



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2012 with funding from
Euclid Public Library



THE CLEVELAND FLAG OR BANNER

ADOPTED BY THE CITY COUNCIL, FEBRUARY 24, 1896

A History of
Cleveland and Its Environs

The Heart of New Connecticut

By
ELROY McKENDREE AVERY

VOLUME I
HISTORICAL

ILLUSTRATED

THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY
CHICAGO AND NEW YORK
1918

COPYRIGHT, 1918
BY
ELROY McKENDREE AVERY

PREFACE

Ever since my coming, in the summer of 1871, to what is now the City of Cleveland, I have been, from force of early habit, accumulating matter relating to the history of Cleveland and its environs. These accumulations include books, pamphlets, magazines, newspaper clippings, etc.; among these are histories, atlases, etc., of the city, the county, and the Reserve, the *Annals* of the Early Settlers' Association, the *Tracts* of the Western Reserve Historical Society, city directories, blue books, and annual summaries of municipal doings. All of these, together with my personal recollections and the contributions that I solicited from many persons, I have combined as well as I could in this historical volume of *Cleveland and Its Environs*.

As a matter of fairness to myself, I cheerfully state that I have made free use of the labors of others who, in advance of me, have trodden the path of Western Reserve history. In the preparation of the early chapters of this volume, I had Colonel Whittlesey's *Early History of Cleveland* and Mr. Kennedy's *History of Cleveland* almost constantly at my elbow, with Mr. Orth's *History of Cleveland*, the *Annals* and the *Tracts* previously mentioned within easy reach, and with the files of the *Magazine of Western History* easily accessible. I have found Mr. Kennedy's work especially helpful and, if at any point I have failed to make acknowledgment of matter quoted therefrom, I hope that this may be held as adequate atonement. It is proper, however, to suggest that as Mr. Kennedy and I were continually dipping our buckets into the same wells of information, identity of matter is not conclusive proof of plagiarism. In a few cases, I have corrected errors in works that I have utilized; to these corrections, I possibly added errors of my own. I hope that such errors of mine have not exceeded the percentage permissible to everybody in every walk of life.

For the sake of the reader, I have made very sparing use of foot-notes,* and, for my own sake, I respectfully call attention to the fact

* Such notes are necessary in some writings (like law text books), but they are frequently more confusing than helpful to readers of volumes like this. They cannot conscientiously ignore the foot-notes but, if they stop to read them, the continuity of the story is interrupted. Even this foot-note is suggestive of the injunction of the school master to his pupils, to never split an infinitive or use a preposition to end a sentence with.

that the initial paragraph of this preface did not begin with the "perpendicular pronoun." Having accomplished so much in deference to the dicta of a certain class of critics, I am inclined to insist upon my right to say "I" instead of "we" whenever I desire to do so.

It is, also, only fair to myself to say that, in many cases, uniformity in typographical style, and certain rhetorical desiderata (such as "the unity of the paragraph") have been subordinated to the conservation of space and matter demanded by war conditions.

To the many who have lent a helping hand (they are too numerous for individual mention), I hereby tender my assurances of grateful appreciation. I must, however, make specific mention of the assistance given by Mr. H. G. Cutler, the general historian of the Lewis Publishing Company. To enable me to complete the work on schedule time, he came from Chicago to Cleveland and, for several weeks, was my genial and able assistant. Some of the later chapters of this volume were written by him.

Ervin M. Avery.

Cleveland, November 1, 1918.

Contents

CHAPTER I

IN OLD CONNECTICUT

EARLY EVENTS IN SOUTHERN NEW ENGLAND—ROYAL LAND GRANTS—CONNECTICUT CEDES MOST OF HER WESTERN LANDS—SALE OF WESTERN RESERVE TO CONNECTICUT LAND COMPANY—PERSONNEL OF THE CONNECTICUT LAND COMPANY.....	1
---	---

CHAPTER II

THE QUEST OF THE PROMISED LAND

CLEAVELAND BUYS INDIAN LAND CLAIMS—AT THE PORT OF INDEPENDENCE—"STOW CASTLE"—EXPLORATIONS OF THE NEW LAND—THE FOUNDING OF CLEVELAND—THE TOWNSHIP OF EUCLID—EXIT GENERAL CLEAVELAND—SETH PEASE, PRINCIPAL SURVEYOR—ARRIVAL OF JUDGE KINGSBURY.....	12
---	----

CHAPTER III

IN NEW CONNECTICUT

LORENZO CARTER ARRIVES—CLEVELAND A GENERAL HOSPITAL—INDUSTRIAL BIRTH—CLEVELAND AND OHIO IN 1800.....	36
--	----

CHAPTER IV

THE PIONEERS

HISTORIC CONSERVATISM—PIONEER EDUCATION AND RELIGION—THE COMING OF SAMUEL HUNTINGTON—MAJOR SPAFFORD'S RESURVEY	53
--	----

CHAPTER V

ROUNDING OUT THE FIRST DECADE

FIRST JUSTICES OF THE PEACE—LEADING BUSINESS MEN—THE LOCAL MILITIA—CLOUDED TITLES TO INDIAN LANDS—EARLY MAILS AND POSTMASTERS—BEGINNING OF CLEVELAND'S SECOND DECADE—NATHAN PERRY COMES.....	62
---	----

CHAPTER VI

GETTING SETTLED

NATHAN PERRY, JR.—CLEVELAND AND HURON HIGHWAY—AMOS SPAFFORD AND STANLEY GRISWOLD—LEVI JOHNSON—CREATION OF CUYAHOGA COUNTY—FIRST TANNERIES—PIONEER LEGAL MATTERS—DR. DAVID LONG—CLEVELANDERS OF 1811-12—KEL- LEY'S ISLAND	75
--	----

CHAPTER VII

"CLEVELAND CITY" BECOMES A VILLAGE

THE WAR OF 1812 AT CLEVELAND—THE FIRST MURDER AND EXECU- TION—CAPT. STANTON SHOLES AT CLEVELAND—CLEVELAND VILLAGE INCORPORATED	91
--	----

CHAPTER VIII

FIVE YEARS OF VILLAGE LIFE

FIRST VILLAGE LEGISLATION—NOTABLE ARRIVALS OF 1816—FIRST CHURCH FINALLY ORGANIZED—KELLEY'S LARGE STONE HOUSE —CLEVELAND'S FIRST BANK AND BANKERS—FIRST SCHOOL- HOUSE BUILT IN CLEVELAND—REUBEN WOOD—"WALK-IN-THE- WATER" MAKES CLEVELAND—CLEVELAND HERALD FOUNDED..	100
---	-----

CHAPTER IX

A GOOD BEGINNING AND A BAD ENDING

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH—OLD STONE CHURCH—A PIONEER BRIDGE SUBSCRIPTION—JOHN W. WILLEY—THE CLEVELAND ACADEMY—RUFUS P. SPALDING—THE SECOND COURTHOUSE— GEORGE WORTHINGTON—VARIOUS IMPROVEMENTS AND HAP- PENINGS—THE CLEVELAND ADVERTISER APPEARS.....	126
---	-----

CONTENTS

vii

CHAPTER X

GROWTH OF MIND AND BODY

THE FUGITIVE SLAVE LAW—LOCAL ANTI-SLAVERY SENTIMENT— FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH—BLACK HAWK AND JOHN STAIR— FIRE AND WATER—THOMAS BOLTON—FIRST WESTERN LOCO- MOTIVE WORKS	146
---	-----

CHAPTER XI

THE CANAL AND THE CHARTER

WILLIAM BINGHAM—WILLIAM A. OTIS—MOSES KELLEY—THE CANAL ERA—"BOOM" FOLLOWING THE BUILDING OF THE CANAL	162
---	-----

CHAPTER XII

THE CITY OF CLEVELAND AND THE CITY OF OHIO

IMPROVEMENTS IN CLEVELAND AND OHIO CITY—THE BRIDGE WAR —OHIO CITY'S FIRST ELECTION—MAYORS OF THE TWO CITIES— IN THE CITY OF CLEVELAND—CITY COUNCIL FIRST MEETS— FIRST BOARD OF SCHOOL MANAGERS.....	171
--	-----

CHAPTER XIII

THE YEAR OF THE FIRST DIRECTORY

COUNCIL APPROVED CITY DIRECTORY—CHURCHES IN 1837—COURT- HOUSE DESCRIBED—ASSOCIATIONS AND INSTITUTIONS OF 1837— FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS—NEWSPAPERS—INDUSTRIES AND RAIL- ROADS—CLEVELAND HARBOR—LEADING CLEVELAND HOTELS— STAGE LINES—JUDGES OF THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS—GOV- ERNMENT OFFICIALS—ARRIVAL AND DEPARTURE OF THE MAILS— RATES OF POSTAGE—AN ORDINANCE TO PROVIDE FOR THE ES- TABLISHMENT OF COMMON SCHOOLS—ARRIVAL OF THE PANIC OF 1837—OHIO RAILROAD PUT TO REST.....	184
--	-----

CHAPTER XIV

THE BEGINNING OF THE RAILWAY ERA

DR. JARED P. KIRTLAND—MUNICIPAL OFFICIALS OF 1839-40—CITY RECORD OF 1840-45—YOUNG MEN'S LITERARY ASSOCIATION OR- GANIZED—MUNICIPAL MATTERS, 1846-48—RAILWAY CONSTRUC- TION—WATER WORKS SUGGESTED—PLYMOUTH CONGREGA- TIONAL CHURCH—THE C. C. & C. ENTERS CLEVELAND—CLEVE- LAND & MAHONING RAILROAD COMPLETED.....	205
---	-----

CHAPTER XV

THE UNION OF CLEVELAND AND OHIO CITY

MUNICIPAL WATER SUPPLY—THE CLEVELAND OF 1853—OHIO CITY OF 1853—DESTRUCTIVE FIRES—THE CANAL BANK CLOSSES ITS DOORS—YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION ORGANIZED....	220
---	-----

CHAPTER XVI

ON THE WAY TO CIVIL WAR

THE MAYORS OF CLEVELAND—MUNICIPAL IMPROVEMENTS—THE COURTHOUSE OF 1885—OBERLIN-WELLINGTON RESCUE CASES— THE HANGING OF JOHN BROWN—JOURNEYS OF THE PERRY MONUMENT—CAPTURE AND RETURN OF THE SLAVE LUCY— LINCOLN VISITS CLEVELAND	233
--	-----

CHAPTER XVII

AN ERA OF REMARKABLE DEVELOPMENT

CLEVELAND'S TRADE—COMMERCE AND MANUFACTURES, 1865— LEADING SHIPBUILDING PORT—NEW PASSENGER DEPOT—EDU- CATIONAL AND CHARITABLE—FOUNDING OF CUYAHOGA COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY—A PROJECTED CITY HALL—CLEVE- LAND WORK HOUSE AND HOUSE OF CORRECTION—EAST CLEVE- LAND ANNEXED—ORGANIZATION OF CUYAHOGA COUNTY MEDI- CAL SOCIETY—ORIGIN OF THE CLEVELAND HUMANE SOCIETY— LEGAL MATTERS OF MOMENT—NEWBURG VILLAGE ANNEXED— THE PANIC OF 1873—IMPROVEMENT OF WATER SUPPLY— WOMEN'S CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION—HARBOR OF REFUGE CONSTRUCTED—HOTELS AND AMUSEMENT HALLS—THE OLD CITY HALL	247
--	-----

CONTENTS

ix

CHAPTER XVIII

ROUNDING OUT THE FIRST CENTURY

THE FIRST HIGH LEVEL BRIDGE—THE EARLY SETTLERS' ASSOCIATION—LEONARD CASE, JR.—CLEVELAND MUSIC HALL—JAMES A. GARFIELD—FLOOD AND FIRE—THE "BLINKEY" MORGAN AFFAIR—SECOND HIGH LEVEL BRIDGE—LARGEST SHIPBUILDING CENTER IN THE COUNTRY (1890)—MUNICIPAL-FEDERAL PLAN ADOPTED—REGULATING THE PRICE OF GAS—CLEVELAND WEALTH OF 1891—REVOLUTIONARY DESCENDANTS—HISTORICAL SOCIETY AND CHAMBER OF COMMERCE—THE SOLDIERS' AND SAILORS' MONUMENT—CONVENTION OF CHRISTIAN ENDEAVORERS—THE CLEVELAND POSTOFFICE—CLEVELAND'S CENTENNIAL ANNIVERSARY 268

CHAPTER XIX

THE CENTENNIAL YEAR

CELEBRATION OF CLEVELAND'S CENTENNIAL—TO THE WOMEN OF 1996—TO WOMEN UNBORN 289

CHAPTER XX

THE METROPOLIS OF OHIO

WAR EMERGENCY COMMITTEES, D. A. R.—CLEVELANDERS OFF FOR CUBA—MAYORS MCKISSON AND FARLEY—REAL QUEEN CITY OF THE LOWER LAKES—THE MAYOR JOHNSON ERA—STRUGGLE FOR 3-CENT STREET RAILWAY FARE—THE TAYLER FRANCHISE—NATURAL GAS, STREET NAMES, ETC.—BELT LINE RAILWAY NOT ELECTRIFIED—MOSES CLEVELAND'S BURIAL PLACE..... 310

CHAPTER XXI

THE SIXTH CITY

COUNTY CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION—HOME RULE CHARTER FRAMED—CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION OF PERRY'S VICTORY—NIAGARA DAY—PERRY DAY—CHILDREN'S AND WOMEN'S DAY

—CONCLUSION OF THE CELEBRATION—MAYOR BAKER ENTERS THE WILSON CABINET—FIRST CITY IN AMERICAN SPIRIT— CLEVELAND AS A TWENTIETH CENTURY PIONEER—INCREASES OF TEN YEARS.....	332
---	-----

CHAPTER XXII

THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS OF CLEVELAND

UNDER THE BOARD OF SCHOOL MANAGERS—COLORED CHILDREN— FIRST PLEA FOR HIGH SCHOOL—THE SCHOOLS IN 1845— CLEVELAND'S FIRST HIGH SCHOOL—GREATER INTEREST IN THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS—UNDER THE BOARD OF EDUCATION—THE MAYFLOWER SCHOOL—WEST HIGH SCHOOL—FIRST ELECTED BOARD OF EDUCATION—THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS, 1859-62—AN- DREW J. RICKOFF—PUBLIC SCHOOL RECORD FOR 1867-72—EAST CLEVELAND SCHOOLS ANNEXED—MUCH OF NEWBURG TOWN- SHIP ANNEXED—TAX LEVY FOR BUILDING SCHOOLS INCREASED —SUPERINTENDENT HINSDALE'S ADMINISTRATION—MANUAL TRAINING SCHOOL OPENED—GOVERNMENT OF SCHOOLS REOR- GANIZED—COLUMBUS DAY OBSERVED—THE SCHOOLS UNDER SUPERINTENDENT DRAPER—EXPANSION OF SCHOOL SYSTEM— FIRST WOMAN ELECTED TO PUBLIC OFFICE IN OHIO—MANY SCHOOL BUILDINGS ERECTED—CONCLUSION OF SUPERINTENDENT JONES' TERM—WILLIAM H. ELSON'S RECORD—THE EDUCA- TIONAL COMMISSION—SUPERINTENDENT FRANK E. SPAULDING —PRESENT SCHOOL ORGANIZATION—HIGH SCHOOLS—JUNIOR HIGH SCHOOLS—ELEMENTARY SCHOOLS—SPECIAL SCHOOLS..	341
--	-----

CHAPTER XXIII

OTHER EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS

WESTERN RESERVE UNIVERSITY—CASE SCHOOL OF APPLIED SCIENCE —THE UNIVERSITY SCHOOL—ST. IGNATIUS COLLEGE—CATHOLIC SCHOOLS—THE WESTERN RESERVE HISTORICAL SOCIETY—THE CLEVELAND PUBLIC LIBRARY—THE EARLY SETTLERS' ASSOCIA- TION	395
--	-----

CHAPTER XXIV

STORY OF THE CORPORATION'S DEVELOPMENT

A CITY OF THE SECOND CLASS—WATER SUPPLY AND PROTECTION AGAINST FIRE—TRIALS OF THE PUBLIC MARKETS—GROWTH OF FIRE AND POLICE DEPARTMENTS DURING THE CIVIL WAR— THE FIRST WATERWORKS—THE TUNNEL AND WORKS OF 1870- 74—GENERAL MUNICIPAL CODE OF 1870—HOME RULE OF THE POLICE DEPARTMENT—MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT BY BOARDS— TRIAL OF THE FEDERAL FORM—DECADAL EXPANSION OF POLICE, FIRE AND WATER DEPARTMENTS—THE GREAT TUNNEL AND MODERN WATER SYSTEM OF TODAY—SERIES OF CASUALTIES— THE WATERWORKS AS COMPLETED—THE FILTRATION PLANT AND OTHER WORKS—THE BALDWIN RESERVOIR—MILES AND VALUATION OF WATER WORKS—ZONES AND AREA OF SUPPLY— PROGRESS OF THE FIRE DEPARTMENT—ADOPTION OF THE FED- ERAL FORM OF GOVERNMENT—CHARTERS UNCONSTITUTIONAL —HOME RULE AGITATION—THE FIRE DEPARTMENT UP TO DATE —METHODS ARE CHANGED—MOTOR TRACTORS BOUGHT—PRES- ENT FIRE AND POLICE DIVISIONS—DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC SERVICE—DEPARTMENT OF PARKS AND PUBLIC PROPERTY—DE- PARTMENT OF PUBLIC WELFARE—DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC SAFETY—DEPARTMENT OF FINANCE—DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC UTILITIES	429
---	-----

CHAPTER XXV

MUNICIPAL MEANS OF COMMUNICATION

THE STREETS OF OLD CLEVELAND—EXPANSION IN ALL DIRECTIONS —THE BRIDGES AND VIADUCTS—GETTING THE EAST AND THE WEST SIDES TOGETHER—FIRST PERMANENT BRIDGE ACROSS THE CUYAHOGA—OTHER BRIDGES AT THE STRATEGIC POINT— DIRECT COMMUNICATION WITH OHIO CITY—A BRIDGE STORY OF MYSTERY—OTHER CLEVELAND BRIDGES—WALWORTH RUN VIA- DUCT—HIGH-LEVEL BRIDGE DEMANDED—BUILDING OF OLD SU- PERIOR STREET VIADUCT—FORMAL DEDICATION OF FIRST HIGH- LEVEL BRIDGE—GREATER VIADUCT FOR GREATER CLEVELAND— CENTRAL VIADUCT—KINGSBURY RUN IMPROVEMENTS—BROOK- LYN-BRIGHTON CONNECTION WITH THE SOUTHWEST—OTHER
--

BRIDGES AND VIADUCTS—PROPOSED LORAIN-HURON BRIDGE— STREET CAR AND INTERURBAN SERVICE—THE ADVENT OF ELECTRICITY—GRAND CONSOLIDATION AND EXPANSION—THE CONNECTIONS OUTSIDE OF CLEVELAND—THE PUBLIC SQUARE AND THE GRAND GROUP PLAN—ORIGIN OF THE GROUP PLAN OF PUBLIC BUILDINGS—GROUP PLAN COMMISSION APPOINTED AND PLAN ACCEPTED—BUILDING SITES PURCHASED—THE FED- ERAL OR POSTOFFICE BUILDING—THE COUNTY BUILDING—THE MUNICIPAL HALL—THE CITY PLANNING COMMISSION.....	449
--	-----

CHAPTER XXVI

PARKS AND MARKETS

RECREATION PARKS—OLD CLINTON PARK—CHANGES IN PARK MANAGEMENT—FRANKLIN CIRCLE—EARLY ATTEMPTS TO FOUND EAST CLEVELAND PARKS—THREE CITY PARKS PRO- POSED—MILES PARK, NEWBURG—THE OLD SOUTH SIDE PARK— LAKE VIEW PARK—GORDON PARK—WADE PARK—FAIRVIEW PARK—THE CLEVELAND PARK PLAN ADOPTED—EDGEWATER PARK—BROOKSIDE PARK—GARFIELD PARK—AMBLER PARKWAY CONNECTION—SHAKER HEIGHTS PARK—THE ROCKEFELLER PARKS—OTHER CONNECTING BOULEVARDS—WASHINGTON PARK —PARKS IN THE MAKING—THE PARKS TRULY POPULARIZED— THE PARKS STATISTICALLY CONSIDERED—THE CITY MARKET HOUSES	474
--	-----

CHAPTER XXVII

BENCH AND BAR OF CLEVELAND

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE—JAMES KINGSBURY—LORENZO CARTER BREACHES THE PEACE—SAMUEL HUNTINGTON—WHEN JUSTICE WAS YOUNG—DR. SAMUEL UNDERHILL—GEORGE HOADLEY, THE ELDER—JOHN BARR AND OTHER LEADING EARLY JUSTICES— THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS—FIRST COURT, A STRONG BODY —FIRST CASES BEFORE COURT—DANIEL IN THE LION'S DEN— ALFRED KELLEY FIRST APPEARS AS PROSECUTOR—FIRST CIVIL JURY TRIAL—FIRST SESSION OF SUPREME COURT IN CLEVEL- LAND—ALFRED KELLEY, THE FIRST ACTIVE LAWYER—COURT

BUSINESS DURING FIRST FOUR YEARS—LEONARD CASE, SR.—
 VARIOUS PRESIDING JUDGES OF THE COURT—HARVEY RICE—
 BRILLIANT, ELOQUENT AND VERSATILE SHERLOCK J. ANDREWS
 —JOHN W. ALLEN—MAYOR JOHN W. WILLEY—HENRY B.
 PAYNE—SAMUEL COWLES—SAMUEL STARKWEATHER AND
 HORACE FOOTE—DURING THE CIVIL WAR PERIOD—RELIEF FROM
 OVER-CROWDED DOCKET—SAMUEL B. PRENTISS—ROBERT F.
 PAINE—PRESIDENT GARFIELD'S SIGNIFICANT COMPLIMENT—
 SUPERIOR COURT ESTABLISHED—COURT ABOLISHED AS INSUF-
 FICIENT—SENECA O. GRISWOLD—WILLIAM E. SHERWOOD—
 NOW TWELVE COMMON PLEAS JUDGES—THE PROBATE COURT
 AND JUDGE TILDEN—HENRY CLAY WHITE—THE CIRCUIT
 COURT—CHARLES C. BALDWIN—JOHN C. HALE—THE MUNICI-
 PAL, OR POLICE COURT—COL. O. J. HODGE—BANKRUPTCY
 COURTS AND REGISTERS—THE INSOLVENCY AND JUVENILE
 COURT—CLEVELANDERS AS JUDGES OF THE HIGHER COURTS—
 CHIEF JUSTICE AND GOVERNOR WOOD—RUFUS P. RANNEY—
 FRANKLIN J. DICKMAN—JOHN H. CLARKE—UNITED STATES
 COURT FOR THE NORTHERN OHIO DISTRICT—HIRAM V. WILL-
 SON—PRESIDENT GARFIELD AND HIS SONS—JOHN HAY, DIPLO-
 MAT, STATESMAN AND SCHOLAR—NEWTON DIEHL BAKER—
 CALLED TO THE UNITED STATES SENATE—JUDGE AND GOVERNOR
 HUNTINGTON—MYRON T. HERRICK—GOVERNORS LOOSELY IDEN-
 TIFIED WITH CLEVELAND—LAWYER CONGRESSMEN FROM CLEVEL-
 AND—RUFUS P. SPALDING—RICHARD C. PARSONS—THE
 CLEVELAND BAR ASSOCIATION—LAW LIBRARY ASSOCIATION—
 THE CROWELL LAW SCHOOL—THE CLEVELAND LAW COLLEGE
 —THE FRANKLIN T. BACKUS LAW SCHOOL—THE CLEVELAND
 LAW SCHOOL—SOME OF THE EARLY PRACTITIONERS..... 494

CHAPTER XXVIII

PHYSICIANS AND THEIR INSTITUTIONS

FIRST PHYSICIAN IN CLEVELAND—FIRST PHYSICIAN OF CLEVELAND
 —PLEASING TALES—OTHER PIONEER PHYSICIANS OF CLEVELAND
 —NINETEENTH MEDICAL DISTRICT SOCIETY—FIRST PROMINENT
 HOMEOPATHIC PHYSICIAN—ORGANIZATION OF CLEVELAND
 MEDICAL COLLEGE—COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS AND SURGEONS—
 ACADEMY OF MEDICINE—THE MEDICAL LIBRARY—CLEVELAND
 SCHOOL OF PHARMACY—THE PIONEER HOMEOPATHS—THE
 HOMEOPATHIC INSTITUTIONS—CLEVELAND HOSPITALS—A FEW
 REPRESENTATIVE PHYSICIANS 539

CHAPTER XXIX

POLITICAL, PHILOSOPHICAL, SOCIAL AND RELIGIOUS

SOCIAL WORK AND WRITINGS—ACADEMY OF NATURAL SCIENCE AND ITS FOUNDERS—DR. JOHN S. NEWBERRY—DR. THEODORE D. GARLICK—DR. ELISHA STERLING—PIONEER IN LAKE SUPERIOR MINERAL REGIONS—PROFESSORS MORLEY AND MICHELSON—DR. CADY STALEY—PROFESSORS CHARLES S. HOWE AND JOHN N. STOCKWELL—WORCESTER R. WARNER AND AMBROSE SWASEY—CHARLES F. BRUSH.....	553
--	-----

CHAPTER XXX

ART AND ARTISTS IN CLEVELAND

MUSIC AND MUSICIANS—CLEVELAND VOCAL SOCIETY AND SCHOOL OF MUSIC—BRINGING MUSIC TO THE MASSES—COMPOSERS OF MUSIC—THE OLD BOHEMIANS OF CLEVELAND—CLEVELAND SCHOOL OF ART—THE ART MUSEUM—EARLY CLEVELAND PAINTERS—SCULPTORS MATZEN AND NIEHAUS—CLARA MORRIS AS A CLEVELAND GIRL.....	561
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXI

AUTHORS AND THEIR INSTITUTIONS

FIRST LITERARY SOCIETIES AND LYCEUMS—DICKENS HITS CLEVELAND JINGOISM—THE ARK AND THE ARKITES—THE WESTERN RESERVE HISTORICAL SOCIETY—THE LIBRARIES—CONTRIBUTORS TO GENERAL LITERATURE—BENJAMIN F. TAYLOR—CONSTANCE FENIMORE WOOLSON—SARAH K. BOLTON—EDMUND VANCE COOKE—CLEVELAND LAWYERS AS AUTHORS—EDUCATIONAL AND HISTORICAL—COLONEL WHITTLESEY AND JUDGE BALDWIN—IDENTIFIED WITH THE WESTERN RESERVE UNIVERSITY—HARVEY RICE—SAMUEL P. ORTH—JAMES H. KENNEDY—LEADING EDUCATORS AS WRITERS.....	568
---	-----

CONTENTS

xv

CHAPTER XXXII

NEWSPAPERS AND THEIR BUILDERS

FIRST NEWSPAPER NOT A SUCCESS—CLEVELAND HERALD AND EBEN D. HOWE—JOSIAH A. HARRIS—A. W. FAIRBANKS—DIVISION OF THE HERALD—FOUNDING OF THE PLAIN DEALER—QUAINT, LOVABLE "ARTEMUS WARD"—BENJAMIN F. TAYLOR—THE WEST SIDE PRODUCES NEWSPAPERS—YOUNG EDWIN COWLES INTRODUCED—JOSEPH MEDILL AND EDWIN COWLES ASSOCIATED—BECOMES THE LEADER UNDER COWLES—EDWIN COWLES, PREMIER CLEVELAND JOURNALIST—EVENING NEWS FOUNDED—JOHN C. COVERT—THE PRESENT CLEVELAND NEWS—CLEVELAND PRESS AND THE SCRIPPS-McRAE LEAGUE—CLEVELAND NEWSPAPER FIELD, AS A WHOLE..... 582

CHAPTER XXXIII

RELIGIOUS, DENOMINATIONAL, ETC.

DISTINCTIVE RELIGIOUS BODIES—TRINITY EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF CLEVELAND—THE PRESBYTERIANS—THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCHES—METHODIST ORGANIZATIONS—A SUMMARY OF METHODISM—BAPTIST ACTIVITIES—DISCIPLES OF CHRIST, OR CHRISTIANS—UNITED PRESBYTERIANS—LUTHERAN CHURCHES—EVANGELICAL ORGANIZATIONS—GERMAN BAPTISTS AND METHODISTS—THE UNITARIAN AND CHRISTIAN SCIENTISTS—CATHOLICISM IN CLEVELAND—THE DIOCESE OF CLEVELAND—FIRST BISHOP OF CLEVELAND—HOMES AND CONVENTS—BISHOP GILMOUR'S ADMINISTRATION—LAST ADMINISTRATIVE ACTS—APPOINTMENT OF REV. IGNATIUS HORSTMANN—APOSTOLIC MISSION ORGANIZED—GOLDEN JUBILEE OBSERVED—DEATH OF BISHOP HORSTMANN—BISHOP HORSTMANN'S SUCCESSOR AND ASSOCIATES—GERMAN CATHOLIC CHURCHES OF EAST AND WEST SIDES—IRISH CATHOLICS—OTHER CATHOLIC CHURCHES IN CLEVELAND—JEWISH CONGREGATIONS—MAKING CHRISTIAN AMERICAN CITIZENS—INSTITUTIONAL OR COMMUNITY CHURCHES—CLEVELAND'S FOREIGN GROUPS IN FIGURES—THE WORK OF THE FEDERATED CHURCHES—GROWTH SHOWN IN FIGURES—CHARITABLE AND BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS—CLEVELAND ASSOCIATED CHARITIES—THE CHILDREN'S FRESH AIR CAMP—OTHER INSTITUTIONS—THE HOMES FOR THE DEAD—SOCIAL DEVELOPMENT IN CLEVELAND—THE CLEVELAND YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION—THE GREAT WAR—THE LAST YEAR'S RECORD—THE YOUNG WOMEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION.... 595

CHAPTER XXXIV

MILITARY AND WAR MATTERS

CAPTS. LORENZO CARTER AND NATHANIEL DOAN—CLEVELAND IN THE WAR OF 1812—MEXICAN WAR ORGANIZATIONS—CLEVELAND GRAYS AND CLEVELAND LIGHT ARTILLERY—FIRST OHIO LIGHT ARTILLERY—COMPANY D, FIRST OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY (CLEVELAND GRAYS)—OTHER COMMANDS IN WHICH CLEVELAND MEN SERVED—TOLL OF DEATH AND MAIMED—WOMEN'S RELIEF WORK—ORIGINALITY OF CIVIL WAR CAMPAIGNS—FROM THE CIVIL WAR TO THE WAR WITH SPAIN—THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR—MILITARY ORGANIZATION WHEN THE WORLD WAR OPENED—TRAINING SCHOOL FOR CIVILIANS—RECKLESS AMERICANISM—PEN PICTURE OF CLEVELAND'S MILITARY SERVICE—PROMINENT WAR CIVILIANS—BIG WORK IN GENERAL—INDIVIDUAL HOME WORKERS—FIRST ARMY UNIT TO GO ABROAD—LAKESIDE BASE HOSPITAL—FIRST UNIVERSITY WAR UNIT—CONSOLIDATION OF WAR FUNDS—THE Y. M. C. A. WAR WORK—FACTS ABOUT THE VICTORY CHEST CAMPAIGN—SPECIAL CONTRIBUTIONS FROM THE FOREIGN SECTIONS—INVESTMENTS IN GOVERNMENT SECURITIES—MUNICIPAL WAR WORK—A HINT OF THE WOMEN'S WAR WORK..... 654

CHAPTER XXXV

TRADE, COMMERCE AND INDUSTRY

THE ANTE-CANAL PERIOD—THE DECADE 1827-37—THE WORTHINGTON INTERESTS—INDUSTRIAL AND ORNAMENTAL—ORIGIN OF TWO GREAT IRON INDUSTRIES—THREE GOOD BANKS—STABILIZING CLEVELAND'S FINANCES—OTHER EARLY BANKS OF STABILITY—PANIC OF 1857 "GETS" BUT ONE CLEVELAND BANK—CLEVELAND INDUSTRIES OF 1840 AND 1860—IRON AND STEEL INDUSTRIES UP TO THE CIVIL WAR—MINING AND HANDLING IRON ORE—MARCUS A. HANNA IN BUSINESS—CLEVELAND CLEARING HOUSE ASSOCIATION—THE CLEVELAND FEDERAL RESERVE BANK—COAL MINING AND TRADE—OILS AND PAINTS—THE CARBON INDUSTRY—MANUFACTURE OF AUTO ACCESSORIES—INCREASE IN MANUFACTURED PRODUCTS, 1904-14—FINANCES AND COMMERCE SINCE 1876—COMPARATIVE SUMMARY, 1907-17—THE CHAMBER OF COMMERCE—OFFICIAL ROSTER, 1848-1918—THE CHAMBER OF INDUSTRY—THE STANDARD OIL COMPANY—THE CANAL PERIOD IN CLEVELAND'S HISTORY.... 688

Index*

- Abbey, Henry G., I, 271, 400, 571
 Abbey, Seth A., I, 139, 244, 518
 Abbott & Jenkins, III, 14
 Abbott, David, I, 64
 Abbott, H. P. A., I, 599
 Abbott, Russell B., III, 14
 Abbott, Willard, III, 166
 Aborn, Frank H., I, 363, 364, 375
 Academy Building (illustration), I, 131
 Academy of Medicine, I, 258, 544
 Academy of Music, I, 265; (illustration) 264
 Academy of Natural Science, I, 555
 Ackerman, Joseph N., II, 450
 Ackley, Horace A., I, 543
 Ackley, H. C., I, 230
 Ackley, John A., I, 98
 Acme Machinery Company, II, 433
 Adams, Asael, I, 74, 341
 Adams, Asael, Jr., III, 185
 Adams Bag Company, III, 191
 Adams, Charles E., I, 677, 680, 709; II, 24
 Adams, George D., III, 185
 Adams, Jarvis M., I, 533
 Adams, R. E. W., I, 545
 Addams, George S., I, 521
 Addison, Hiram M. (Father), (portrait), I, 269; 287, 291, 426, 427*, 624
 Addison Junior high school, I, 365, 386
 Adelbert College of Western Reserve University, 271, 398; College Campus (illustration), 397; Main Building (illustration), 396
 Admire, E. E., I, 711; III, 392
 Admire, James K., III, 394
 Admire, Philomene E., III, 393
 Agnew, William, III, 27
 Aiken, Samuel C., I, 129, 231; (portrait), 600
 Ajax Manufacturing Company, II, 71
 Akers, John M., III, 458
 Akers, William J., I, 287, 346, 581; III, 456
 Akron, Bedford & Cleveland road, I, 464
 Albl, Edward J., II, 261
 Albl, Michael, II, 260
 Alburn, Cary R., III, 257
 Alburn, John A., I, 723; II, 406
 Alden, Charles E., II, 33
 Alden, Knapp & Magee, II, 33
 Aldrich, C. J., I, 544
 Alexander, Isabelle, I, 315
 Alexander, W. D. B., II, 502
 Allen, Albert M., III, 179
 Allen, Dudley P., I, 544; II, 124
 Allen, John B., II, 40
 Allen, John W., I, 100, 107, 136, 143, 179, 202, 209, 212, 426, 506, 529*, 568, 585
 Allen, Luther, I, 709
 Allen, Nehemiah, I, 149, 202
 Allen, William F., Jr., I, 708, 710
 Allison, Robert, I, 702
 All-steel boats, II, 470
 Allyne, E. E., I, 710
 Almira school, I, 388
 Along the Canal (illustration), I, 480
 Alpers, William C., III, 514
 "Ambitious" educational attempt, I, 74
 Ambler, Martha B., I, 487
 Ambler Parkway, I, 487, 490
 Ambler, William E., II, 316
 Ambler-Woodland Hills Boulevard, I, 490
 American Civic Reform Union, The, II, 462
 American Foundry and Equipment Company, II, 557
 American Multigraph Company, II, 303; III, 106
 "American Notes" (Dickens), I, 569
 American Pharmaceutical Association, III, 514
 American Protective League, I, 681
 American Shipbuilding Company, III, 61
 American Steel and Wire Company, I, 691, 694
 Ames, C. E., I, 657
 Ammon, John H., II, 113
 Ammon, Mary J., II, 113
 Anderson, A. D., III, 416
 Anderson, Newton M., I, 402
 Anderson, P., I, 710

* Whenever a * appears after a numeral in this index, it indicates that a biography of the subject will be found on that page, in Vol. I.

- Anderson, Valerius D., III, 414
 Anderson, V. D. Company, III, 415
 Andrews, Benjamin, I, 205, 583
 Andrews, Earl J., II, 363
 Andrews, Frank T., III, 236
 Andrews, L. F. W., I, 542
 Andrews, Samuel, I, 700
 Andrews, Sherlock J., I, 107; (portrait)
 135; 136*, 181, 250, 368, 506, 509, 529,
 532, 555, 568
 Angier House, I, 118
 "Annals" (of the Early Settlers' As-
 sociation), I, 58, 87, 114, 119, 132,
 133, 141, 145, 154, 220, 428, 452
 Annexations to the original village,
 1829-1917 (map), I, 256; 257
 Annunciation (French) church, I, 614
 Anshe Chesed congregation, I, 615
 Anti-slavery sentiment (local), I, 149
 Anti-Tuberculosis League, I, 624
 Apex Electrical Manufacturing Com-
 pany, III, 305
 Applegarth, H. C., I, 55, 153
 Apthorp, Henry, II, 154
 Architectural League of America, I,
 467
 Archwood church, I, 601
 Archwood Congregational Church, I,
 126
 Arc light, III, 258
 Ark (The), 555, 570
 Arkites (illustration), I, 570; 571
 Arms, C. C., I, 544
 Armstrong, George E., I, 258
 Armstrong, William W., I, 275, 586
 Arndt, Charles F., I, 446
 Arnold, Caroline T., II, 479
 Arnold, George, I, 500
 Arnold, George J., III, 224
 Arrivals of 1816, I, 102
 Artemus Ward (see Charles F. Browne)
 Arter, Frank A., II, 66
 Arter, Sherman, I, 428; II, 448
 Arter, Theodore, II, 447
 Art gallery opened, I, 337
 Art Glass Company, III, 342
 Art Museum, Wade Park, I, 482
 Artists, I, 563
 Arthur, Alfred, I, 561
 Associated Charities of Cleveland, I,
 250, 630, 632; III, 229
 Astronomy, II, 551
 Astrup, W. C., I, 713
 Asylum for the Insane, I, 547
 Atlas Bolt & Screw Company, II, 431
 Atwater, Amzi, I, 26, 27, 36
 Atwater (Amzi) Journal, I, 36, 39
 Atwater, Caleb, I, 7
 Austin, Eliphalet, I, 51, 202
 Auto accessories, I, 702
 "Autobiography of a Pioneer Printer"
 (Howe), I, 121
 Automobile center, I, 338
 Automobile club, I, 702
 Automobile industry, III, 474
 Auxiliary No. 40, National Red Cross
 Society, I, 313
 Avery, Elroy M., I, 139, 278, 279, 282,
 283, 328, 329, 365, 368, 380, 382, 417,
 578, 624; III, 565
 Avery, Mrs. Elroy M., I, 290, 296, 306,
 310, 314, 328, 364, 365, 376, 425; III,
 566
 Babeock, Brenton D., I, 233
 Babeock, Mrs. P. H., I, 282
 Babeock, P. H., I, 412
 Babies' Dispensary and Hospital Asso-
 ciation, I, 624
 Bacher, Otto, I, 563
 Backowski, Joseph S., II, 254
 Backus, Franklin T. (portrait), I, 162;
 163, 227, 230, 237, 412, 532, 534*, 535
 Backus, William, I, 658
 Backus, William V., II, 162
 Bacon, Helen, I, 685
 Bacon, Ralph, I, 26
 Badger, Joseph, I, 56, 61, 604
 Badin, Stephen, I, 607
 Baer, George P., I, 447
 Baehr, Herman C., I, 233, 332, 711, 713;
 III, 194
 Bailey Company, II, 190; department
 store, III, 77
 Bailey, Eugene R., III, 320
 Bailey, Henry T., I, 565; II, 398
 Baker, A. R., I, 544
 Baker, Edward M., III, 552
 Baker, Elbert H., I, 283, 587; II, 150
 Baker, Newton D., I, 233, 333, 335, 337,
 380; portrait, 441; 442, 472, 480,
 526*, 671
 Baldwin, Arthur D., II, 166
 Baldwin, Charles C., I, 411, 414, 514*;
 portrait, 515; 572, 678
 Baldwin, Dudley, I, 283
 Baldwin, D. C., I, 414
 Baldwin, Edward, I, 180, 184, 198, 207,
 568
 Baldwin, Oliver P., I, 184
 Baldwin, Norman A., I, 658
 Baldwin, Norman C., I, 139, 177, 178,
 205, 208
 Baldwin reservoir, I, 438
 Baldwin, S. Prentiss, I, 417
 Baldwin, Samuel S., I, 81
 Baldwin, William, I, 542
 Ball, Webb C., II, 117
 Ball, Webb C. Company, The, II, 117,
 119
 Ballard (John) & Company, I, 693
 Bancroft, George, I, 114, 242
 Bands, I, 562
 Bangs, F. C., I, 278, 484
 Bank Note (illustration), I, 111
 Bank of Cleveland, I, 190, 691

- Bank of Cleveland Note (reproduction of), I, 191
 Bank of Commerce, I, 692
 Bank street, 1868 (illustration), I, 264
 Banker, Newton S., II, 542
 Bankruptcy courts, I, 519
 Banks and bankers, first, I, 109; in 1837, 190; in 1848, 211; Canal Bank closes its doors (1854), 229; (modern) II, 475; first of Cleveland, III, 330
 Baptist Home of Northern Ohio, II, 393
 Baptists, I, 604
 Barber, Gershom M., I, 260, 510, 532, 660
 Barber, Josiah, I, 107, 149, 159, 173, 177, 179, 197, 205
 Barkwill school, I, 388
 Barnes, Louis, II, 239
 Barnett, C. A., I, 384
 Barnett, James, I, 136, 250, 275, 287, 317, 624, 630; portrait, 631; 657, 690
 Barnett, Melancthon, I, 136, 205, 211
 Barnum, P. T., I, 265
 Barr, F. H., I, 546
 Barr, John, I, 224, 351, 412, 499, 517, 518, 568, 572
 Barris, Mrs. W. H., I, 310
 Barron, Amos N., I, 710
 Barstow, D., I, 205
 Barstow, H. N., I, 178
 Bartlett, C. O., & Snow Company, III, 326, 391
 Bartlett, Joseph, I, 658
 Bartlett, Joseph B., I, 198, 227
 Bartlett, Samuel C., I, 395
 Bartley, Mordecai, I, 151
 Baskin, Frank S., II, 204
 Baskin, Roland A., II, 175
 Bastille Day, I, 684
 Bates, Albert H., II, 240
 Bates, Theodore M., I, 278, 280
 Bathrick, Harry A., I, 394
 Battell, Philip, I, 200, 344
 Battey, L. M. H., I, 635
 Bauder, Walter S., I, 662
 Baxter, Edwin, II, 71
 Beach, Clifton B., I, 531
 Beardsley, A. C., I, 220
 Beardsley, David H., I, 128, 138, 412
 Beardsley, Joseph C., I, 662
 Beattie, H. W., II, 68
 Beattie, William D., I, 353, 355, 555
 Beck, Johann H., I, 563
 Beck, Robert L., II, 59
 Beckerman, Henry A., II, 373
 Beckwith, David H., I, 546
 Beckwith, Mrs. D. H., I, 311
 Beckwith, S. R., I, 546
 Beebe, Wm. B., I, 447
 Beeman, E. E., I, 278
 Begges, A. J., I, 709, 710
 Belden, Clifford, I, 210
 Belden, George W., I, 238
 Belden, Silas, I, 345
 Bell, Alexander G., II, 352
 Bell, Augustus W., II, 290
 Bellamy, George A., I, 632
 Bellows, Charles C., II, 273
 Belt Line Railway, I, 328; II, 237
 Beman, Anson W., II, 64
 Beman, Lamar T., I, 446; II, 64
 Bench and Bar, I, 449-538; early law suits (1808), 80; court of common pleas organized, 80; pioneer legal matters, 82; Rufus P. Spalding's recollections (1823), 132; Thomas Bolton, 157; Moses Kelley, 166; the courthouse of 1885, 234; Oberlin-Wellington rescue cases, 236; case and trial of the slave Lucy, 243; Cleveland Bar Association, 260; superior court created, 260; "Blinkey" Morgan tragedy and trial, 275
 "Bench and Bar of Cleveland" (Kenne- dy), I, 494
 "Bench and Bar of Cleveland" (Wal- lace), I, 80
 Benedict, George A., I, 208, 210, 221
 Benham, Charles E., I, 713; III, 454
 Benjamin Rose Institute, The, III, 11
 Benkoski, C. J., II, 280
 Bennett, John A., I, 444, 544, 658
 Bentley, Charles S., II, 416
 Benton, Elbert J., I, 414, 417
 Benton, Horace, I, 355, 357, 635
 Benton, J. J., I, 247
 Benton, L. A., I, 244
 Benton, L. W., I, 178
 Benton, Stephen, I, 26
 Benton, William, I, 177
 Berea, II, 298
 Berger, Julia A., I, 366
 Bernet, John J., III, 552
 Bernsteen, Abraham E., II, 223
 Bernsteen, M. L., II, 238
 Bernstein, Alex., I, 446, 447
 Bernstein, Joseph M., II, 358
 Bernstein, Maurice, II, 144
 Best Foundry Company, II, 495
 Bethel Associated Charities, I, 624, 630
 Bethel Union, I, 250
 Bethlehem Congregational church, I, 601
 Betz, F. H., I, 446
 Beverlin, John, I, 179, 213
 Bicknell, Warren, II, 188
 Bicycle Parade, Cleveland Centennial (illustration), I, 297
 Bierce, Sarah E., I, 289, 306
 Biggar, H. F., I, 546, 551*
 Biggs, Charles L., II, 417
 Big Son, I, 65
 Bingham, C. W., I, 402, 417
 Bingham, Flavel W., I, 179, 211, 213, 214, 513

- Bingham, William, (portrait), I, 163;
 164*, 251, 258, 414
 Binyon, E. A., I, 532
 Birinyi, Louis K., III, 272
 Bishop, Jesse P., I, 508, 532
 Bishop, Robert H., Jr., I, 682
 Bissell, Clarence R., II, 180
 Black Hawk, I, 154
 Black, Herman, III, 190
 Black, Louis, I, 278; II, 190
 Black, Morris A., I, 472, 709; III, 190
 Blackett, Howard, II, 67
 Blair, Elizabeth, I, 290, 306
 Blair, George H., I, 546
 Blair, Henry, I, 205
 Blair, John, I, 124
 Blakeslee, Frank, III, 34, 35
 Blakeslee, Frank R., III, 35
 Blakeslee, John Robert, II, 77
 Blakeslee, John Rollin, II, 71
 Blakeslee, Raymond F., II, 469
 Blandin, E. J., I, 511
 Blann, Josephine, II, 114
 Blatt, J. M., I, 711
 Blee, Robert, I, 233, 484
 Bliss, Stoughton, I, 571
 Bloch, Joseph C., II, 48
 Bloomfield, Sol, III, 440
 Blue, Ralph, II, 264
 Blyth, L. W., I, 669
 Blythe, Walter, I, 254
 Board of Education created, I, 353;
 elected, 357
 Board of Elections authorized, I, 275
 Board of Fire Commissioners, I, 433
 Board of Fire Underwriters, I, 213
 Board of Health, first, I, 101
 Board of Park Commissioners created,
 I, 477
 Board of School Managers appointed, I,
 344
 Board of Trade, I, 247, 283, 708
 Boardman, Elijah, I, 7
 Boardman, W. J., I, 532
 Boff, F. M., I, 614
 Bohemians in Cleveland, I, 620
 Bohm, Max, I, 563, 565
 Bole, F. J., I, 280
 Bole, J. K., I, 278
 Bolles, Henry, I, 141, 585
 Bolles, James A., I, 598
 Bolt, Richard A., II, 272
 Bolton, Chester C., I, 669
 Bolton, C. E., I, 637
 Bolton, Sarah K. (portrait), I, 574*
 Bolton school, I, 365, 388
 Bolton, Thomas, I, 157*; portrait, 158;
 210, 508
 Boltz, Frederick W., III, 63
 Bomberger, J. H., I, 623
 Bond, Seth M., III, 462
 Bonds, City, II, 444
 Bone, J. H. A., I, 412, 585
 Book-store, first, I, 116
 Boughton, Frank M., III, 199
 Boughton, J. B., I, 586
 Boulevard school, I, 388
 Bourke, John T., III, 252
 Bourne, Edward G., I, 395, 579
 Bourne, Henry E., I, 579
 Bowditch, E. W., I, 484
 Bower, Edward, III, 42
 Boyd, William H., II, 40
 Boyden, Ebenezer, I, 597
 Boyle, John J., I, 448; II, 330
 Boyle, P. C., I, 714
 Boys' school, I, 388
 Brace, Jonathan, I, 8
 Bradburn, Charles, I, 346, 347, 350, 353,
 354, 355, 357, 366
 Bradburn, George, I, 589
 Bradford, Mary S., I, 289, 306
 Bradley, Alva, I, 400, 710; II, 426
 Bradley, Dan F., I, 336, 662, 711
 Bradley, Morris A., II, 428
 Bradstreet, S. J., I, 129
 Brady, Francis A., III, 235
 Brady, Francis M., III, 494
 Brady, Harry S., III, 236
 Brainard, Asa, I, 173
 Brainard, Enos, I, 173
 Brainard, John, I, 545
 Brainard, Mrs. H., I, 189
 Brainard, Ozias, I, 173
 Brainard, Seth, I, 603
 Brainard, Silas, I, 265
 Brainard, Stephen, I, 173
 Brainard, Warren, I, 173
 Brainard, William, I, 603
 Brainard's Hall, I, 265
 Brainard's Opera House, I, 265
 Brainerd, Charles W., III, 152
 Brainerd, Jesse K., III, 151
 Brainerd, Mrs. Charles W., III, 152
 Bramley, Matthew F., I, 713; III, 463
 Branch high schools organized, I, 369
 Brand, Carl W., III, 374
 Brand, Fred P., II, 457
 Branson, Charles F., III, 139
 Braun, Turney H., I, 446
 Brayton, H. F., I, 151, 259
 Breck, Charles A., I, 598
 Breitenstein, Joseph C., III, 399
 Brenner, Charles, II, 172
 Brethren Congregation, I, 606
 Brett, William H., I, 423, (portrait)
 424; 425*; II, 241
 Brewer, A. T., I, 417
 Brewer, Clara T., I, 376, 384
 Bricker, Robert H., II, 157
 Bridges, I, 268, 276; second high level
 bridge, 276; and viaducts, 451-61
 Bridge War (1833), I, 174
 Brier Hill mines, I, 698
 Briggs, James A., I, 217, 351, 355
 Briggs, Lansing, I, 545

- Briggs, Sam, I, 251, 414
 Brigham, Louise, I, 554
 Brinsmade, Allen T., I, 268
 Britton Iron & Steel Company, I, 694
 Broadway market, I, 491
 Broadway Methodist Episcopal church, I, 618
 Broadway Play Ground, I, 490
 Broadway school, I, 388
 Brockett, Bluford W., II, 53
 Broekway, A. W., I, 231
 Brodie, Warren J., II, 124
 Bronson, Edward, I, 178, 205
 Brooklyn, I, 75, 98, 173, 174, 285
 Brooklyn-Brighton bridge, I, 460
 Brooklyn Heights Cemetery Association, III, 262
 Brooklyn Ice Company, The, II, 518
 Brooklyn Memorial Methodist Episcopal church, I, 603
 Brooklyn schools annexed, I, 376
 Brooklyn Street Railway, I, 461
 Brooklyn township organized, I, 173
 Brooks, Stratton D., I, 378
 Brookside Park, I, 486, 490
 Brotherhood of Railway Trainmen, III, 176
 Brown, A. C., I, 404
 Brown, Alexander E., III, 533
 Brown Auto Carriage Co., III, 300
 Brown, Charles F., I, 573
 Brown, Ephraim, II, 413
 Brown, Ethan A., I, 503
 Brown, Fayette, II, 416
 Brown, Harvey H., II, 414
 Brown Hoisting Machinery Company, III, 533
 Brown, John, I, 241
 Brown, John W., I, 105, 598
 Browne, Charles F., I, 573, 586, 588
 Brownell, Abner C., I, 179, 220, 224
 Brownell junior high school, I, 386
 Brownell school, I, 388
 Brownell Street school, I, 353
 Brudno, Ezra S., I, 576
 Brunner, Arnold W., I, 467, 470
 Brunner, John, I, 453
 Brush, Charles F., I, 267, 435, 559*, 565, 701, 709; II, 19; III, 258
 Brush electric arc light, II, 19
 Brush Electric Company, I, 267; II, 20
 Brush, Irene, III, 11
 Brusstar, Benjamin F., II, 464
 Bryant, David I, 43, 47, 65
 Bryant, Gilman, I, 38
 Bryant, Whitman, I, 43, 47
 Bryant's distillery, I, 65
 Bryce, Catherine T., I, 384
 Buck, Florence, I, 607
 Bucket shop law in Ohio, III, 48
 Buckeye House (illustration), I, 38; II, 148
 Buckeye Tavern, I, 39
 Bucklen, H. E., III, 543
 Buckley, Ernest C., III, 380
 Buckley, Hugh, Jr., III, 452
 Buel, J. C., I, 412, 414
 Buffalo Company, I, 174
 Buffalo road, I, 449
 Buhrer school, I, 388
 Buhrer, Stephen, I, 233, 253, 268
 Buick Automobile Company, II, 441
 Bulkley Boulevard, I, 490
 Bulkley, Charles H., I, 484
 Bulkley, Robert J., I, 404, 671; III, 499
 Bull, James, I, 8
 Bunts, Frank E., I, 312, 544, 662; III, 550
 Burdick, James, I, 658
 Burdick, Russell E., I, 662
 Bureau of Ideas, Complaints and Suggestions, III, 525
 Burgess, Howard H., I, 279; II, 234
 Burgess, Oliver, II, 233
 Burgess, Solon, I, 287
 Burk, Sylvanus, I, 70
 Burke, E. S., Jr., I, 417, 710
 Burke, Mrs. E. S., I, 687
 Burke, Stevenson, I, 532, 535, 565, 699; III, 417
 Burke Ten Per Cent Bill, II, 258
 Burke, Vernon H., II, 257
 Burnham, Daniel H., I, 467
 Burnham, Thomas, I, 151, 179, 214, 215
 Burr, Timothy, I, 7
 Burrell, Edward P., III, 515
 Burridge, Carlyle L., I, 662
 Burritt, Alfred H., I, 545
 Burrows, Francis A., I, 177, 178, 179, 210
 Burrows, George H., II, 41
 Burton, Elijah, I, 542
 Burton, Erasmus D., I, 258, 544
 Burton Law, II, 26
 Burton, Theodore E., I, 527*; II, 24
 Burton, William, I, 178, 205
 Bury, Richard, I, 597
 Bushnell, Asa S., I, 289, 291, 292
 Bushnell, Simeon, I, 238
 Bushnell, Thomas H., I, 521
 Business men of Cleveland (1802), I, 65
 Bustard, William W., III, 69
 Butts, Bolivar, I, 287, 291
 Cadwallader, Starr, I, 685; II, 156
 Cadwell, Darius, I, 511
 Cagwin, Thomas P., III, 366
 Cain, Frank C., II, 54
 Caine, Frank C., III, 60
 Caldwell, Hugh J., I, 514, 517
 Caldwell, John, I, 7, 8
 Caldwell, Perry D., III, 246
 Calhoun, Patrick, I, 488
 Callaghan, Thomas E., I, 520, 521
 Calvary cemetery, I, 611

- Calvary Evangelical church, I, 619
 Calvert, Henry M., III, 57
 Calvert, Robert, III, 55
 Campbell, Alexander, I, 65
 Campbell, O. B., I, 544
 Camp Moses Cleaveland, I, 291
 Camp Perry-Payne, Cleveland Centennial (illustration) I, 300
 Canal Bank, I, 692
 Canal Bank of Cleveland, I, 229
 Canal "boom," I, 169
 Canal period in Cleveland's history, I, 723-27
 Candy business, III, 167
 Canfield, Horace, I, 180, 184, 200
 Canfield, Lee, I, 157
 Canfield, Martha A., III, 47
 Canniff, William H., III, 117
 Canterbury Pilgrimage, I, 328
 Capture and return of the slave Lucy, I, 243
 Carbon industry, I, 700
 Card, George W., I, 542
 Carlisle, Robert H., III, 101
 Carnegie, Andrew, I, 419
 Caron, John J., I, 532
 Carpenter, Alfred G., II, 471
 arpenter, Robert F., II, 472
 Carran, Edward F., III, 182
 Carran, Lewis C., II, 365
 Carran, Robert, II, 364
 Carrere, John M., I, 467
 Car Rider's Car, The, II, 107, 108
 Carson, Ollie G., I, 384
 Carter, Alonzo, I, 98, 171, 173
 Carter, Lorenzo, I, 36; (portrait), 37; 52, 54, 61, 67, 68, 69, 75, 77, 98, 171, 495, 496, 655, 689
 Carter's log house in 1801, III, 90
 Cartter, David K., I, 537
 Cartwright, A. A., III, 248
 Case Avenue Independent Lutheran church, I, 605
 Case Block, I, 266
 Case, Eckstein, I, 400
 Case, Frank C., I, 711
 Case, Leonard, Jr., I, 100, 103, 109, (portrait) 112; 113, 114, 116, 157, 205, 271, 398, 414, 568, 571, 615; III, 477
 Case, Leonard, Sr., I, 398, 504*; III, 328
 Case Library, II, 219; III, 478
 Case school, I, 388
 Case School of Applied Science, I, 271, 398; Main Building (illustration), 399; 488; III, 280, 477, 478
 Case, William, I, 179, 212, 214, 215, 216, 350, 555, 570*, 571
 Case (Woodland) school, I, 388
 Cass, Lewis, I, 93
 Cassels, John L., I, 555, 556
 Cassels, J. Lang, I, 543, 695
 Cassidy, James T., I, 446; II, 293
 Castle, William B., I, 179, 226, 227, 233; (portrait) 234; 414, 415, 417
 Caswell, J. H., I, 380
 Cathan, Oirson, I, 100
 Cathcart, Wallace H., I, 414; II, 564
 Catholic cemeteries, I, 628
 Catholic Church of Cleveland, The, II, 89
 Catholic schools, I, 410
 "Catholic Universe," I, 594, 611; III, 205
 Catholics, I, 607; II, 89
 Caunter, Aaron, I, 446
 Cech Savings and Loan Association, III, 335
 Cemeteries, I, 626
 Centaur Lake and Museum of Art (illustration), I, 482
 Centaur Pond, I, 483
 Centennial Anniversary celebration, I, 287, 289-309
 Centennial Arch (illustration), I, 295
 Centennial Commission of Cleveland, II, 43
 Centennial floral exposition, I, 300
 Centennial Log Cabin (illustration), I, 292
 Centennial Year, I, 289
 Center Street Bridge, I, 455
 Central Armory, I, 663; (illustration), 664
 Central High school, I, 357, 366, 367
 Central Highway, III, 91
 Central Institute, III, 291
 Central junior high school, I, 387, 365
 Central Manual Training school, I, 386
 Central market, I, 234, 491
 Central school, I, 365, 386, 388
 Central Senior high school, I, 365
 Central viaduct, I, 459
 Central viaduct casualty (1895), I, 287
 Chadwick, Cassie, II, 227
 Chamberlain, Philo, I, 250, 709
 Chamberlin, Charles D., II, 121
 Chamber of Commerce, I, 283, 624
 Champ, Joseph H., III, 307
 Champion, Henry 2d, I, 7, 8
 Champion, Reuben, I, 107
 Champion Machine & Forging Company, III, 349
 Champney, Mrs. William P., I, 653
 Chandler, F. C., III, 470
 Chandler, Geo. H., II, 264
 Chandler Motor Company, The, III, 470
 Chapek, J. V., I, 711
 Chapin, Herman M., I, 233, 250, 412
 Chapman, George L., I, 105, 178
 Chapman, George T., I, 533
 Chapman, Nathan, I, 18, 26
 Charitable and benevolent institutions, I, 623-53
 Charities (see Charitable and Benevolent Institutions)

- Charities Clearing House, I, 630
 Charity Hospital Medical College, I, 544
 Charity Hospital (St. Vincent's), I, 547
 Chase, Charles W., I, 289
 Chase, Mrs. Charles W., I, 290, 306
 Chase, T. R., I, 412, 414
 Chase, William W., II, 535
 Chesnutt, Charles W., I, 577; II, 166
 Chesterfield school, I, 388
 Children's Aid Society, I, 623
 Children's and Women's Day, Perry Centennial Celebration, I, 336
 Children's Fresh Air Camp, I, 624, 632
 Childs, Herrick, I, 205
 Childs, Oscar A., I, 255
 Chisholm, Alvah S., I, 414, 417, 710
 Chisholm, Bruce, III, 157
 Chisholm, Henry, I, 267, 691, 694*; II, 504
 Chisholm Jones & Co., I, 691
 Chisholm, Mrs. Henry A., I, 554
 Chisholm, Stewart H., II, 503
 Chisholm, Wilson B., III, 156
 Cholera (epidemic of 1832), I, 143
 Christ Evangelical Lutheran church, I, 605
 Christ Methodist Episcopal church, I, 602
 Christian, Charles H., III, 456
 Christian Endeavorers' Convention (1894), I, 285
 Christianizing American citizens, I, 616
 Christians (see Disciples of Christ)
 Christian Scientists, I, 606, 607
 Church Home, I, 598
 Church, J. A., III, 323
 Church, J. A., Box Company, III, 323
 Church of Christ, Scientist (see Christian Scientists)
 Church of the Immaculate Conception, I, 614
 Church of the Unity (Unitarian), I, 606
 Church of Women's War Committee (Federated Churches), I, 622
 Churches, first, I, 105; of 1837, 186; Trinity Episcopal Church of Cleveland, 595; the Presbyterians, 599; the Congregational churches, 601; Methodist organizations, 601; Baptist activities, 604; Christian churches, 605; United Presbyterians, 605; Lutheran churches, 605; Evangelical organizations, 606; German Baptists and Methodists, 606; Unitarians and Christian Scientists, 606; Catholicism in Cleveland, 607; Diocese of Cleveland, 608; homes and convents, 609; Bishop Gilmour's administration, 610; appointment of Rev. Ignatius F. Horstmann, 612; Apostolic Mission organized, 612; German Catholic churches, 614; Irish Catholics, 614; Jewish congregations, 615; making Christian American citizens, 616; Institutional or Community churches, 617; work of the Federated Churches, 621; growth shown in figures, 623
 Churchill, Mrs. S. P., I, 289, 316
 Churchill, S. P., I, 635
 Circuit court, I, 514
 Circuit Rider, II, 234, 370
 Citizens Savings and Trust Company, The, III, 20
 City Bank, I, 692
 City Bank of Cleveland, I, 692
 City cemetery, I, 626
 City directories, I, 175, 184; (1837-1918), 186
 City directory (1837) (illustration), I, 185
 City Guards, I, 656
 City halls, I, 254, 266, 337; perspective of City Hall that was not built, 254; projected (1870), 252; 1875 (illustration), 265; Of Today (illustration), 430
 City Hall Bill, II, 258
 City Hospital, I, 546, 547, 548, 549
 City Hospital Association, I, 546
 City market, I, 208
 City markets (1837), I, 200
 City Planning Commission, I, 472
 "City Planning Progress," I, 472
 Civil jury trial, first, I, 503
 Civil war organizations, I, 657
 Clark & Rockefeller, I, 699
 Clark, Aaron, I, 197
 Clark, Ansel A., I, 375
 Clark Avenue Savings Bank Company, III, 384
 Clark Avenue viaduct, I, 461
 Clark, Bela B., I, 542
 Clark, David, I, 47, 65, 71
 Clark, Edmund, I, 157, 193, 210
 Clark, Eugene, I, 659
 Clark, Harold, I, 684
 Clark, Harold T., I, 666, 687
 Clark, J. H., I, 710
 Clark, James S., I, 107, 151, 452, 568
 Clark, Mervin, I, 660
 Clark school, I, 388
 Clark, Thomas, I, 660
 Clark, William J., II, 456
 Clark, W. J., I, 336
 Clarke, James S., I, 157
 Clarke, John H., I, 336, 523*
 Clarke, J. F., I, 638
 Clarke, J. W., I, 637
 Clarke, Norris J., III, 75
 Classen, Edward, I, 545
 Cleaveland or Cleveland, I, 30
 Cleaveland, Camden, I, 51

- "Cleveland Gazette and Commercial Register," I, 116; reproduction of first number, 117; 120
- Cleveland graves at Canterbury, I, 329
- "Cleveland Herald," reproduction of first number, I, 122
- Cleveland, Moses, I, 8; (portrait)-9; 10*, 15, 17, 29, 30, 31
- Cleveland (Moses) Journal, I, 16
- Cleveland (Moses) Memorial at Canterbury (illustration), I, 330
- Cleveland (Moses) Statue (illustration), I, 270, 427
- Cleveland Pier Company, I, 104
- Cleveland Surveying Party (1796), I, 17-22
- Cleveland Township elections (1803), I, 63
- Cleveland's (Moses) Commission, I, 13
- Clegg, Robert I., I, 384
- Clerk, F. E., I, 384
- Cleveland, founded, I, 22; second season, 41; village and "suburbs" (1797), 41; in 1797-98, 43; (1800), 45; clouded land titles, 50; taverns licensed (1802), 61; postal receipts (1806, 1918), 70; Griswold letter, 1809, 78; first active lawyer, 85; becomes a village, 91; in 1813 (Capt. Stanton Sholes), 96; in 1814 (map), 97, 98; village incorporated, 98; in 1816, 102; first bank and bankers, 109; schools (1821-22), 130; in 1833 (illustration), 152; 155; in 1835, 159; mayors of city, 179; new charter, 179; first annual election, 180; first council meeting, 180; first common free school, 182; commerce in 1836-37, 195; hotels in 1837, 197; municipal officials of 1839-40, 207; election of 1840, 208; officials, 1841-45, 209; municipal matters (1846-48), 212; water works suggested (1849), 214; municipal officers (1850), 215; municipal officers (1851), 216; Fourth Ward added (1851), 216; municipal officers (1852), 220; early water supply, 220; development of water works, 221; in 1853, 222; (map) 223; First board of water works commissioners, 224; 1853 (illustration), 225; West Side water works, 226; consolidated with Ohio City, 227; mayors, 1855-1916, 233; early municipal halls, 233; water works (1856), 234; trade, commerce and manufactures (1865), 247; Board of Police Commissioners created, 250; annexations to the original village, 1829-1917 (map), 256; as shipbuilding center (1890), 276; municipal-federal plan adopted, 277; municipal officials (1890), 278; wealth in 1891, 281; postoffice, 286; Cleveland in epitome, 337; as Twentieth century pioneer, 339; story of the corporation's development, 429-48; park system (map), 475; foreign groups, I, 620; military organizations of the present, 667; war funds, 675; industries of 1840 and 1860, 693; chartered as a village, II, 11; iron manufacturing center, III, 2; first malleable iron foundry, 7; federal reserve banks, 25; Iron City, 40; waterworks department, 111; first bank, 330; first charter for national bank, 383
- Clevelanders of 1811-12, I, 87
- Cleveland Academy, I, 130, 341
- Cleveland Academy of Medicine, I, 258
- Cleveland Academy of Natural Science, I, 207
- "Cleveland Advertiser" (reproduction of first number), I, 140; 585
- Cleveland and Environs in 1835 (map), I, 160
- Cleveland and Huron Highway, I, 76
- Cleveland and Marquette Iron Company, I, 226
- Cleveland Anti-slavery Society, I, 151, 189
- Cleveland Apostolate, I, 613
- Cleveland Architectural Club, I, 466
- Cleveland Armature Works, III, 67
- Cleveland Associated Charities, I, 624
- Cleveland Athletic Club, II, 32
- Cleveland Automobile School Company, The, II, 467
- Cleveland Bar Association, I, 260, 531
- Cleveland Baseball Company, II, 249
- Cleveland Brass and Copper Mill, II, 305
- Cleveland Centennial: Wheelmen's Day, I, 296; Women's Day, 296; Early Settlers' Day, 298; Western Reserve Day, 298; Perry's Victory Day, 302; To the Women of 1996, 306
- Cleveland Chamber of Commerce, I, 283, 706
- Cleveland Chamber of Industry, I, 710-14
- Cleveland City Hospital, I, 251
- Cleveland City Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, I, 210
- Cleveland City Railway Company, I, 462
- Cleveland City Temperance Society, I, 189
- Cleveland Clearing House Association, I, 697
- Cleveland-Cliffs Iron Company, I, 696
- Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati Railroad Company, chartered, I, 182, 194; enters Cleveland (1851), 217
- Cleveland Company, I, 592

- Cleveland Congregational City Mission-
 ary Society, I, 601
 Cleveland Conservatory of Music, I, 562
 Cleveland Council of Women, II, 541
 Cleveland East high school, I, 364
 Cleveland Electric Illuminating Com-
 pany, The, III, 258
 Cleveland Electric Railway Company,
 I, 320, 321, 462
 "Cleveland Evening News," III, 45
 Cleveland Federal Reserve Bank, I, 698
 Cleveland Federation for Charity and
 Philanthropy, I, 628
 Cleveland Federation of Labor, III, 503
 Cleveland Female Orphan Asylum, I,
 189
 Cleveland Female Seminary, I, 190
 Cleveland First Troop, I, 268
 Cleveland Foundation, II, 214
 Cleveland free school, I, 188
 Cleveland from Courthouse, 1834 (illus-
 tration), I, 156
 Cleveland's First School-house (illus-
 tration), I, 115
 Cleveland Galvanizing Works Company,
 III, 137
 Cleveland Gas Light and Coke Com-
 pany, I, 213
 Cleveland Gatling Gun Battery, I, 268
 Cleveland Grays, I, 656, 657, 658, 667,
 669
 Cleveland, Grover, I, 294
 Cleveland harbor, first improvements,
 1825, I, 135; second appropriation,
 138; in 1837, 194; harbor of refuge
 constructed, 262
 Cleveland Heights, II, 54
 "Cleveland Herald" founded, I, 121, 583
 Cleveland High School of Commerce,
 III, 539
 Cleveland Hippodrome, III, 202
 Cleveland Home of the Oil King (illus-
 tration), I, 715
 Cleveland Hotel, I, 265
 Cleveland Humane Society, I, 259
 Cleveland in 1800 (illustration), I, 46
 "Cleveland in 1824" (Rice), I, 133
 Cleveland Insurance Company, I, 190
 Cleveland Iron Company, I, 690, 696;
 III, 41
 Cleveland Iron Mining Company, I, 691,
 696; III, 2
 Cleveland, James D., I, 159, 351, 400,
 412, 500, 519, 533, 586
 Cleveland Law College, I, 533
 Cleveland Law Library, I, 251; III, 105
 Cleveland Law Library Association, I,
 511
 Cleveland Law School, I, 534
 "Cleveland Leader," I, 589-92
 Cleveland Leader Company, I, 591
 Cleveland Library Association, I, 211,
 411, 570
 Cleveland Light Artillery, I, 656, 657
 Cleveland Lyceum, I, 568
 Cleveland Macaroni Company, The, III,
 261, 404
 Cleveland Maternal Association, I, 189
 Cleveland Medical Association I, 544
 Cleveland Medical College, I, 543, 546
 Cleveland Medical Library Association,
 I, 545
 Cleveland Medical School, I, 398
 Cleveland Milling Company, III, 211
 "Cleveland Morning Leader," III, 45
 Cleveland Mozart Society, I, 189
 Cleveland Music Hall, I, 271
 Cleveland Museum of Art in Wade
 Park (illustration), I, 564
 Cleveland National Bank, II, 39
 "Cleveland News," I, 592; II, 31
 Cleveland, Painesville & Ashtabula
 Railroad, I, 214
 Cleveland, Painesville & Eastern Rail-
 way, I, 464
 Cleveland Park Plan, I, 483
 "Cleveland Plain Dealer," I, 584-89
 Cleveland Preparatory School, II, 198
 "Cleveland Press," I, 592; II, 224
 Cleveland Protestant Orphanage, I, 633
 Cleveland Provision Company, III, 402
 Cleveland Public Library, I, 250, 417;
 II, 241; III, 197
 Cleveland Railway Company, I, 323,
 324
 Cleveland Railway Supply Company,
 II, 307
 Cleveland Reading Room Association,
 I, 188
 Cleveland Real Estate Board, II, 104
 Cleveland Rolling Mill Company, I, 694
 Cleveland School of Art, I, 563; (illus-
 tration), 564
 Cleveland School of Music, I, 562
 Cleveland School of Pharmacy, I, 545
 Cleveland Seating Company, II, 204
 Cleveland Society for the Prevention
 of Cruelty to Animals, I, 259
 Cleveland Sorosis, II, 313
 Cleveland State Hospital, I, 547
 "Cleveland Sunday Leader," III, 45
 Cleveland Symphony Orchestra, I, 562
 Cleveland Tanning Company, III, 277
 Cleveland Telegraph Supply Company,
 I, 267
 Cleveland Telephone Company, The, II,
 352
 Cleveland Township of Trumbull
 County, I, 52
 Cleveland Trolley Supply Company, II,
 395
 Cleveland Trust Company, III, 97
 Cleveland Vocal Society, I, 561
 Cleveland War Council, I, 678

- Cleveland, Warren & Pittsburgh Railroad Company, chartered, I, 182, 193, 205
 Cleveland Water Company, incorporated, I, 155, 221
 Cleveland Welfare Federation, I, 630
 "Cleveland Whig," I, 583
 "Cleveland Women," I, 594
 Cleveland Workhouse and House of Correction (1871), I, 254
 Cleveland Worm and Gear Company, II, 529
 Cleveland & Bedford Railroad Company, I, 194
 Cleveland & Buffalo Transit Company, II, 425
 Cleveland & Eastern Railway Company, I, 464
 Cleveland & Mahoning Railroad Company completed, I, 218
 Cleveland & Newburg Railroad Company, I, 194, 461
 Cleveland & Pittsburgh Railroad, I, 218
 Cleveland & Southwestern Traction Company, I, 464
 Cleveland & Toledo Railroad, I, 213
 Cliffs and bridges at Brookside (illustration), I, 486
 Clinton, DeWitt, I, 168, 169
 Clinton Park, I, 255, 471, 490
 Clouded Land Titles, I, 50
 Clouded titles to Indian lands, I, 68
 Clum, Alfred, I, 446; III, 44
 Coal, first put on Cleveland market, I, 698
 Coates, W. R., I, 713
 Cobb, Ahira, III, 52
 Cobb, G. W., I, 638
 Cobb, Lester A., III, 53
 Cody, Darwin D., II, 388
 Cody, Henry B., III, 46
 Cody, Lindus, III, 48
 Coe, Charles W., I, 708, 710
 Coe, Eben S., I, 660
 Coe, S. S., I, 708, 710
 Coffin, I. Vincent, I, 292, 293
 Coffinberry, James M., I, 236, 456, 508
 Coit, Daniel L., I, 7
 Colahan, Thomas, I, 184, 205
 Cole, W. B., I, 446
 College for Women, Western Reserve University, I, 398
 College of Physicians and Surgeons, I, 544
 Collet, Joshua, I, 507
 Collinwood (Glenville Annex) school, I, 386
 Collinwood Junior high school, I, 387
 Collinwood school, I, 388
 Colonnade Company, The, III, 449
 Columbia Savings and Loan Company, III, 316
 Columbia school, I, 388
 Columbus Day in the public schools, I, 374
 Columbus Street (1833), I, 174; 451
 Columbus Street bridge, I, 175, 452, 453; (illustration), 176
 Colwell, Joseph, I, 710
 Commerce and manufactures (1865), I, 247
 Commercial arc lighting, I, 701
 Commercial Bank Check (illustration), I, 111
 Commercial Bank of Lake Erie, I, 109, 190, 689, 692
 Commercial electricity, I, 701
 Commercial National Bank, II, 28, 29
 Commercial National Bank of Cleveland, II, 383
 Common pleas court, I, 503, 504, 507, 508, 510, 511, 512
 Common schools (1836) created by ordinance, I, 341
 Common School System of Ohio, father of, II, 558
 Community churches, I, 617
 Comparative summary, 1907-17, I, 706-10
 Conger, James L., I, 568
 Conger, James W., II, 122
 Congregational churches, I, 601
 Congregationalists, I, 599
 Conklin, Edward, I, 177, 178
 Connecticut, I, 1-11
 Connecticut Land Company, I, 6, 7, 8, 30, 31, 42, 44, 171
 Connecticut Western Reserve, I, 6
 Connecticut Western Reserve (1796) (Map), I, 27
 Connell, Thomas F., I, 447
 Convention hall, largest in the United States, III, 460
 Convents, I, 609
 Cook, E. P., I, 635
 Cook, Otis R., III, 68
 Cook, Samuel, I, 156, 184
 Cooke, Edmund V., I, 575*
 Cooking school department opened (1887), I, 372
 Cooley, Harris R., I, 255, 633
 Cooley, Lathrop, I, 291
 Coon, John, I, 571
 Cooper, Silas H. L., II, 474
 Cooper Spring Company, II, 300
 Copeland, Mark A., II, 366
 Corlett, Alvah R., I, 446; II, 210
 Corlett, Harriet E., I, 384
 Corlett, John F., II, 410
 Corlett school, I, 388
 Corlett, Spencer D., II, 231
 Corlett, William T., I, 544, 550*
 Corner, Horace B., I, 414
 Corning, Henry W., I, 662; III, 465
 Corning, Warren H., III, 463

- Corporal punishment in schools abolished (1886), I, 369
 "Corporate Birth and Growth of Cleveland" (Griswold), I, 23
 Corrigan, James, I, 699
 Couch, J. S., I, 505
 Coulton, Geo. A., I, 710
 Counts, A. Frank, III, 249
 County Building, I, 470
 County centennial celebration, I, 333
 County Courthouse, present (illustration), I, 495
 County Infirmary at Warrensville (illustration) I, 548
 Court-house addition of 1875, I, 235
 Court-house of 1885, I, 234; (illustration) 235
 Court of Common Pleas, I, organized, 80; in 1837, 197; 500
 Court of insolvency, I, 520
 Courts (See Bench and Bar)
 Covert, John C., I, 287, 591
 Cowan, William, I, 224
 Cowing, Hattie J. A., II, 116
 Cowles, Edwin, I, 589; (portrait), 590*
 Cowles, Edwin M., I, 542, 545
 Cowles, J. G. W., I, 290, 291, 296, 380, 488, 709
 Cowles, Samuel, I, 128, 149, 189, 200, 344, 507
 Cowles, Solomon, I, 7
 Cox, J. D., Sr., III, 535
 Cox, Jacob D., Sr., III, 535
 Cox, John H., I, 713
 Cox, Kenyon, III, 536
 Coy, Walter A., II, 270
 Cozad, Homer D., III, 462
 Crackel, M. D., I, 644
 Cragin, Raymond T., II, 155
 Craig, George L., II, 62
 Cramer, Charles F., I, 662
 Craw, James A., I, 444
 Craw, William V., I, 180
 Crawford, John, I, 602
 Crawford, J. M., I, 446
 Crawford, Willard, I, 210
 Creighton, William R., I, 659
 Crehore, John D., I, 412
 Crile, George W., 549*, 672, 673; III, 516
 Critchfield, Lyman R., I, 260, 532
 Crittenden, S. W., I, 188, 189, 570
 Croatians in Cleveland, I, 620
 Crobaugh, Frank L., II, 208
 Crobaugh, S. Chester, II, 208
 Cross, D. W., I, 414, 571
 Crosser, Robert, I, 531
 Crotty, Arthur B., II, 181
 Crouse, J. Robert, I, 671
 Crowell, Benedict, I, 670
 Crowell, John, I, 533
 Crowell Law School, I, 533
 Crum, Phelps, III, 557
 Crum, Mrs. X. X., I, 310, 312
 Crum, X. X., I, 710
 Cukr, L. C., I, 447
 Cull, Daniel B., I, 447; III, 59
 Cummer Products Company, II, 483
 Cummings, Herbert C., II, 209
 Cummins, Clyde R., II, 179
 "Cumulative Index to Periodicals," I, 423
 Cunningham, E. W., I, 447
 Curren, Robert G., III, 550
 Curtis, A. H., I, 205
 Curtis, James A., II, 56
 Curtis, Laura M., I, 366
 Curtis, Mattoon M., I, 336, 553*
 Curtis, Monroe, III, 558
 Curtiss, Ansel B., II, 58
 Curtiss, J. M., I, 484, 711
 Curtiss, Lee C., II, 65
 Curtiss, S. H., I, 414
 Cushing, Erastus, I, 543
 Cushing, H. K., I, 544
 Cushing, William E., I, 402; III, 552
 Cutler, H. G., I, 429, 654
 Cutter, Orlando, I, 118, 689
 Cuyahoga Agricultural Society, I, 215
 Cuyahoga and Muskingum Navigation Lottery, I, 75
 Cuyahoga Antislavery Society, I, 189
 Cuyahoga County Agricultural Society, I, 251
 Cuyahoga County Antislavery Society, I, 151
 Cuyahoga County Colonization Society, I, 149
 Cuyahoga County created, I, 80
 Cuyahoga County Juvenile Court, I, 633
 Cuyahoga County Homeopathic Society, I, 546
 Cuyahoga County Medical Society, I, 258, 544
 Cuyahoga County Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument, I, 283
 Cuyahoga River Scene (illustration), I, 705
 Cuyahoga Savings & Loan Company, III, 156
 Cuyahoga Spring Company, III, 159
 Cuyahoga Steam Furnace Company, I, 159, 691
 "Daily Forest City," I, 589
 Dangler, D. Edward, III, 549
 Daoust, Edward C., II, 137
 Daughters of the American Revolution, Western Reserve Chapter, I, 282
 Davenport, John, I, 3*
 David, Edward, II, 320
 David, Joseph, II, 218
 Davidson, Charles A., I, 278, 279, 280, 484
 Davies, Arthur S., II, 189

- Davies, Daniel R., II, 433
 Davies, George C., I, 189
 Davies, I. R., II, 212
 Davies, Sydney A., II, 341
 Davis, Emma C., I, 375
 Davis, George C., I, 570
 Davis, Harry L., I, 233, 337, 445, 680, 684; II, 216
 Davis, Llewellyn R., I, 660
 Davis, Seth, I, 597
 Davis, William E., I, 447; III, 145
 Dawning school, I, 388
 Day, Frank S., II, 274
 Day, Lewis W., I, 362, 363, 371
 Day, Luther, II, 97
 Day, William, I, 348
 Day, William L., II, 120
 Day, William R., I, 524; II, 96
 Day, Wilson M., I, 287, 288, 289, 436, 709
 Daylight saving, III, 211
 Dayton, Bloomfield H., III, 238
 Dean, William, I, 68
 DeCumbe, J. William, III, 255
 Deibel, Harry L., II, 436
 Delamater, John I, 543
 Dellenbaugh, Frank E., II, 47
 Dempsey, James H., III, 549
 Denison, Amos, I, 533
 Denison school, I, 388
 Dennis, R. B., I, 355, 357, 589
 Dental School, Western Reserve University, I, 398
 Dentist, first, I, 163
 Destructive fires, I, 228
 Detention Hospital, I, 549
 Detroit Avenue Savings and Banking Company, III, 223
 Detroit Junior high school, I, 387
 Detroit Road, I, 77
 Detroit school, I, 388
 Detroit street, I, 451
 Detroit surrender, news of, at Cleveland, I, 91
 Deutsch, Ignatz W., II, 246
 Deutsch, Louis A., I, 447
 Deutsch, Sigmund J., II, 246
 Devereaux, J. F., I, 669
 Devereaux, S. H., I, 660
 Devereux, J. H., I, 400
 Devney, Richard E., II, 261
 Devitt, James O., III, 70
 De Witt, Elijah, I, 542
 DeWolf, B. A., I, 709
 DeWolf, Homer B., I, 532
 Dexter, John H., I, 677
 Dibble, Lewis, I, 114
 Dick Belt, III, 272
 Dick Company, III, 272
 Dick, R. & J., Ltd., III, 272
 Dickens, Charles, I, 569
 Dickenson, John, III, 523
 Dickenson, John Sr., III, 523
 Dickinson, James W., I, 435, 442, 444
 Dickman, Franklin J., I, 521, 522*
 Dietz, William G., I, 417; III, 234
 Dike school, I, 389
 Dille, Asa, I, 81
 Dille, Charles W., II, 337
 Dille, Lewis, I, 92
 Dille, Lewis R., I, 149
 Dillon, John, I, 608; II, 89
 Dilworth, Charles M., III, 379
 Diocese of Cleveland, II, 91
 Directories 1837 and 1918, I, 186
 Directory, first of Cleveland (1837), I, 137
 Directory of Cleveland and Ohio City, (reproduction of title page), I, 185
 Disciples of Christ, I, 604
 Dissette, Edward W., II, 255
 Dissette, Mrs. T. K., I, 290, 306
 Dissette, Thomas K., I, 511; II, 42, 255
 Di Teulada, Orazio S., III, 288
 Division of parks and public grounds, I, 477
 Doan Brook, Gordon Park (illustration), I, 480
 Doan Family, III, 90
 Doan, John, I, 54, 58
 Doan, Nathaniel, I, 42, 60, 63, 67, 70, 77, 81, 655
 Doan, Sarah, I, 47, 74, 341
 Doan school, I, 365, 389
 Doan, Seth, I, 109
 Doan, Timothy, I, 58, 60, 63, 64, 75, 80, 105, 496, 500
 Doan, William H., I, 271, 272, 624
 Doan's Corners, I, 42; III, 90
 Doan's Corners Congregational church (illustration), I, 127
 Dockstader, C. J., I, 637
 Dockstader, Nicholas, I, 138*, 179, 180, 184, 194, 205, 208
 Doctors (see physicians)
 Dodge, Charles R., III, 36
 Dodge Family, III, 90
 Dodge, Fred B., I, 662
 Dodge, George C., I, 205, 426; III, 91
 Dodge, Henry H., I, 198
 Dodge, Henry W., I, 345
 Dodge, Lewis, I, 545
 Dodge, Samuel, I, 71; III, 90
 Dodge, Samuel D., III, 91
 Dodge, W. H., I, 593; III, 531
 Dodge, Wilson S., I, 287
 Doerfler, Samuel, I, 448
 Dolman, John, I, 660
 Donahey, James H., I, 565
 Donahey, John H., I, 589
 Donahey, Mary D., I, 589
 Donnelly, John J., II, 263
 Donnelly, William E., II, 263
 Dorcas Society, II, 114
 Doty, Charles E., III, 471
 Doty, Edward W., I, 317, 710

- Doubleday, Charles, I, 659
 Dover Fire Brick Company, II, 399
 Dowling, George T., I, 554
 Draper, Andrew S., I, 373, 375
 Duffey, Bernard T., II, 350
 DuMoulin, Frank, I, 599, 622
 Dunham school, I, 365, 389
 Dunmore, Walter T., III, 554
 Dutton, Bettie A., III, 129
 Dutton, C. F., I, 302, 544

 Eagle school, I, 389
 "Early History of Cleveland" (Whittlesey), I, 22, 34, 148
 "Early History of the Cleveland Public Schools" (Spangler), I, 115
 Early law suits (1808), I, 80
 Early mails, I, 71
 Early parks, I, 255
 Early physicians, II, 321
 Early postmasters, I, 70
 Early Settlers' Association, I, 426
 Early Settlers' Association of Cuyahoga County, I, 269; II, 558
 Early Settlers at the Log Cabin, Centennial Celebration (illustration), I, 299
 Early Settlers' Day, Cleveland Centennial, I, 298
 East Boulevard school, I, 389
 East Clark (Collinwood) school, I, 389
 East Cleveland annexed, I, 258
 East Cleveland and Kinsman lines, I, 461
 East Cleveland Central school (illustration), I, 363
 East Cleveland Hospital, III, 299
 East Cleveland Railway Company, I, 241
 East Cleveland schools (1872), I, 363; (1918), I, 365
 East Cleveland Street Railroad Company, I, 462
 East Denison school, I, 389
 East End Community House, I, 619
 East High school, I, 357
 East High school (old), I, 365
 East junior high school, I, 387; (new) 365
 East Madison school, I, 365, 389
 East Ohio Gas Company's Building (illustration), I, 327
 East school, I, 386
 East (new) Senior High School, I, 365
 East Technical High School (illustration), I, 385, 386
 East Thirty-fifth street viaduct, I, 460
 East 37th and East 38th Play Ground, I, 490
 East 39th Play Ground, I, 490
 Easterbrook Coal Company, III, 312
 Easterbrook, George, III, 311
 Eastman, Linda A., I, 425; III, 197

 Eaton, Charles A., II, 446
 Eaton, Cyrus S., II, 447
 Eaton, Joseph O., III, 168
 Eberhard Manufacturing Company, II, 293
 Eberling, Charles M., III, 8
 Eberling, Ruth M., III, 8
 Economy Building & Loan Company, II, 346
 Eddy Road Hospital, I, 549
 Edgerton, W. P., I, 533
 Edgewater Park, I, 484, 490
 Edgewater Park Entrance (illustration), I, 485
 Edison, Thomas A., III, 258
 Edmondson, George M., III, 468
 Education, II, 192
 Educational Conference, Cleveland Centennial, I, 302
 Edwards, Albert, I, 658
 Edwards, Clarence R., I, 668*
 Edwards, John S., I, 504
 Edwards, Pierpoint, I, 8
 Edwards, Ralph W., I, 447, 532
 Edwards, Rodolphus, I, 38, 60, 70, 80, 98, 495, 497
 Edwards, Ruth A., I, 629
 Edwards William, I, 252, 709
 Eells, Dan P., I, 414, 635
 Eells Family, III, 360
 Eells, Howard P., III, 361
 Eells, Mrs. Dan P., I, 653
 Ehrbar, Alois L., III, 222
 Ehrke, Charles W., III, 405
 Eichhorn, Charles H., III, 88
 Elden, John A., II, 126
 Eldredge, A. C., I, 384
 Eldridge, David, I, 36, 56
 Eldridge, Moses A., I, 205
 Electricity, introduction into cities, II, 417
 Electric Railway Improvement Company, III, 274
 Electrocutation, first in Cuyahoga county, III, 48
 Eliza Jennings Home, I, 649
 Elliott, Charles R., III, 391
 Elliott, Harvey E., II, 128
 Ellison, Henry C., I, 317, 710; III, 83
 Ellsler, John A., I, 265
 Ellsworth, David V., III, 111
 Elson, William H., I, 378
 Elwell, J. J., I, 292, 533, 660
 Ely, George H., I, 696
 Ely, Heman, I, 53, 202
 Emergency Hospital, I, 549
 Emerson, Frank A., I, 289
 Emerson, Henry I., II, 106
 Emerson, Henry J., I, 531
 Emerson, Oliver F., I, 578*
 Emerson, Sam W., III, 443
 Empire junior high school, I, 387
 Empire school (illustration), I, 387

- Enamel Products Company, III, 302
 Engeln Electric Company, III, 103
 Engeln, Henry P., III, 103
 Engeln Self Contained Tankless Air and Vacuum Pump, III, 103
 Englander, Arthur L., III, 112
 English Evangelical Lutheran Emmanuel church, I, 605
 Episcopal City Mission, I, 621
 Epworth Memorial church, I, 602
 Erie and Ohio Canal, I, 166-170
 Erie Canal, I, 168; II, 27
 Erlanger, III, 544
 Erlanger, A. L., III, 544
 Erlanger, Mitchell L., III, 545
 Ernst & Ernst, II, 400
 Ernst, A. C., II, 399
 Ernst, Theodore C., II, 509
 Erwin, John, I, 350
 Erwin, William, I, 69
 Eshelman, Oriel D., II, 203
 Estep, Charles J., I, 512; III, 109
 Estep, E. J., I, 532
 Esty, Louis J., II, 155
 Euclid avenue, I, 449, 451; II, 104
 Euclid Avenue Baptist Church, II, 446; III, 69
 Euclid avenue Business Section looking West (illustration), I, 463
 Euclid Avenue Church of Christ, I, 605
 Euclid Avenue Congregational Church, I, 126, 601
 Euclid Avenue Opera House, I, 265
 Euclid Beach, I, 476
 Euclid Beach Park, II, 167
 Euclid (Collamer) Presbyterian Church, I, 126; (illustration), 127
 Euclid Heights Residences (illustration), I, 451
 Euclid Park school, I, 389
 Euclid Road, I, 449
 Euclid township, I, 28
 Evangelical Association, I, 606; II, 369
 Evangelical churches, I, 606
 Evangelical Lutheran Trinity, I, 605
 Evangelical Magazine, II, 371
 Evans, Byron H., III, 476
 Evans, Peter P., III, 313
 "Evening Leader," I, 591
 "Evening News," I, 591; III, 45
 Everett, Azariah, I, 251, 255, 484
 Everett, Henry A., II, 508
 Everett, Sylvester T., III, 174
 Ewers, James E., II, 276
 Ewing, Frank H., II, 81
 Ewing, Roscoe M., II, 168
 Exline Company, III, 378
 Exline, D. V., III, 377
 Fackler, John D., I, 531
 Factory Building Company, II, 236
 Fairbanks, A. W., I, 584
 Fairchild, Egbert N., III, 210
 Fairchild, James H., I, 237
 Fairchild, J. C., I, 194
 Fairmount Junior High school, I, 365, 387
 Fairview Park and Play Ground, I, 490
 Fairview (Reservoir) Park, I, 483
 Fancher, Elvadore R., III, 549
 Fanning, M. A., I, 669
 Farinacci, Antonio T., III, 400
 Farley, Ira C., III, 9
 Farley, John H., I, 233, 316
 Farmer, Lydia H., I, 298
 Farnfield, John C., I, 278
 Farnsworth, F. M., I, 713
 Farnsworth, George B., I, 603
 Farnsworth, H. M., I, 472, 710, 713
 Farrell, Thomas S., I, 447; II, 401
 Farrelly, John P., I, 614; II, 90
 Fast Stage Line (reproduction of advertisement), I, 196
 Faulhaber, Frank J., III, 492
 Faulhaber, F. V., I, 711
 Faulhaber, George, III, 225
 Fay, William H., I, 713; III, 114
 Fay, W. H. Company, The, III, 115
 Feazel, Ernest A., III, 105
 Federal (postoffice) building, I, 470; completed, 333; (illustration), 468
 Federal Food Administration Bureau, I, 682
 Federal form of city government, I, 434, 439
 Federal Plan, II, 312
 Federal Reserve Bank of Cleveland, III, 549
 Federal Reserve Banks, III, 25
 Federal school plan introduced (1892), I, 372
 Federal street, I, 450
 Federated Churches of Cleveland, I, 616, 621
 Feiss, Paul L., I, 680, 710
 Fels, Mrs. G. Leonard, I, 635
 Fenestra patents, III, 308
 Fenian raid, III, 56
 Fenn, Serano P., I, 637, 643; (portrait) 642; III, 104
 Fenner, Charles W., III, 110
 Fenning, Karl, II, 243
 Ferencik, John A., II, 328
 Ferencik, John P., II, 329
 Ferguson, Archie N., III, 16
 Ferguson, Charles H., III, 446
 Ferguson, C. H. Company, III, 447
 Ferguson, Richard, III, 305
 Ferris Shoe Company, II, 449
 Ferry Cap and Screw Company, III, 213
 Ferry, Thomas, III, 213
 Fertig, Frank J., III, 58
 Fever and ague (1798), I, 42
 Ficht, Fred W., III, 267
 Field, Harry H., III, 482
 Fifteenth Regiment, Ohio National Guard, I, 268

- Fifth Ohio Infantry in the Stadium at El Paso, Texas (illustration), I, 663
- Filtration plant, I, 437
- Finance department, I, 447
- Financial progress, 1887-1917, I, 706
- Findley, Walter T., III, 284
- Finley, William F., II, 452
- Finney, James B., I, 198, 208
- Finury, J. B., I, 347
- Fire and police divisions, I, 445
- Fire boat, first, I, 435
- Fire department organized, I, 155; (paid) organized, 247; 431, 433, 435, 439, 442-5
- Fire Lands, I, 6, 69
- Fire Lands (see Sufferers' Lands)
- Fire of 1883, I, 274
- Fires, I, 228; destructive, 435
- Fires always waiting for the Lumber District (illustration), I, 443
- First City in American Spirit, I, 337
- First Things and Events—Maps, I, 23; Cleveland cemetery, 36; Cleveland wedding, 37; mill, 43; distillery (1800), 47; election in the Reserve, 52; lawyer (Samuel Huntington), 57; town meeting for Cleveland, 60; Cleveland school, 61; frame houses, 61; Justices of the Peace, 64; murder, 65; postmaster, 70; tanneries, 81; Courthouse (illustration), 93; courthouse and jail, 94; murder and execution, 94; village legislation, 100; board of health, 101; fire engine, 101; church organized, 105; banks and bankers, 109; school-house in Cleveland, 115; frame warehouse, 116; printing press, 116; book-store, 116; Methodist church, 118; Presbyterian church, 126; Congregational church, 126; directory of Cleveland (1837), 137, 175, 184; Baptist church (illustration), 153; Western locomotive works, 159; manufacturing corporation, 159; dentist, 163; city directory (1837), 137, 175, 184; Catholic Church (illustration), 187; telegram received, 213; municipal water works, 224; iron ore received (water works), 226; report of Cleveland Board of Trade, 247; iron ship, 250; Board of Park Commissioners, 255; high level bridge (1878), 268; woman lawyer, 275; woman elected to public office in Ohio, 376; fire boat, 435; high level bridge dedicated, 457; electric street car, 462; civil jury trial, 503; University war unit, 674; locomotive manufactured in the West, 691; coal put on Cleveland market, 698; American-built gasoline automobile, 702; village election, II, 11; resident attorney, 11; bank in Cleveland, 12; carriage, 12; train on the Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati, 13; electric motor street car, 20; permanent Catholic Church, 89; steam brick plant, 123; frame building, 146; ship launched at Cleveland, 146; court house and jail, 147; steamer, "Enterprise," 148; telephone office, 352; electrocution in Cuyahoga county, III, 48; frame barn, 91; town meeting, 91; charter for a Cleveland national bank, 383
- First Congregational church, I, 601
- First Methodist Episcopal churches, I, 603
- First Ohio Light Artillery, I, 657
- First National Bank, I, 690
- First Presbyterian church, I, 600
- Fischley, Alfred P., III, 293
- Fish, Charles L., II, 83
- Fish, Ebenezer, I, 173, 603
- Fish, F. Stillman, III, 159
- Fish, John, II, 282
- Fish, Julia A., II, 84
- Fish, Moses, I, 173, 603
- Fisher Brothers Company, III, 407
- Fisher, Charles C., III, 179
- Fisher, George E., III, 499
- Fisher, John F., I, 602
- Fisher, Manning F., I, 713; III, 407
- Fitch, Jabez W., I, 259, 524
- Fitch, Sarah, I, 653
- Fitzgerald, John R., I, 500
- FitzGerald, William S., I, 445, 447; II, 78
- Fitzpatrick, Clarence J., III, 300
- Fitzpatrick, David, II, 529
- Fitzsimons, Thomas G., III, 401
- Five Points, II, 177
- "Flag, The," II, 129
- Flag Presentation to Volunteers for Cuba (illustration), I, 316
- Flag raising, Cleveland Day, II, 366
- Flagler, Henry M., I, 247, 714
- Fleharty, John L., III, 384
- Fleming, Mrs. J. N., I, 687
- Fliehdner, Helen M., I, 384
- Flint, Edward S., I, 233, 657
- Flood of 1883, I, 274
- Floyd, Raymond G., III, 547
- Foerstner, John A., III, 470
- Fogg, William P., I, 250, 357, 412, 414
- Folsom, Ezekiel, I, 177, 178
- Folsom, Gilman, I, 216
- Folsom, Samuel W., III, 79
- Foote, Asa, I, 178
- Foote, A. Ward, II, 396
- Foote-Burt Company, II, 396
- Foote, Herschel, I, 116
- Foote, Horace, I, 508
- Foote, John A., I, 151, 208, 217, 345
- Foraker, James B., I, 466

- Foran, Martin A., I, 336, 512*, 527, 554; II, 270
 Forbes, Alexander, I, 362, 366, 368
 Force, Clayton H., III, 279
 Force, C. G., I, 456
 Ford, H. Clark, I, 601
 Ford, J. M., I, 691
 Ford, Lewis W., I, 532
 Ford, Simpson S., I, 511; II, 343
 Forest City House, I, 265 (1876, illustration), 266
 Forest City Lyceum, I, 569
 Forest City Oyster Company, II, 373
 Forest City Park, I, 489
 Forest City Railway Company, I, 320
 Forest City Savings and Trust Company, III, 314
 Forest economist, III, 541
 Forest Hill Parkway, I, 490
 Forman, Jonathan C., III, 563
 Forsch, Lawrence H., III, 495
 Forster, C. A., II, 451
 Fortnightly Musical Club, I, 562
 Forty-sixth street market, I, 491
 Foster, Allen M., III, 490
 Foster, Arthur B., III, 89
 Foster Bolt and Nut Company, III, 490
 Foster, C. H., III, 302
 Foster, Hanna, I, 296
 Foster, James H., III, 371
 Foster, William L., III, 86
 Four Minute Men, I, 683
 Fourth of July (1800), I, 48
 Fourth of July (1802), I, 60
 Fowler school, I, 389
 Fox, Mrs. E. A., I, 364
 Francies, William E., III, 429
 Francis, John H., III, 388
 Franklin Circle, I, 451, 477, 490
 Franklin Circle Church of Christ, I, 604
 Franklin House, I, 212 (1825 illustration) I, 103
 Franklin Thomas Backus Law School, Western Reserve University, I, 398, 534
 "Frankfort Street Handbill," I, 593
 Frantz, Clarence G., III, 304
 Fraser, Archibald R., III, 398
 Fraser, Mrs. G. O., I, 311
 Frayer, Roland E., II, 538
 Frazee, Henry, I, 662
 Frederick, J. M. H., I, 379
 Freeman, J., I, 178
 Freeman, J. F., I, 710
 Freeman, Silas C., I, 107, 597
 Free School, I, 344
 Freese, Andrew, I, 115, 349, 359; (portrait) 354
 Freiburger, Isadore F., III, 97
 Freight movement, 1894, 1904, 1917, I, 705
 French, Henry S., II, 355
 French, John B., I, 414
 Friebolin, Carl D., I, 520; II, 225
 Fritzsche, Alfred L., II, 228
 Fritzsche, Henry E., III, 196
 Fruitland school, I, 389
 Fry, James A., II, 394
 Fugitive slave law, I, 149
 Fuller, Benjamin D., III, 219
 Fuller, Clifford W., I, 662; II, 220
 Fuller, Horace A., III, 108
 Fuller, Hubert B., I, 329, 577; III, 471
 Fuller, Jephtha L., III, 110
 Fuller, Joel H., III, 132
 Fuller, Ralph L., I, 709
 Fuller, Samuel A., III, 39
 Fuller, Simeon, I, 197
 Fuller, William, III, 132
 Fullerton school, I, 389
 Fulton Foundry & Machine Company, II, 298
 Fulton, John C., I, 662
 Furst, Edward W., III, 520
 Futch, William E., II, 441
 Gabriel Manufacturing Company, III, 302
 Gage, Benjamin A., II, 211
 Gahn, H. C., I, 447
 Gallagher, Michael, I, 224, 518
 Gallup Farm, II, 215
 Gammel, Karl, III, 261
 Gammel, R. E., I, 380
 Gammeter, Harry C., III, 106
 Gandola, Attilio D., II, 563
 Gandola Brothers Monument and Architectural Works, II, 563
 Ganson, George H., II, 398
 Garber, Aaron, II, 285
 Gardner, Burt M., II, 445
 Gardner, George W., I, 233, 709; II, 443
 Gardner, S. S., I, 710
 Garfield, Harry A., I, 288, 329, 414, 525, 709
 Garfield, James A., I, 55, 272*, 509, 524, 604; III, 148
 Garfield, James R., I, 417, 525
 Garfield Memorial (illustration), I, 272
 Garfield Memorial Fund, III, 13
 Garfield Monument Interior (illustration), I, 273
 Garfield Park, I, 487, 490
 Garfield Savings Bank, II, 409, 533; III, 462
 Garfield, Thomas, I, 604
 Garfield's significant compliment, I, 509
 Garlick, Abel R., I, 689
 Garlick, Theodore D., I, 556*
 Garretson, George A., I, 315; 662*, 710
 Garrett, George M., II, 402
 Garry, Thomas H., II, 56
 Gary, Marco B., II, 375
 Gary, Marco W., II, 376
 Gas ordinance, I, 279

- Gas, reduction in cost, II, 310
 Gas works built (1849), I, 215
 Gasoline Automobile, first American-built, I, 702
 Gates, Alvin S., III, 367
 Gates, Clark S., I, 657
 Gawne, C. F., I, 436
 Gawne, Thomas L., II, 429
 Gawne, William J., III, 339
 Gaylord, Allen, I, 72, 568
 Gaylord, Mrs. L. C., I, 189
 Gaylord, William, I, 116
 "Gazette and Commercial Register," I, 582
 Gear, Charles, I, 105
 Geffine, Ernest L., II, 532
 Gegenheimer, Albert, III, 411
 Geiselman, William E., III, 376
 General Education Board, II, 8
 Gent Vending Machine Company, II, 308
 Gent, William, II, 308
 Gentsch, Charles, I, 380
 "Geography of Cleveland" (Gregory), I, 21
 Geometric Stamping Company, III, 282
 German-American Savings Bank Company, III, 209
 German Baptists, I, 606
 German Catholics, I, 614
 German Hospital, I, 548
 German Methodists, I, 606
 German schools (1870), I, 362
 German Society of Cleveland, I, 189
 Getzien, Gustave, III, 495
 Gibbons, John W., I, 278
 Gibbs, Harley B., III, 105
 Gibson, Charles D., II, 461
 Gibson-Homans Company, III, 253
 Giddings, Joshua R., I, 53
 Giddings school, I, 365, 389
 Gilbert, Augustus, I, 80, 500
 Gilbert, H. Ellsworth, III, 358
 Gilbert, Levi, I, 302
 Gilbert school, I, 389
 Cilbert, Stephen, I, 39, 52
 Gilchrist, H. L., I, 673
 Gill, John, I, 216, 352; III, 81
 Gill, John T., III, 81
 Gill, Kermode F., III, 371
 Gillen, Mark J., III, 491
 Gillett, Harry, III, 72
 Gilmour, Richard, I, 405, 610, 612; II, 90
 Girl, Christian, I, 671; II, 199
 Gladstone Elementary School, I, 394
 Glasier, Jessie C., I, 589
 Gleason, William J., I, 275, 285
 Glenville Hospital, I, 549
 Glenville racing track, I, 252
 Glenville school, I, 386
 Glick, Harry F., II, 220
 Glidden Company, The, II, 494
 Globe Iron Works, III, 251
 Globe Theater, I, 265
 Gloyd, James R., III, 78
 Goddard, Calvin, I, 660
 Goddard, George S., I, 329
 Godman, Charles A., II, 483
 Godman, John N., II, 483
 Goff, Frederick H., I, 671, 680, 710; III, 427
 Gold, Benjamin, I, 67
 Golden jubilee of Catholic diocese, I, 613
 Goldhamer, A. E., II, 202
 Goldsword, James, III, 468
 Gollmar, Fred G., II, 469
 Goodman, Alfred T., I, 412, 414, 572
 Goodman, Max P., II, 288
 Goodrich Social Settlement, II, 157
 Goodspeed, W. F., I, 268
 Gordon Park, I, 479, 490
 Gordon school, I, 389
 Gordon, William, I, 336, 531; III, 467
 Gordon, William J., I, 414, 474, 479, 612, 691
 Gormsen, James, II, 374
 Goshorn, William S., I, 244
 Gott, Frank B., I, 512; III, 73
 Gottdiener, Henry, III, 321
 Gottwald, F. C., I, 563, 565
 Goulder, Harvey D., I, 329, 335, 336, 709; II, 44
 Goulder, Robert F., Sr., II, 465
 Government officials in 1837, I, 198
 Government pier, II, 148
 Grabien, Fred, II, 43
 Grace Episcopal Church, II, 326
 Graduate School, Western Reserve University, I, 398
 Grain trade, 1894, 1904, 1917, I, 704
 Grand Army of the Republic (National Encampment 1901), I, 317
 "Grand old lady of the public schools," III, 129
 Granger, Gideon, Jr., I, 7
 Granger's Hill, I, 171
 Grannis, John C., I, 260, 532
 Grannis, Joseph S., II, 193
 Grant, John, III, 295
 Grant, John C., 296
 Grant-Lees Gear Company, III, 305
 Grant, Roderick D., III, 556
 Grasselli, Caesar A., I, 414, 417, 529
 Grasselli Chemical Company, II, 105; III, 499
 Grasselli, Thomas S., II, 104
 Graves, Forrest A., III, 315
 Graves, Noah, I, 143
 Gray, Admiral N., I, 585
 Gray, J. W., I, 585, 586
 Grays Armory, I, 663
 Great Atlantic and Pacific Tea Company, III, 428
 Grebe, Henry, III, 86

- Green, David E., II, 282
 Green, John P., I, 500
 Green, Virginia D., I, 376, 384
 Greene, Edward B., III, 358
 Greene, Thomas E., II, 405
 Greene, William B., III, 186
 Greenlund, W. A., I, 680
 Greenough, M. S., I, 709
 Gregg, Albert S., II, 463
 Gregg, Frank M., I, 623; III, 403
 Gregory, W. M., I, 21
 Gribben, William, I, 635
 Grief, William, I, 710
 Gries, Moses J., I, 291, 302, 336
 Griesse, Clarence E., II, 439
 Griesse, David C., III, 410
 Griesse, George G., II, 438
 Griess, Justin, III, 483
 Grieve, Edmond, III, 191
 Griffin, Mrs. H. A., I, 290, 306
 Griffith, David, I, 179, 213, 227
 Griffith, J. Fremont, III, 421
 Griffiths, Edwin S., II, 328
 Grinnell Automatic Sprinkler, II, 228
 Griswold, A. M., I, 586
 Griswold, Seneca O., I, 23, 130, 157, 238, 260, 510*, 532
 Griswold, Solomon, I, 7
 Griswold, Stanley, I, 77*, 526
 Griswold, Sylvanus, I, 8
 Grittner, John H., III, 342
 Groff, Henry R., I, 709
 Groll, George C., II, 399
 Grombacher, H., I, 711
 Groot, George A., II, 406
 Gross, Emma E., II, 284
 Grossenbacher, Otto, III, 312
 Grossman, George, I, 563
 Group Plan Commission, I, 467
 Group Plan of public buildings, I, 465-72; II, 480; III, 158, 241, 507
 Group Plan of public buildings (diagram), I, 469
 Guarantee Title & Trust Company, III, 71
 Guardian Savings & Trust Company, II, 17
 Guenther, Felix, II, 465
 Guide Motor Lamp Manufacturing Company, II, 205
 Guilbert, W. D., I, 289
 Guilford, Miss L. T., I, 302
 Gun, Anna, I, 18, 42
 Gun, Elijah, I, 18, 33, 34, 74, 452
 Gundry, John M., III, 319
 Haag, Henry C., III, 54
 Haber, David C., III, 212
 Hackenberg, Harvey E., I, 713; III, 154
 Hacket, James, I, 26
 Hadden, Alexander, I, 428, 448, 514; III, 125
 Haeflinger, Henry A., III, 315
 Hafemeister, Fred C., III, 250
 Hafley, George C., II, 419
 Hahn, Aaron, I, 531
 Hahn, Emil P., III, 80
 Hahn Manufacturing Company, III, 80
 Hale, Cleveland C., III, 451
 Hale, E. B., I, 400; III, 451
 Hale, E. V., I, 414
 Hale, John C., I, 517*; III, 504
 Hale, Willis B., III, 276
 Hall, Alfred, I, 184, 205
 Hall, Francis W., II, 131
 Hall, Lyman W., I, 589
 Hall, William B., I, 26
 Halle Brothers Company, III, 224
 Halle, Carl, III, 299
 Halle, Samuel H., III, 223
 Halle school, I, 389
 Haller, Jacob, III, 243
 Hallock, Henry, III, 94
 Hamann, Carl A., I, 544; III, 527
 Hamilton, E. T., I, 511, 533
 Hamilton, Harry L., III, 490
 Hamilton, James, I, 26
 Hammel, Monte C., III, 224
 Hammil, Susannah, I, 74
 Hampton, Harry H., III, 469
 Handerson, Henry E., I, 544, 550*
 Handrick, Franklin A., II, 423
 Handrick, Gertrude M., II, 423
 Handy, Truman P. (portrait), I, 110; 114, 142, 189, 217, 298, 347, 348, 353, 400, 689*, 692
 Hanging of John Brown, I, 241
 Hanna, D. R., I, 592
 Hanna, Gustave H., III, 395
 Hanna, Howard M., Jr., III, 506
 Hanna, Leonard C., II, 53
 Hanna Leonard C., Jr., III, 500
 Hanna, Marcus A., I, 265, 697*; II, 53, 408; III, 195
 Hanna, Mrs. M. A., I, 290
 Hanna (M. A.) & Company, I, 697; III, 500, 506
 Hanratty, Edward J., I, 448; II, 294
 Hansen, Fred E., III, 94
 Hansen, George C., II, 145
 Hansen Manufacturing Company, III, 94
 Harbaugh, Aaron G., II, 381
 Harbaugh, George E., II, 382
 Harbor of Cleveland (1837) (map of plans), I, 172
 Harbor of refuge constructed, I, 262
 Hardie, William M., III, 167
 Harding, J. H., I, 151
 Hare, William A., III, 405
 Harkness, S. V., I, 714
 Harmon, Frank S., III, 87
 Harmon school, I, 389
 Harper, R., I, 202
 Harper, William, II, 274
 Harrington, Benjamin, I, 205, 210

- Harrington Electrical Company, III, 317
 Harrington, William C., III, 317
 Harris Calorific Company, II, 302
 Harris, Charles L., III, 294
 Harris, John, I, 542; II, 302
 Harris, John E., III, 116
 Harris, Josiah A., I, 179, 208, 213, 349, 583, 584
 Harris, W. H., I, 268
 Harrison, George L., III, 279
 Harrison, Henry T., II, 349
 Harrison, J. Frank, II, 431
 Harron, Julia S., I, 417
 Hart, Albert B., I, 579*
 Hart, George F., I, 713; II, 260
 Hart, George P., III, 350
 Hart, J. Wayne, III, 503
 Hart, Seth, I, 32, 37
 Hart, William I, 7
 Hartness, William, I, 213
 Harty, William M., II, 300
 Hartzell, Jonas, I, 604
 Harvard Grove cemetery, I, 628
 Harvard school, I, 389
 Harvey, H., I, 710
 Harvey, Mervin C., II, 441
 Harvey Rice Monument, I, 134
 Hascall, George C., III, 99
 Hascall Paint Company, III, 116
 Haserodt, E. B., I, 448
 Haserodt, Paul M., III, 397
 Haserot, Francis H., III, 362
 Haserot, S. F., I, 288
 Hasse, Otto A., II, 301
 Hatcher, Samuel, I, 447
 Hatfield, Frank, I, 380
 Hathaway, Asahel, I, 7
 Hauseman, Earl F., III, 308
 Hausheer, Louis, III, 165
 Havens, Munson, I, 329, 671, 680, 710
 Havlicek, John, I, 279
 Hawken School, II, 422
 Hawkins, Richard R., II, 359
 Hawley, David R., III, 289
 Hawley, Davis, III, 156
 Hawley, Ezekiel, I, 37
 Hawley, Joseph R., I, 293
 Hay, John, I, 525*
 Hayden, Anson, I, 182, 344
 Hayden, Chester, I, 533
 Hayden, Warren G., I, 680
 Hayden, Warren S., I, 414, 709
 Hayden, William, I, 604
 Haydn, Hiram C., I, 600*
 Hayes, Lester, I, 357; II, 539
 Hayes, Philip C., I, 659
 Hayes, Rutherford B., I, 414, 659
 Hayes, Webb C., I, 288, 417, 662
 Hayne, C. C. F., I, 412
 Haynes, George R., II, 417
 Hays, Eugene K., III, 122
 Hays, Joseph, III, 119
 Hays, Louis H., III, 123
 Hayward, George L., I, 660
 Hayward, Nelson, I, 179, 210
 Hayward, W. H., I, 657
 Hazeldell school, I, 389, (illustration) 390
 Hazen, William B., I, 659
 Heald, John C., II, 333
 Healy, John I, 604
 Heard, Charles W., I, 555
 Heath, Charles E., II, 563
 Hebrew cemeteries, I, 628
 Hebrew Relief Association, I, 616
 Heckler Earl, III, 347
 Heckman, Louis, I, 658
 Heene, John E., I, 603
 Heideloff, William L., II, 524
 Heil, R. C., I, 713
 Heina, Edwin, II, 536
 Heinsohn, Edwin I., III, 490
 Heisley, John W., I, 258, 260, 511, 531, 532
 Helm, Edwin M., III, 98
 Helper, Moses, II, 224
 Hemler, Frank J., III, 355
 Henderson, John M., I, 532, 536, 542; II, 141
 Henderson, Seth S., I, 198
 Henn, Albert W., III, 107
 Henn, Edwin C., I, 710; III, 394
 Henry, Frederick A., I, 517, 622
 Henry, Peter J., I, 448
 Henry, William R., I, 193
 Hepburn, Morris, I, 180
 "Herald and Gazette," I, 584
 Herkomer, Herman, I, 563
 Herkomer, John, I, 563
 Herr, Donald D., II, 448
 Herr, Milton J., III, 527
 Herrick, G. E., I, 532
 Herrick, H. J., I, 544, 638
 Herrick, John F., I, 521, 535*, 659
 Herrick, Myron T., I, 457, 528*, 677, 680, 684, 709, 710; II, 25; III, 560
 Herrick, Parmley W., I, 671
 Herrick, R. R., I, 233, 278
 Herron, James H., III, 43
 Hertel, Henry, III, 169
 Hessenmueller, Edward, I, 500, 519
 Hessenmueller, E. L., I, 711
 Heward, Thomas A., III, 165
 Hewitt, Isaac L., I, 355
 Heydler, William, I, 562
 Hickok, Laurens P., I, 395
 Hickox, C. V. J., I, 583
 Hickox, Carlos I., I, 596
 Hickox, Charles, I, 699, 709; II, 99
 Hickox, Charles G., II, 100
 Hickox, Irene P., I, 125
 Hickox, Milo H., I, 139
 Hickox, "Uncle" Abram (portrait), I, 76; 689
 Hickox, Wilson B., III, 510

- Hicks school, I, 390
 Higbee Company, III, 85
 Higbee, Edwin C., II, 94
 High-level bridges, I, 456-59; first dedicated), 457; new (illustration), 458
 High pressure water system, I, 442
 High School building (1851), I, 353
 High School, suggested (1844), I, 347; opposed, I, 350; first, I, 349-51
 High School of Commerce, I, 386; East branch, I, 386
 Higley, Warren, I, 366
 Hill, Charles K., III, 534
 Hill, Christopher E., I, 177, 178, 205, 210, 211, 213, 216, 220, 226, 227
 Hill, Hosea E., III, 277
 Hill, Harry N., III, 277
 Hill, James, I, 444
 Hill, Louis E., III, 344
 Hill, William H., I, 205
 Hiller, Frank B., III, 337
 Hilliard, Richard I, 100, 131*, 157, 180, 207, 212, 224
 Hills, James S., I, 656
 Himes, I. N., I, 544
 Hinchliffe, James R., III, 77
 Hinckley, Isaac, I, 173
 Hinds, Calvin J., II, 269
 Hinkel, Mathias J., III, 97
 Hinman, Wilbur F., I, 660
 Hinsdale, Burke A., I, 55, 302, 369; (portrait) 370; 579
 Hipp, John C., III, 160
 Hiram House, I, 632
 Hird, Urbane W., III, 79
 Hirker, Charles, I, 350
 Hirt, John M., I, 711
 "History of Cleveland" (Kennedy), I, 22, 34, 57, 92, 349
 "History of Cleveland" (Orth), I, 159, 175, 246, 380, 382
 "History of Cleveland Schools in the Nineteenth Century" (Akers), I, 346
 "History of Cuyahoga County" (Johnson), I, 31, 41, 173
 "History of the United States and Its People" (Avery), I, 98, 119, 146
 "History of the Western Reserve" (Upton), I, 14
 Hitchcock, Mrs. P. M., I, 290
 Hitchcock, Peter, I, 94, 504, 506
 Hitchcock, Reuben, I, 400
 Hoadley, George, I, 139, 179, 212, 348, 497, 498*
 Hoadley, George, Jr., I, 529
 Hoag, George B., II, 442
 Hoak, Harry G., III, 521
 Hoard, Harry H., III, 8
 Hobbie, James G., III, 290
 Hobbs, Caleb S., II, 86
 Hobbs, Mary E., II, 86
 Hobbs, Perry L., II, 84
 Hodell, Fred G., III, 137
 Hodell, Henry H., III, 137
 Hodell, Howard H., III, 137
 Hodge bill, I, 434
 Hodge, Mrs. O. J., I, 290, 306, 310
 Hodge, Orlando J., I, 224, 259, 414, 427, 434, 518, 519
 Hodge school, I, 390
 Hoehn, Henry, I, 275
 Hoffman Bronze & Aluminum Casting Company, III, 92
 Hoffman, Earl M., II, 496
 Hoffman Ice Cream & Dairy Company, The, II, 496
 Hoffman, R. L., II, 496
 Hoffman, Robert, I, 446
 Hoffman, Robert S., III, 92
 Hogen, Frank G., I, 384; III, 70
 Hogsett, Thomas H., II, 189
 Holbrook, Daniel I, 7, 31
 Holden, E. B., I, 637
 Holden Liberty E., I, 283, 289, 291, 293, 329, 364, 412, 414, 436, 584, 586, 587, 709
 Holden, Mrs. Liberty E., I, 483
 Hole, Warren W., I, 602
 Holland, Henry, II, 395
 Hollaway, J. F., I, 456
 Holley, John M., I, 17, 27
 Holley, Milton, I, 26
 Holley's (John M.) Journal, I, 14, 15, 26
 Holmes, Uriel, Jr., I, 7
 Holy Name church, I, 614
 Homans, Albert H., III, 253
 Home for Aged Protestant Women, I, 649
 Home for Aged Women, I, 649
 Home Rule charter framed, I, 333
 Home Rule government, I, 440
 Homeopathic College for Women, I, 546
 Homeopathic Hospital College, I, 546
 Homeopathic institutions, I, 545
 Homeopathic physicians, I, 551
 Homeopaths, I, 545
 Hook, Arthur C., III, 100
 Hopkins, Benjamin F., II, 343
 Hopkins, David H., II, 198
 Hopkins, Evan H., II, 168
 Hopkins, W. R., I, 336
 Hopkinson, A. G. (portrait), I, 356
 Hopkinson, Alan S., II, 390
 Hopkinson, John, I, 604
 Hopp, L. C., I, 545
 Hopwood, Erie C., I, 588; II, 440
 Horn, Joseph, III, 135
 Horn, Oscar J., II, 372
 Horn, William, I, 606; II, 369
 Horsburgh Forge Co., III, 420
 Horsburgh, Robert, III, 420
 Horstmann, Ignatius F., I, 612, 613; II, 90
 Horvath, Michael H., III, 269

- Hosford, Harry W., II, 429
 Hosmer, F. L., I, 606, 607
 Hosmer, George W., I, 606
 Hospitals, I, 546, 633
 Hotel Cleveland, II, 22
 Hotel Statler of Cleveland, The, III, 365; formal opening, III, 366
 Houck, G. F., I, 554
 Hough, B. W., I, 664
 Hough School, I, 365, 390
 House, Allan C., III, 51
 House, J. Arthur, I, 710; II, 277
 House of the Good Shepherd, I, 623
 Housum, B. W., I, 671
 Houtz, Oia A., I, 364
 Hovey, Miss Frank C., I, 364
 Howard, John J., II, 394
 "How Did You Die?" (Cooke), I, 576
 Howe, Charles S., I, 380, 400, 558*, 709; III, 280
 Howe, Eben D., I, 121, 583
 Howe, Frederick C., I, 553*
 Howland, Joseph, I, 7
 Howland, Paul I, 531, 662, 710
 Hoynesite, III, 527
 Hoynes Safety Powder Company, III, 528
 Hoynes, W. J., III, 528
 Hoyt, Charles, I, 159
 Hoyt, Colgate, II, 516
 Hoyt, Daniel O., I, 545
 Hoyt, Elton, II, 516
 Hoyt, George, I, 586
 Hoyt, James H., I, 293; II, 515
 Hoyt, James M., I, 636; II, 514
 Hub, John C., Jr., III, 101
 Hubbard, Addison T., III, 312
 Hubbard, Nehemiah, Jr., I, 7
 Hubbell, Oliver S., III, 265
 Hubby, Leander M., I, 212, 220
 Huber, William E., III, 274
 Huberty, George, III, 139
 Huberty, Peter, III, 139
 Huck School, I, 390
 Hudson, Arthur J., II, 206
 Hudson, David, I, 47
 Hudson, W. N., I, 412
 Huggins, Blanche, I, 364
 Hughes, Arthur, I, 710
 Hughes, Ernest, III, 227
 Hughes Provision Company, III, 228
 Hughes, Sam T., III, 358
 Hughes, William, I, 713
 Hulett Car Dumper Machine, III, 131
 Hulett George H., III, 130
 Hulett, Ralph M., II, 267
 Hull, John B., II, 419
 Hulligan, William H., I, 275
 Humphrey, Dudley S., III, 331
 Humphrey, Van R., I, 197
 Hungarian Bene Jeshurum, I, 616
 Hungarians in Cleveland, I, 620
 Hungerford, Florence A., I, 384
 Hunt, Chester W., III, 303
 Hunt, Edward P., III, 177
 Hunt, Mary R., III, 178
 Hunt, Nathan, I, 453
 Hunt, William H., II, 456
 Huntington, George C., I, 205
 Huntington, John, I, 258, 565; II, 8
 Huntington, Mrs. John, I, 290
 Huntington, Samuel, I, 47, 48, 57, 61, 63, 68, 72, 74, 75, 496, 503, 521, 527*, 689
 Huntington (Samuel) diary, I, 48
 Hurd, Joy S., III, 247
 Hurlbut, H. B., I, 565
 Hurlbut, John E., I, 258
 Huron Road Hospital, I, 549
 Hussey, Richard, I, 568
 Huston, Arthur J., III, 441
 Hutchings, Samuel, I, 129
 Hutchins, John C., I, 511, 519; II, 57
 Hutchinson, Hubbard C., II, 383
 Hutson Coal Company, III, 87
 Hyatt, Harry C., I, 446
 Hyde, Arthur G., II, 247
 Hyde, Elisha, I, 7
 Hyde, Wilbur H., III, 297
 Hydraulic Pressed Steel Company, III, 371
 Hyre, Alonzo E., I, 713
 Hyre, Sarah E., I, 376, 384
 Ice Plant Ordinance, III, 460
 Ideal Tire and Rubber Company, The, II, 189, 212
 Illustrations (see also Maps and Portraits): Moses Cleaveland's Commission, I, 13; The Buckeye House, 38; Cleveland in 1800, 46; Judge Kingsbury's House, 71; First Courthouse, 93; Franklin House, 1825, 103; Old Trinity Church, 1828-29; 106; St. John's Church, 1828-29, 107; Alfred Kelley's Home, 109; Commercial Bank Check, 111; Bank Note, 111; Shinplasters, 113; Cleveland's First Schoolhouse, 115; First Number of the "Cleveland Gazette and Commercial Register," 117; Walk-in-the-Water, 120; A Present Day Mammoth of the Lake, 121; First Number of the "Cleveland Herald," 122; Old Weddell House, 124; Euclid (Collamer) Presbyterian Church, 127; Doan's Corners Congregational Church, 127; Old Stone Church, 128; The Academy Building, 131; Harvey Rice Monument, 134; The Second Courthouse, 1828-1858, 137; First Number of the "Cleveland Advertiser," 140; Runaway Slave Advertisement, 150; Cleveland in 1833, 152; First Baptist Church, 153; Cleveland from Court House in

- 1834, 156; Columbus Street Bridge, 176; Directory of Cleveland and Ohio City, 185; First Catholic Church, 187; Western Reserve Real Estate Association Notes, 191; Bank of Cleveland Note, 191; "The Cleveland Liberalist," 192; Ohio Canal Packets and Fast Stage Line, 196; First Number of the "Cleveland Gazette and Commercial Register," 117; Ohio Railroad Company Notes, 203; Home of Doctor Kirtland, 207; Stockley's Pier, 215; Cleveland in 1853, 225; New England House, 228; Northrop and Spangler Block, 231; Strickland Block, 232; The Courthouse in 1885, 235; The Perry Monument, 243; Superior Street in 1865, 248; Northern Ohio Fair Grounds, 252; A City Hall that Was Not Built, 254; The Old Workhouse, 255; The Old Union Clubhouse, 259; On the Lake Front, 263; Bank Street, 1868, 264; Academy of Music, 264; Forest City Hall, 1875, 265; City House, 1876, 266; Moses Cleaveland Statue, 270; Garfield Memorial, 272; Interior of Garfield Monument, 273; Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument, 284; Old Postoffice, 286; Centennial Log Cabin, 292; Centennial Arch, 295; Bicycle Parade, 297; Wheelmen's Day Crowd, 297; Early Settlers at the Log Cabin, 298; Camp Perry-Payne, 300; Pioneer Parade, 301; Put-in-Bay Memorial, 303; Perry Day Parade, 304; Flag Presentation to Volunteers for Cuba, 316; Tom Johnson Statue in the Public Square, 319; East Ohio Gas Company's Building, 327; Moses Cleaveland's Memorial at Canterbury, 330; The Day Before the Launching, 335; The Niagara Entering Cleveland Harbor, 336; Prospect School, 345; West High School, 359; East Cleveland Central School, 363; New Central High School, 367; East Technical High School, 385; West Technical High School, 385; Empire School, 387; Hazeldell School, 390; The Main Building, Adelbert College, 396; Adelbert College Campus, 397; Main Building of the Case School of Applied Science, 399; The University School Building, 403; St. Ignatius College Building, 406; Western Reserve Historical Society's Building on the Public Square, 413; Historical Society Building of Today, 416; Library Building of 1879, 418; Elevation of the Coming Public Library Building, 420; Public Branch Libraries, 422; The City Hall of Today, 430; Fires Always Waiting for the Lumber District, 443; Public Square, Showing Superior and Euclid Avenues, 450; Residences on Euclid Heights, 451; The New High Level Bridge, 458; Superior Avenue, Looking East from the Square, 463; Euclid Avenue Business Section Looking West, 463; Rocky River Bridge and Its Concrete Span, 464; The Federal Building, 468; Doan Brook, Gordon Park, 480; Along the Canal, 480; Centaur Lake and Museum of Art, 482; Entrance to Edgewater Park, 485; Municipal Bath House, 485; Cliffs and Bridges at Brookside, 486; West Side Municipal Market House, 492; Present County Courthouse, 495; St. Alexis Hospital, 547; County Infirmary at Warrensville, 548; Saengerfest Hall, 562; Cleveland Museum of Art in Wade Park, 564; The Cleveland School of Art, 564; The Arkites, 570; Trinity Cathedral, 599; In Lake View Cemetery, Showing the Garfield Memorial, 627; Perkins Block, 637; Northwest Corner of Superior Avenue and Seneca Street, 638; Y. M. C. A. Building (1875), 639; Y. M. C. A. Building on Euclid Avenue and East Fourth Street, 640; Y. M. C. A. Building (1891), 641; Y. M. C. A. Building (1918), 645; Naval Recruits in Y. M. C. A. Building, 646; Y. W. C. A. Building (1918), 650; Dining Room of the Y. W. C. A., 651; Summer Camp of the Y. W. C. A., 652; Fifth Ohio Infantry in the Stadium at El Paso, Texas, 663; Central Armory, 664; Lakeside Hospital (War Unit No. 4), 673; Iron Ore Docks of the Present, 695; The Union Club House, 703; Cuyahoga River Scene, 705; Cleveland Home of the Oil King, 715; The Rockefeller and Andrews Building, 717; Standard Oil Works in Cleveland, I, 721.
- Independent Montefiore Shelter Home, I, 616
- Independent Protestant Evangelical Church, I, 605
- Indian land claims, I, 15, 69, 171
- "Indian Trails" (Whittlesey), I, 171
- Indian Treaty, I, 69
- Industrial Welfare Company, III, 182
- Industries (see also Manufactures): In 1837, I, 192; of Cuyahoga county in 1840, 209; of 1840 and 1860, 693.
- Ingersoll, Alvan F., I, 520; II, 337
- Ingersoll, Jonathan E., II, 336
- Ingham, Mary B., I, 282, 289, 296, 306

- Ingraham, Timothy, I, 208
 Initiative and referendum, III, 271
 Insolvency and juvenile court, I, 520
 Inter-denominational exchange of pas-
 tors, I, 622
 Interstate Foundry Co., III, 290
 Interurban service (see Street Cars)
 Investment Securities Company, II, 385
 Investors Mortgage Company, The, II,
 209
 Ireland, Joseph, I, 412
 Ireland, Mrs. Robert L., I, 625; III, 384
 Ireland, Robert L., III, 384
 Irish Catholics, I, 614
 Iron, III, 40; first shipment, III, 41
 Iron and steel industries (1890), I, 277
 Iron city of the country, III, 40
 Iron industries (1865), I, 248
 Iron manufacturing center, III, 2
 Iron Ore Docks of the Present (illus-
 tration), I, 695
 Iron ore, first received, I, 226; trade
 (1865), 247; traffic, 276; commerce,
 338; movements (1876, 1896, 1917),
 704.
 Iron ship, first, I, 250
 Iron steamer, III, 38
 "Iron Trade Review," I, 693
 Irving Street Society, I, 601
 Irwin, Robert B., I, 384, 394
 Irwin, William W., I, 503
 Italian Hall, I, 265
 Italians in Cleveland, I, 620

 Jackson, B. W., I, 278, 280
 Jackson Iron Company, II, 415
 Jackson, James F., I, 632; III, 228
 Jacobi, Stella M. Hayes, II, 540
 Jaffa, Eva L., III, 253
 Jaglinski, Joseph P., III, 45
 James, David R., III, 412
 James, Henry M., I, 362, 363
 Jamieson, Frank T., III, 291
 Janes, Edwin H., III, 399
 Janes, Julius F., II, 131
 Jared, Louis W., III, 453
 Jasienski, John F., II, 411
 Jeavons, Albert N., II, 435
 Jeavons, William R., III, 489
 Jefferson avenue bridge, I, 455
 Jefferson Park, 490
 Jenkins, J. Verne, III, 14
 Jenkins, W. O., I, 544
 Jennings Avenue Evangelical church, I,
 606
 Jennings, David J., III, 17
 Jennings, John G., I, 710, 711; III, 33
 Jennings Sanitary Milk Bottle Com-
 pany, The, III, 17
 Jerka, Joseph P., III, 155
 Jerome, Frank J., III, 28
 Jewett, Cyrus A., III, 93
 Jewett, John H., III, 272

 Jewish congregations, I, 615
 Jewish Orphan Asylum, I, 616, 623
 "Jewish World," II, 386
 Johns, S. C. D., III, 261
 Johnson, Crisfield, I, 31
 Johnson, Frank D., III, 51
 Johnson, George C., III, 301
 Johnson, H. H., I, 709
 Johnson, Henry J., II, 482
 Johnson, John F., III, 440
 Johnson, Levi, I, 78*, (portrait) 79; 94,
 98, 120, 504; II, 146
 Johnson, Levi A., II, 149
 Johnson, L. D., I, 208
 Johnson, M. B., I, 677
 Johnson, Mayor, era, I, 317-31
 Johnson, Philander L., II, 149
 Johnson, Robert C., I, 7
 Johnson, Russell V., I, 447
 Johnson, Samuel W., I, 8
 Johnson, Tom L., I, 233, 317, 318, 329,
 380, 440, 442, 489; II, 479; III, 461
 Johnston, James, I, 7
 Jones, Asa W., I, 289
 Jones Avenue Congregational church, I,
 601
 Jones, Dave R., III, 323
 Jones, G. J., I, 546
 Jones, George W., III, 282
 Jones, Howard G., III, 98
 Jones, J. D., I, 544
 Jones, J. Horace, III, 310
 Jones, J. Powell, I, 384
 Jones, James M., I, 260, 510, 511, 532
 Jones, John, I, 233
 Jones, Louis H., I, 302, 376, 378
 Jones, Norton T., III, 377
 Jones, Paul D., II, 357
 Jones, R. G., I, 384
 Jones, Ralph J., III, 344
 Jones, Robert F., I, 278
 Jones, Samuel, I, 70, 94
 Jones, Thomas, Jr., I, 258
 Joseph, Emil, I, 425
 Joseph, Isaac, II, 222
 Joseph, Moritz, II, 221
 Joyce, Adrian D., II, 494
 Judd, Bernard A., III, 317
 Judd, J. Frank, Jr., III, 197
 Judd, William, I, 7
 Judges (see Bench and Bar)
 Juncker, H. D., I, 608
 Junction Railroad, I, 212
 Junior high schools, I, 383
 Justh, Louis G., II, 438
 Justices of the Peace, I, 494
 Juvenile court, I, 520, 536

 Kaiser, Peter H., I, 532, 536*
 Kalina, Procop V., III, 335
 Kalish, Abram A., III, 129
 Kalsch, John, Jr., III, 446
 Kameron, Edwin A., II, 526

- Kane, W. A., I, 410
 "Kant Krack" products, III, 42
 Kassulker, Paul G., II, 161
 Kaufman, Albert H., III, 221
 Kavanagh, Francis B., III, 480
 Kayler, George W., II, 563
 Kaynee Company, The, III, 124
 Kean, Jefferson R., I, 672
 Kearns, Michael F., III, 419
 Keating, Michael C., III, 413
 Kedslie, F. T., I, 713
 Keeler, Harriet L., I, 344, 363, 379, 581*
 Keenan, Joseph B., II, 377
 Keep, John, I, 129
 Keese, Philip H., III, 278
 Keffer, John, III, 296
 Keiser, Forrest E., III, 283
 Keith, Myron R., I, 520
 Keller, Henry G., I, 565
 Kelley, Alfred I, 81, 85*, (portrait) 86;
 91, 92, 94, 98, 100, 108, 109, 110, 157,
 168, 212, 214, 217, 501, 502, 503, 504,
 692; II, 11
 Kelley art galleries, I, 565
 Kelley, Daniel, I, 100; II, 10
 Kelley, Datus, I, 89*, 149
 "Kelley Family History," I, 108
 Kelley, Hermon A., I, 90; II, 9
 Kelley, Horace, II, 8
 Kelley, Irad, I, 568
 Kelley, Madison, I, 141, 346, 348, 585
 Kelley, Moses, I, 157, 163, 166*, (por-
 trait) 167; 208
 Kelley-Perkins Play Ground, I, 491
 Kelley, Samuel W., I, 550*; III, 389
 Kelley, Thomas, I, 157, 565
 Kelley, Thomas M., I, 568
 Kelley's (Alfred) Home (illustration),
 I, 109
 Kelley's Island, I, 89; II, 9
 Kelley's large stone house, I, 108
 Kellman, John, III, 237
 Kellogg, David, I, 74
 Kelly, Daniel, I, 55
 Kelly, Frank A., II, 240
 Kelly, Frank H., I, 519
 Kelly, John T., II, 213
 Kelly-Springfield Tire Company, III, 69
 Kelsey, Lorenzo A., I, 179, 213
 Kendall Mrs. F. A., I, 272, 290, 310
 Kendrick, O. C., I, 364
 Kennan, C. L., 311
 Kennard House, I, 341; II, 154
 Kennard's school, I, 390
 Kennedy, Charles E., I, 425, 587, 592
 Kennedy, James, I, 592
 Kennedy, James H., I, 580*
 Kennedy, Thomas M., I, 511, 512; III,
 514
 Kenney, William A., I, 446
 Kentucky reservoir abandoned, I, 435
 Kentucky school, I, 390; III, 129
 Kentucky Street school, I, 356
 Kerns, Theodore I., II, 531
 Kerr, Clarence V., III, 137
 Kerr, Levi, I, 400
 Kerruish, Sheldon Q., II, 161
 Kerruish, William S., I, 428; II, 160
 Keyes, M. J., I, 336
 Kiefer, Henry, I, 711
 Kilbourne, George, I, 74
 Kilby, Daniel J., III, 389
 Kilby, Joseph F., III, 388
 Kilby Manufacturing Company, III, 388
 Kimball, Anna W., III, 365
 Kimball, Mrs. S. H., I, 563
 Kimberly, Robert L., I, 659
 Kimmel, Daniel D., III, 115
 King, Albert E., III, 176
 King, David, I, 7
 King, Ebenezer, Jr., I, 7
 King Iron Bridge Company, I, 459
 King, John A., II, 556
 King, Ralph, I, 415, 417
 Kingsbury, James, I, 33, 42, 51, 60, 63,
 (portrait) 64; 67, 74, 75, 98, 495
 Kingsbury Run Park, I, 489, 491
 Kingsbury Run viaduct, I, 460
 Kingsbury's House (illustration), I, 71
 Kingsland, J. S., I, 412
 Kingsley, Charles W., III, 237
 Kingsley, George T., I, 188
 Kingsley, Henry C., I, 555
 Kingsley, Herbert B., III, 64
 Kingsley, Hiram F., III, 64
 Kinney, Frank A., III, 430
 Kinney, George W., I, 288, 709, 710
 Kinsman school, I, 390
 Kinsman street, I, 450
 Kinsman Street Railway Company, I,
 241
 Kirby, Ephraim, I, 7, 8
 Kirk, George, I, 180, 184, 205
 Kirkpatrick, John H., II, 501
 Kirtland, Jared P. (portrait), I, 206*;
 504, 543, 555
 Kirtland (Jared P.) Home (illustra-
 tion), I, 207
 Kirtland Society of Natural Science, I,
 555
 Kirtland, Turhand, I, 44, 51, 75
 Kirtland (Turhand) letters, I, 44
 Kiser, Samuel E., I, 593
 Kissam, Wilmot H., III, 385
 Kitchen, Mrs. H. W., I, 311
 Kittredge, Lewis H., III, 30
 Klaus, Fred R., III, 404
 Klaw & Erlanger, III, 545
 Kleinman, S. H., III, 268
 Klemm, Louis R., I, 362
 Kline, Mrs. Virgil P., I, 310
 Kline, Virgil P., I, 260, 532, 533, 536*;
 II, 13
 Kling, John A., I, 671
 Kling, Louis A., III, 445
 Klossen, Harry J., III, 198
 Klumph, Arch, I, 684, 685, 710; II,
 481

- Knapp, Harry B., II, 530
 Knight, Thomas A., III, 81
 Knights of Columbus, I, 625
 Knirk, Carl F., III, 295
 Knowlton, W. A., I, 544
 Koch & Baerwalde Manufacturing Company, III, 218
 Koch, Fred C., III, 218
 Koch, George B., I, 710
 Koch, George D., II, 546
 Koch, George D. & Son Company, II, 546
 Koebler, William, III, 180
 Koelliker, George P., II, 357
 Kohn, Joseph, III, 460
 Kohn, Solomon, III, 459
 Kolbe, George A., I, 500
 Komlos, Emery H., III, 529
 Kortan, Edward J., III, 440
 Kramer, Samuel E., I, 448
 Kraus, Alexander S., II, 351
 Kraus, J. R., I, 710
 Krause, Frank S., III, 524
 Krause, Lester L., III, 170
 Krauss, Herman D., III, 348
 Kreps, John E., III, 324
 Kroehle, Albert E., III, 487
 Kroehle, Paul E., III, 135
 Kroll, Herman R., III, 424
 Krug, Joseph, I, 375
 Kruse, Alfred C., III, 336
 Kuhlman, G. C., Car Company, III, 445
 Kujawski, Leon A., II, 245
 Kundtz, Theodor, III, 406
 Kundtz, Theodor, Company, III, 407
 Kysela, Frank, III, 181
 Kysela, Joseph A., III, 181
 K. & M. Brass and Aluminum Castings Company, III, 441

 Lafayette, coach, II, 356
 Laganke, Charles F., III, 74
 Lake Erie Builders Supply Company, III, 155
 Lake Erie Telegraph Company, I, 213
 Lake Front (illustration), I, 263
 Lake Front litigation, II, 83
 Lake Front Park, I, 491
 Lake Shore Banking & Trust Company, III, 320
 Lake Shore Moving and Storage Company, III, 343
 Lakeside Base Hospital Unit, I, 672
 Lakeside Hospital, I, 471, 548
 Lakeside Hospital Unit, III, 536
 Lakeside Hospital (War Unit No. 4) (illustration), I, 673
 Lake (Watterson Relief) school, I, 390
 Lake Superior ore, first cargo of, III, 2
 Lake View Cemetery (showing Garfield Memorial) (illustration), I, 627, 628
 Lake View Park, I, 255, 479, 491
 Lakewood Engineering Company, III, 375, 555
 Lakewood Hospital, I, 549
 Lamb, Daniel H., I, 179, 211, 212
 Lamoreaux, Fred M., III, 430
 Lamson, Alfred W., I, 511
 Lamson, Isaac P., I, 710
 Land, Alfred D., III, 423
 Land speculation in 1833-35, I, 157
 Lander, Frank R., I, 458
 Landon, Charles N., II, 498
 Landon, Joseph, I, 26, 28, 32, 39
 Landon school, I, 390
 Lane, Edwin G., I, 662
 Lang, Charles F., III, 375
 Lang, Lawrence H., III, 303
 Langston, Charles, I, 238
 Lanza, Louis R., II, 356
 Lapp, Charles W., I, 713
 Laronge, Joseph, III, 351
 Laronge, Joseph, Real Estate Company, III, 351
 Latimer, Howard, III, 475
 Latimer, Jay E., III, 553
 Laub, Jacob, III, 369
 Laub, Jacob, Baking Company, III, 369
 Law Department, I, 445
 Law Library Association, I, 532
 Lawn school, I, 390
 Lawrence, A. G., I, 519
 Lawrence, F. D., I, 713
 Lawrence, James, II, 82
 Lawrence, James H., III, 65
 Lawrence, Keith, II, 83
 Lawyers (see Bench and Bar)
 Lazarus, Myron E., III, 63
 Leader Brass Foundry & Manufacturing Company, III, 267
 Leader Printing Company (The), I, 591
 Leading shipbuilding port, I, 249
 LeBel, John D., III, 522
 LeBlond, C. H., II, 519
 Lee, Mrs. H. J., I, 282, 311
 Leech, William P., I, 592
 Lefkowitz, Isador, III, 427
 Leggett, Mortimer D., I, 535*
 Lehr, Adam, I, 563
 Leibel, Jonas, III, 437
 Leinard, H. O., II, 483
 Leland, C. P., I, 258
 Lemen, Tom, I, 205
 Lemperly, Charles M., III, 363
 Leonard, Bishop, I, 402
 Leonard, William A., I, 290, 554, 596, 598
 Leopold, A. F., I, 710
 Lester, S. F., I, 709
 Leutner, Winfred G., III, 556
 Leuty, Demaline, I, 710
 Levi, Max, III, 209
 Levine, Manuel, I, 512
 Levison, Emanuel, III, 416
 Lewis, Alfred H., II, 133
 Lewis, Claude C., III, 287
 Lewis, E. H., I, 217

- Lewis Family, II, 132
 Lewis, George W., I, 709
 Lewis, Irving J., II, 134
 Lewis Jewelry Company, III, 288
 Lewis, Milford, III, 425
 Lewis, Robert E., I, 642, 643, 677
 Lewis, Sanford J., I, 213, 220, 226, 227
 Lewis, Tracy H., II, 135
 Lewis, William E., II, 132, 135
 Liberty loans, I, 679
 Liberty Trucks, II, 205
 Libraries, I, 572
 Library Building of 1879 (illustration), I, 418
 Library Park, I, 489, 491
 Library school, Western Reserve University, I, 398
 Liebich, Arthur K. A., I, 662
 Lieghley, Per Lee A., I, 532; III, 47
 Liggett, Clarence V., II, 342
 Light Horse Troops, I, 656
 Light house built, I, 138
 Lighthouse street bridge, I, 454
 Lincoln Fire Proof Storage Company, III, 475
 Lincoln high school building, I, 377
 Lincoln junior high school, I, 387
 Lincoln school, I, 386, 391
 Lincoln Square, I, 478, 491
 Lincoln visits Cleveland, I, 245
 Lind, James L., I, 446
 Linden, Hugo, I, 545
 Linderman, J. C. W., I, 605
 Lindsay, Hamilton L., III, 481
 Lingenfelter, Horace D., III, 113
 Lippincott, Gideon W., III, 497
 Lister, Walter S., II, 201
 Lithuanians in Cleveland, I, 621
 Little, Bascom, I, 669, 709
 Little, Mrs. George W., I, 282
 Little Sisters of the Poor (Home for the Aged), I, 610
 Live stock trade (1865), I, 248
 Loan sharks, II, 159
 Local militia, I, 66
 Locher, Milton L., II, 206
 Locke, David R., I, 586
 Locomotive Engineers' Mutual Life and Accident Insurance Association, II, 442
 Locomotive, first manufactured in the West, I, 691
 Locomotive works, first western, I, 159
 Loeb, Louis, I, 563
 Loftus, Donald A., III, 408
 Logan, Andrew, I, 116
 Logue, Joseph T., I, 511
 Long, Clement, I, 395
 Long, David, I, 83*; portrait 84; 99, 100, 109, 136, 151, 251, 539, 542; II, 321
 Long, Mrs. Dr., I, 656
 Long, Theodore T., III, 162
 Longwood High School of Commerce, I, 394
 Longwood school, I, 391
 Loomis, Elias, I, 395
 Loomis, Henry T., II, 476
 Loomis, Leroy H., II, 477
 Loomis, Luther, I, 7
 Loomis, Walter H., III, 298
 Lorain & Cleveland Railway, I, 465
 Loran-Huron bridge proposed, I, 461
 Lord, Richard, I, 159, 173, 177, 178, 179, 210, 211
 Lord, Samuel P., I, 8, 75, 171, 173
 Lorenz, Carl, I, 425
 Lougee, William S., II, 20
 Love, William, I, 7
 Lower, William E., III, 509
 Lowry, Hugh F., III, 513
 Loyola high school, I, 409
 Luce, Frank W., I, 602; III, 200
 Ludlow, Arthur C., I, 378
 Luetkemeyer Company, The, III, 505
 Luetkemeyer, Edmund H., III, 505
 Luetkemeyer, Gustave W., III, 232
 Luhr, John H., I, 614
 Lukens, Mrs. O. A., I, 364
 Luna Park, I, 476
 Lutherans, I, 605
 Lyceum Theatre, II, 560
 Lyke, Fred J., III, 370
 Lyman, William, I, 7
 Lynch, Charles P., III, 496
 Lynch, Clara E., I, 394
 Lynch, Frank, I, 660
 Lynch, John S., II, 387
 Lynch, Victor C., II, 387
 Lyon, Richard T., I, 348, 708, 709, 710
 Lyons, Joseph H., III, 245
 Lyster, William N., I, 597
 Lyttle, George H., III, 270
 M. & M. Company, III, 301
 MacCabe, Julius P. B., I, 200
 Mach, Henry L., II, 455
 Macourek, Frank S., II, 514
 Maher, Thomas K., III, 128
 Mail coaches, II, 414
 Mails in 1837, I, 198
 Main Building, Adelbert College (illustration), I, 396
 Main street bridge, I, 455
 Malleable iron foundry, first in Cleveland, III, 7
 Mallory, Bonnie L., III, 239
 Malloy, M. C., I, 279, 280
 Malm, Rudolf A., III, 410
 Malone, Mrs. M. J., I, 310
 Mammoth of the Lake (illustration), I, 121
 Manak, Frank C., III, 349
 Manchester, C. E., I, 305
 Manchester, Daniel W., I, 283, 414
 Manheim, Samuel W., III, 207

- Mansfield, J. C., I, 446
 Manter, N. H., I, 542
 Manual training school opened (1886), I, 372
 Manufactures, 1904-14, I, 703
 Manufacturing corporation, first in Cleveland, I, 159
 Many, Frank B., III, 164
 Maps: Southern New England, I, 2; The Location of New Connecticut, 4; Spafford's Cleveland (1796), 24; Seth Pease Cleveland (1796), 24; Connecticut Western Reserve (1796), 27; Windham (Conn.) County by Townships, 29; Ohio Counties in 1800, 49; Trumbull, County of, 1800, 51; Spafford's Cleveland (1801), 59; Cleaveland in 1814, 97; Cleveland and Environs in 1835, 160; The Second Plans for Cleveland Harbor (1837), 172; Cleveland in 1853, 223; Annexations to the Original Village, 1829-1917, 256; Diagram of Group Plan of Public Buildings, 469; The Cleveland Park System, 475
 Marble, Henry D., III, 87
 Marine tonnage (1892), I, 283
 Marion Play Ground, I, 491
 Marion school, I, 391
 Markets. I, 430, 491
 Marquette Iron Company, I, 696
 Marshall, George F., I, 287
 Marshall, George M., I, 586
 Marshall, George T., I, 217
 Marshall, Isaac H., III, 87
 Marshall, J. D., I, 446
 Martin, Daniel, I, 709
 Martin, Earl E., I, 593; III, 531
 Martin, Franklin, I, 686, 687
 Martin, George F., III, 498
 Martin, John T., I, 447; III, 111
 Martin Luther National Slovak church, I, 619
 Martin, Thomas, I, 607
 Marty, Albert H., III, 281
 Marvin, Charles A., II, 140
 Marvin, Francis R., II, 140
 Marvin, Ulysses L., II, 139
 Maska, A. E., I, 446
 Maskell, R. T., III, 189
 Mason, James, I, 260, 532
 Mason, Owen M., III, 510
 Massillon coal district, I, 699
 Masten, Blanche C., II, 379
 Masten, Frank S., II, 378
 Masters, Irvine U., I, 233
 Maternity Hospital, I, 549
 Mather, Flora S., I, 624
 Mather, Mrs. Samuel, I, 313, 314
 Mather, Samuel, I, 402, 436, 677, 710; III, 1
 Mather, Samuel H., I, 353, 354, 357, 635
 Mather, Samuel, Jr., I, 7, 8
 Mather, Samuel L., I, 598, 691
 Mather, Samuel L., III, 543
 Mather, Samuel W., III, 275
 Mather, Thos., I, 12
 Mather, Wm. G., I, 417, 472
 Matthew Smith Tea, Coffee & Grocery Company, III, 428
 Mathews, James A., II, 229
 Matzen, Herman N., I, 566
 Mauldin, James L., III, 66
 Maxa, Lewis, III, 431
 May, D. Todd, III, 135
 Mayflower School, I, 354, 391
 Maynard, Alleyne, I, 357, 571
 Mayor's Advisory War Committee, I, 680
 Mayor Johnson era, I, 317-31
 Mayor's War Advisory Board, I, 676
 McBane, Alexander, I, 384
 McBride, Herbert, III, 519
 McBride, John H., I, 402; III, 518
 McBride, Leander, III, 546
 McBride, Malcolm L., I, 402, 671
 McCashen, James F., III, 326
 McCausland, Benjamin W., III, 172
 McClure, Joseph C., III, 334
 McClure, Samuel G., I, 289
 McClure, Walter, II, 106
 McConnell, George T., I, 662
 McConnell, William, I, 506
 McCormack, Frank W., III, 214
 McCormick, C. W., I, 380
 McCornack, Walter R., I, 384
 McCowatt, Walter R., I, 599
 McCrea, James B., III, 188
 McDole, Nathan K., I, 220, 226, 227
 McDonald, Roy A., III, 62
 McElroy, James, I, 597
 McFadden, James A., II, 500
 McFadden, Wayne S., III, 133
 McGaffin, Alexander, I, 623
 McGannon, William H., I, 447, 519; III, 141
 McGee, John B., I, 552
 McGeorge, Ernest, II, 520
 McGeorge, John, II, 520
 McGhee, Edward W., II, 142
 McGorray, J. V., I, 711
 McGowan, F. S., I, 648
 McGrath, John, II, 484
 McHenry, James, I, 380
 McIlrath, Benson, III, 537
 McIlvaine, Charles P., I, 597
 McIntosh, Alexander, II, 16
 McIntosh, Donald, I, 541, 542
 McIntosh, George T., I, 709; II, 17
 McIntosh, Henry P., II, 17
 McIntosh, Henry P., Jr., II, 18
 McIntyre, Seward B., III, 409
 McIsaac, Frederick H., III, 220
 McKay, Edward C., II, 348
 McKay, George A., II, 346
 McKay, George R., II, 384

- McKay, Robert H., II, 178
 McKearney, William A., I, 607; III, 206
 McKee, Henry H., II, 533
 McKenney, Patrick J., I, 278, 280
 McKinley, William, I, 293, 294, 466, 659; II, 25
 McKinney, Henry, I, 511
 McKinney, Price, I, 417
 McKisson, Robert E., I, 233, 263, 288, 289, 291, 292, 303, 316, 435
 McLaren, William E., I, 586, 598
 McLauchlan, Mrs. William, I, 313, 314
 McLaughlin, Peter, I, 608
 McLean, David, I, 711
 McLean, John C., III, 300
 McLean, John, I, 505
 McLean, William, I, 129, 131
 McMahon, Walter, I, 447
 McManus, Thomas J., I, 428
 McMaster, Harry W., III, 266
 McMath, J. H., I, 511
 McMichael, Stanley L., II, 79
 McMorris, William H., II, 334
 McNairy, Amos B., I, 709
 McNamara, Andrew J., III, 283
 McNamara, William J., III, 67
 McNaughton, William E., II, 239
 McNulty Bros. Co., III, 237
 McQuigg, John R., I, 662, 669*; III, 515
 Meacham, Roland T., II, 48
 Meade, Franklin B., I, 467; III, 507
 Meat curing by electricity, III, 67
 Mechanical Rubber Company, The, III, 405
 Meckes, John, I, 710
 Medill, Joseph, I, 589
 Meier, Louis, I, 713
 Melaragno, Olindo G., III, 318
 Mellen, Lucius F., I, 128, 302, 624, 635
 Melodeon Hall, I, 265
 "Memorial Record of Cuyahoga County," I, 10
 Memorial school, I, 391
 Memphis school, I, 391
 Mendelson, Albert, III, 134
 Mendelssohn Singing Society, I, 561
 Menning, Joseph, I, 448; III, 366
 Menompsy, I, 65
 Mercantile National Bank, I, 689
 Merchant, Ahaz, I, 118, 194, 450, 452
 Merchant's Bank, I, 692
 Merchants' Bank of Cleveland, I, 692
 Merchant, Silas, I, 118, 253
 Merrell, George B., III, 346
 Merriam, C. J., I, 657
 Merriam, Joseph B., I, 635, 639
 Merrick, Frank J., III, 171
 Mersum, Mrs. George B., I, 220
 Merville, Ernest E., II, 477
 Merwin, David, I, 104
 Merwin, George B., I, 116, 181, 184
 Merwin, Mrs. Noble H., I, 55
 Merwin, Noble H., I, 103, 104
 Metal Shop Manufacturing Company, III, 353
 Metcalf, C. S., I, 447
 Methodist Centenary, I, 602
 Methodist church, first, I, 118
 Methodist organizations, I, 601
 Metropolitan police system organized, I, 250
 Mexican war, I, 656
 Meyer, Edward S., I, 278
 Meyer school, I, 391
 Meyer, William, I, 247
 Meyer, William L., I, 713
 Michael, A. J., I, 484
 Michell, Frank A., III, 555
 Michell, Samuel B., II, 496
 Michelson, Albert A., I, 557*
 Milan State Road, I, 77
 Miles and valuation of water works, I, 438
 Miles, Erastus, I, 109
 Miles Park, I, 491
 Miles Park Methodist Episcopal church, I, 602
 Miles Park, Newburg, I, 478
 Miles Park Presbyterian church, I, 600
 Miles Park school, I, 391
 Miles school, I, 391
 Miles, Theodore, I, 568
 Milford school, I, 391
 Milford, William, I, 194, 208, 707, 708
 Military organizations effected (1877), I, 268
 Milk bottle, sanitary, III, 17
 Mill school, I, 391
 Millar, J. Hamilton, II, 524
 Miller, Albin J., II, 543
 Miller, Asher, I, 7
 Miller, Bernard, I, 713
 Miller, Burt A., II, 200
 Miller, Charles H., I, 711
 Miller, Charles R., I, 337; III, 18
 Miller, Cloyd W., III, 136
 Miller, George H., III, 173
 Miller, Hervey E., II, 297
 Miller, Joseph K., I, 184
 Miller, Otto, I, 680
 Miller, Pliny, II, 537
 Miller, Sampson H., II, 319
 Miller, T. Clarke, I, 544
 Miller-Wells Lumber Company, The, III, 136
 Milligan, John R., III, 23
 Mills, Bert F., III, 519
 Mills, Charles A., I, 601
 Mills, David W., III, 184
 Mills, Joshua A., I, 179, 180, 181, 184, 205, 207, 210, 542, 543
 Minderhout, Christ, II, 530
 Miner, Daniel, I, 502
 Miner, George G., I, 660
 Miskell, James T., I, 713
 Mitchell, William R., III, 465

- Mizer, Conrad, I, 562
 Mizpah congregation, I, 618
 Mock, Ralph D., III, 372
 Modern Methods School Company, II, 426
 Modoc Park (Franklin Circle), I, 477
 Mohrman, Edwin M., III, 338
 Molder, Henry M., II, 495
 Moldovan, Dion, III, 439
 Monks, Thomas E., II, 39
 Monks, Zerah C., II, 38
 Monroe, James, III, 152
 Monroe, William M., III, 153
 Monson, Hugh J., II, 205
 Monumental Park, I, 491
 Mooney, M. P., I, 680
 Moore, Edward W., III, 159
 Moore, Edward Y., III, 214
 Moran, Francis T., I, 336, 711
 Moran, George F., I, 592
 Moran, Joseph W., III, 361
 Morgan, Charles, I, 276
 Morgan, Clifford J., III, 380
 Morgan, Elias, I, 7
 Morgan, Gilbert E., II, 299
 Morgan, Isham A., I, 88, 92
 Morgan, Robert D., II, 175
 Morgan, Robert M., I, 512
 Morgan, Victor, I, 593; II, 224
 Morgan, Y. L., I, 87, 604
 Morgan, Yelverton P., I, 598
 Morgenthaler, H. W., I, 662
 Morison, David, I, 278; III, 201
 Moritz, Albert, I, 446
 Morley, Charles R., III, 272
 Morley, Mrs. Edward W., I, 562
 Morley, William E., I, 557
 "Morning Leader," Cleveland, III, 45
 Morrill, Gordon N., III, 536
 Morris, Clara, I, 566*
 Morris Coal Company, II, 274
 Morrow, James B., I, 592
 Morrow, Thomas D., III, 211
 Morse, Aaron P., I, 331
 Morse, Frank H., I, 709; III, 511
 Morton, W. A., I, 224
 Mosel, Joseph H., III, 269
 Moses, Augustus L., II, 186
 Moses, Charles W., II, 186
 Moses Cleaveland Statue (illustration), I, 270; 427, 466
 Moses Cleaveland's Memorial at Canterbury (illustration), I, 330
 Moses, Louis A., II, 187
 Moses, Nelson, II, 185
 Mosher, C. F., I, 593
 Motor-drawn fire apparatus, I, 444
 Moulton, Edwin F., I, 375, 378
 Moulton school, I, 391
 Mound school, I, 391
 Mount Sinai Hospital, I, 616
 Mowe, John V., III, 75
 Mower, Samuel, I, 603
 Moylan, David, I, 447
 Mt. Pleasant school, I, 391
 Muckley, Henry C., I, 375
 Mueller, Ernst W., II, 546
 Mueller, William C., II, 429
 Muhlhauser, Frank, III, 421
 Muhlhauser, Frederick, III, 420
 Mulholland, Harry H., II, 490
 Multigraph, III, 106
 Municipal bath house, Edgewater Park I, 485; (illustration) 486
 Municipal Code of 1870, I, 432
 Municipal court, I, 517
 Municipal government by boards, I, 433
 Municipal halls, I, 233, 470
 Municipal markets, III, 460
 Municipal officials of 1839-40, I, 207
 Municipal Traction Company, I, 320, 321
 Municipal war work, I, 680
 Municipal water works, first, I, 224
 Munson, Titus V., I, 26
 Murdock, Marion, I, 306, 607
 Murphy, Edmund A., I, 713; III, 381
 Murphy, John G., III, 402
 Murray, Ebenezer, I, 77
 Murray, Harvey, I, 92
 Murray Hill school, I, 391
 Murray, John E., III, 231
 Murray, William P., III, 35
 Museum of Art, II, 8
 Music, I, 561
 Musical composers, I, 563
 Musicians, I, 561
 Mussun, William G., III, 532
 Musterole Company, III, 173
 Muth, W. F., III, 193
 Myers, Walter C., III, 438
 Myers, Walter E., II, 143
 Mygatt, George, I, 412
 "Nasby" (see David R. Locke)
 Nash, Augustus, I, 643
 Nash, William F., III, 401
 National Acme Company, III, 107, 465
 National Army, first death in, II, 227
 National Bank Act of 1863, II, 12
 National Bronze & Aluminum Foundry Company, III, 193
 National Carbon Company, III, 154
 National City Bank, II, 137
 National Commercial Bank, The, II, 194
 National Conservation Commission, III, 542
 National Malleable Castings Company, II, 59, 292
 National Railroad Men's Christian Association, I, 638
 National Red Cross Society, Auxiliary No. 40, I, 313
 National Tool Company, II, 195
 Native trees, II, 146

- Natural gas, I, 326
 Nau, Carl H., III, 264
 Naval Recruits in Y. M. C. A. Building (illustration), I, 646
 Neal, Arthur W., III, 132
 Neal, Clarence J., I, 447, 713
 Neal Fireproof Storage Company, III, 132
 Neal Institute, III, 283
 Needs, Samuel H., II, 368
 Neff, Clifford A., II, 80
 Neff, Edward W. S., II, 79
 Neff, Elizabeth H., I, 554; III, 146
 Neff, Frank H., III, 131
 Neff, Horace, II, 247
 Neff, Mrs. W. B., I, 290, 306, 554
 Neff, William A., I, 258
 Neff, William B., I, 511, 512; III, 146
 Nelan, Charles, I, 593
 Nelson, Andrew E., III, 238
 Nesper, Arthur E., III, 161
 Nettleship, George M., III, 292
 Neuberger, Jno., I, 713
 Nevin, Edwin H., I, 601
 New, Harry, III, 54
 Newark-Trent Play Ground, I, 491
 Newberry, Henry, I, 693, 698
 Newberry, John S., I, 231, 555*, 636; II, 295
 Newberry, Roger, I, 8
 Newberry, Spencer B., II, 296
 Newburg, I, 69, 98; in 1806, 72; village annexed, 260
 Newburg Literary Society, I, 568
 New Central High school building (1878), I, 367, (illustration) 367
 New City Hall, II, 20
 New Connecticut (map), I, 4, 36-52
 Newell, Charles E., II, 381
 Newell, Clarence L., II, 396
 Newell, Harry F., II, 396
 Newell, Lyman O., I, 446; III, 486
 New England House (illustration), I, 228
 Newhall, Walter S., III, 20
 New High Level Bridge (illustration), I, 458
 Newman, Arthur B., II, 291
 Newman, Charles H., II, 379
 Newman, Edward E., II, 432
 Newman, Samuel, I, 477; III, 263
 Newman, Thomas F., II, 425
 New passenger depot, I, 249
 "News and Herald," I, 591
 Newsboys' and Bootblacks' Home, I, 639
 Newspapers, I, 116, 498, 583; "Cleveland Gazette and Commercial Register," 116, 120; "Cleveland Herald" founded, 121; "Cleveland Advertiser" appears, 141; in 1837, 190; first newspaper not a success, 582; "Cleveland Herald" and Eben D. Howe, 583; "Cleveland Plain Dealer," 584-89; The west side produces newspaper, 589; Young Edwin Cowles introduced, 589; Edwin Cowles, premier Cleveland journalist, 590; the present "Cleveland News," 592; "Cleveland Press" and Scripps-McRae League, 592; Cleveland newspaper field as a whole, 594
 Newton, Thomas G., III, 26
 Newton, William H., I, 212, 213, 214, 216
 Niagara Day, Perry Centennial celebration, I, 334
 Niagara Entering Cleveland Harbor (illustration), I, 336
 Niagara, The Day Before the Launching (illustration), I, 335
 Nichols, William M., II, 380
 Nicholson, Ezra, III, 512
 Nicholson, E. Louis, III, 512
 Nicholson Ship Log Manufacturing Company, III, 512
 Niedzwiedzki, Henry DuL., II, 231
 Niehaus, Carl, I, 566
 Nierath, John C., III, 58
 Nierman, Robert G., III, 538
 Nineteenth Medical District Society, I, 542
 Noble, Henry L., I, 107, 180, 184
 Noble, Louis E., II, 439
 Nock, Charles H., II, 432
 Noll, Edward A., I, 662; II, 195
 Norberg, Rudolph C., II, 445
 Nord, Herman J., II, 316
 Normal High school, I, 365
 Normal school, I, 366, 384
 Norrington, Ralph M., II, 375
 Norris, Harry M., II, 380
 Norris, W. W., I, 446
 North, Clare C., II, 207
 North Congregational church, I, 618
 North Doan school, I, 391
 North Electric Company, II, 560
 North Highway (St. Clair street), I, 450
 North Presbyterian church, I, 619
 North Royalton, III, 193
 Northern Ohio Fair Association, I, 251
 Northern Ohio Fair Grounds (illustration), I, 252
 Northern Ohio Traction system, I, 464
 Northrop & Spangler Block (illustration), I, 231
 Norton, David Z., I, 402, 417; III, 20
 Norton, Elisha, I, 65, 70
 Norton, Georgie L., I, 565
 Norton, Minor G., I, 289
 Nottingham school, I, 391
 Noville, Henry, II, 373
 Nunn, Isidor C., III, 233

- Nunn, John I., I, 278, 280
 Nunn, John I., Company, III, 234
 Nutt, Willard L., III, 217

 Oatman, W. G., I, 189, 570
 Oberlin-Wellington rescue cases, I, 236-41
 O'Brien, Charles C., III, 84
 O'Brien Hoisting & Contracting Company, III, 84
 O'Brien, John, II, 265
 O'Brien, John E., III, 84
 O'Brien, P. C., I, 278, 280
 Observation school, I, 365
 Observation (Normal Training) school, I, 391
 O'Connor, James P. A., III, 366
 O'Dwyer, Patrick, I, 608
 Ogram, Edward N., I, 662
 "Ohio American," I, 589
 Ohio and Cleveland cities incorporated, I, 170
 Ohio Association of Remedial Loan Men, II, 346
 Ohio becomes a state, I, 63
 Ohio Building and Loan Company, III, 84
 Ohio Business College, III, 394
 Ohio Canal, II, 11, 12; III, 40
 Ohio Canal Packets (reproduction of advertisement), I, 196
 Ohio City, I, 174, 205; first election (1836), 177; mayors of, 179; election of 1839, 208; election of 1840, 208; officials, 1841-45, 210; Municipal matters (1846-48), 212; Municipal officers (1851), 215; municipal officers (1851), 216; municipal officers 1852, 220; in 1853, 226; annexed, 227; school-houses (1854), 355
 "Ohio City Argus," I, 589
 Ohio Counties in 1800 (map), I, 49
 Ohio Mutual Savings & Loan Company, III, 84
 Ohio National Guard, I, 268
 Ohio National Guard Military Training School for Civilians, I, 664
 Ohio Provision Company, III, 188
 Ohio Railroad Company Notes (reproduction of), I, 203
 Ohio Railroad put to rest, I, 202
 Ohio Rubber Company, III, 94
 Ohio State Bar Association, first president, II, 554
 Oils and paints, I, 699
 Oil refining, I, 700
 Old Bohemians, I, 563
 Old Postoffice (illustration), I, 286
 Old Stone church, I, 126; burned, I, 236; (illustration) 128, 600; II, 561; III, 104
 Old Trinity Church, 1828-29 (illustration), I, 106
 Old Union Clubhouse (illustration), I, 259
 Old Weddell House (illustration), I, 124
 Old workhouse (illustration), I, 255
 Olds, Charles H., III, 4
 Oliver, Raymond B., II, 403
 Olmstead, Frederick L., I, 467
 Olmsted, Aaron, I, 8
 Olney, Charles, I, 565
 Olney, Charles F., I, 283, 467
 Olstyn, Stanley J., II, 450
 O'Mic murder trial, I, 94
 O'Mic sequel, I, 541
 One Hundred Fifth street market, I, 491
 Ong, Walter C., II, 60
 Oppenheim, Leo, II, 320
 Oram, John S., II, 305
 Oram, Oscar T., II, 306
 Orange Avenue Play Ground, I, 491
 Orchard school, I, 392
 Ordinance to establish common schools, I, 200
 Ore, first cargo of Lake Superior, III, 2
 O'Reilly, Thomas C., II, 91
 O'Rourke Engineering Company, I, 458
 Orphan Asylums, II, 262
 Orth, Samuel P., I, 382, 580*
 Osborn, Frank C., III, 554
 Osborn, Henry C., II, 303
 Osborn, Mrs. H. W., I, 311
 Osborne, Archibald L., II, 435
 Osmun, George, I, 211, 212, 216, 217
 Otis & Company, II, 31
 Otis, Charles A., I, 233, 592, 671, 680, 694, 709; II, 31
 Otis, Charles A., Sr., II, 29
 Otis Steel Company, I, 691; II, 29
 Otis, William A., I, 163, 164*; (portrait) 165; 227, 691, 693; II, 27
 Otis, W. F., I, 709
 Oul Building and Loan Association, III, 349
 "Our Young Men," I, 641
 Outhwaite school, I, 392
 Overbeke, Edward A., III, 210
 Overseership of the poor not wanted, I, 102
 Oviatt, Luther M., I, 359
 Owen Tire & Rubber Company, III, 107
 Owen, William C., III, 106

 Pach, Oscar, III, 32
 Pack, Charles L., I, 329, 709; III, 541
 Packard-Cleveland Motor Company, II, 451
 Packard, J. W., III, 474
 Paddock, Martin L., I, 658
 Paddock, Thomas S., I, 657, 658
 Paid fire department organized, I, 247
 Paine, Charles A., I, 710; II, 137

- Paine, Charles C., I, 202
Paine, Charles W., II, 164
Paine, Edward, I, 29, 52, 62, 688
Paine, Jewett, I, 583
Paine, Robert F., I, 53, 509, 593
Painter, Mrs. Kenyon V., I, 313, 314
Painter, W. H., I, 603
Painters, I, 565
Paints, I, 699
Palmer, C. W., I, 244, 456
Palmer, J. D., I, 247
Palmer, William P., I, 246, 414, 415, 417; III, 5
Palmer-DeMooy Foundry Company, III, 187
Panic of 1837, I, 201; II, 11, 12; III, 39; of 1857, I, 236; of 1873, I, 261
Pankhurst, John F., I, 484; III, 251
Pardee, James T., I, 453
Park Commissioners, first board of, I, 255
Parker, Charles, I, 26
Parkman, Robert B., I, 504
Parks, I, 474-91; popularized, 489; statistically considered, 490
Parks and public property department, I, 446
Parks, Horace F., II, 228
Parks, Leonard B., II, 227
Parks, Sheldon, II, 227
Parkwood school, I, 392
Parmely, Benjamin, I, 447
Parsons, Ernest P., III, 42
Parsons, Fred W., III, 23
Parsons, Richard C., I, 227, 262, 287, 427, 530*, 584
Passenger depot, I, 249
Paton, James L., III, 316
Paton, Robert W., II, 434
Paton, Willis U., III, 78
Patterson, Charles A., II, 298
Patterson, William D., I, 255
Paul, Hosea, I, 448; II, 92
Payne avenue, I, 450
Payne, Henry B., I, 141*; (portrait) 142; 181, 212, 217, 224, 258, 350, 400, 507, 527; 531
Payne, Nathan P., I, 233, 357
Payne, Oliver H., I, 659
Pearl school, I, 392
Pearson, A. J., I, 512
Pearson, Eleanor McK. R., III, 447
Pease, Calvin, I, 504, 505
Pease Map of Cleveland (1796), I, 24
Pease, Seth, I, 12, 17, 22, 26, 28, 31, 40
Pease (Seth) Journal, I, 32, 40
Pease (Seth) Survey of 1797, I, 31-33
Pease, Sheldon, I, 157
Peck Engraving Company, III, 413
Peck, Eugene C., II, 425
Peck, Frank A., II, 307
Peck, John A., III, 412
Peck, Joseph H., I, 643
Peckham, George G. G., II, 440
Peek, Allen B., III, 343
Peerless Motor Car Company, III, 31
Peet, David, I, 143
Peet, Lewis, I, 568
Pelton, Frederick W., I, 233
Pelton Park, I, 479
Pelton, Thirsa, I, 479
Penfield, Rose, III, 448
Penfield, Suela, III, 448
Pennewell, C. E., I, 533
Pennock, Alvin C., III, 558
Pennsylvania Rubber & Supply Company, III, 160
Percy, Frank E., III, 322
Perfection Spring Company, II, 199
Perkins Block (illustration), I, 637
Perkins, Douglas, I, 414, 417
Perkins, Emma, I, 376
Perkins, Emma M., III, 195
Perkins, Edwin R., I, 412; III, 15
Perkins, Edwin R., Jr., III, 16
Perkins, Enoch, I, 8
Perkins, Harry B., III, 359
Perkins, Henry B., I, 414, 624
Perkins, Jacob B., I, 291, 414, 417
Perkins, Joseph I, 400, 412, 572
Perkins, Simon, I, 93
Permanent Products Company, III, 227
Perrin, John W., II, 219
Perrine, William E., II, 283
Perry Centennial celebration, I, 334
Perry Centennial parade, I, 337
Perry, Commodore, II, 147
Perry Day, Centennial celebration, I, 335
Perry Day Parade, Cleveland Centennial (illustration), I, 304
Perry, Horace, I, 98, 100
Perry, Louis A., II, 142
Perry Monument, I, 242, 465; (illustration), 243
Perry, Nathan, I, 18, 72; (portrait) 73; 80, 103, 129, 478, 500, 501, 689
Perry, Nathan, Jr., I, 75*
Perry, Oliver, I, 217
Perry statue, I, 481
Perry Victory Centennial Commission, III, 554
Perry's Corners, I, 689
Perry's Victory Day, Cleveland Centennial, I, 302
Peters, Frederick W., III, 6
Peters, Harry A., I, 402; II, 430
Peterson, Erwin A., I, 384
Pettee, George D., I, 402
Pettee, Harold F., III, 58
Pettibone, Arthur D., III, 339
Phare, William G., II, 222
Phelps, Jesse, I, 73
Phelps, Oliver, I, 7, 8
Phelps, Samuel W., I, 504
Phillips, Frank C., I, 448

INDEX

xl ix

- Phillips, George L., I, 511, 512
 Phillips, Reginald G. A., III, 74
 Phyllis Wheatley Home, II, 393
 Physicians, I, 539-43
 Piatt, John H., I, 293
 Pickands, Henry S., I, 402; III, 215
 Pickands, J. D., I, 710
 Pickands, James, III, 216
 Pickands, Jay M., III, 216
 Pierce, Robert B., III, 77
 Pierce, Stephen L., I, 710; II, 449
 Pike road, II, 116
 Pilgrim Congregational church, I, 601, 619
 Pinkerton, F., I, 591
 Pinkett, William J., II, 307
 Pinney, Edwin J., II, 376
 Pintner, Charles, III, 349
 Pioneer education and religion, I, 55
 Pioneer legal matters, I, 82
 "Pioneer Medicine on the Reserve" (Dudley Allen), I, 83
 Pioneer ministers of the Western Reserve, I, 56
 Pioneer Parade, Cleveland Centennial (illustration), I, 301
 Pioneers, II, 559; III, 505
 "Pioneers of the Western Reserve" (Rice), I, 20, 44
 Pioneers of the Western Reserve, I, 53
 Pirc, Louis J., III, 531
 Pitkin, Stephen H., II, 300
 Pitts, William E., III, 564
 Plain Dealer, II, 440
 Plain Dealer Publishing Company, II, 150
 Play Grounds for children, I, 490; III, 460
 Pleines, Henry T., III, 486
 Plymouth church, I, 126
 Plymouth Congregational church, I, 216
 Poe, Adam W., II, 531
 Polak, John, III, 548
 Poles in Cleveland, I, 621
 Police (see Municipal court)
 Police department, I, 431, 432
 Police pension fund, I, 435
 Pollock, Wilfred S., III, 386
 Pomerene, H., I, 709
 Pond, Daniel H., I, 662; II, 345
 Pope, Alfred A., II, 291
 Pope, Charles E., II, 315
 Pope, E. C., I, 637
 Pope, Henry F., II, 293
 Population, 1825-37, I, 199; of Cleveland (1840), 209; (1851-52), 218; (1850-60), 243; (1860-70), 252; (1870), 271; (1890-1900), 317; (1890, 1900, 1910), 332; (1860-70), 431; (1890), 435
 Port of Independence, I, 16
 Porter, Augustus, I, 17, 18, 22, 26
 Portraits: Moses Cleaveland, I, 9; Seth Pease, 32; Lorenzo Carter, 37; James Kingsbury, 64; Nathan Perry, 73; "Uncle" Abram Hickox, 76; Levi Johnson, 79; Samuel Williamson, 82; David Long, 84; Alfred Kelley, 86; A. W. Walworth, 101; T. P. Handy, 110; Leonard Case, 112; Reuben Wood, 118; Joel Scranton, 123; Rufus P. Spalding, 132; Sherlock J. Andrews, 135; George Worthington, 139; Henry B. Payne, 142; Colonel Charles Whittlesey, 147; Thomas Bolton, 158; Franklin T. Backus, 162; William Bingham, 163; William A. Otis, 165; Moses Kelley, 167; Mayor John W. Willey, 181; Jared P. Kirtland, 206; William B. Castle, 234; Hiram M. (Father) Addison, 269; Andrew Freese, 354; A. G. Hopkinson, 356; Andrew J. Rickoff, 361; Burke A. Hinsdale, 370; Rev. William B. Sommerhauser, S. J., 408; William H. Brett, 424; Newton D. Baker, 441; Charles C. Baldwin, 515; Sarah J. Bolton, 574; Edwin Cowles, 590; Rev. S. C. Aiken, 600; General James Barnett, 631; Robert E. Lewis, 642; Serano P. Fenn, 642; Ambrose Swasey, 647
 Post, Charles A., I, 710
 Post, James R., III, 7
 Post, Nathan, III, 7
 Postage rates in 1837, I, 199
 Postoffice (old) (illustration), I, 286
 Postoffice (see Federal building)
 Potts, J. F., I, 446
 Poulson, Francis W., II, 158
 Powell, Albert, I, 226, 227
 Powell, Homer G., 512, 544
 Powell, William, I, 279, 280
 Pratt, Charles W., III, 157
 Pratt, Clyde H., II, 468
 Pratt, F. B., I, 214, 357
 Pratt, George W., I, 189
 Prentice, Mrs. N. B., I, 290, 311
 Prentiss, Francis F., I, 329, 380, 415, 417, 425, 472, 709
 Prentiss, Loren, I, 231, 635
 Prentiss, Mrs. Francis F., I, 653
 Prentiss, Samuel B., I, 508*, 511
 Presbyterians, I, 599
 Prescott, Charles H., III, 18
 Prescott school, I, 392
 Prescott, W. H., I, 677
 Present County Courthouse (illustration), I, 495
 Present War Activities: Y. M. C. A. work, I, 645
 Presley, Mrs. George, Jr., I, 289
 Press (see Newspapers)
 Price, John, I, 237
 Price, John H., II, 130
 Prices for land, I, 45

- Primary schools established, I, 352
 Pringle Barge Line Co., The, III, 336
 Pringle, John C., III, 336
 Printing press, first, I, 116
 Printz, Alexander, III, 502
 Printz-Biederman Company, III, 502
 Printz, Michael, III, 99
 Prison Reform, II, 115
 Probate court, I, 513
 Probeck, Philip J., III, 203
 Progressive Building, Savings and Loan Company, III, 349
 Prospect School (illustration), I, 345
 Prospect street, I, 450
 Prospect Street School, I, 347
 Proudfoot, George, I, 26
 Prucha, John, I, 446
 Ptak, Joseph J., I, 279, 289; II, 387
 Public Branch Libraries (illustrated), I, 422
 Public institutions (1837), I, 187
 Public Library, I, 368; branches, 419; elevation of the Coming Building, 420; building (projected), 471, 572; Open shelf policy, II, 242; Cumulative Index, 242
 Public safety department, I, 446
 Public School Library (see Cleveland Public Library)
 Public schools, I, 341-94; 1859-62, I, 358
 Public service department, I, 446
 Public Square, showing Superior and Euclid avenues (illustration), I, 450
 Public utilities department, I, 447
 Public welfare department, I, 446
 Pullen, Jennie D., I, 384
 Pumphrey, Henry B., II, 291
 Purdy, Nelson, I, 250
 Puritas Springs line, I, 465
 Pursglove, Joseph, III, 117
 Put-in-Bay Memorial (illustration), I, 303
 Quarrie, Bertram D., I, 384
 Quayle, John H., II, 550
 Queisser, Robert L., II, 252
 Quick, Ivan T., II, 268
 Quincy school, I, 365, 392
 Quigley, Peter D., II, 388
 Quimby, Ephraim, I, 64
 Quinn, Arthur H., I, 710
 Quintrell, Mary C., II, 242
 Race track gambling, III, 562
 Railroad Rolling Mill, I, 694
 Railroad standard watches, II, 117, 120
 Railroads: Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati Railroad Company chartered, I, 182, 194; Cleveland, Warren & Pittsburgh Railroad Company chartered, 182, 193, 205, 212; Cleveland & Newburg Railroad Company, 194; Cleveland & Bedford Railroad Company, 194; Ohio Railroad put to rest, 202; beginning of the railway era, 205; Junction Railroad, 212; Cleveland & Toledo Railroad, 213; Cleveland, Painesville & Ashtabula Railroad, 214; Cleveland Columbus & Cincinnati enters Cleveland (1851), 217; Cleveland & Mahoning Railroad completed, 218; Cleveland & Pittsburgh Railroad, 218
 Railroads abolishing grade crossings, II, 289
 Railway strike (1877), I, 268; II, 309
 Ramsey, F. W., I, 710
 Ranney, Henry C., I, 309, 414, 532
 Ranney, Rufus P., I, 400, 521, 522*, 533; II, 553
 Ransom, Albert G., I, 658
 Ranson, Walter C., II, 169
 Rappe, Amadeus, I, 608; II, 90
 Rappich, William F., III, 314
 Rattle, William J., III, 493
 Rauch, Charles, I, 710
 Rawlings school, I, 392
 Rawson, Levi, 710
 Rawson, L. Q., I, 713
 Rawson, Mrs. M. E., I, 313, 314
 Ray, Joseph R., I, 446
 Reasner, James C., II, 127
 Recreation parks, I, 476
 Redick, D., I, 504
 Redick, H. F., III, 237
 Redington, J. A., I, 214, 216
 Redmond, William T., II, 181
 Reese, Charles S., I, 357
 Reflex Ignition Company, III, 110
 Registers of bankruptcy, I, 520
 Religious (see Churches)
 Remington, Harold, I, 520
 Reveley, Ellen G., I, 375
 Reynolds Child Labor Law, II, 110
 Reynolds, James A., II, 109
 Rhodes, C. S., I, 227
 Rhodes, Daniel P., I, 357
 Rhodes, James F., I, 579
 Rhodes, Mrs. Robert R., I, 313, 314
 Rhodes, R. R., I, 625
 Rice, Charles W., I, 384
 Rice, Harvey, I, 10, 18, 20, 197, 207, 242, 270, 345, 350, 412, 426, 427, 506, 507, 580; II, 557; III, 178
 Rice Heights Subdivision, II, 215
 Rice, L. I., I, 151, 583
 Rice, Olney, I, 26
 Rice, Percival W., II, 558
 Rice, Walter P., I, 453; II, 559
 Rice, Walter P., Engineering Company, II, 559
 Richard, Francois, III, 204
 Richards, F. B., I, 669
 Richardson, Clarence E., II, 197
 Richardson, Wesley C., II, 196

- Richmond, Thomas, I, 347
 Richmond, Warren W., II, 265
 Rickey, H. N., I, 593
 Rickoff, Andrew J., I, 360, 363, 368, 581; (portrait), 361
 Ricks, A. J., I, 524
 Riddle, Albert G., I, 237, 244, 529, 577
 Riddle, John, I, 99
 Rieley, Charles F., II, 460
 Rieley, Frank, II, 459
 Rieley, Oliver R., II, 461
 Riley, Michael, I, 279, 280
 Rise school, I, 392
 Risley, Luke, I, 159, 177, 178
 Ritchie, James, II, 421
 Ritchie, Ryerson, I, 709, 710
 River improvements, I, 75
 Riverside cemetery, I, 628
 Roads (early), I, 76; in Western Reserve, 44
 Roberts, Edward A., I, 289, 295
 Roberts, William E., I, 375, 384, 394
 Robertson, James, III, 342
 Robertson Paint & Varnish Company, The, III, 343
 Robertson, Thomas A., I, 592; III, 45
 Robinette, Roy B., III, 158
 Robinson, Harry C., II, 69
 Robinson, J. P., I, 258
 Roby, E. W., I, 231
 Rockefeller, Alice M., III, 96
 Rockefeller & Andrews, I, 700, 714
 Rockefeller & Andrews Building (illustration), I, 717
 Rockefeller, Andrews & Flagler, I, 714
 Rockefeller Boulevard, I, 488
 Rockefeller Foundation, II, 8
 Rockefeller, Frank, III, 95
 Rockefeller, Helen E., III, 96
 Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research, II, 8
 Rockefeller, John D., I, 247, 355, 414, 417, 419, 474, 488, 604, 624, 625, 699, 714, 718, 719; II, 1
 Rockefeller Park North, I, 491
 Rockefeller Park South, I, 491
 Rockefeller Parks, I, 488
 Rockefeller, William, I, 714; III, 476
 Rockefeller, William A. & Co., I, 700
 Roker, Henry A., II, 344
 Roker, Samuel, II, 386
 Rockwell, Samuel, II, 361
 Rockwell school, I, 392
 Rockwell, William, II, 281
 Rockwell, William, II, 362
 Rockwood, H. L., I, 446
 Rocky River Bridge and Its Concrete Span (illustration), I, 464
 Rodgers, Albert S., II, 537
 Rogers, Arthur C., I, 662
 Rogers, Ethan, I, 159
 Rogers, James H., I, 563
 "Romanul," III, 439
 Root & McBride Company, II, 32; III, 518, 546
 Root, A. P., I, 363, 364
 Root, Ephraim, I, 7
 Root, Frederic P., II, 33
 Root, Paul C., III, 234
 Root, Ralph R., II, 32
 Rose, Benjamin, III, 11, 12
 Rose Benjamin Institute, III, 11
 Rose, Mrs. W. G., I, 290, 306; II, 311
 Rose, William G., I, 233, 268, 440, 458, 472, 588; II, 308
 Rose, William R., I, 317, 588
 Rose, W. Louis, II, 176
 Rosedale school, I, 365, 392
 Rosenblatt, Charles, III, 5
 Rosenburg, Felix, I, 337
 Rossiter, William T., II, 244
 Rothenberg, William, II, 359
 Rothkopf, David R., II, 340
 Rothschild, Elias, II, 251
 Rothschild, Isidore J., II, 251
 Rothschild, Julius, II, 252
 Roueche, R. C., I, 685
 Roumanians in Cleveland, I, 621
 Roupp, N., I, 614
 Rouse, Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin, I, 624
 Rowland, Vernon C., II, 542
 Royal land grants, I, 5
 Royce, Abner, Company, III, 184, 297
 Rudd, Frank H., II, 498
 Rudd, William C., II, 497
 Ruetenik, Herman J., I, 291, 606
 Rufus Ranney Law School, II, 478
 Ruggles, Benjamin, I, 80, 500, 501
 Run-away Slave Advertisement (reproduction of), I, 150
 Rusk, Stephen G., II, 239
 Russel, C. L., I, 177, 178, 216
 Russell, Geo. S., I, 710
 Russell, Mrs. L. A., I, 290, 306
 Russian Jews in Cleveland, I, 620
 Rust, John F., Sr., II, 259
 Rust, J. Howard, II, 499
 Rutherford, George A., III, 241
 Ryan, Malachi, I, 279, 280
 Ryan, William R., Jr., II, 167
 Ryan, William R., Sr., II, 167
 Sabin, Julia S., I, 364
 Sackett school, I, 392
 Sackrider, C. W., I, 412
 Saeger, Wilford C., I, 671
 Saengerfest, I, 561
 Saengerfest Hall, I, 285, (illustration) 562
 Saffold, S. S., II, 143
 Safford, Mrs. William M., II, 88
 Sage, J. C., I, 710
 Saginaw Bay Company, III, 19
 Salem church, I, 606
 Salisbury, J. H., I, 414
 Salvation Army, I, 625
 Salzer, Charles L., I, 447

- Samaritan Home, II, 116
 Samman, George P., I, 446
 Sanborn, Ralph W., II, 290
 Sanders, Fielder, I, 447; II, 127
 Sanders, William B., I, 511; II, 335
 Sanderson, Frederick M., III, 501
 Sanderson, Julius C., III, 502
 Sanderson, Thomas W., I, 659
 Sandusky Cement Company, II, 296
 Sanford, A. S., I, 657
 Sanford, Mrs. Henry L., I, 685, 687
 Sanford, Peleg, I, 7
 Sanitary milk bottle, III, 17
 Sanymetal doors, II, 472
 Sargeant, Levi, I, 107, 118
 Sargent, Edwin T., III, 311
 Sargent, H. Q., I, 289, 373
 Sargent, John H., I, 119, 217, 255, 412, 414, 586
 Saum, O. C., II, 318
 "Save the Babies" campaign, I, 683
 Sawicki, Joseph F., II, 98
 Sawyer, J. P., I, 544
 Sawyer, Mrs. P. H., I, 310, 311
 Sawyer, P. H., I, 544
 Saxton, Jehiel C., II, 115
 Sayles, S. W., I, 178, 205, 210, 211, 212
 Schade, Otto M., I, 662
 Schaefer, Carl W., II, 430
 Schaefer, Gustav, Wagon Company, III, 324
 Schaefer, Henry G., I, 713; III, 323
 Schaeffler, Fred, II, 235, 237
 Schaeffler Realty Company, The, II, 235
 Schellentrager, E. A., I, 371, 545
 Schmidt, Thomas P., I, 710, 713
 Schmitt, Jacob W., III, 254
 Schneider, A. B., I, 551
 Schneider, Albert E. R., III, 450
 Schneider, Arthur, I, 563
 Schneider, Geo., I, 684, 685
 Schneider, George A., I, 671
 Schneider, J. H., I, 275
 School census (1849), I, 352; (1881-82), 368; (1900), 377; (1917, 1918), 394
 School for Colored Children, I, 346
 School for Crippled Children, I, 393
 School for the Deaf, I, 393
 School of Applied Social Sciences, Western Reserve University, I, 398, 634
 School of Education, Western Reserve University, I, 398
 School of Pharmacy, Western Reserve University, I, 398
 Schools, I, 341-394; first Board of School Managers, 182; second Board of School Managers, 200; ordinance to establish common schools, 200; in 1845, 347
 Schooley, Liston G., II, 332
 Schram-Forsch Company, III, 495
 Scripps, E. W., III, 530
 Schryver, George H., II, 418
 Schubert, O. V., I, 563
 Schuh, David, I, 605
 Schultz, Carlton F., III, 10
 Schultz, Malvern E., II, 319
 Schwab, Mrs. M. B., I, 290, 306
 Scofield, Elizabeth C., II, 393
 Scofield, Levi T., II, 391
 Scofield, Mrs. Levi T., I, 653
 Scofield, Sherman W., II, 392
 Scofield, Shermer & Teagle, III, 96
 Scofield, William C., III, 96
 Scofield, William M., I, 662
 Scott, Frank A., I, 710; II, 491
 Scott, M. B., I, 412, 414, 710
 Scott, W. J. I, 544
 Scott, Xenophon C., II, 460
 Scovill, Charles W., I, 658
 Scovill, Edward A., I, 571, 657
 Scovill, Mrs. Philo, I, 114
 Scovill, Philo, I, 103*, 478
 Scovil, Samuel, I, 671
 Scranton, Joel, (portrait) I, 123; 124
 Scranton school, I, 392
 Scribner, Charles H., II, 417
 Scripps, James E., I, 593*
 Scripps, James G., I, 593
 Scripps-McRae League of Newspapers, I, 592, 593; III, 530
 Scripps Publishing Company, I, 593
 Seullen, William A., I, 677; II, 91
 Sculptors, I, 566
 Seabrook, Eva T., I, 384
 Seaman, John, I, 154
 Searle, Roger, I, 595
 Searles, F. M., I, 603
 Second Court-house (1828-58), I, 136; (illustration) 137
 Second high level bridge, I, 276
 Second National Bank of Cleveland, I, 692
 Second Presbyterian church, I, 600
 Seibig, Arthur H., III, 450
 Selzer, Charles L., III, 143
 Selzer, Jacob D., III, 142
 Selzer, Robert J., III, 144
 Semon, John, I, 563
 Seneca street bridge, I, 454
 Senter, George B., I, 233
 Sergeant & Company, III, 498
 Service Flag, II, 252
 Sessions, John, I, 129
 Seth Pease Journal, I, 12, 16
 Severance, John L., I, 417; II, 326
 Severance, Louis H., II, 324
 Severance, Mary H., I, 251; II, 322
 Severance, Solon L., I, 151, 635; II, 323
 Severance, T. C., I, 189
 Sewall, May W., I, 298
 Sexton, Henry, I, 345

- Sexton, John J., II, 354
 Seymour, Alexander, I, 189, 215
 Seymour, Belden, I, 456; II, 458
 Seymour, Lucien, II, 367
 Seymour, Nathan P., I, 395
 Seymour, Thomas D., I, 395
 Shaker Heights, II, 157; III, 508
 Shaker Heights Park, I, 487, 491
 Shaker Heights village, I, 488; II, 21
 Shaker settlement, I, 488
 Shannon, Earl T., II, 194
 Sharp Spark Plug Company, III, 51, 440
 Shattuck, Edward, I, 447
 Shaufler, H. A., I, 601
 Shaw, George W., II, 151
 Shaw, Samuel B., I, 231, 635
 Shaw, William J., II, 151
 Sheaff, Lang, I, 638
 Sheffield, Henry E., I, 677
 Sheldon, Benjamin, I, 179, 212, 213, 220, 355
 Shepard, Theodore, I, 17, 32, 539
 Shepherd, Phineas, I, 105, 107, 595, 596,
 Shepherd, Wareham, I, 26
 Sheriff street market, I, 491
 Sherman, Charles, I, 524
 Sherman, C. T., I, 412
 Sherman, H. S., I, 402, 404
 Sherman, John, I, 293, 294
 Sherry, Clifford E., III, 529
 Sherwin, Belle, I, 687
 Sherwood, Kate B., I, 298
 Sherwood, William E., I, 511
 Shields, Joseph C., I, 658
 Shier, John, I, 181
 Shipplasters (illustrations), I, 113
 Shipbuilding, I, 276; in 1865, 249
 Shiverick, Asa, III, 85
 Sholes, Stanton, I, 95, 541, 546, 655
 Sholl, William H., I, 224
 Short Creek Coal Company, The, III, 140
 Short, Everett J., II, 266
 Shupe, Henry P., I, 669, 684, 685; II, 383
 Shurmer, Edward D., I, 662
 Shurtleff, Glen K., I, 520, 643
 Siber, Edward, I, 659
 Sibley school, I, 392
 Sickness general (1797), I, 40
 Siddall, George B., II, 37
 Sigler, Gilbert L., III, 119
 Sigler, Lucius M., III, 118
 Silbert, Samuel H., I, 447; III, 71
 Silver, Abba H., I, 677
 Simmons, Theo., I, 710
 Simon, Louis, I, 447
 Simons, Minot O., I, 710
 Simplex Machine Tool Company, II, 506
 Sincere, Victor W., II, 213
 Sinram, Frederick W., III, 163
 Sir Moses Montefiore Koshier Home for Aged and Infirm Israelites, I, 616
 Skinner, Orville B., I, 568
 Skyrm, John, I, 279, 280
 Slade, Albert, I, 518
 Slaght, Edgar, I, 177, 211
 Sleeper, D. L., I, 289
 Slovaks in Cleveland, I, 620
 Slovenians in Cleveland, I, 620
 Smart, John H., III, 170
 Smart, Samuel W., III, 169
 Smead, T. H., I, 589
 Smies, Jacob H., I, 412
 Smith, Albert W., II, 544
 Smith, Allard, II, 354
 Smith, Archibald M. C., I, 180
 Smith, A. J., I, 694
 Smith, Erastus, I, 156
 Smith, Frank W., I, 445, 446; III, 256
 Smith, Hamilton H., I, 545, 555
 Smith, Harry G., III, 161
 Smith, Henry A., I, 412, 572
 Smith, Jeremiah, I, 302
 Smith, John A., II, 165
 Smith, John H., III, 38
 Smith, John H., Sr., III, 37
 Smith, Matthew, III, 428
 Smith, Samuel L., III, 423
 Smith, Stiles C., III, 423
 Smith, W. Arthur, I, 603
 Smith, William T., I, 154
 Smith, Wilson G., I, 563
 Smyth, William, I, 351
 Smythe, Alfred B., II, 152
 Smythe, Anson, I, 360
 Snake meat, I, 40
 Snedden, Richard, III, 327
 Snider, Martin, II, 500
 Snow, Frank K., III, 391
 Snow, Jane E., I, 576; III, 147
 Snow, Karl F., III, 325
 Snow, Randolph, I, 149
 Snyder, Harvey R., II, 112
 Snyder, John R., II, 111
 Social Betterment Committee, I, 622
 Society for Organized Charities, I, 624
 Society for Organizing Charity, I, 250, 630
 Society for Savings, I, 692; II, 485
 Society of the Medical Sciences of Cleveland, I, 544
 Solders, George B., I, 511, 519
 Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument (illustration), I, 284; II, 391, 409
 Somers, Charles W., II, 249
 Somers, J. H., II, 248
 Sommerhauser, William B., I, 405, 409; (portrait), 408
 Sons of the American Revolution, Western Reserve Chapter, I, 282
 Soper, Albert L., II, 226
 South Case school, I, 392
 South junior high school, I, 387

- South Presbyterian church, I, 143
 South school, I, 386, 392
 South Side Park (Lincoln Square), I, 478
 South Side Railroad, I, 461
 Southern New England, I, 1; map 2
 Southwick, Ernest B., III, 33
 Southworth, W. P., I, 352
 Sowinski school, I, 392
 Spafford, Amos, I, 17, 22, 31, 32, 47, 60, 61, 63, 64, 75, 77, 104, 504
 Spafford, Anna, I, 75, 341
 Spafford's Map of Cleveland (1796), I, 23
 Spafford's Cleveland (1801) (map), I, 59
 Spafford's resurvey, I, 60
 Spafford's Tavern, I, 104
 Spalding, Rufus P. (portrait), I, 132, 133*, 237, 239, 244, 530, 532
 Spangler, B. L., I, 224
 Spangler, Michael, I, 104, 125
 Spangler, Miller M., I, 115, 230
 Spanish-American war, I, 661; Clevelanders off for Cuba, 315; War emergency committees, D. A. R., 310; War Emergency Relief Board, 313
 Spargo, Mary P., I, 275, 537
 Sparks, Stanley W., II, 505
 Spaulding, Frank E., I, 383, 384, 670; II, 191
 Spaulding, Z. S., I, 660
 Special park policemen, I, 490
 Spelman, Laura C., I, 355
 Spencer, A. K., I, 412, 414
 Spencer, Timothy P., I, 143
 Spencerian school, II, 476; III, 171
 Spirakus, Stanley, I, 447
 "Spirit of '76," I, 471, 566; III, 353
 Sprecher, Samuel P., I, 294
 Sprosty, A. B., I, 446, 447
 Sproul, Herbert R., II, 256
 Sproul, Rufus C., II, 256
 Squire, Andrew, I, 680; II, 294
 Squire, Eleanor S. S., I, 311
 Squire, Mrs. Andrew, I, 312, 313, 314
 St. Alexis Hospital (illustration), I, 547
 St. Ann's Asylum, I, 549
 St. Alexis Hospital, I, 548, 611
 St. Augustine's church, I, 614
 St. Bridget's church, I, 614
 St. Clair hospital, I, 548
 St. Clair market, I, 492
 St. Clair school, I, 392
 St. Clair street, I, 450
 St. Francis' Orphan Asylum and Home for the Aged, I, 610
 St. Ignatius College, I, 405, (illustration) 406; 611
 St. Ignatius high school, I, 409
 St. John, John R., I, 180, 583
 St. John, Oran, I, 542
 St. John, Samuel, I, 395, 543, 555
 St. John's Church, 1828-29 (illustration), I, 107
 St. John's Hospital, I, 548, 612
 St. John's parish, I, 107
 St. Joseph's Asylum, I, 610
 St. Luke's Evangelical Lutheran church, I, 605
 St. Luke's Hospital, I, 549
 St. Malachy's church, I, 614
 St. Mary's church, I, 608
 St. Mary's Church on the Flats, I, 614
 St. Mary's of the Assumption, I, 614
 St. Mary's Orphan Asylum, I, 609
 St. Mary's Theological Seminary, II, 500
 St. Matthew's Evangelical Lutheran church, I, 605
 St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran church, I, 605
 St. Peter's Catholic church, I, 614
 St. Peter's Evangelical Lutheran church, I, 605
 St. Stanislaus parish, I, 614
 St. Vincent's Orphan Asylum, I, 609
 St. Wencelas (Bohemian) church, I, 614
 Stadler, John L., I, 711
 Stafford, O. M., I, 288
 Stafford, Theodore, I, 604
 Stage lines in 1837, I, 197
 Stager, Anson, I, 660
 Stager, Henry W., I, 638
 Stahl, Howard A., III, 231
 Stair, John, I, 154
 Staley, Cady, I, 400, 557
 Standard Oil Company, I, 247, 699, 714-23; II, 5, 6
 Standard Oil Works in Cleveland (illustration), I, 721
 Standard Parts Company, II, 200
 Standard school, I, 392
 Standard Steel Castings Company, II, 131; III, 399
 Standard Top and Equipment Company, III, 294
 Standart, Henry N., III, 76
 Standart, Needham M., I, 179, 205, 208, 210, 227
 Stanford, Vernon L., II, 136
 Stanley, George A., I, 414, 571, 640
 Stanley, John J., II, 101
 Stanley, William H., I, 357
 Stannard, B. A., I, 571
 Stansbury, Clement W., II, 382
 Stanton, Elizabeth, I, 290
 Stanton, Frank W., II, 45
 Stanton, Frederick P., I, 236
 Starkey, Thomas A., I, 598
 Starkweather, Samuel, I, 179, 184, 198, 211, 233, 348, 353, 412, 507

- Starr, Ephraim, I, 8
 State Banking & Trust Company, III, 36, 206
 State Bank of Ohio, I, 692
 State Hospital, II, 248
 Stearns, Arthur A., I, 425; II, 178
 Stedman, Buckley, I, 353, 355
 Steel making by electricity, III, 43
 Steffen, F. William, I, 384; II, 521
 Stephan, Kate E., I, 363, 366
 Stephens, Mrs. J. A., I, 311
 Sterl, Oscar W., I, 659
 Sterling & Welch Company, III, 396
 Sterling, Elisha, I, 414, 556, 571
 Sterling, Frederick A., III, 396
 Sterling, John M., I, 188
 Sterling Play Ground, I, 491
 Sterling school, I, 392
 Stetson, Charles, I, 346
 Steuer, Alfred L., II, 289
 Stevens, Francis L., II, 171
 Stevens, Frank E., I, 512; III, 66
 Stevens, Garrett, II, 278
 Stevens, J. H., I, 546
 Stevenson, R. D., III, 227
 Stewart, James W., I, 428
 Stewart, N. Coe, I, 363, 375
 Stewart, William H., III, 154
 Stiles, Job, I, 18, 26, 28
 Stiles, Tabitha, I, 18, 42
 Stillman Witt Home, I, 649
 Stilson, S. H., I, 637
 Stinchcomb, W. A., I, 448, 452, 458
 Stocker, Charles L., II, 253
 Stocking, Joseb, I, 8
 Stockly, John G., I, 215
 Stockly's pier, I, 104; (illustration), 215
 Stockwell, John N., Jr., II, 552
 Stockwell, John N., Sr., I, 558; II, 551
 Stoddard, John, I, 7
 Stoddard, Richard M., I, 17, 26, 32
 Stoer, Henry W., III, 230
 Stone, Adelbert, I, 398
 Stone, Amasa, I, 251, 271, 398, 624, 649
 Stone, Carlos M., I, 511
 Stone, Chisholm & Jones, I, 694
 Stone, Ella A., II, 52
 Stone, Flora, I, 624
 Stone, Norman O., II, 52
 Stone, Randolph, I, 128, 129
 Stone, Ruth F., I, 687
 Storer, James, I, 658
 Storrs, Charles B., I, 395
 "Stow Castle," I, 18
 Stow, Joshua, I, 8, 17, 40, 504
 Straus, Albert, I, 278, 280
 Streator, Worthly S., I, 251, 400
 Street cars, I, 461; II, 108
 Street illumination, II, 19
 Street lights, first, III, 259
 Street names, I, 326
 Street Railways, I, 241, 462; three-cent fare, 319
 Street, Titus, I, 8
 Streets, I, 449, 450
 Strickland, Aaron T., I, 180
 Strickland, Benjamin, I, 163
 Strickland Block (illustration), I, 232
 Strimple, Theodore L., I, 511; II, 160
 Strong, Carlisle & Hammond Company, III, 101, 386
 Strong, Charles H., I, 456
 Strong, Edgar E., III, 386
 Strong, John H., I, 109, 211, 213
 Stuart, William R., II, 192
 Stucky, Albert G., II, 383
 Sturgess, Stephen B., I, 657
 Suffrage for Ohio women, II, 109
 Sufferers' Lands (see Fire Lands)
 Sulzmann, John M., III, 460
 Sullivan, Jeremiah J., I, 709; III, 24
 Summer Camp, Young Women's Christian Association (illustration), I, 652
 Summer school for nurses, I, 682
 Summers, David O., II, 249
 Sunday Leader, III, 45
 Superintendent of markets, I, 434
 Superior avenue and Seneca street (Northwest Corner), (illustration), I, 638
 Superior avenue, Looking East from the Square (illustration), I, 463
 Superior court, I, 501, 509; created, 260
 Superior-Luther Play Ground, I, 491
 Superior street, I, 450; in 1865 (illustration), 248
 Superior Street Evangelical church, I, 606
 Superior street viaduct, I, 269, 456
 Supreme court in Cleveland, I, 503
 Sutton, Clarence W., I, 384
 Swartzel, Charles W., II, 182
 Swasey, Ambrose, I, 329, 417, 559, 647, 648, 709; II, 16
 Sweeney, John S., I, 593
 Sweeney, Martin L., II, 163
 Tabor, Frank B., III, 26
 Tabor Ice Cream Company, The, III, 26
 Tadloo, Alfred, III, 417
 Taggart, Richmond, I, 153
 Taintor, J. F., I, 208
 Talcott, Albert L., II, 34
 Talcott, John C., II, 36
 Talcott, William E., II, 37
 Taplin, Charles G., III, 426
 Tappan, Abraham, I, 69
 Tappan, Benjamin, I, 64
 Tavern Club, The, III, 268
 Taxicab Company, II, 375
 Tax levy for building schools (1874), I, 366

- Tax School, II, 108
 Tax title sales, abolition of, II, 331
 Tayler Franchise, I, 322-26, 462
 Tayler, Robert W., I, 323
 Taylor & Boggis Foundry Company, III, 380
 Taylor, Alexander S., II, 217
 Taylor, Benjamin F., I, 573*, 588
 Taylor Brothers Company, III, 357
 Taylor, Charles, I, 107
 Taylor, Daniel R., II, 103
 Taylor, Elisha, I, 126, 600
 Taylor, Isaac, I, 208
 Taylor, John E., III, 356
 Taylor, Mrs. Benjamin F., I, 296, 376
 Taylor, Philo, I, 109
 Taylor, Robert W., I, 524
 Taylor, Royal, II, 101
 Taylor, Samuel G., III, 262
 Taylor, S. M., I, 289
 Taylor, Vincent A., I, 531
 Taylor, Virgil C., I, 364; II, 46
 Taylor, W. D., I, 690
 Taylor, William W., III, 189
 Teachers' pension fund, I, 383
 Teachout, Abraham, III, 193
 Teachout, Albert R., III, 193, 194
 Teachout, David W., III, 194
 Teagle, Mrs. John, III, 11
 Teare, Elmer E., III, 187
 Telegram, first received, I, 213
 Telephone, II, 352; growth of, 353
 Telephone Company exchange, II, 353
 Telling-Belle Vernon Company, The, III, 29
 Telling, William E., III, 29
 Temperance hotel, II, 115
 Temperance question, III, 562
 Templar Motors Company, The, III, 463
 Tengler, William T., III, 352
 Terrill, Clarence E., III, 250
 Thalheimer, H. S., I, 592
 Thatcher, Peter, I, 412
 "The Ice Age" (Wright), I, 22
 "The Cleveland Liberalist" (reproduction of), I, 192
 "The Spirit of '76," I, 471, 566; III, 353
 Theatrical business, III, 544
 Thomas, Edgar B., III, 138
 Thomas, Fred W., I, 445, 447
 Thomas, Raymond C., III, 442
 Thomas, William R., III, 192
 Thompson, Albert E., III, 443
 Thompson, Carmi A., III, 554
 Thompson, William A., III, 244
 Thomsen, Mark L., I, 383, 384
 Thomson-Houston Company, III, 259
 Thomson, Thomas, II, 544
 Thorne, J. A., I, 357
 Thorp, W. C., III, 268
 Thorpe, Thomas P., I, 291, 302, 611
 Three-cent street railway fare, I, 319; II, 480; franchise, II, 400
 Thumm, J. Martin, III, 125
 Thurber, Frank L., III, 340
 Thurman, Ed, III, 198
 Thurston, Edwin L., II, 211
 Thwing, Charles F., I, 302, 375, 380, 395, 417; II, 412
 Tibbetts, George B., I, 500
 Tifereth Israel congregation, I, 616
 Tiffin, Edward, I, 62, 63
 Tilden, Daniel, I, 426
 Tilden, Daniel R., I, 239, 241, 244, 513*
 Tillotson & Wolcott Company, II, 62
 Tillotson, Edwin G., II, 62
 Tillotson, George H., I, 658
 Tinker, Joseph, I, 26
 Tinnerman, G. A., I, 711
 Tippy, Worth M., I, 622
 Tod, David I, 193, 528
 Tod, George, I, 61, 504
 Tod school, I, 393
 Tom Johnson Statue in the Public Square (illustration), I, 319
 Tomlinson, Alfred E., III, 370
 Tomlinson Steam Specialty Company, III, 371
 Tomson, John G., I, 446; III, 357
 Torbensen Axle Company, The, II, 453
 Torbensen, Viggo V., II, 453
 Toth, Alexander, III, 444
 To the Women of 1996, Cleveland Centennial, I, 306
 Town, Israel, I, 542
 Townner, J. W., I, 519
 Townsend, Amos, I, 251, 458, 484, 657
 Tozier, Kathleen B., III, 432
 Tozier, Mrs. Charles B., III, 432
 Tracey, Uriah, I, 7
 Tracy, James J., I, 400, 571
 Train Avenue Play Ground, I, 491
 Training school for nurses, I, 549
 Treadway, Lyman H., I, 709
 Tremont school, I, 393
 Trinity Baptist church, I, 619
 Trinity Cathedral, I, 107; (illustration), 599
 Trinity Episcopal church, I, 595
 Trinity Parish, I, 105
 Tropical Paint & Oil Company, III, 100
 "True Democrat," I, 589
 Truman, George J., III, 488
 Trumbull County Court of General Quarter Sessions (1800), I, 51
 Trumbull County of 1800 (map), I, 51
 Trundle, George T. Jr., III, 287
 Tuberculosis Hospital, I, 549
 Tucker, Charles H., III, 484
 Tungsten lamps, III, 259
 Tunnel construction casualties, I, 436
 Turner, A. P., I, 214, 355
 Turney, Mrs. Joseph, I, 289
 Turner, William H., III, 422

- Tuttle, George R., I, 412
 Tuttle, H. B., I, 412, 710
 Twinsburg, II, 202
 Tylee, Charles H., III, 341
 Tyler, B. F., I, 177
- Uhl, Carl F. Jr., II, 513
 Underhill, Samuel, I, 497
 Uniform Rank, K. of P., Cleveland Centennial, I, 300
 Union Club, I, 258
 Union Club House (illustration), I, 703
 Union passenger station (proposed), I, 472
 Union Rolling Mills, I, 694
 Union school, I, 393
 Unitarians, I, 606
 United Banking & Savings Company, II, 549; III, 450
 United Knit Goods Company, III, 212
 United Presbyterian church, I, 605
 United States Court for the Northern Ohio District, I, 523
 United States Marine Hospital, I, 211, 471, 546
 Universal Military Training, II, 106
 University Heights Union Sabbath school, I, 601
 University of Chicago founded by Mr. Rockefeller, II, 7
 University school, I, 402; II, 431
 University School Building (illustration), I, 403
 University war unit (first), I, 674
 Upton, Harriet T., I, 298
- Vail, Harry L., II, 174
 Van Aken, William J., III, 508
 Van Camp, George W., II, 523
 Vandercook, John, I, 593
 Van Deusen, Francis F., II, 409
 Van Dorn & Dutton Company, The, III, 163
 Van Epps, John S., II, 338
 Van Epps, Leslie I., II, 340
 Van Sweringen, M. J., II, 21
 Van Sweringen, O. P., II, 21
 Van Umm, John N., III, 159
 Vaughan, Thomas S., III, 520
 Veela Building and Loan Association, III, 181
 Venning, Frank J., III, 479
 Visiting Nurses' Association, I, 624
 Vlcek, Frank J., III, 201
 "Voce Del Popolo Italiano," III, 319
 Vocke, George W., II, 153
 Volmar, Harvey E., II, 525
 Volunteers of America, I, 625
 Vortex Manufacturing Company, III, 58
- Wade, Edward, I, 151, 529
 Wade, Frank, III, 563
 Wade, Jephtha, III, 175
 Wade, Jephtha H., I, 251, 398, 400, 415, 417, 474, 481, 484, 488, 565, 624; II, 510
 Wade, J. H., II, 513
 Wade, J. H., Sr., 510
 Wade, J. W., II, 510
 Wade Park, I, 481, 491; II, 364, 511; III, 175
 Wade Park school, I, 365, 393
 Wade, Randall P., II, 512
 Wade school, I, 393
 Wadsworth, Elijah, I, 66, 67, 93, 655
 Wadsworth, Howard L., II, 557
 Wadsworth, Joe L., III, 206
 Wadsworth, Mrs. John, I, 656
 Wagner, F. J., III, 364
 Wahl, John F., III, 479
 Waibel, Henry, I, 713
 Wain, Lewis H., II, 215
 Waite, Floyd E., I, 446, 447
 Waite, Morrison R., I, 520
 Walcutt, William, I, 242
 Walforth, William, I, 658
 Walker, Frank R., III, 241
 Walker, Mary I., III, 541
 Walk-in-the-Water, I, 119; (illustration), 120
 Wallace, Frederick T., I, 494
 Wallace, George, I, 99, 109
 Wallace, George A., I, 247, 444, 447
 Wallace House, I, 104
 Wallace, James C., III, 61
 Wallace, James L., III, 62
 Wallace, John H., III, 557
 Wallace, Mrs. George, I, 656
 Wallace, Robert, I, 643; II, 470
 Wallace, Robert B., II, 471
 Waller, C. C., I, 208
 Walsh, Thomas R., III, 414
 Walter, Raymond L., II, 518
 Walton, J. W., I, 637
 Walton school, I, 393
 Walton, Thomas, I, 709
 Waltz, Allen S., III, 240
 Waltz, A. L., I, 546
 Walworth, Ashbel W., I, 149, 157; (portrait), 101
 Walworth, John, I, 70*, 73, 75, 81, 501, 503
 Walworth Run viaduct, I, 455
 War Council of Cleveland, I, 675
 War emergency committees, D. A. R. Spanish-American war, I, 310
 War of 1812 at Cleveland, I, 92, 655
 War Industries Board, II, 492
 War nurses, I, 686
 War Relief Committee (Federated Churches), I, 622
 Ward, Artemus (see Charles F. Brown)
 Ward, H. N., I, 177, 178, 205, 210, 211
 Warehouse, first frame, I, 116
 Waring Play Ground, I, 491

- Waring school, I, 393
 Warner, Clayton H., II, 306
 Warner, Franz C., III, 345
 Warner school, I, 393
 Warner, Worcester R., I, 329, 559*, 709; II, 15
 Warner & Swasey Company, The, II, 14
 Warren, Charles A., II, 528
 Warren, Moses, I, 17, 28, 32
 Warren, Moses, Jr., I, 31
 Warren school, I, 393
 Warrensville Farms, I, 633
 Warwick, James W., III, 503
 Warwick, Nathan E., II, 473
 Washington Park, I, 489, 491
 Washington Park school, I, 393
 Wasmer, Chas. L., I, 713
 Watch inspection service on railway, II, 118
 Waterman, Eleazur, I, 100
 Water supply, zones and area, I, 438
 Water tunnels, 1874-1890, I, 262, 432
 Water works, I, 221, 224, 228, 234, 261, 430, 431, 432, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439; miles and valuation, I, 438
 Waterworks department, III, 111
 Watson's Hall, I, 265
 Watson, J. W., I, 265
 Watson, W. W., III, 437
 Watterson, Henry, I, 334
 Watterson, Horace A., II, 547
 Watterson, Moses G., I, 414
 Watterson school, I, 393
 Watterson, William W., II, 545
 Waverly school, I, 393
 Weager, Theodore A., III, 16
 Wealth in 1891, I, 281
 Weatherly, Joseph L., I, 213, 707, 708, 709
 Weaver, William E., III, 345
 Webb, Ella S., I, 289, 306
 Webb, Thomas D., I, 501, 504
 Weber, Gustave C. E., I, 544
 Weber, Herman, I, 275
 Webster, Mrs. J. H., I, 310, 313, 314, 562
 Weddell, Margaret C., I, 649
 Weddell, Peter M., I, 125, 128, 202
 Weed, Mrs. Charles H., I, 290
 Wehrschmidt, Daniel, I, 563
 Wehrschmidt, Emil, I, 563
 Weideman, Henry W., II, 510
 Weidenthal, Maurice, II, 550
 Weimer, Solomon, III, 539
 Weintraub, Gerson Z., III, 126
 Weitz, Leonhardt E., III, 217
 Weldon, Henry G., I, 197
 Weldon, S. J., I, 542
 Welker, Martin, I, 524
 Wells, Frank, I, 544
 Welsbach, Auer V., III, 259
 Wenneman, Joseph H., II, 170
 West Boulevard, I, 491
 West Cleveland, I, 285, 451
 West Cleveland schools annexed, I, 376
 West High school, I, 356, 360, 366 (illustration), 359
 West junior high school, I, 387
 West Manual Training school, I, 372
 West Park, II, 266
 West school, I, 386
 West Side market, I, 491
 West Side Municipal Market House (illustration), I, 492
 West Side Railway Company, I, 241
 West Side Savings and Loan Association, III, 243
 West Side Street Railway Company, I, 461
 West, Sylvester S., III, 183
 West Technical school, I, 386
 West technical high school, I, 383; (illustration) 385
 West Technical junior high school, I, 387
 West Thirty-eighth Play Ground, I, 491
 Westenhover, David C., I, 524; II, 22
 Western College of Homeopathy, I, 545
 Western Reserve Almanac for 1853, II, 552
 Western Reserve Centennial, II, 315
 Western Reserve Day, Cleveland Centennial, I, 298
 Western Reserve Historical Society, I, 109, 129, 250, 283, 411, 572; II, 564
 Western Reserve Historical Society's Building on the Public Square (illustration), I, 413
 Western Reserve Historical Society Building of Today (illustration), I, 416
 Western Reserve Historical Society's Collections, I, 415
 Western Reserve Real Estate Association Notes (reproductions of), I, 191
 Western Reserve University, I, 271, 395, 398, 578; II, 412
 Western Reserve University war unit, I, 674
 Western Reserve Varnish Company, III, 341
 Western Seaman's Friend Society, I, 189, 623, 630
 Western Union Telegraph Company, II, 511
 Westinghouse Electric & Manufacturing Company, III, 219
 Wetherell, Edwin C., I, 545
 Whaling, G. E. & Son Company, III, 538
 Whaling, George E., III, 538
 Whaling, Ralph A., III, 539
 Wheeler, Aaron, I, 73
 Wheeler, John, I, 545

- Wheelmen's Day, Cleveland Centennial, I, 296
 Wheelmen's Day Crowd, Cleveland Centennial (illustration), I, 297
 Whelpley, Thomas, I, 178
 Whipple, Edward D., III, 333
 White, Andrew, I, 210
 White, Bushnell, I, 224, 518, 524, 571
 White Company, The, III, 309
 White, Fred R., II, 491
 White, Henry C., I, 129, 513, 532
 White, John G., I, 425, 536*
 White, John P., II, 445
 White, Moses, I, 55
 White Motor Company, III, 501
 White, N. D., I, 213
 White, Pierre A., II, 279
 White, Roland W., III, 448
 White Sewing Machine Company, II, 534; III, 501
 White, Thomas H., I, 565
 White, Wileman, I, 130
 White, W. J., I, 565
 White, W. S., I, 446
 Whitlock, E. H., I, 425
 Whitlock, Fred B., III, 290
 Whitman, F. P., I, 402
 Whitney, Lyman, I, 213
 Whittaker, May C., I, 376
 Whittmore, Edward L., II, 59
 Whittlesey, Charles, I, 146*; portrait, 147; 189, 193, 412, 555, 570, 572, 577, 583, 659; II, 85
 Whittlesey, Elisha, I, 504
 Wick Block, II, 560
 Wick, Dudley B., II, 559
 Wick, Dudley B., Jr., II, 561
 Wick, Henry, II, 560
 Wick, Warren C., II, 562
 Wick, William, I, 56
 Wickham, Gertrude V. R., I, 282, 290, 306
 Widlar Company, III, 374
 Widlar, Francis, III, 373
 Wiebenson, E., I, 711
 Wieland, Gustavus A., III, 492
 Wiener, A., I, 710
 Wiese, A. D., II, 194
 Wightman, David L., I, 604
 Wilcox, John M., I, 434
 Wilhelm, John, I, 279, 280
 Willard, Archibald M., I, 471, 565; III, 353
 Willard, Byron W., III, 355
 Willard, Daniel, I, 669
 Willard school, I, 393
 Willard Storage Battery Company, II, 467
 Willard, Theodore A., II, 466
 Willes, L., I, 583
 Willett avenue bridge, I, 460
 Willey, George, I, 346, 348, 350, 351, 353, 355, 357, 412, 456
 Willey, John W., I, 130, 179, 180, 182, 184, 193, 194, 341, 344, 452, 506; (portrait), 181
 Willeyville, I, 174
 Williams, A. J., I, 287, 289
 Williams, Charles D., I, 545, 599
 Williams, Cyrus, I, 178, 205
 Williams, C., I, 177
 Williams, C. C., I, 669
 Williams, E. M., I, 384, 625
 Williams, E. P., I, 402
 Williams, Jonathan, I, 184
 Williams, Joseph, I, 7
 Williams mill, I, 43
 Williams, Mrs. A. J., I, 290, 306
 Williams Park, I, 478
 Williams, Robert F., III, 526
 Williams, Samuel G., I, 366, 368
 Williams, William W., I, 60, 69, 72, 74, 689
 Williams, Wheeler W., I, 42
 Williamson, J. D., I, 428
 Williamson, James D., II, 489
 Williamson, Samuel, I, 81*; (portrait) 82; 99, 109, 129, 198, 200, 205, 208, 344, 351, 400, 402, 412, 414; II, 485
 Williamson, Samuel E., I, 511, 532, 533; II, 488
 Williamson Tannery, I, 65
 Willis, Genevieve E., II, 182
 Willis, George W., II, 182
 Willis, Harriet J., II, 183
 Willoughby, III, 169
 Willson Avenue Baptist church, I, 618
 Willson, H. V., I, 227, 532
 Willson, Hiram V., I, 523, 524
 Willson, S. V., I, 412
 Willson school, I, 365
 Willson School for Cripples, I, 365
 Willson Street Hospital, I, 547
 Willson (Training) school, I, 393
 Wilmot, James C., III, 242
 Wilshire Building, I, 265
 Wilson, J. J., I, 637
 Wilson, J. W., II, 522
 Wilson, Sidney S., I, 417; II, 507
 Wilson, Sidney V., II, 507
 Wilson, Thos. H., I, 710
 Wilson, T. P., I, 546
 Winch, L. H., I, 517
 Windham County, Connecticut (map), I, 29
 Windsor, Lloyd, I, 597
 Wing, F. J., I, 534
 Wing, Francis J., I, 524; II, 51
 Wing, George C., II, 50
 Wing, Joseph K., II, 49
 Wing, Marie R., II, 51
 Winslow, Charles, I, 205, 211, 212, 213, 214, 220
 Winslow, Richard, I, 139; why he remained, 141
 Winslow, Rufus K., I, 555, 571

- Winthrop, John Jr., I, 3*
 Winton, Alexander, I, 702; III, 472
 Winton Company, The, III, 473
 Wiseman, John J., I, 660
 Wiswall, William T., I, 283
 Witt, Peter, I, 320; II, 107
 Witt, Stillman, I, 649
 Wolfe, Herman, III, 263
 Wolfville books, II, 133
 Woltman, William, II, 493
 Woman, first elected to public office in Ohio, I, 376
 Woman lawyer, first, I, 275
 Woman Suffrage, II, 109, 424
 Woman's Club of Cleveland, II, 43
 Women's Christian Temperance Union, I, 262
 Women's Day, Cleveland Centennial, I, 296
 Women's war committee, I, 681
 Women's war work, I, 685
 Wood, David L., I, 658
 Wood, Henry W. S., I, 456; II, 548
 Wood, Herbert C., III, 226
 Wood, James C., I, 551
 Wood, Reuben, I, 100, 118*; (portrait) 118; 505, 507, 521*, 528
 Woodland avenue (Kinsman street), I, 450
 Woodland Avenue Presbyterian church, I, 618
 Woodland cemetery, I, 219, 626
 Woodland Hill-Garfield Boulevard, I, 491
 Woodland Hills Park, I, 476, 491
 Woodland Hills school, I, 393
 Woodland school, I, 393
 Woods, David L., I, 518
 Wooldridge school, I, 393
 Woolsey, I, 157
 Woolsey, John M., I, 212
 Woolson, Constance F., I, 573*
 Wooltex coats and suits, III, 196
 Worbs, Andrew F., III, 484
 Worcester, Noah, I, 543
 Workingmen's Loan Association, I, 624
 World war activities, I, 663-87
 Worley, Daniel, I, 180, 182, 184, 198, 344
 Worthington Company, I, 690; III, 383
 Worthington, Edward L., II, 327
 Worthington, Edward W., II, 326
 Worthington, George, I, 138; (portrait) 139; 690*
 Worthington, George, Jr., III, 382
 Worthington, George H., III, 554
 Worthington, Thomas, I, 62
 Wright, A. S., I, 398
 Wright, Darwin E., I, 289
 Wright, Edward R., I, 623, 677
 Wright, Howell, III, 306
 Wright, Jabez, I, 81
 Wright, Martin L., III, 208
 Wright, Mrs. R. H., I, 298
 Wright, Nat C., I, 592
 Wright's Hospital, III, 365
 Wyatt, Major, I, 42
 Wyles, John, I, 8
 Wyman, George, II, 527
 X-rays, II, 561
 Yoder, Harvey O., III, 82
 York, B. H., I, 709
 York, George W., II, 420
 York, Harrison B., I, 658
 Young, Arthur F., II, 318
 Young, Charles A., I, 395
 Young, E. F., I, 635
 Young, Elijah, I, 173
 Young Furniture Company, III, 286
 Young, John, I, 51
 Young, John L., III, 285
 Young Men's Christian Association, I, 231, 623, 625, 635-649; Association Building, 1875 (illustration), 639; Association Building on Euclid avenue and East Fourth street (illustration), 640; Association Building, 1891 (illustration), 641; Association Building, 1918 (illustration), 645; Association branch buildings, 643, 644; war work, 677
 Young Men's Literary Association, I, 188, 211, 570
 Young, P. F., I, 519
 Young, Thos O., I, 129
 Young People's Council of the Federated Churches, I, 622
 Young Women's Christian Association, I, 250, 623, 625, 649-53; II, 393; Association Building (illustration), I, 650; dining room (illustration), 651
 Younglove, Moses C., I, 586; III, 166
 Zangerle, John A., I, 448
 Zimmerman, Charles X., I, 662, 669
 Zion church, I, 605
 Zones and area of water supply, I, 438
 "Zoo," Brookside Park, I, 487
 Zoul, William J., II, 378

Cleveland and Its Environs

CHAPTER I

IN OLD CONNECTICUT

In 1631, an Indian sagamore went to Boston with the story of a delightful country in the valley of what is now known as the Connecticut River. For various reasons, some of the people of Massachusetts Bay soon began to think that their province was too crowded and to express a desire to emigrate westward. About that time the earl of Warwick assigned to Lord Say and Seale, Lord Brooke, and others his dubious title to the territory between the Narragansett and the Pacific, the bounds of which were stated with exasperating indefiniteness. The grantees planned the planting of a colony, but the New Netherland Dutch penetrated the Connecticut River valley, bought lands from the Indians as was their honest custom, built Fort Good Hope on the site of Hartford, and claimed the whole valley as their own. In 1633, the Pilgrims at New Plymouth sent a vessel to carry William Holmes and others thither, and the Dutch commander of Fort Good Hope threatened to fire if Holmes attempted to sail by. But Holmes understood English better than he did Dutch, obeyed his New Plymouth orders, sailed by the quiescent fort, and, six miles further up the river, began a settlement on the site of Windsor. Connecticut had been begun.

EARLY EVENTS IN SOUTHERN NEW ENGLAND

The water route to the beautiful valley having been thus opened by Holmes, the overland route through Massachusetts was explored by John Oldham, whose "appetizing accounts of the upper Connecticut valley . . . seem to have suggested a way out of a serious difficulty which had come to a head in Massachusetts Bay." Five of the eight Massachusetts towns had limited suffrage and office-holding

to church members. For this and perhaps other reasons, the three more democratic towns fell into opposition. In 1636, came a memorable migration, led by such men as Thomas Hooker and William Pynchon, and urged on by the restless pioneer spirit characteristic of our fathers, the desire for more fertile lands than those of eastern Massachusetts, a longing for less of political and ecclesiastical restriction than that imposed by the Puritan hierarchy, and, in some cases, no doubt, by a weariness of the overshadowing influence of Wilson, Cotton, Endicott, Dudley and the elder Winthrop. In March of that year (1636), the Massachusetts general court issued a commission



SOUTHERN NEW ENGLAND

to eight persons "to govern the people at Connecticut" for the ensuing year, but before the Massachusetts commission expired, Connecticut had a well-established government of its own. In 1637, Springfield withdrew from the association, but in January, 1638-39, the other towns on the river, Hartford, Wethersfield and Windsor, took up the powers of self-government, a somewhat nebulous commonwealth with its authority derived chiefly from the democratic principles of its citizens; its constitution, known as "The Fundamental Orders of Connecticut," made no mention of king or parliament. There soon came a voluminous correspondence between Thomas Hooker and Governor Winthrop concerning the boundaries of the commonwealths

and general principles of government. This correspondence shows clearly the uncompromising democracy of the Hartford pastor who urged that "the foundation of authority is laid in the free consent of the people." On the other hand, Governor Winthrop insisted that "the best part is always the least, and of that best part the wiser part is always the lesser." This disposition of the Connecticut freemen to make their democracy the chief cornerstone of commonwealth still persists in their descendants in New Connecticut.

In June, 1637, a band of English Calvinists landed at Boston. Their leader was their pastor, John Davenport, after whom their leading man was Theophilus Eaton, a merchant. In proportion to their numbers, they formed the richest colony in America, and they were free from entangling alliances. Unwilling to subordinate themselves to others when they could constitute a commonwealth of their own, and without any patent from king or concessionaire, they sailed from Boston in March, 1638, and began a settlement at what is now New Haven. At first, as was the case at Plymouth, the town and the colony were identical, but, one after another, neighboring towns were planted and, in 1643, the deputies from several of these towns met as a general court and adopted a constitution for the commonwealth of New Haven.

In 1645, John Winthrop, Jr., son of the Massachusetts governor, began a plantation at the mouth of the Pequot River; the plantation became New London and the river became the Thames. In 1646, Winthrop received a commission from the Massachusetts general court, but, in the following year, the commissioners of the United Colonies concluded that "the jurisdiction of that plantation doth and ought to belong to Connecticut." Settlements were soon made at Stonington and elsewhere in eastern Connecticut. In 1658, the commissioners of the United Colonies awarded the territory west of the Mystic River to Connecticut and the country between the Mystic and the Pawcatuck to Massachusetts. In 1662, the long-sought Connecticut charter fixed the eastern boundary of the colony at the Pawcatuck River, Massachusetts acquiesced, and, in June of that year, Thomas Miner of Stonington wrote in his famous diary that "mr plaisted [and] ould Cheesbrough was going to norig [Norwich] To surrender the Towne to Coneticut."

In 1657, the younger Winthrop was elected governor of Connecticut, for a year. In 1659, he was again elected and held the office until 1676. Connecticut was tardy, but less tardy than the other members of the New England confederacy, in her acknowledgment of Charles II. as king of England. In 1661, her general court voted an address

to the king "declaring and professing themselves, all the inhabitants of the colony, to be his Highness's lawful and faithful subjects." Governor Winthrop was sent to England with the address and instructions to seek a royal charter with provisions "not inferior or short of what was granted to the Massachusetts." In England, he had the influential support of Lord Say and Seale and of the earl of Manchester. Winthrop's mission was successful, and, in April, 1662, the monarch who has been fittingly described as "indolent, unambitious, and depraved in morals" granted a charter of extraordinary liberality.



THE LOCATION OF NEW CONNECTICUT

The charter thus granted to Connecticut conveyed a belt of land reaching from the Massachusetts line to Long Island Sound and extending westward from Narragansett Bay "to the South Sea [Pacific Ocean] on the west part with the islands thereunto adjoining." It consolidated the Connecticut and the New Haven plantations, jumped half the claim of Rhode Island and the lately established claim of Massachusetts, and ignored the existence of the Dutch. New Haven liked it not and, under the lead of Davenport, resisted annexation until 1665, when she submitted. For years before and after this, the policy of Connecticut was what, in modern political parlance, is called a still hunt; or, in the words of Professor Johnston, "to say as little as possible, yield as little as possible, and evade as much as possible

when open resistance was evident folly." Her statesmen never forgot their lack of a charter, and the importance of securing an increase of territory. Their success in carrying out this policy was remarkable.

ROYAL LAND GRANTS

But it was not in good form for kings in those days to be accurate in the matter of the title deeds they gave. In fact, their disregard of geography and equity was phenomenal. The grants overlapped alarmingly and bred conflicts that gave no end of trouble to American colonists and of exasperation to American historians. Subsequent grants to the duke of York and to William Penn cut sorry gashes in the domain granted by this charter of 1662. The northern boundary of Connecticut is the parallel of $42^{\circ} 2'$; the western boundary happens to fall at the seashore on the forty-first parallel of north latitude. At the close of the war of independence, Connecticut still upheld her claim to the western territory lying between the parallels of 41° and of $42^{\circ} 2'$ and extending from Pennsylvania to the Mississippi. By a resolution of her legislature in 1783, she affirmed "the undoubted and exclusive right of jurisdiction and preemption to all the lands lying west of the western limits of the state of Pennsylvania, and east of the Mississippi River, and extending throughout, from the latitude of the forty-first degree to the latitude of the forty-second degree and two minutes, north; by virtue of the charter granted by King Charles II, to the late colony and now state of Connecticut, and being dated April 23, 1662, which claim and title to make known for the information of all, that they may conform themselves thereto:

Resolved, that his excellency, the governor, be desired to issue his proclamation, declaiming and asserting the right of this state to all the lands within the limits aforesaid, and strictly forbidding all persons to enter or settle thereon, without special license and authority first obtained from the general assembly of this state.

CONNECTICUT CEDES MOST OF HER WESTERN LANDS

A few years later, the claimant states of the old confederation ceded their western lands to the general government. On the fourteenth of September, 1786, by deed of cession, Connecticut released to the United States all right, title, jurisdiction, and claim that she had north of the forty-first parallel and west of a meridian to be run one hundred and twenty miles west of the west line of Pennsylvania. The deed made no disposition of the territory between this meridian

and the Pennsylvania line and north of the forty-first parallel; in other words, the territory in the northeastern part of the Ohio of to-day, bounded on the north by the international line, on the east by Pennsylvania, on the south by the forty-first parallel, and on the west by a line parallel to the western boundary of Pennsylvania and a hundred and twenty miles from it was excluded from the release. Connecticut was said "to reserve" this territory, and the popular expression, "The Connecticut Western Reserve" soon worked its way into legal and historical documents. In October, 1786, the general assembly of Connecticut authorized the sale of the eastern part of her reservation. The resolution provided for the survey of six ranges of townships lying west of the Pennsylvania line. The townships were to be six miles square and numbered from Lake Erie southward; a plan of survey that was subsequently modified. The price per acre was limited to three shillings currency (half a dollar). In each township, 500 acres were to be reserved for the support of the gospel ministry, and 500 more for the support of schools. The first minister who settled in a township was to be given 240 acres. Until local civil government could be established, the preservation of peace and good order was to devolve upon the general assembly. In the following year, congress enacted the famous Ordinance of 1787, thus establishing national authority over the Western Reserve. Although no attempt was made to execute the surveys authorized in 1786 by the general assembly, 24,000 acres, described by ranges and townships as though the lines had been run and marked upon the ground, and afterwards known as the "Salt Spring Tract" in Trumbull County, was sold in February, 1788, to Gen. Samuel H. Parsons of Middletown, Connecticut.

SALE OF WESTERN RESERVE TO CONNECTICUT LAND COMPANY

In May, 1792, the general assembly set apart 500,000 acres lying across the western end of the Reserve for the benefit of her citizens who had suffered losses by British incursions in the Revolution. In Connecticut history, these lands are known as "The Sufferer's Lands;" in Ohio history, as "The Fire Lands." In May, 1795, the general assembly offered for sale the remaining part of its western lands, the proceeds thereof to constitute a perpetual fund, the interest of which should be appropriated for the support of schools. The Connecticut school fund, which now amounts to more than \$2,000,000, consists wholly of proceeds of the sale of these western lands and of the capitalized interest thereon. The

time was propitious, for the triumphal march of Gen. Anthony Wayne through the Indian country from the Ohio River to Lake Erie in 1794 had added new zest to the speculation in western lands. In the following September (1795), a legislative committee sold these lands to the Connecticut Land Company which was organized for the purpose of the purchase. This company was not incorporated; it was simply a "syndicate" of land speculators. The price agreed upon was \$1,200,000; the sale was made on credit, the purchasers giving their bonds with personal security, and subsequently supplementing them by mortgages on the lands. The Reserve was sold without survey or measurement. The committee made as many deeds as there were purchasers and each deed granted all right, title and interest, juridical and territorial, to as many twelve-hundred-thousandths of the land as the number of dollars that the purchasers had agreed to pay. "These deeds were quitclaims only, the State guaranteeing nothing as against such Indian titles as still remained unextinguished." Each purchaser was a tenant in common of the whole territory. The names of the purchasers and the amount of each one's subscription are as follows:

Joseph Howland and Daniel L. Coit	\$ 30,461
Elias Morgan	51,402
Caleb Atwater	22,846
Daniel Holbrook.....	8,750
Joseph Williams	15,231
William Love	10,500
William Judd	16,256
Elisha Hyde and Uriah Tracey	57,400
James Johnston	30,000
Samuel Mather, Jr.	18,461
Ephraim Kirby, Elijah Boardman and Uriel Holmes, Jr. ..	60,000
Solomon Griswold	10,000
Oliver Phelps and Gideon Granger, Jr.	80,000
William Hart	30,462
Henry Champion, 2d.	85,675
Asher Miller	34,000
Robert C. Johnson	60,000
Ephraim Root	42,000
Nehemiah Hubbard, Jr.	19,039
Solomon Cowles	10,000
Oliver Phelps	168,185
Asahel Hathaway	12,000
John Caldwell and Peleg Sanford	15,000
Timothy Burr	15,231
Luther Loomis and Ebenezer King, Jr.	44,318
William Lyman, John Stoddard and David King	24,730

Moses Cleaveland	32,600
Samuel P. Lord	14,092
Roger Newberry, Enoch Perkins and Jonathan Brace	38,000
Ephraim Starr	17,415
Sylvanus Griswold	1,683
Joseb Stocking and Joshua Stow	11,423
Titus Street	22,846
James Bull, Aaron Olmsted and John Wyles	30,000
Pierpoint Edwards	60,000
	<hr/>
	\$1,200,000

The deeds and subsequent drafts by which the lands were distributed were recorded in the office of the secretary of state at Hartford and subsequently transferred to the recorder's office at Warren. For convenience in the transaction of business, the holders of these deeds conveyed (September 5, 1795) their respective interests to three trustees, John Caldwell, John Morgan, and Jonathan Brace. The original of this deed of trust is in the archives of the Western Reserve Historical Society. Such was the largest sale of Ohio lands ever made. The deeds given by these trustees constitute the source of all land titles in the Western Reserve. The somewhat elaborate articles of association provided that annual meetings should be held at Hartford in October and that the proprietors were to draw by townships, receive their deeds, and make their own subdivisions. As a speculation, the purchase proved unfortunate; the survey showed that instead of buying 4,000,000 acres as was supposed, the shareholders had bought not more than 3,000,000; instead of paying thirty cents per acre, they had paid more than forty. The expenses of the survey were heavier than had been anticipated and a jurisdictional question caused much vexation and pecuniary loss. "For a state to alienate the jurisdiction of half its territory to a company of land speculators that never rose to the dignity of a body corporate and politic was certainly a remarkable proceeding."

PERSONNEL OF THE CONNECTICUT LAND COMPANY

The directors of the company were Oliver Phelps of Suffield; Henry Champion, 2d, of Colchester; Moses Cleaveland of Canterbury; Samuel W. Johnson, Ephraim Kirby and Samuel Mather, Jr., of Lynn; and Roger Newberry of West Windsor. The articles of association authorized the directors "to procure an extinguishment of the Indian title to said Reserve" and "to survey the whole of said Reserve, and to lay the same out into townships containing



GENERAL MOSES CLEAVELAND

First reproduction from a portrait, by the courtesy of The Western
Reserve Historical Society.

16,000 acres each; to fix on a township in which the first settlement shall be made, to survey that township into small lots in such manner as they shall think proper, and to sell and dispose of said lots to actual settlers only; to erect in said township a saw-mill and grist-mill at the expense of said company, to lay out and sell five other townships of 16,000 acres each to actual settlers only." In the spring of 1796, the directors sent out a surveying party (fifty persons, all told) under the command of Gen. Moses Cleaveland, a man of few words and prompt action, a man of true courage and as shrewd in his tactics as he was courageous. This Moses Cleaveland was born at Canterbury in Windham County, Connecticut, on the twenty-ninth of January, 1754, the second son of Aaron and Thankful (Paine) Cleaveland. In the *Memorial Record of Cuyahoga County* published in 1894, it is recorded, on the authority of "an eminent antiquarian," (Harvey Rice) that the name Cleaveland or Cleveland appears to be "of Saxon origin and was given to a distinguished family in Yorkshire, England, prior to the Norman conquest. The family occupied a large landed estate which was peculiarly marked by open fissures in its rocky soil, styled 'cleft' or 'cleves' by the Saxons, and by reason of the peculiarity of the estate its occupants were called 'Clefflands,' which name was accepted by the family." It may be well, however, to remember that, while the art of patronymic derivation is interesting, some of its results are amazingly ingenious. On the same authority it is said that a William Cleaveland removed from York to Hinckley in Leicestershire, England, where he died in 1630. This William had a son, Thomas, who became vicar of Hinckley, and another son, Samuel. This Samuel Cleaveland had a son, Moses, who migrated to America in 1635 and became the ancestor of all the Cleavelands and Clevelands who are of New England origin. After living several years at Boston, he became one of the founders of Woburn, Massachusetts, where he died in 1701. By way of Chelmsford, some of his descendants moved to the town of Canterbury where Aaron Cleaveland, the fifth son and tenth child of Josiah Cleaveland, was born in 1727. In 1748, this Aaron Cleaveland married Thankful Paine, and their second son was the Moses Cleaveland with whom we are the most directly concerned. Aaron and Thankful were persons of education and refinement and decided that their son should have a college education. After the usual preparation, he was sent to Yale where he was graduated in 1777. He then studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began the practice of his profession in his native town. In 1779, he became captain of a company of sappers

and miners in the service of the United States, served as such for several years, and then returned to the practice of the law. He became a prominent member of the Masonic order and served several terms in the state legislature. In 1794, he married Esther, the daughter of Henry Champion; she is spoken of as "a young lady of rare accomplishments;" by her, he had two sons and two daughters. In 1796, he was commissioned as brigadier-general of the Connecticut militia and, in the same year, was chosen to lead the pioneers of the Connecticut Land Company to the Western Reserve. It is said that in his bearing he was manly and dignified. "He wore such a sedate look that strangers often took him for a clergyman. He had a somewhat swarthy complexion, which induced the Indians to believe him akin to their own race. He had black hair, quick and penetrating eyes. He was of medium height, erect, thick-set, and portly, and was of muscular limbs and his step was of a military air."

• CHAPTER II

THE QUEST OF THE PROMISED LAND

He whose name our city bears was commissioned to superintend "the agents and men sent to survey and make locations on said land, and to enter into friendly negotiations with the natives who are on said land or contiguous thereto and may have any pretended claim to the same," and was "fully authorized to act and transact the above business in as full a manner as we ourselves could do." The journey from Connecticut to the Reserve was toilsome and tedious, but there were some variations from the routine. For instance, the journal of Seth Pease contains the following: "I began my journey, Monday, May 9, 1796. Fare from Suffield to Hartford, six shillings; expenses, four shillings, six pence. . . . At breakfast, expense two shillings. Fare on my chest from Hartford to Middletown, one shilling, six pence." The trip to New York cost for "Passage and liquor, 4 dollars and three quarters." His recorded expenses for "seeing" the metropolis were "Ticket for play, 75c; Liquor, 14c; Show of elephants, 50c; shaving and combing, 13c." On the nineteenth of May, General Cleaveland wrote from Albany to Oliver Phelps as follows: "I have in rain and bad roads arrived at this place. Mr. Porter left Schenectady on last Sunday, one man was drowned. I find it inconvenient and at present impossible to obtain a loan of money without sacrifice, as our credit as a company is not yet sufficiently known. It must then rest on drafts on Thos. Mather & Company, dependent on their early being supplied with money from Hartford. . . . Mr. Porter has proceeded, as I obtain information, with all the dispatch and attention possible, but we shall all fall short, tho' our exertions are ever so great, without pecuniary aid. I have concluded, without adequate supply, to proceed, and as my presence is much wanted to risque consequences, shall make drafts on Thos. Mather and Company, resting assured that you will immediately, if at the expense of a person on purpose send on the money immediately that can be procured, to Messrs. Mather, who will attend to all orders and directions you may please to give. A credit once established,

To. Moses Cleaveland Esq of the County of Windham State
of Connecticut One of the Directors of the Connecticut Land Company
Gentl^{re}

We the Board of Directors of said Connecticut
Land Company having appointed you to go on to said Land as Super-
intendent over the Agents and then sent on to survey & make
Locations on said Land to make and enter into friendly negotiations
with the Indians who are on said Land or contiguous thereto
and may have any intended claim to the same and secure such
from the Indians amongst them as will establish peace quiet
& justice to the Survey Settlement of said Lands carefully avoiding
any encroachments on Lands not ceded by the States under the
Articles of the United States. You are hereby for the foregoing
purpose fully Authorized and Empowered to act & transact
all business in as full and ample a manner as We
ourselves could do to make Contracts in the foregoing matters in
our behalf & to make such drafts on our Treasury as may
be necessary to accomplish the foregoing object of your appointment
and all other business then by us employed & sent on to survey and
settle said Land to be obedient to your orders and directions, and
remain to be accountable for all moneys by you received con-
formable to such orders & directions as we may
from time to time give you, and to do & act in all matters ac-
cording to your best skill & Judgment which may tend to the
best & most speedy success of said Connecticut Land Com-
pany being more particularly for your guide the Articles of
Association entered into and signed by the Individuals of
said Company. (Dated at Hartford this 12th day of May
1798

Oliver Phelps
Secretary
Roger Newberry
Amos Mathews
Directors

the business can with great ease and less expense be transacted, but if we shall be obliged to draw orders, and once protested, I am apprehensive that consequences will be fatal, at least to the persons employed." The party was at Schenectady early in June. The horses and cattle were driven thence to Buffalo, while most of the men went in open boats, up the Mohawk River, across the "Great Carrying Place" near Fort Stanwix (Rome, New York), down the narrow, crooked Wood Creek, through Oneida Lake, down the Oswego River into Lake Ontario, and around Niagara to Buffalo, a journey of several heavy portages and through an unexplored wilderness. The boats were the batteaux common for the navigation of rivers and lakes in those days; each was supplied with oars and paddles and a movable mast and sail. As recorded by Mrs. Harriet Taylor Upton in her *History of the Western Reserve*, the "batteaux filled with provisions, baggage, and men were heavy and most of the men were unused to river boating. One of them records that pulling up the Mohawk was as hard work as he ever did in his life. It was a relief when they began going down the Oswego." Fort Oswego and Fort Niagara were then held by the British, but were to be delivered to the United States in accordance with the provisions of the Jay treaty. Unfortunately, the old orders to the officers at Fort Oswego allowed no Americans to pass and the new orders had not yet arrived from Fort Niagara. But Commissary Stow was in a hurry and when, in disobedience of his instructions, he passed the fort with only one of his four boats, the British officers thought that he was simply going to Fort Niagara to get the needed permission for the party to go on. The other three boats passed the fort under cover of the night and the party reached Lake Ontario in safety. Then came a violent storm with attendant losses. In his journal, John Milton Holley, one of the surveyors, wrote that "on Saturday morning there sprang up in the northwest a storm, and blew most violently on the shore of the lake. This proved fatal to one of the boats, and damaged another very much, though we went a little forward to a safe harbor, and built several fires on the bank of the lake, as a beacon to those coming on. After the disaster had happened, the boat that was safe went on to the Gerundicut [Iron-dequoit] with a load, and left the other three, including the one that was stove, at Little Sodus, encamped near the lake. Among the passengers were two families, one of the women with a little child. . . . All of these misfortunes happened in consequence of not having liberty to pass the fort at Oswego. Such are the effects of allowing the British government to exist on the continent of America."

The party finally arrived at Irondequoit, the port for Rochester, and thence moved on to Canandaigua and were at Buffalo on the seventeenth of June. On Sunday (June 19), Mr. Holley "left Buffalo in Winney's boat, for Chippewa, had a fair wind down, and arrived about 1 o'clock at Chippewa, dined at Fanning's, found our goods were not at the Gore, in Chippewa, and was obliged to go to Queens-town after them, and as I could not get a horse was obliged to walk. I got to Queenstown before night, and lodged at Caleb Ingersoll's; next morning set out for Buffalo. On the way I stopped to look at Niagara Falls. That river a little above Fort Slusher, is two and a half miles wide. Soon after this the water is very rapid, and continuing on, is hurried with amazing impetuosity down the most stupendous precipice perhaps in nature. There is a fog continually arising, occasioned by the tumbling of the water, which, in a clear morning, is seen from Lake Erie, at the distance of thirty or forty miles, as is the noise also heard. As the hands were very dilatory in leaving Chippewa, we were obliged to encamp on the great island in the river. We struck a fire and cooked some squirrels and pigeons, and a young partridge. I slept very sound all night, between a large log and the bank of the river. The next day arrived at Buffalo."

CLEVELAND BUYS INDIAN LAND CLAIMS

At Buffalo, General Cleveland bought the Indian claim to the lands east of the Cuyahoga River (June 23d) for 500 pounds (New York currency in trade), two beef cattle, and a hundred gallons of whiskey. The Connecticut pilgrims had been "confronted by representatives of the Mohawk and Seneca Indians, headed by the famous Red Jacket, and Joseph Brant otherwise known to fame by his Indian name of Thayendanege, who were determined to use force if necessary, to oppose the further progress of the expedition toward the West. In the skill and address with which he met this danger and averted it, the General showed himself a diplomat as well as a soldier." In his journal, Surveyor Holley wrote: "At two o'clock this afternoon, the council fire with the Six Nations was uncovered, and at evening was again covered until morning, when it was opened again, and after some considerable delay, Captain Brant gave General Cleveland a speech in writing. The chiefs, after this, were determined to get drunk. No more business was done this day. In the evening the Indians had one of their old ceremonial dances, where one gets up and walks up and down between them, singing something, and those who sit around keep tune by grunting. Next

morning, which was the 23rd, after several speeches back and forth, from Red Jacket to General Cleaveland, Captain Chapin, Brant, etc., General Cleaveland answered Brant's speech. In short, the business was concluded in this way. General Cleaveland offered Brant one thousand dollars as a present. Brant, in answer, told General Cleaveland that their minds were easily satisfied, but that they thought his offer was not enough, and added this to it, that if he would use his influence with the United States to procure an annuity of five hundred dollars par, and if this should fail that the Connecticut Land Company should, in a reasonable time, make an additional present of one thousand five hundred dollars, which was agreed to. The Mohawks are to give one hundred dollars to the Senecas, and Cleaveland gave two beef cattle and whiskey to make a feast for them." In consideration of payments and promises, the chiefs guaranteed that the settlers upon the Western Reserve should not be molested by their people, an agreement that was faithfully carried out. On the twenty-seventh of June, General Cleaveland and his party left Buffalo Creek in two divisions, one by land and one by lake. On Monday, the Fourth of July, they arrived at the place where the dividing line between Pennsylvania and their "Reserve" struck Lake Erie. Seth Pease wrote in his journal: "We that came by land arrived at the confines of New Connecticut and gave three cheers precisely at 5 o'clock, p. m. We then proceeded to Conneaut [Creek] at five hours, thirty minutes; our boats got on an hour after; we pitched our tents on the east side." That evening, the pioneers celebrated the twentieth anniversary of American independence at the mouth of Conneaut Creek and christened the place the Port of Independence. In his journal, General Cleaveland wrote:

AT THE PORT OF INDEPENDENCE

On this creek ("Conneaught") in New Connecticut land, July 4th, 1796, under General Moses Cleaveland, the surveyors, and men sent by the Connecticut Land Company to survey and settle the Connecticut Reserve, and were the first English people who took possession of it. The day, memorable as the birthday of American Independence, and freedom from British tyranny, and commemorated by all good freeborn sons of America, and memorable as the day on which the settlement of this new country was commenced, and in time may raise her head amongst the most enlightened and improved States. And after many difficulties perplexities and hardships were surmounted, and we were on the good and promised land, felt that a just tribute of respect to the day ought to be paid. There were in all, including men, women and children, fifty in number. The men, under

Captain Tinker ranged themselves on the beach, and fired a Federal salute of fifteen rounds, and then the sixteenth in honor of New Connecticut. We gave three cheers and christened the place Port Independence. Drank several toasts, viz.:

- 1st. The President of the United States.
- 2d. The State of New Connecticut.
- 3d. The Connecticut Land Company.
- 4th. May the Port of Independence and the fifty sons and daughters who have entered it this day be successful and prosperous.
- 5th. May these sons and daughters multiply in sixteen years sixteen times fifty.
- 6th. May every person have his bowsprit trimmed and ready to enter every port that opens.

Closed with three cheers. Drank several pails of grog, supped and retired in remarkable good order.

One of these toasts, thus drunk in "several pails of grog," "May these sons and daughters multiply in sixteen years sixteen times fifty," expressed a hope that was more than made good. Another toast, "The State of New Connecticut," hinted at a notion on the part of the proprietors that they might organize a state as William Penn had done, and govern it from Hartford as the Council of Plymouth had governed New England from old England. If such notions actually existed, the plans all went awry; the United States objected to that way of setting up a state, and, by the famous Ordinance of 1787, had included the Western Reserve in the Northwest Territory, an imperial domain bounded on the north by the Great Lakes, on the east by Pennsylvania and Virginia, on the south by the Ohio River, and on the west by the Mississippi.

The surveying party that had thus reached the Promised Land was made up as follows:

General Moses Cleaveland, *Superintendent*.

Augustus Porter, *Principal Surveyor and Deputy Superintendent*.

Seth Pease, *Astronomer and Surveyor*.

Amos Spafford, John Milton Holley, Richard M. Stoddard, and Moses Warren, *Surveyors*.

Joshua Stow, *Commissary*.

Theodore Shepard, *Physician*.

Employees of the Company

Joseph Tinker, Boatman.

George Proudfoot,

Samuel Forbes,

Stephen Benton,

Samuel Hungerford,

Samuel Davenport,

Joseph M'Intyre,

Francis Gray,

Amos Sawtel,

Amos Barber,

William B. Hall.

Asa Mason,

Amzi Atwater,
Elisha Ayres,
Norman Wilcox,
George Gooding,
Samuel Agnew,
David Beard,
Titus V. Munson,
Charles Parker,
Nathaniel Doan,
James Halket,
Olney F. Rice,
Samuel Barnes,
Daniel Shulay,

Michael Coffin,
Thomas Harris,
Timothy Dunham,
Shadrach Benham,
Wareham Shepard,
John Briant,
Joseph Landon,
Ezekiel Morly,
Luke Hanchet,
James Hamilton,
John Lock,
Stephen Burbank.

As several of the old manuscripts state that there were fifty in the party, it seems necessary to add the names of Elijah Gun, who was to have charge of the stores at Conneaut; Job Stiles, who was to have a similar position at Cleveland; Nathan Chapman and Nathan Perry, who were to furnish fresh meat and to trade with the Indians. In some of the old records, the names of the men are followed by the words, "and two females." The two women thus referred to, the first who made real homes on the Western Reserve, were Mrs. Anna Gun, later of Conneaut, and Mrs. Tabitha Stiles, later of Cleveland. The party had thirteen horses and some cattle. It is said that the organization of the surveyors and employees, "was of the military order, and they were enlisted the same as in the army, for two years, providing it took so long." This Augustus Porter, "principal surveyor and deputy superintendent," had been surveyor of the great "Holland Purchase" in western New York.

"STOW CASTLE"

On the fifth of July, laborers began the building of a log cabin, later known as "Stow Castle," on the east side of Conneaut Creek; Harvey Rice tells us that its "style of architecture was entirely unique, and its uncouth appearance such as to provoke the laughter of the builders and the ridicule of the Indians." A second house was later built for the shelter of the surveyors. It was then supposed that Conneaut would be the headquarters of the party. On the same day, Captain Tinker was sent with two boats back to Fort Erie for supplies that had been left there and General Cleaveland "received a message from the Paqua chief of the Massasagoes residing in Conneaut that they wished a council held that day. I prepared to meet them and, after they were all seated, took my seat in the

middle." The uneasy natives naturally wanted to know the plans of the white strangers and how they would be affected thereby. The wise superintendent gave them "a chain of wampum, silver trinkets, and other presents, and whiskey, to the amount of about twenty-five dollars," together with assurances of kind treatment and with good advice that "not only closed the business but checked their begging for more whiskey."

EXPLORATIONS OF THE NEW LAND

On the seventh of July, the surveyors set out to find the intersection of the forty-first parallel and the Pennsylvania line and thence to run a base line 120 miles westward. From this base line, they were to draw lines, five miles apart, due north to Lake Erie, thus creating twenty-four ranges that were to be numbered, counting from the Pennsylvania line. These meridian lines were to be crossed by east and west lines, five miles apart, thus dividing each range into survey townships five miles square to be numbered northward from the base line. Thus Cleveland, before it had a name as a township, was known at town No. 7 in range 12, it being seven townships north of the forty-first parallel and twelve townships west of the Pennsylvania line. The eastern end of the base line was fixed on the twenty-third of July and marked by a chestnut post.

About this time, General Cleaveland and a few of his party rowed and sailed westward in an open boat along the shore of Lake Erie until they came to a stream that they thought to be the Cuyahoga. After going as far up this stream as the sand-bars and fallen timber would permit, they found that they had made the mistake of entering a stream not shown on their map and had to retrace their way to the lake. There is a doubtful story to the effect that in his disappointment General Cleaveland called the stream the Chagrin River, the name by which it is known today. Still coasting westward, the party entered at the mouth of the Cuyahoga on the morning of the twenty-second of July, 1796, a date to be remembered by every student of the history of what now is the metropolis of Ohio. On an old map, printed in 1760, it is recorded that "Cayahoga, a creek that leads to Lake Erie, which is muddy and not very swift, and nowhere obstructed with falls or rifts, is the best portage between the Ohio and Lake Erie. The mouth is wide, and deep enough to receive large sloops from the lake, and will hereafter be of great importance." At the time of General Cleaveland's coming, the river flowed into the lake west of its present artificial mouth while, still

further west, a stagnant pool marked the location of a still earlier bed. Across the mouth of the river ran a sand-bar that, "in the spring and fall, was torn open by the floods, but in summer rose so high that even the small schooners of the day had difficulty in passing in and out. Once inside, a fairly good harborage was found." As already recorded, the Indian claims to the lands east of the river had been bought by General Cleaveland at Buffalo in June, but their claims to the lands west of the river had not yet been extinguished.

In his *Pioneers of the Western Reserve*, Harvey Rice tells us that after reaching the veritable Cuyahoga and advancing a little way up its channel, the party "attempted to land, but in their efforts to do so ran their boat into the marshy growth of wild vegetation which skirted the easterly bank of the river, and stranded her. Here 'Moses,' like his ancient name's sake, found himself cradled in the bullrushes. This occurred near the foot of Union Lane (see map on Page 24), which was at that time the termination of an Indian trail. The party soon succeeded in effecting a safe landing. They then ascended the precipitous bluff, which overlooked the valley of the river, and were astonished to find a broad and beautiful plain of woodland stretching far away to the east, west and south of them, and lying at an elevation of some eighty feet above the dark blue waters of Lake Erie. The entire party became enamored of the scene."

In the party were Commissary Stow and probably Mr. and Mrs. Stiles. They were not the first white persons to visit that region; travelers, missionaries, soldiers, and traders had been there long before, but they were "transients," not settlers. The story of the men, Europeans and autochthones, who lived in what we have called New Connecticut or who had visited it before the coming of Moses Cleaveland and his companions, or of its prehistoric changes in geology and occupation, although intensely interesting, need not long detain us here; a few words will answer present needs. While the great ice sheet was receding northward as it slowly melted at its southern margin at the close of the ice age (probably ten thousand years or so ago), and the passage of northward flowing streams was still blocked so that water from the melting glacier that had covered the greater part of Ohio could not escape by way of the closed St. Lawrence River, it gathered as a great lake, known to glacial geologists as Lake Iroquois. The site of Niagara was beneath the ice or the waters of the lake that bordered the ice; there was no river there. When the glacier withdrew far enough for these accumulated waters to flow out by way of the valley of the Mohawk, Lake Iroquois was largely drained and cut in twain; the contracted sec-

tions are now known as Lake Erie and Lake Ontario. Then Niagara was born and began the work of cutting its famous gorge. When Lake Erie was thus expanded and stood far above its present level, it covered a large part of the site of Cleveland.* In gradually falling to its present limits, the lake stood, at several successive levels still plainly marked by former beach lines or ridges. As the Cuyahoga flowed from the south into the lake, it built up a delta by carrying down sand and silt and depositing it near the border of the water. This delta is roughly outlined as a triangle with a base extending from the present Gordon Park on the east to Edgewater Park on the west and tapering to an apex in the valley of the Cuyahoga River. The surface of this delta is practically a smooth plain slightly sloping toward the lake but at a considerable elevation above it. The streams that cross what Professor Gregory has called this area of unconsolidated sand and clay have cut their channels down to the present level of the lake; thus the Cuyahoga River now divides Cleveland into "East Side" and "West Side," while Mill Creek, Big Creek, Morgan Run and Kingsbury Run form distinct physical boundaries that have had great influence in determining the location and direction of streets and the development of their sections of the city. Some of these gullies and their side ravines have long constituted dumping grounds and are now being rapidly filled. "On the smooth, sandy delta and lake plain with its ridges, excepting the gully regions of Big Creek and Newburg, there is every natural advantage offered for the development and growth of a modern city. The sandy soil offers a splendid natural drainage," and lessens the labor and cost of sewers, conduits, etc. "The floodplains or the flats along the Cuyahoga river are the only lowlands in the city. They have an elevation of from ten to fifteen feet above the level of Lake Erie. These flats are the bottom lands in the narrow and steep sided Cuyahoga valley, which was formed by the rapid cutting of the loose delta material by the river. The unusual erosive action of the river was due to the lake level falling, allowing the stream a steep slope upon which to erode the unconsolidated material of the lake plain. When the bed of the river was lowered to the lake level, the stream could no longer erode vertically, and then it began to meander or wind from side to side back and forth across the valley, forming the great loops in the river in which the cutting is on the outer curve of the bends. This is the present condition of that part

* I desire gratefully to acknowledge my indebtedness to an able article on the *Geography of Cleveland*, by Professor W. M. Gregory, and printed in S. P. Orth's history of the city.

of the river which lies within the city limits. The material carried by the river is deposited along the inner bank of these great bends and forms the river plain, which is the richest land of this region, and was the first cultivated by the early settlers. The Cuyahoga flats lie eighty feet below the general level of the old delta." The reader who is eager for fuller information concerning these matters will find them ably discussed in Whittlesey's *Early History of Cleveland* (pages 9-164), in Kennedy's *History of Cleveland, 1796-1896* (pages 1-20), and in Professor George Frederick Wright's great work, *The Ice Age*. I yield, however, to the temptation to make a brief and solitary exception to this general elimination. After the ruthless massacre (March, 1782) at Gnadenhutten, the peaceful and prosperous village established in the Tuscarawas Valley in Ohio by Indians who had been Christianized by the Moravians, a new Moravian mission, called New Gnadenhutten, was begun in Michigan. But the new mission was ill placed and unprosperous. On the twentieth of April, 1786, the congregation met for the last time in their chapel at New Gnadenhutten, made their way through swamps and forests to Detroit, crossed Lake Erie in a vessel called the "Mackinaw," and, on the eighth of June, arrived at the mouth of the Cuyahoga. They went about ten miles up the river and settled in an abandoned village of the Ottawa tribe, within the present limits of Independence Township, and called their refuge "Pilgrim's Rest." They did not linger long and soon removed from the banks of the Cuyahoga River to those of the Huron River in what is now Erie County. The coming of the agent of the Connecticut Land Company inaugurated a new order; since that July day there have been white men on the site of the city which, with a more compact orthography, bears the name of the Puritan Moses who had the faith, the courage and the wisdom to lead the first colony into the Western Reserve and there to lay the foundations of this mighty, ever-growing monument to his memory.

THE FOUNDING OF CLEVELAND

General Cleaveland was back at Conneaut by the fifth of August and thence sent his first formal report to the company. After his return to the Cuyahoga, he made up his mind that that was the most desirable "place for the capital." The site of the city was chosen after due deliberation, and a survey, a mile square, was then made of the plateau at the junction of the river and the lake. The survey was begun on the sixteenth of September by Seth Pease and Amos Spafford under the superintendence of Augustus Porter.

On the twenty-second of September, Spafford was detailed for work on the survey of Cleveland Township, but he seems to have made the first map of the city. This map was drawn on sheets of foolscap paper pasted together and was endorsed in Spafford's handwriting as "Original Plan of the Town and Village of Cleveland, Ohio, October 1, 1796." The map is preserved in the archives of the Western Reserve Historical Society. The official report of the survey was compiled by Seth Pease and to accompany the report he made a map that he endorsed, "A Plan of the City of Cleaveland." The original of this map was long treasured by the Western Reserve Historical Society, but it cannot now (1918) be found. Both maps show the names of fourteen streets, the numbers of the 220 two-acre lots, and indicate the reservation of the Public Square by a blank space, like an enlargement of Superior and Ontario streets at their intersection. Spafford's map shows the changes in some of the street names, and indicates the location of the lots selected by half a dozen persons and later enumerated by Colonel Whittlesey as follows: "Stoddard, lot 49, northeast corner of Water [West Ninth] and Superior streets; Stiles, lot 53, northeast corner of Bank [West Sixth] and Superior streets; Landon, lot 77, directly opposite, on the south side of Superior street; Baum, lot 65, sixteen rods east of the Public Square; Shepherd, lot 69, and Chapman, lot 72, all on the north side of the same street. 'Pease's Hotel,' as they styled the surveyor's cabin, is placed on the line between lots 202 and 203, between Union street and the river. Northwest of it, about ten rods, on lot 201, their store house is laid down. Vineyard, Union and Mandrake streets were laid out to secure access to the upper and lower landings on the river. Bath street provided a way of reaching the lake shore and the mouth of the river." One of the maps spells the name of the proposed city "Cleveland" and the other spells it "Cleaveland" and Pease's map was drawn up-side-down, i. e., the top of the map is south instead of north. Streets were laid out through the forest, certain of the two-acre lots were reserved for public use, and the rest were put up for sale at \$50 each, with a condition of immediate settlement.

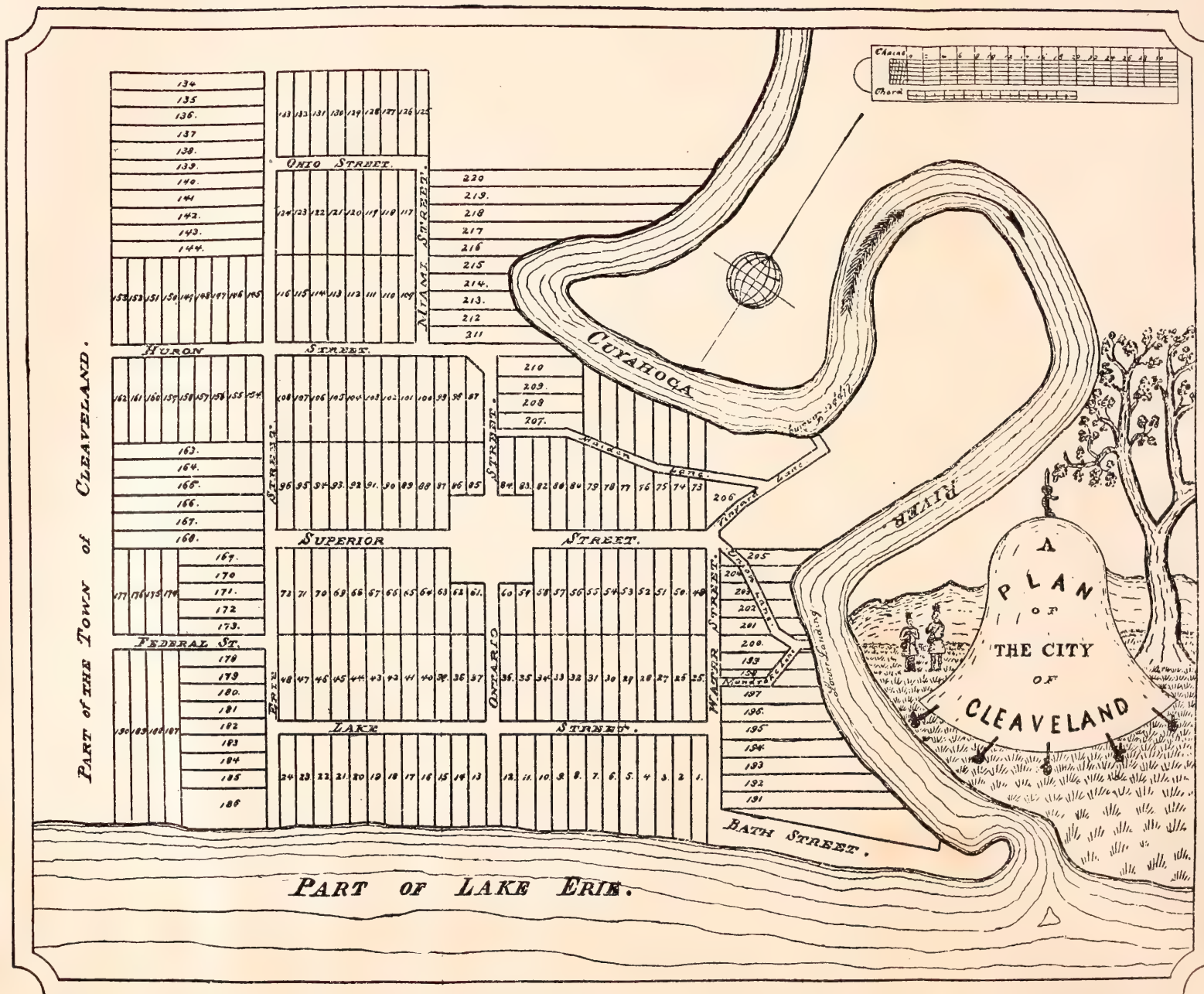
As these maps and minutes are historically very important and are of determinative legal effect in numerous possible cases, it seems worth while to make the following quotation from a monograph on *The Corporate Birth and Growth of Cleveland*, prepared by Judge Seneca O. Griswold as the fifth annual address (July 22, 1884) before the Early Settlers' Association, and printed in the *Annals* of that organization:



[illegible]

PART *of*





SETH PEASE MAP OF 1796

In the old field map, the name of Superior street was first written "Broad", Ontario "Court", and Miami "Deer", but these words were crossed with ink, and the same names written as given in Pease's map and minutes. In Spafford's map, "Maiden Lane," which led from Ontario Street along the side of the hill to Vineyard Lane, was omitted, and the same was never worked or used. Spafford also laid out Superior Lane, which was not on the Pease map, which has since been widened, and become that portion of Superior street from Water down the hill to the river. "Bath street" is not described in the Pease minutes, but is laid out on the map, and is referred to in the minutes, and the boundaries and extent appear on the map. The Square also is not described in the Pease minutes, but is referred to in the description of Ontario and Superior streets, and is marked and laid out on the map. In Spafford's minutes the Square is thus described: "The Square is laid out at the intersection of Superior street and Ontario street, and contains ten acres. The center of the junction of the two roads is the exact center of the Square." These surveys, the laying out of the lots bounding on the Square, their adoption by the Land Company, the subsequent sale by said Company of the surrounding lots abutting upon it, make the "Square" as much land devoted to public use as the streets themselves, and forever forbids the same being given up to private uses. The easterly line of the city was the east line of one tier of lots, beyond Erie street, coinciding with the present line of Canfield [East Fourteenth] street. The east line began at the lake, and extended southerly one tier of lots south of Ohio street [Central Avenue]. The line then ran to the river, down the river skipping the lower bend of the river to Vineyard Lane, thence along Vineyard Lane to the junction of Water with Superior street, thence to the river, thence down the river to its mouth. Superior street, as the survey shows, was 132 feet in width, the other streets 99 feet. It is hardly possible to fully appreciate the sagacity and foresight of this leader of the surveying party. With full consciousness of what would arise in its future growth, he knew the city would have a suburban population, and he directed the immediate outlying land to be laid off in ten acre lots, and the rest of the township into 100 acre lots, instead of the larger tracts into which the other townships were divided. The next year, the ten acre lots were surveyed and laid out. They extended on the east to the line of what is now Wilson avenue [East Fifty-fifth Street], and on the south to the top of the brow of the ravine formed by Kingsbury Run, and extended westwardly to the river bank. Owing to the peculiar topography of the place, some of the two acre lots had more and others less than the named quantity of land, and the same occurred in the survey and laying out of the ten acre lots. The flats were not surveyed off into lots, and there was an unsurveyed strip between the west line of the ten acre lots and the river, above and below the mouth of the Kingsbury Run, running south to a point west of hundred acre lot 278. Three streets were laid out through the ten acre lots, each 99 feet in width to correspond with the city streets called the South, Middle and North Highway. The southerly one

becoming Kinsman street, the Middle, Euclid street at its intersection with Huron; the southerly one received its name from the fact that Kinsman, the east township of the seventh line of townships, was at a very early period distinguished for its wealth and population. The Middle was called Euclid, because that was the name of the next township east. The North Highway was a continuation of Federal street, but changed to St. Clair, after the name of the territorial governor, whose name, in the minds of his admirers, was a synonym of Federal.

In the summer, a cabin for Stiles was built, probably on the lot that he had selected, number 53. Other houses were also built, one for the surveyors, "Pease's Hotel," and another for the stores, on lots 202 and 203, near the river as appears on record on Spafford's map. We have only scant record of the labors of these pioneers that season, but we may be sure that theirs were not lives of ease and pleasure. Colonel Whittlesey tells us that the surveyors "were not always sure of supper at night, nor of their drink of New England rum, which constituted an important part of their rations; their well provided clothing began to show rents, from so much clambering over logs and through thickets; their shoes gave out rapidly, as they were incessantly on foot, and were where no cobblers could be found to repair them; every day was one of toil, and frequently of discomfort. The woods, and particularly the swamps, were filled with ravenous mosquitoes, which were never idle, day or night; in rainy weather the bushes were wet, and in clear weather the heat was oppressive." This first survey of Cleveland was finished in a month, for on the seventeenth of October Milton Holley wrote in his journal: "Finished surveying in New Connecticut, weather raining." On the following day he wrote: "We left Cuyahoga at 3 o'clock, seventeen minutes, for *home*. We left at Cuyahoga, Job Stiles and wife, and Joseph Landon, with provisions for the winter. William B. Hall, Titus V. Munson and Olney Rice, engaged to take all the pack horses to Geneva. Day pleasant and fair winds; about southeast; rowed about seven and a half miles, and encamped for the night on the beach. There were fourteen men on board the boat, and never, I presume, were fourteen men more anxious to pursue an object than we were to go forward. Names of men in the boat. Augustus Porter, Seth Pease, Richard Stoddard, Joseph Tinker, Charles Parker, Wareham Shepherd, Amzi Atwater, James Hacket [Halket?], Stephen Benton, George Proudfoot, James Hamilton, Nathan Chapman, Ralph Bacon, Milton Holley." The returning pilgrims hoisted sail at three o'clock on the following morning (October 19) and, continues our industrious journalist, "Just

before sunrise we passed the first settlement (except those made by ourselves) that is on the shore of the lake in New Connecticut. This is done by the Canandaigua Association Co., under the direction of Mayor Wells and Mr. Wildair." Because of a high wind, they went into camp about a mile east of the Chagrin River. They arrived at Conneaut about noon of the twenty-first and "took inventory of the articles left there, and about four o'clock in the morning, that



MAP OF THE CONNECTICUT WESTERN RESERVE, 1796

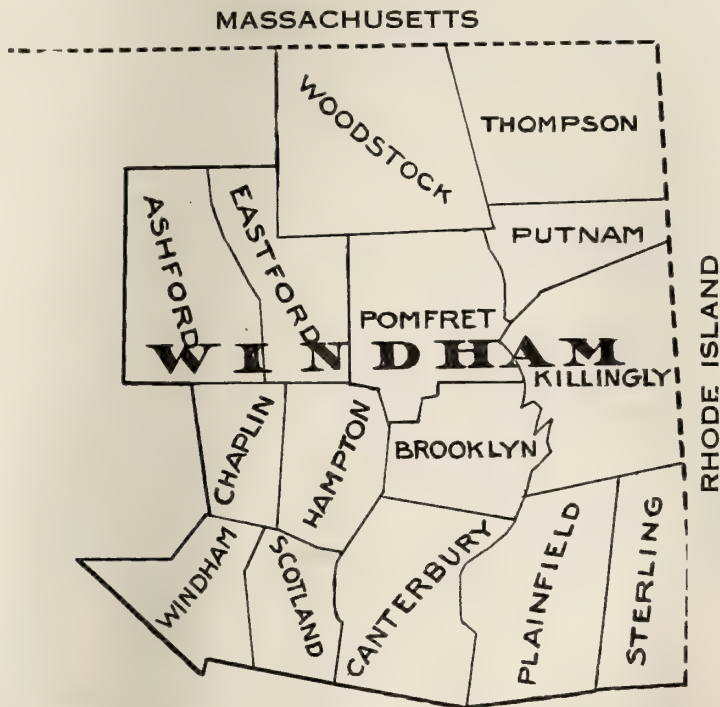
First reproduction from the original printed map of the Connecticut Western Reserve engraved by Amos Doolittle from the drawing of Seth Pease, by the courtesy of The Western Reserve Historical Society.

is, on Saturday the 22d, we hoisted sail for Presque Isle," (i. e., Erie, Pennsylvania). They were at Buffalo Creek on the twenty-third and at Canandaigua on the twenty-ninth. We here bid farewell to our faithful chronicler, John Milton Holley. In his sketches of his associates, Amzi Atwater says that Holley "was then a very young man, only about eighteen years of age, though he appeared to be older; tall, stout, and handsomely built, with a fair and smiling face, and general good appearance." Mr. Holley settled at Salisbury, Connecticut, of which state his son, Alexander, became governor, 1857-58.

THE TOWNSHIP OF EUCLID

In July, at Conneaut, most of the surveyors and other employes had asked for compensation greater than that previously agreed upon, and the superintendent, acting for the company, made an "informal agreement" with them. The township next east of Cleveland, No. 8, Range 11, was named Euclid in honor of the patron saint of all surveyors, and this township was to be divided among what one of them called "the mutineers." On the thirtieth of September, a contract was made "at Cleaveland between Moses Cleaveland, agent of the Connecticut Land Company, and the employees of the Company, in reference to the sale and settlement of the township of Euclid." General Cleaveland signed for the company and forty-one of the men for themselves. Each of the forty-one was to have an equal share in the township at one dollar per acre and pledged himself to remain in the service of the company until the end of the year. These new proprietors of the township also agreed "to settle, in the year 1797, eleven families, build eleven houses, and sow two acres of wheat around each house—to be on different lots. In the year 1798 to settle eighteen more families, build eighteen more houses on different lots, and to clear and sow five acres of wheat on each. There must be also fifty acres in grass in the township. In the year 1799, there must be twelve more families occupying twelve more lots, (in all forty-one,) with eight acres in wheat. On all the other lots three acres additional in wheat for this year, and in all seventy acres to be in grass. There must be, in the year 1800, forty-one families resident in the township. In case of failure to perform any of the conditions, whatever had been done or paid was to be forfeited to the company. But the failure of other parties not to affect those who perform. If salt springs are discovered on a lot it is to be excepted from the agreement and other lands given instead." On the same day, the forty-one proprietors held a meeting, Seth Pease acting as chairman and Moses Warren as clerk. At this meeting, it was "determined by a lottery which of the said proprietors shall do the first, second, and third years the settling duties as required by our patent this day executed." Thus, for example, it was determined that Seth Pease and ten others were "to do said settling duties in 1797," Moses Warren and seventeen others in 1798, and Amos Spafford and eleven others in 1799. About the middle of October, as already stated, the surveyors set out for their homes in the East, leaving in the embryo Cleveland but three white persons, Mr. and Mrs. Stiles and Joseph

Landon. Landon soon disappeared and his place seems to have been taken by Edward Paine who began to trade with the Indians (Chippewas, Ottawas, etc.) "who made their winter camps upon the west side of the river and trapped and hunted upon both sides." This Edward Paine subsequently became the founder of Painesville, Ohio, and is generally spoken of as "General" Paine. In camp, at the foot of the bluff that winter were some Seneca Indians,



TOWNSHIP MAP OF WINDHAM COUNTY, CONNECTICUT

whose chief, "Old Seneca," was friendly to the whites. These Indians supplied their white neighbors in the cabin on the hill with game, and showed their friendship in various ways.

EXIT GENERAL CLEAVELAND

It is not known that General Cleaveland ever revisited the Reserve, but he wrote: "While I was in New Connecticut I laid out a town on the bank of Lake Erie, which was called by my name,"*

* General Cleaveland generally (but not always) spelled his name with an "a" in the first syllable, and for more than thirty years the name of the town that he

and I believe the child is now born that may live to see that place as large as Old Windham." This Windham is the southwest town of Windham County, the northeast county of Connecticut. The next town eastward is Scotland which separates it from Canterbury. Windham Town was incorporated in 1692, and by 1796 was sometimes "affectionately called" Old Windham. At that time, the town had a population of about fifteen hundred. There were in the town four villages, Windham, North Windham, South Windham, and Willimantic. Years ago, the business of the town was transacted at Windham Village (Windham Green or Center) which had several stores, two churches, a hotel, and a court-house. Three of the villages are still villages, but Willimantic is an incorporated city within the territorial limits of Windham Town. In 1910, Windham Town, including the city, had a population of 12,604; Willimantic had 11,230; Cleveland's population was 560,663. In 1918, Willimantic claimed a population of 14,000, and Cleveland one of 720,000. After his return to Connecticut, General Cleaveland lived at Canterbury where he died in 1806. A century later, his burial place was appropriately marked as will be told in a later chapter. In 1896, the first centennial of the town that General Moses Cleaveland thus laid out in New Connecticut and on the bank of Lake Erie was celebrated with much pomp and circumstance.

As we have seen, the articles of association of the Connecticut Land Company authorized the directors "to fix on a township in which the first settlement shall be made, to survey that township into small lots in such manner as they may think proper, and to sell and dispose said lots to actual settlers only; . . . to lay out and sell five other townships of sixteen thousand acres each to actual settlers only." These six townships were to be sold for the benefit of the land company and not divided among the stockholders. The plan was to sell, at first, only a quarter of each township, and

founded was generally (but not always) spelled in the same way in the local records. As if following the path of least resistance, outsiders in increasing numbers, geographies, gazetteers, sketches of tours and travels, etc., adopted the shorter spelling now in universal use. The village charter granted by the state legislature in 1814, and most of the legislative acts relating to the place used the shorter form but the townships and village records and the newspaper headings spelled it "Cleaveland" until about 1832. See facsimile reproduction of newspaper headings in Chapter XXXII. There are many varied statements as to when and why the local newspapers dropped the letter, but the important fact that they did so and that the rest of the world quickly followed suit is beyond question. For the sake of uniformity, the later usage will be followed in this volume except in quoted passages in which the longer form was used.

Chief-surveyor Porter's proposition for the method of carrying out that plan, as described in Crisfield Johnson's *History of Cuyahoga County*, was:

In the first place, city lots Number 58 to 63 inclusive, and 81 to 87 inclusive, comprising all the lots bordering on the Public Square, and one more, were to be reserved for public purposes, as were also "the point of land west of the town" (which we take to be the low peninsula southwest of the viaduct), and some other portions of the flats if thought advisable. Then Mr. Porter proposed to begin with lot number one, and offer for sale every fourth number in succession throughout the towns, on these terms. Each person who would engage to become an actual settler in 1797 might purchase one town lot, one ten or twenty-acre lot, and one hundred-acre lot, or as much less as he might choose; settlement, however, to be imperative in every case. The price of town lots was to be fifty dollars; that of ten-acre lots three dollars per acre; that of twenty-acre lots two dollars per acre; and that of hundred-acre lots a dollar and a half per acre. The town lots were to be paid for in ready cash; for the larger tracts twenty per cent. was to be paid down, and the rest in three annual installments with annual interest.

At this time, the eastern part of the present Cuyahoga County belonged to Washington County of the Northwest Territory; the part west of the Cuyahoga River belonged to Wayne County the seat of which was Detroit; and it was a mooted question whether the legal jurisdiction belonged to the territory or the Connecticut company. Cleveland was still only a survey township; the civil township was not created until the year 1800.

SETH PEASE, PRINCIPAL SURVEYOR

At a meeting of the Connecticut Land Company held in January, 1797, "Moses Cleaveland's contract with Joseph Brant, Esq., in behalf of the Mohawks of Grand River, Canada," was ratified and a committee was appointed to investigate the causes of the "very great expense of the company during the first year; the causes which have prevented the completion of the survey; and why the surveyors and agents have not made their report." An assessment of five dollars per share of the company stock was ordered and Seth Pease, Amos Spafford, Daniel Holbrook, and Moses Warren, Jr., were constituted a committee on partition. Another committee was appointed to make inquiry into the conduct of the directors; in February, this committee made a report exonerating the directors in all respects. The official record does not show why General Cleaveland was not

again appointed as superintendent, but reading between the lines of these proceedings, it seems to be clear that the stockholders were in no amiable mood and far from being satisfied with what had been done. In the spring, the surveyors returned to the Reserve. The Rev. Seth Hart was now the superintendent and Seth Pease the principal surveyor. With them were several who had gone out the year before, among them Amos Spafford, Richard M. Stoddard, Moses Warren, Theodore Shepard, Joseph Tinker, and Joseph Landon. The party assembled at Schenectady, with Mr. Pease in charge



SETH PEASE

of the funds and details of outfitting, and assisted by Thomas Mather of Albany. Under date of the fourteenth of April, 1797, Pease wrote in his journal: "Spent the week thus far in getting necessary supplies. The want of ready cash subjects me to considerable inconvenience. Mr. Mather purchases the greater part on his own credit; and takes my order on Mr. Ephraim Root, treasurer." On the twentieth of April, six boats moved up the Mohawk. They were similar to those used the year before. In August, 1850, Amzi Atwater, who had joined the party at Schenectady, made a statement relating to the surveys of 1797, in which he says:

We ascended the Mohawk river through the old locks at Little Falls, up to the carrying place at Rome. The canal there was in progress, but not completed. The boats and stores were got across into Wood creek. Down that narrow, crooked stream, we got along somewhat easier than up the Mohawk river, which I may say was a sore job for raw and inexperienced hands like myself. In passing

down this stream which had long been known by boatmen, we passed, in a small inlet stream, two large, formidable looking boats, or small vessels, which reminded us of a seaport harbor. We were told that they were the season before conveyed from the Hudson river, partly by water and finally on wheels, and to be conveyed to Lake Ontario; that they were built of the lightest materials, and intended for no other use than to have it published in Europe that vessels of those dimensions had passed those waters, *to aid land speculation*. We passed down and across the Oneida lake, and past the Oswego Falls into lake Ontario. At Oswego Falls the boats were unloaded, and were run down a slide into a natural basin, and a pilot employed to steer them to the lower landing. The stream looked dreadful (in my eye) to run a boat. But I considered that as we had a pilot who followed the business at fifty cents a trip, I would risk myself for once. I belonged to the first boat, and took my station in the bow strictly attending to the pilot's orders. We went quick and safe, and I was cured of all my former fears. I went back to attend my own luggage. I met the pilot on his return from his second trip, who requested me to go down with the other boats, and I accordingly did. We passed down to the lake and stayed some time for fair weather, then went on as far as Gerundigut [Irondequoit] bay and up to the landing, where the boats took in provisions. This was a slow and tedious way of conveyance, but it was the way which some of the early settlers of this country moved here for want of a better. I was sent with a party of those men who could be best spared from the boats, to Canandaigua and its vicinity to collect cattle and pack horses for the use of the company. In a few days I was ordered with those men to drive to Buffalo, and take care of them until Maj. Shepard of the exploring and equalizing committee came on. We drove there and across the creek for safe and convenient keeping. In a few days the Indian chiefs came and demanded of me three dollars for pasturing the cattle and horses. I thought it unreasonable as the land all lay open to the common as I considered it, but I went with them up to Capt. Johnson, the Interpreter, and plead my case as well as I could, but I was no match for them in pleas and arguments. I concluded to pay their demand with their consent that we might stay as long as we pleased.

ARRIVAL OF JUDGE KINGSBURY

A month after the beginning of their voyage, the boats were at Buffalo where they waited until the twenty-fifth of May for the party that had come by land. On the night of the twenty-sixth of May, they were at Port Independence where "we found that Mr. Gun's family had removed to Cuyahoga. Mr. Kingsbury, his wife and one child were in a low state of health, to whom we administered what relief we could." Elijah Gun and his wife had left Conneaut in May, the second family to make a home in Cleveland. Colonel Whittlesey calls Mr. Kingsbury "the first adventurer on

his own account who arrived on the company's purchase." With his wife and three children, one of them an infant, he had come from New Hampshire to Conneaut soon after the arrival of the surveyors in 1796. After the return of the surveyors in the fall, he made a journey back to his old New England home, going on horseback and expecting to complete his journey in a few weeks. He made the trip eastward without accident or special delay, but at his old home he was attacked by fever. What next happened may well be told in the words of Mr. Kennedy:

As soon as he dared mount a horse he set out for home, filled with anxiety for those who were awaiting his return. He reached Buffalo in a state of exhaustion, on December 3rd, and on the following day pushed forward into the snowy wilderness. He was accompanied by an Indian guard. For three weeks the snow fell without intermission, until at places it was up to the chin. Weak in body, and full of trouble for his loved ones, he pushed on and on, although it was December 24th before his cabin was reached. His horse had died from exhaustion, and he was not in a much better condition. Meanwhile the wife and children subsisted as best they could. The Indians supplied her with meat until the real weather of winter came on. She had for company a nephew of her husband's, a boy of thirteen, whose especial charge was a yoke of oxen and a cow. Day after day went by, and still her husband did not come; and as if cold and loneliness were not enough, the supreme pain of motherhood was added, and the first white native son of the Reserve became a member of the household. She had regained sufficient strength to move about the house, and had about decided to remove to Erie, when towards evening she looked up, and her husband was at the door. Mrs. Kingsbury was then taken with fever; the food left by the surveyors was about exhausted; and the snow prevented calls upon their Indian friends. Before his strength had fully returned, Mr. Kingsbury was forced to make a journey to Erie, to procure food. He could not take the oxen, because of the lack of a path through the snow, and so he set forth hauling a hand sled. He reached Erie, obtained a bushel of wheat, and hauled it back to Conneaut, where it was cracked and boiled and eaten. The cow died from the effects of eating the browse of oak trees, and with it gone, the chances of life for the little one were meagre indeed. In a month it died. Mr. Kingsbury and the boy made a rude coffin from a pine box which the surveyors had left.

The rest of the story is quoted from that indispensable repository of useful knowledge, Colonel Whittlesey's *Early History of Cleveland*:

As they carried the remains from the house, the sick mother raised herself in bed, following with her eyes the lonely party to a rise of ground where they had dug a grave. She fell backward and for two

weeks was scarcely conscious of what was passing or of what had passed. Late in February or early in March, Mr. Kingsbury, who was still feeble, made an effort to obtain something which his wife could eat, for it was evident that nutriment was her principal necessity. The severest rigors of winter began to relax. Instead of fierce northern blasts sweeping over the frozen surface of the lake, there were southern breezes which softened the snow and moderated the atmosphere. Scarcely able to walk, he loaded an old "Queen's Arm" which his uncle had carried in the war of the revolution and which is still in the keeping of the family. He succeeded in reaching the woods and sat down upon a log. A solitary pigeon came, and perched upon the highest branches of a tree. It was not only high, but distant. The chances of hitting the bird were few indeed, but a human life seemed to depend upon those chances. A single shot found its way to the mark, and the bird fell. It was well cooked and the broth given to his wife, who was immediately revived. For the first time in two weeks she spoke in a natural and rational way, saying, "James, where did you get this?"

When the surveying party of 1797 moved on from Conneaut to Cleveland, the Kingsbury family accompanied them. They found a temporary shelter in a dilapidated log house on the west side of the river, said to have been left by some of the early traders with the Indians. There stands today (1918) on Vermont Avenue and Hanover Court a house that is said to be the oldest one in Cleveland and that is claimed to be the one in which, for a time, the Kingsbury family dwelt. "Tradition states that it was built by agents of the Northwestern Fur Company, at the head of the old river bed, for a trading house, many years before the arrival of Moses Cleaveland; that it was moved from place to place, and finally found a resting-place in its present location. It was originally covered with hewn timbers, but as it stands today it has a modern planed covering. It is further claimed that between 1783 and 1800 it was used as a blockhouse. It was once owned by Joel Seranton, but was purchased, near 1844, by Robert Sanderson, who moved it to its present location."

CHAPTER III

IN NEW CONNECTICUT

Some of the boats from Conneaut arrived at Cleveland on the first of June. The land party and the other boats arrived a few days later. On the way, David Eldridge was drowned in trying to cross Grand River. The body was brought to Cleveland and buried in its first cemetery on the east side of Ontario Street just north of Prospect Avenue, i. e., on the north parts of lots 97 and 98. (See the Seth Pease map on page 24.) In Pease's journal, under date of Sunday, June 4, it is written: "Attended the funeral of the deceased with as much decency and solemnity as could possibly be expected. Mr. Hart read [the Episcopal] church service." In his "statement," from which I have already quoted, Amzi Atwater says:

I was ordered with a party of men to take the horses and cattle to Cleveland. We got along very well until we got to Grand river; we had no boat or other means of conveyance across, except we found an old Indian bark canoe which was very leaky—we had one horse which I knew was a good swimmer. I mounted him and directed the men to drive the others after me. I had got perhaps half way when I heard the men on shore scream—I looked back and saw two men, with horses in the water but had parted from them—one of them got ashore, and the other, David Eldridge made poor progress. I turned my horse as quick as I could and guided him up within reach of him, when I very inconsiderately took hold of his hand, as soon as I could. This turned the horse over, and we were both under the water an instant; but we separated and I again mounted the horse, and looked back and saw him just raise his head above the water, but he sunk to rise no more—this was June 3d. We built a raft of flood-wood, lashed together with barks, and placing on it three men who were good swimmers, they with hooks drew up the body, but this took some time—perhaps two hours. We took some pains to restore the body to life, but in vain. Two of our boats came up soon after with a large portion of the men. They took the body to Cleveland and buried it in the then newly laid out burying-ground.

LORENZO CARTER ARRIVES

Lorenzo Carter, "quite a Nimrod," a native of Vermont who had spent the preceding winter in Canada, had come in May and soon

made himself a conspicuous figure in the pioneer community. About the same time came Ezekiel Hawley, his brother-in-law. On lot 199, near the river (See the Seth Pease map on page 24) he built a log cabin "more pretentious than the rude affairs constructed by the surveyors, having two apartments on the ground floor and a spacious garret." He soon built a boat, established a ferry at the foot of Superior Street, and kept a small stock of goods for trade with the Indians. His cabin served as a hotel for strangers and general headquarters for the early Clevelanders, and was the scene of many of their social festivities. The first Cleveland wedding was held



LORENZO CARTER

there on the Fourth of July, 1797, with Superintendent Seth Hart as the officiating clergyman; the high contracting parties were Miss Chloe Inches, who was in Carter's employ, and a Canadian by the name of Clement. In 1804, as we shall soon see, Lorenzo Carter was elected to office in the state militia and, after that, was generally referred to as Major Carter or "the Major." He is described as being six feet tall, of swarthy complexion, with long black hair, and the muscular power of a giant. "He was brave to the edge of daring, but amiable in temper and spirit; and while he never picked a quarrel, he saw the end of any upon which he entered." It was a common saying that Major Carter was all the law Cleveland had and he had unbounded influence with the Indians who came to believe that he was a favorite of the Great Spirit and could

not be killed. The records of early Cleveland have many stories of his dealings with white men and red men, and the following pages will record many of his doings.

Another recruit of that year was Rodolphus Edwards. There is a tradition among his descendants that he was one of the surveyors of the Connecticut Land Company and that the land that he soon received was wholly or in part in payment for services rendered. His surveyor's compass is preserved in the collections of the Western



THE BUCKEYE HOUSE

Reserve Historical Society. But I have found no definite or circumstantial account of when, how, or why he came. In a letter to which further reference will be made, Gilman Bryant says that "in the fall of 1797, I found Mr. Rodolphus Edwards in a cabin under the hill, at the west end of Superior Street." He soon secured a tract of 300 acres of land on Butternut Ridge, later known as Woodland Hills, and built a cabin just east of the "fever and ague line," on what is now Steinway Avenue and about four hundred feet west of Woodhill

Road. He soon built, at what is now the intersection of Woodhill and Buckeye roads, a much larger and more elaborate house, the timbers of which were hewed and the boards of which were sawed by hand, the long-famous Buckeye Tavern (later called the Pioneer) and favorite resort for the dances of two generations of Cleveland society. Here, keeping public inn and managing his farm, "Dolph" Edwards, rough, ready, and popular, lived until his death in 1836. In 1873, the old inn gave way for public improvements. Kingsbury and his family soon moved to a new cabin near the Public Square, and, in December, settled on a tract of 500 acres on the ridge a short distance south of Edwards and near what is Woodland Hills Park. Elijah Gun went to the same section. Joseph Landon, who had come back, and Stephen Gilbert "cleared a piece of ground which they sowed to wheat, while a couple of acres given to corn on Water street [now West Ninth] showed the agricultural activity of Lorenzo Carter."

In the latter part of this season (1797), there was much sickness in the little community, two of the men died of dysentery, and boatloads of the sick were sent off early in the fall. In relating the experiences of that year, Amzi Atwater says:

I was taken sick with the ague and fever. Sickness prevailed the latter part of the season to an alarming degree, and but a few escaped entirely. William Andrews, one of our men, and Peleg Washburn, an apprentice to Mr. Nathaniel Doan, died of dysentery at Cleveland, in August or September. All those that died that season were of my party who came on with me, with the cattle and horses, in the spring, and were much endeared to me as companions, except Tinker, our principal boatman, who was drowned on his return in the fall. At Cleveland I was confined for several weeks, with several others much in the same situation as myself, with little or no help, except what we could do for ourselves. The inhabitants there were not much better off than we were, and all our men were required in the woods. My fits came on generally every night, and long nights they appeared to me; in day-time, I made out to get to the spring and get some water, but it was a hard task to get back again. My fits became lighter and not so frequent, until the boats went down the lake as far as the township of Perry, which they were then lotting out. The cold night winds and fatigue to which I was exposed brought on the fits faster and harder. I considered that I had a long journey before me to get home, and no means but my exertions, a large portion of the way. I procured a portion of Peruvian bark and took it, it broke up my fits and gave me an extra appetite, but very fortunately for me we were short of provisions and on short allowance. My strength gained, and I did not spoil my appetite by over-eating, as people are in danger of in such cases. I soon began to recover my health, but soon after Maj. Spafford started with a boat down the lake, with a sufficient number of well hands, and a load of us invalids to the number of fourteen in

all. We passed on tolerable well down beyond Erie, opposite the rocky shore; there arose a dreadful looking cloud with a threatening, windy appearance; the wind was rather high, but some in our favor. Maj. Spafford was a good hand to steer and manage a boat, they double manned the oars on the land side to keep off shore, and we went fast till we got past the rocky shore; few or no words spoken, but immediately the wind came very heavy so that no boat could have stood it. There we staid three days without being able to get away. We got out in the evening, went below Cataraugus where we were driven ashore again, where we lay about two days, still on short allowance of provision. The next time we had a tolerable calm lake and safely arrived at Buffalo. By that time I had so recovered as to feel tolerably comfortable, and pursued my journey home on foot to Connecticut.

CLEVELAND A GENERAL HOSPITAL

The headquarters at Cleveland took on the character of a general hospital and the well-written journal of Seth Pease for this period (August-November, 1797), is an almost continuous record of sickness. But there were snakes as well as "shakes"; in 1883, Colonel Whittlesey told the members of the Early Settlers' Association that, "in its forest condition this region was very prolific in snakes. The notes of the survey contain frequent mention of them, particularly the great yellow rattlesnake. In times of drouth they seek streams and moist places, and were frequently seen with their brilliant black and orange spots crossing the lake beach to find water. Joshua Stow, the commissary of the survey, had a positive liking for snake meat. Holly could endure it when provisions were short. General Cleveland was disgusted with snakes, living or cooked, and with those who cooked them. They were more numerous because the Indians had an affection or a superstitious reverence for them, and did not kill them." In the summer and fall, "the equalizing committee was very busy exploring and surveying, comparing notes and arranging the parcels for a draft; fully determined that the work should be closed that season. Cleveland was the central point of all operations, and particularly as a general hospital." The survey of the Reserve east of the Cuyahoga having been completed, Captain Tinker, the principal boatman, was discharged. In going down the lake, his boat was capsized near the mouth of Chautauqua Creek, and Tinker and two of the other men were drowned (October 3). On the twelfth of October, Surveyor Pease left Cleveland by boat; he was at Conneaut on the twenty-second. On the twenty-third he had a fit of ague and fever; on the twenty-fourth he "sold the roan mare and saddle to Nathaniel Doan and took his note for thirty-two dollars." The Pease journal

for the twenty-fifth records that: "We are short of pork, not having more than three-quarters of a barrel, and receiving none by Mr. Hart's boat, must send one boat over to Chippewa. Accordingly fitted out one under Major Spafford. She took on board all the men, sick and well, except Mr. Hart, Wm. Barker and myself. They were Colonel Ezra Wait, Amzi Atwater, Doctor Shepard, George Giddings, Samuel Spafford, David Clark, Eli Kellogg, Alexander and Chester Allen, H. F. Linsley, James Berry and Asa Mason. Major Spafford to wait at Queenstown for the other boat. Major Shepard started by land, for Buffalo creek, with Warham Shepard and Thomas Tupper. Parker agreed with Mr. Hart to take the Stow horse to Buffalo creek." The journal for the thirty-first says: "Mr. Hart and myself started from Conneaut, after sunset. Our hands were Landon, Goodsel, Smith, Kenney (Keeny), Forbes, Chapman and James and Richard Stoddard, with a land breeze and our oars, got within two miles of Presque Isle." On the afternoon of the third of November they arrived at Buffalo Creek, where they found Major Spafford, who had gotten there the day before; the rear guard came on the sixth. Mr. Pease, the surveyors, and the committeemen seem to have lingered at Canandaigua "to finish the partition and make up their reports; a work which the stockholders expected would have been concluded a year sooner."

Recognizing the needs of the coming suburban population, General Cleaveland had directed that the land immediately outlying the surveyed tract should be laid off in 10-acre lots and the rest of the township in 100-acre lots instead of the larger tracts into which the other townships were to be divided. While the price of the 2-acre town lots was to be \$50 each, that of the 10-acre lots was fixed at \$3 per acre, and that of the 100-acre lots at \$1.50 per acre. According to Crisfield Johnson's *History of Cuyahoga County*, "the town lots were to be paid for in ready cash; for the larger tracts, twenty per cent was to be paid down, and the rest in three annual installments with annual interest. It will be seen that even at that time the projectors of Cleveland had a pretty good opinion of its future; valuing the almost unbroken forest which constituted the city at twenty-five dollars per acre in cash, while equally good land outside its limits was to be sold for from three dollars down to a dollar and a half per acre, with three years' credit." The 10-acre lots were now surveyed; they extended eastward to the line of East Fifty-fifth Street (formerly called Willson Avenue), and southward "to the top of the brow of the ravine formed by Kingsbury Run and extended westwardly to the river bank." By August, three streets had been laid out through the 10-acre lots, the South, Middle (or Central) and North highways.

South Street became Kinsman Street, the part of the present Woodland Avenue that lies west of East Fifty-fifth Street. Middle Street became Euclid Avenue; in 1816, it was extended from its junction with Huron at what is now East Ninth Street westward to the Public Square, as is indicated on Spafford's map. North Street was a continuation of Federal Street and is now known as St. Clair Avenue.

In the minutes of the Connecticut Land Company it is recorded that: "Whereas, The Directors have given to Tabitha Cumi Stiles, wife of Job P. Stiles, one city lot, one ten-acre lot, and one one-hundred-acre lot; to Anna Gun, wife of Elijah Gun, one one-hundred-acre lot; to James Kingsbury and wife, one one-hundred-acre lot; to Nathaniel Doan, one city lot, he being obliged to reside thereon as a blacksmith, and all in the city and town of Cleaveland. Voted, that these grants be approved." Nathaniel Doan was one of the original surveying party and one of the proprietors of Euclid township. Induced probably by this gift of a city lot, he brought his family to Cleveland in 1798, and built a cabin in the woods near the river. "The fire of his forge was soon seen arising from a little shop on Superior Street near the corner of Bank [now West Sixth Street] and the ring of his anvil was heard as he sharpened the tools and shod the horses of the little community." In January of 1799, he moved eastward to the vicinity of Euclid Avenue and East One Hundred and Seventh Street, a locality long known as Doan's Corners. Here he lived "both beloved and respected until his decease in 1815."

In 1798, the fever and ague scourge, common to new western lands, came with virulence. "At one time nearly every member of the settlement became a victim to its power and the burden of providing food and the necessities of life fell upon the few who were equal to it. A mainstay in many close places was the redoubtable Carter, whose gun and dogs enabled him to obtain wild game when nothing else was to be had." The nine members of Nathaniel Doan's family were sick at the same time, which fact had not a little to do with his removal to Doan's Corners, as already recorded. The numerous removals eastward reduced the population of Cleveland "to two families, those of Carter and Spafford. The major and the ex-surveyor kept tavern, dickered with the Indians, and cultivated the soil of their city lots." In this year, Turhand Kirtland made his first visit to the Reserve, apparently as agent of the Connecticut Land Company.

INDUSTRIAL BIRTH

In 1799, Wheeler W. Williams and Major Wyatt, two newcomers, built at the falls of Mill Creek the first grist mill in that neighbor-

hood and probably the third on the Reserve. The millstones were made by David Bryant and his son Whitman. In 1857, this Whitman Bryant wrote a letter from which I freely quote, because of its description of this mill and the light that it throws on other matters relating to the history of those days on the Reserve:

My father, David Bryant, and myself, landed at Cleveland in June, 1797. There was but one family there at that time, viz.: Lorenzo Carter, who lived in a log cabin, under the high sand bank, near the Cuyahoga river, and about thirty rods below the bend of the river, at the west end of Superior street. I went up the hill to view the town. I found one log cabin erected by the surveyors, on the south side of Superior street, near the place where the old Mansion house formerly stood. There was no cleared land, only where the logs were cut to erect the cabin, and for fire-wood. I saw the stakes at the corners of the lots, among the logs and large oak and chestnut trees. We were on our way to a grindstone quarry, near Vermillion river. We made two trips that summer, and stopped at Mr. Carter's each time. In the fall of 1797, I found Mr. Rodolphus Edwards in a cabin under the hill, at the west end of Superior street. We made two trips in the summer of 1798. I found Major Spafford in the old surveyors' cabin. The same fall Mr. David Clark erected a cabin on the other side of the street, and about five rods northwest of Spafford's. We made two trips in the summer of 1799, and in the fall, father and myself returned to Cleveland, to make a pair of millstones for Mr. Williams, about five miles east of Cleveland, near the trail to Hudson. We made the millstones on the right hand side of the stream as you go up, fifteen or twenty feet from the stream, and about half a mile from the mill, which was under a high bank, and near a fall in said stream of forty or fifty feet. . . . The water was conveyed to the mill in a dugout trough, to an under-shot wheel about twelve feet over, with one set of arms, and buckets fifteen inches long, to run inside of the trough, which went down the bank at an angle of forty-five degrees, perhaps. The dam was about four rods above the fall; the millstones were three and a half feet in diameter, of gray rock. On my way from the town to Mr. Williams' mill, I found the cabin of Mr. R. Edwards, who had left the town, about three miles out; the next cabin was Judge Kingsbury's, and the next old Mr. Gunn, thence half a mile to Mr. Williams' mill.

The completion of the mill was celebrated with joy and festivity by the ten or more families on the ridge and, "during the following winter, our citizens enjoyed the luxury of bolted flour, made in their own mills, from wheat raised by themselves." The rivalry between Newburg and Cleveland had been fairly begun. By virtue of her situation on the shore of the lake, Cleveland had an importance that could not be denied, but the town on the higher land farther east took the lead in population. It was not long before Cleveland was

described as "a small village on the shore of Lake Erie, six miles from Newburg."

In those days, it took courage of several kinds to make the westward venture. In itself, the journey was a very serious thing. The springless wagon or the sled, drawn by horses or oxen and loaded with household goods, farming implements, weapons of defense, and food, with wife and children stowed in corners, were the chief vehicles of transportation; the road was a mere path through the woods or a trail along which room for passage must be cut through the trees. Of course, there were no bridges, and streams had to be crossed by fording if the water was not too deep, or on the ice or on rafts, etc., if it was. The way to the promised land was long and tedious, and sickness and suffering were common experiences. In his *Pioneers of the Western Reserve*, Harvey Rice tells us that the only highways in this part of the country at that time were narrow paths, "which had existed from time immemorial, leading from one distant point of the country to another. One led from Buffalo along the lake shore to Detroit. Another from the Ohio River by way of the *portage*, as it was called, to the mouth of the Cuyahoga River. They concentrated at Cleveland, where the river was crossed by a ferry established by the Indians. In this way the principal trading posts erected by the French and English were made accessible, and furnished the early pioneers with the facilities of securing an important commercial intercourse with those distant points of trade." Goods and needed provisions were transported by boat or on pack horses. In February, 1797, the Connecticut Land Company appointed a committee to "enquire into the expediency of laying and cutting out roads on the Reserve." In the following January, they recommended the building of a road from Pennsylvania to the Cuyahoga. The road was cut out and the timber girdled according to the recommendation of the committee and at the expense of the company.

CLEVELAND AND OHIO IN 1800

At this time, the territory that had been marked out as the City of Cleveland had a population numbering a score or so, including, of course, the families of the persistent Carter and Spafford, "while some sixty or seventy made up the population of the immediate neighborhood. Affairs were not progressing, in a material sense, with the successful push which the managers of the Connecticut Land Company had probably looked for." Turhand Kirtland made his third annual visit to the Reserve. In a letter dated "Cleaveland, Ohio, 17th

July, 1800," and superscribed "Gen. M. Cleaveland, Canterbury Conn., to be left at Norwich, Post Office," he said:

Dear Sir:—On my arrival at this place, I found Major Spafford, Mr. Lorenzo Carter and Mr. David Clark, who are the only inhabitants residing in the city, have been anxiously waiting with expectations of purchasing a number of lots, but when I produced my instructions, they were greatly disappointed, both as to price and terms. They assured me, that they had encouragement last year, from Col. Thomas Sheldon; that they would have lands at ten dollars per acre, and from Major Austin at twelve dollars at most; which they think would be a generous price, for such a quantity as they wish to purchase. You will please excuse me, for giving my opinion, but it really seems to me good policy to sell the city lots, at a less price than twenty-five dollars, (two acres) or I shall never expect to see it settled. Mr. Carter was an early adventurer, has been of essential advantage to the inhabitants here, in helping them to provisions in times of danger and scarcity, has never experienced any gratuity from the company, but complains of being hardly dealt by, in sundry instances. He has money to pay for about thirty acres, which he expected to have taken, if the price had met his expectation; but he now declares that he will leave the purchase, and never own an acre in New Connecticut. Major Spafford has stated his wishes to the company, in his letter of January last, and I am not authorized to add any thing. He says he has no idea of giving the present price, for sixteen or eighteen lots. He contemplated building a house, and making large improvements this season, which he thinks would indemnify the company fully, in case he should fail to fulfill his contract; and he is determined to remove to some other part of the purchase immediately, unless he can obtain better terms than I am authorized to give. Mr. Clark is to be included in the same contract, with Major Spafford, but his circumstances will not admit of his making any advances. I have requested the settlers not to leave the place, until I can obtain further information from the Board, and request you to consult General Champion, to whom I have written, and favor me with despatches by first mail. . . . I have given a sketch of these circumstances, in order that you may understand my embarrassments, and expect you will give me particular directions how to proceed, and also, whether I shall make new contracts with the settlers, whose old ones are forfeited. They seem unwilling to rely on the generosity of the company, and want new writings. . . . I have the pleasure of your brother's company at this time. He held his first talk with the Smooth Nation, at Mr. Carter's this morning. Appearances are very promising. I flatter myself he will do no discredit to his elder brother, in his negotiations with the aborigines.

I am dear, sir, with much esteem, yours, &c.,

TURHAND KIRTLAND.

Before long, "city lots which had been held for fifty dollars with down payment were offered for twenty-five dollars with time given.



E C B A

CLEVELAND IN 1800

A, Surveyors' cabin, or Pease's hotel. B, Log warehouse of the surveyors. C, Lorenzo Carter's first cabin. D, Mouth of the river. E, Old river bed; a stagnant pool and mound covered with trees.

The treasury was replenished by assessments upon the stockholders instead of from proceeds of sales." In fact, the prospects of the venture were rather gloomy. Colonel Whittlesey tells us that by individual exertion, some of the "private owners under the previous drafts had disposed of limited amounts of lands, on terms which did not create very brilliant expectations of the speculation. In truth, the most fortunate of the adventurers realized a very meagre profit, and more of them were losers than gainers. Those who were able to make their payments and keep the property for their children, made a fair and safe investment. It was not until the next generation came to maturity, that lands on the Reserve began to command good prices. Taxes, trouble and interest, had been long accumulating. Such of the proprietors as became settlers secured an excellent home at a cheap rate, and left as a legacy to their heirs a cheerful future."

Early in the spring of 1800, "David Hudson passed here in company with Thaddeus Lacy and David Kellog and their families to settle in Hudson." It is pleasant to note the fact that "a school-house was built this season, near Kingsbury's, on the ridge road, and Miss Sarah Doan, daughter of Nathaniel Doan, was the teacher." In spite of their dissatisfaction with the terms offered by Turhand Kirtland, as recorded in his letter of July, Amos Spafford and David Clark seem to have brought their wives and children to Cleveland before the end of the year. In the fall, David Bryant and his son, who, in the previous year, had played an important part in building the grist-mill at Newburg, came to Cleveland with the purpose of making it their permanent home. In a letter from which I have already quoted, the son, Gilman, tells us that his father brought a still that had seen service in Virginia "and built a still-house under the sand bank, about twenty rods above L. Carter's and fifteen feet from the river. The house was made of hewed logs, twenty by twenty-six, one and a half stories high. We took the water in a trough, out of some small springs which came out of the bank, into the second story of the house, and made the whiskey out of wheat. My father purchased ten acres of land about one-fourth of a mile from the town plat, on the bank of the river, east of the town. In the winter of 1800 and spring of 1801, I helped my father to clear five acres on said lot, which was planted with corn in the spring. Said ten acres was sold by my father in the spring of 1802, at the rate of two dollars and fifty cents per acre. Mr. Samuel Huntington came to Cleveland in the spring of 1801, and built a hewed log house near the bank of the Cuyahoga river, about fifteen rods south-east of the old surveyor's cabin, occupied by Mr. Spafford." By way of illustration

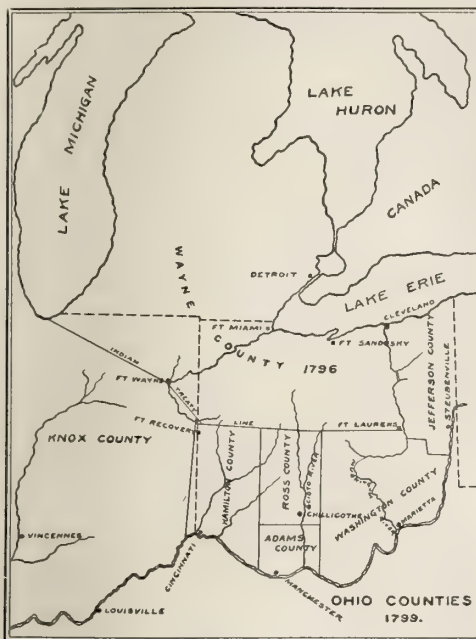
of customs and costumes of that day, and at the risk of being thought somewhat flippant, I quote, from the same letter, Gilman Bryant's account of the Fourth of July ball:

I waited on Miss Doan, who had just arrived at the Corners, four miles east of town. I was then about seventeen years of age, and Miss Doan about fourteen. I was dressed in the then style—a gingham suit—my hair *queued* with one and a half yards of black ribbon, about as long and as thick as a corncob, with a little tuft at the lower end; and for the want of pomatum, I had a piece of candle rubbed on my hair, and then as much flour sprinkled on as could stay without falling off. I had a good wool hat, and a pair of brogans that would help to play "Fisher's Hornpipe," or "High Bettie Martin," when I danced. When I went for Miss Doan I took an old horse; when she was ready I rode up to a stump near the cabin, she mounted the stump and spread her under petticoat on "Old Tib" behind me, secured her calico dress to keep it clean, and then mounted on behind me. I had a fine time!

In this same summer of 1800, Mr. Samuel Huntington, of Norwich, Connecticut, visited the Reserve. In July, he was at Youngstown (the whole of which township had previously been bought by John Young), and, in October, left David Abbott's mill at Willoughby and came to Cleveland and "stayed at Carter's at night. Day pleasant and cool." For the next few days, his diary records the following: "*Friday, 3d.*—Explored the city and town; land high and flat, covered with white oak. On the west side of the river is a long, deep stagnant pond of water, which produces fever and ague, among those who settle near the river. There are only three families near the point, and they have the fever. *Saturday, 4th.*—Sailed out of the Cuyahoga, along the coast, to explore the land west of the river. Channel at the mouth about five feet deep. On the west side is a prairie, where one hundred tons of hay might be cut each year. A little way back is a ridge, from which the land descends to the lake, affording a prospect indescribably beautiful. In the afternoon went to Williams' grist and saw mill (Newburg,) which are nearly completed. *Sunday, 5th.*—Stayed at Williams'. *Monday, 6th.*—Went through Towns 7, 6 and 5, of Range 11, to Hudson." He returned to Connecticut in the fall and, early in the summer of the following year, moved with his family to Youngstown and, soon after that, moved to Cleveland, a notable addition to the little community. We shall hear of him again.

Ohio was not yet a state. Marietta had been settled on the Ohio Company's purchase in 1787; Losantiville (later rechristened Cincinnati) and one or two other colonies had been planted in the Symmes

purchase in 1788; and in 1796, the year of General Cleaveland's expedition to the Cuyahoga, General Nathaniel Massie and Duncan McArthur founded Chillicothe on the Scioto River in the Virginia military lands; it was to become the first capital of the state that was to be. By 1800, Ohio had a population of a little more than 45,000 and there were twenty or thirty settlements on the Reserve with a total population of about 1,300. But there was no government; there were no laws or records; no magistrates or police. The people were orderly and fully competent to govern themselves and yet, in those three or



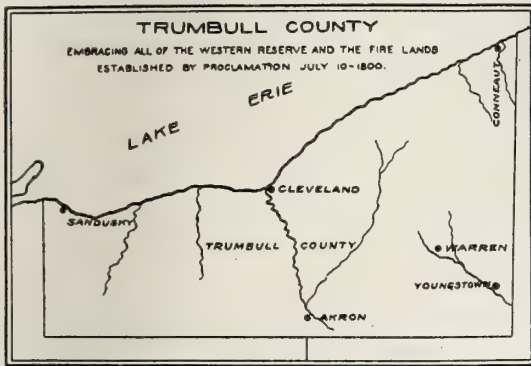
MAP OF OHIO COUNTIES IN 1800

four years, the need of civil institutions began to be severely felt. In 1788, General Arthur St. Clair, the somewhat arbitrary governor of the Northwest Territory, by proclamation, had established Washington County, including all of the present state east of a meridian line drawn from the mouth of the Cuyahoga to the Ohio River; the county seat was Marietta. In 1796, he included the part of the Reserve that lies west of the Cuyahoga in Wayne County, the seat of which was Detroit. In 1797, he included the eastern part of the Reserve in Jefferson County, with Steubenville as the county seat. It is not certain whether the relation of the Western Reserve to the Northwest Terri-

tory was considered at the time of enacting the immortal Ordinance of 1787, which made no distinction between ceded and unceded lands, but St. Clair's attempt to exercise jurisdiction emphasized the doubt as to the sufficiency of the original Connecticut claim and, consequently, to the validity of the title deeds to the soil itself. The lands ceded and the lands reserved by Connecticut had been claimed by New York and Virginia, and the clouded title was understood at the time of the purchase by the Connecticut Land Company. Connecticut had held the soil by the same title that she had held jurisdiction, and both had been quit-claimed by the state to the syndicate. If the jurisdiction was in the United States, the ownership of the soil was there too. St. Clair's claim to jurisdiction was a menace to the title by which the settlers held their lands. Therefore, they, with great unanimity, denied the territorial jurisdiction and simply laughed when the Jefferson County authorities sent an agent to inquire into the matter of taxation. The agent "returned to Steubenville, no richer and no wiser than he came."

Naturally enough, men desiring western lands hesitated about buying in a district where there was no government and where the titles to the lands were clouded, and the men who owned the lands hesitated to sell when payments could not be enforced. Connecticut was indifferent to the controversy and even refused to assert her jurisdiction when the land company importuned her to do so. The settlers and the shareholders called for help both from the state assembly and from congress. In February, 1800, the national house of representatives appointed a committee, with John Marshall as chairman, to take into consideration the acceptance of jurisdiction. The report of the committee stated the dilemma of the company in a single sentence: "As the purchasers of the land commonly called the Connecticut Reserve hold their title under the state of Connecticut, they cannot submit to the government established by the United States in the Northwest Territory without endangering their titles, and the jurisdiction of Connecticut could not be extended over them without much inconvenience." The report was accompanied by a bill for the purpose of vesting jurisdiction in the United States and establishing the validity of the Connecticut title to the soil. This bill passed both houses of congress and, on the twenty-eighth of April, 1800, President Adams gave it his approval. The Connecticut general assembly promptly complied with the provisions of the quieting act. In July of the same year, Governor St. Clair issued a proclamation constituting Trumbull County, which was to include the Western Reserve. At that time, the governor of Connecticut was Jonathan Trumbull, a

son of the original "Brother Jonathan." The first court sat at Warren, "between two corn-cribs" we are told, on the last Monday of August, 1800, at which time the county was organized. In the short *History of Cleveland* that constitutes the opening chapter of the first city directory (published in 1837), the reader is told that: "To that place [Warren] the good citizens of the then city of Cleveland (for it was even then called a city) had to repair to see that justice was administered according to *law*, previous to which time, but few of them were aware that they were subject to any other law than the law of God and a good conscience, which, if not in all cases effectual, there were a less number of complaints then, than now, of grievances unredressed."



TRUMBULL COUNTY OF 1800

From a synopsis of the record, I quote the following: "Court of General Quarter-Sessions of the Peace, begun and holden at Warren, within and for said county of Trumbull, on the fourth Monday of August, in the year of our Lord eighteen hundred, and of the independence of the United States, the twenty-fifth. Present, John Young, Turhand Kirtland, Camden Cleaveland [a brother of Moses Cleaveland], James Kingsbury, and Eliphalet Austin, Esquires, justices of the quorum, and others, their associates, justices of the peace, holding said court." Among the associate justices was Amos Spafford. In the hands of the members of this court rested the entire civil jurisdiction of the county. Among the things done at this five-days' session, the court appointed Amos Spafford, David Hudson, Simon Perkins, John Minor, Aaron Wheeler, Edward Paine, and Benjamin Davidson a committee "to divide the county of Trumbull into townships, to describe the limits and boundaries of each township, and to make

report to the court thereof." This committee divided the county into eight townships—Cleveland, Warren, Youngstown, Hudson, Vernon, Richfield, Middlefield and Painesville—and the court confirmed the action of the committee. The Cleveland township of Trumbull County thus created included all of the present county of Cuyahoga east of the Cuyahoga River, all of the Indian country from the Cuyahoga River to the west line of the Reserve, and three of the townships of what is now Geauga County. Constables for each of the eight townships were appointed, Lorenzo Carter and Stephen Gilbert being thus named for Cleveland township. In September, Governor St. Clair issued a proclamation in accordance with which David Abbott, the sheriff, caused an election to be held on the second Tuesday of October "for the purpose of electing one person to represent the county in the territorial legislature." Under the laws then existing, all elections in the territory were to be held at the county seats, and so this first election in the Reserve was held at Warren. Colonel Whittlesey gives us this description of it: "The manner of conducting the election was after the English mode. That is, the sheriff of the county assembled the electors by proclamation, he presided at the election, and received the votes of the electors orally or *viva voce*. It will readily be conceded, that in a county, embracing as Trumbull then did, a large Territory, only a portion of the electors would attend. The number convened at that election was *forty-two*. Out of this number General Edward Paine received 38 votes, and was the member elect. General Paine took his seat in the Territorial Legislature in 1801." Thus, on the threshold of a new century, the organization of Trumbull County was completed and civil government was established in the Western Reserve.

CHAPTER IV

THE PIONEERS

The difficulties of the journey from the East have been passed over very lightly in this narrative for the reason that they have been described so often that they probably are familiar to most of the readers of this volume. After the weariness of the way came the building of the inevitable log cabin with its improvised equipment, with windows of greased paper, and floor of split logs; sometimes there was a door made of split boards and with wooden hinges and sometimes the door had to wait, as in the case of him who wrote: "We hung up a quilt and that, with a big bull-dog, constituted the door." Bedsteads, seats, tables, etc., were provided as time and the skill of the pioneers made them possible. Mr. Kennedy tells us that "the first bed on which Heman Ely, the founder of Elyria, slept on his arrival in this section was made of the cloth covering of the wagon in which he came, and filled with straw brought, with the greatest difficulty, from a barn located miles away"; bedsteads made of smooth, round poles and corded with elm bark were more common. Judge Robert F. Paine says that in his boyhood in Portage County "we ate on what we called trenchers, a wooden affair in shape something like a plate. Our neighbors were in the same condition as we, using wooden plates, wooden bowls, wooden everything, and it was years before we could secure dishes harder than wood, and when we did they were made of yellow clay." But these things have been often described and need not detain us long. The omissions of the menu were numerous and many of the makeshifts were ingenious. The famous and heroic Joshua R. Giddings once said: "The first mince-pie I ever ate on the Reserve was composed of pumpkin instead of apple, vinegar in place of wine or cider, and bear's meat instead of beef. The whole was sweetened with wild honey instead of sugar, and seasoned with domestic pepper pulverized instead of cloves, cinnamon and allspice, and never did I taste pastry with a better relish." Appetite is a good sauce. Salt that came from Onondaga, via Buffalo, or from Pittsburgh, sold in Trumbull County for twenty dollars a barrel and many of the pioneers carried kettles to the "Salt Spring Tract," mentioned in

the previous chapter, and there made their own supply by boiling down the saline waters. Cane sugar was expensive, but maple sugar soon became a convenient and delicious substitute. Corn bread was a staple article of diet, the appetizing and satisfying qualities of which were rediscovered by many under the pressure of a Mr. Hoover and his potent food administration, to the end that wheat might be sent to "our boys" and our allies "over there." As Lorenzo Carter was not the only one who kept a gun and knew how to use it, an occasional wild turkey or piece of venison graced the rough table and amplified the menu. Prior to the building of a few grist-mills, grain was prepared for kitchen use by pounding—the mortar and pestle process; the mortar was made by hollowing out the top of an oak stump; the pestle was a rude stone dependent from a spring-pole. Soon came the little hand-mills. "There were two stones about two and a half feet in diameter, one above the other, the upper one being turned with a pole. The corn was poured in through a hole in the upper stone." It is a matter of veritable history that young John Doan "had two attacks of fever and ague daily. He walked to the house of a neighbor five miles distant, with a peck of corn, ground it in a hand-mill, and then carried it home. He adjusted his labors and his shakings to a system. In the morning, on the ending of his first attack, he would start on his journey, grind his grist, wait until his second spell was over, and then set out on his return."

But above the forty-first parallel clothing is necessary as well as is food. Eastern textile fabrics were beyond the reach of the pioneers of the Reserve, for they had little money and practically no market for their produce. But the hide of the occasional deer was readily available for buckskin garments and before long the cultivation of flax was introduced, looms were set up, and then the industry of wife and mother completed the solution of the problem. "Leather was expensive and difficult to obtain; therefore the men went barefoot when they could, while the women carried their shoes to church, sitting down on a log near the meeting-house to slip them on." But, notwithstanding these and countless other hardships and inconveniences, hospitality was in every home and the stranger seldom found a door with the latch-string pulled in.

HISTORIC CONSERVATISM

Much has been written and spoken to emphasize the fact that the civilized life of the Western Reserve has Puritanic blood in its veins. We often have been told that the early settlers absorbed and assim-

lated the grand elements of Puritan civilization, land, law, and liberty, characteristics well worthy of our admiration and commemoration. Thus, General James A. Garfield has told us that 'these pioneers knew well that the three great forces which constitute the strength and glory of a free government are the Family, the School and the Church. These three they planted here, and they nourished and cherished them with an energy and devotion scarcely equaled in any other quarter of the world. On this height were planted in the wilderness the symbols of this trinity of powers; and here let us hope may be maintained forever the ancient faith of our fathers in the sanctity of the Home, the intelligence of the School, and the faithfulness of the Church.' Still, it is no less true, as stated by another, that "it is not our office, in the light of historic truth, to exalt to the stature of heroes all who carried the compass or chain, or plied the settler's axe in the forests of New Connecticut. . . . They did not leave their homes because they were there the victims of intolerance, and could not there follow the dictates of a tender and enlightened conscience. They came here to improve their material condition—to better their worldly fortunes. Like the rest of us, they had an eye to the main chance in life; but they richly earned and paid a hundred-fold for all they received." Still more to the point, we have the statement of Burke A. Hinsdale, once superintendent of the public schools of Cleveland and editor of the *Works of James Abram Garfield*, to the effect that the first settlers of the Reserve were not as religious and service-loving as we have always supposed them to have been. Dr. H. C. Applegarth assures that "prior to the year 1800, the Western Reserve was a land where might gave right, and where every man was a law unto himself. The tone of public sentiment and morals was very low. Even in 1816, when the population was about one hundred and fifty, there were only two professing Christians in the place, namely, Judge Daniel Kelly and Mrs. Noble H. Merwin. Moses White, who afterward became a useful citizen, and who died in Cleveland at an advanced age, in September, 1881, long hesitated about settling here because the place was so godless. The religious destitution was so great that he called it a heathen land." The records left by some of the early missionaries agree with these statements.

PIONEER EDUCATION AND RELIGION

As already noted, a schoolhouse was built in 1800 "near Kingsbury's on the ridge road." In fact, we have been assured, almost times without number, to the effect that "it was a characteristic fea-

ture of this transplanted New England life and thought that in the pursuit of material things the church and schoolhouse were not forgotten. As a general thing, as soon as the things absolutely essential to physical life were provided, steps were taken for the support of the gospel and the instruction of the young." The superintendent of the surveying party of 1797 was a clergyman, but we have no record of any exercise of clerical offices by him except at the funeral of David Eldridge and at Cleveland's first wedding. Probably the first sermon heard on the Reserve was delivered by the Rev. William Wick at Youngstown in September, 1799, but in 1800 the Rev. Joseph Badger, a soldier of the Revolution, an orthodox Presbyterian, and the best known of the early preachers, was sent by the Connecticut Missionary Society as a missionary to the Western Reserve. On horseback he crossed the mountains of Western Pennsylvania in a snow-storm and was at Pittsburgh on the fourteenth of December. After a few days' rest, he pushed on through the woods to Youngstown, where he preached his first sermon on the Reserve. He was at Cleveland on the eighteenth of August, 1801, and lodged at Lorenzo Carter's. As recorded by him on the sixth of September: "We swam our horses across the Cuyahoga by means of a canoe and took an Indian path up the lake; came to Rocky River, the banks of which were very high, on the west side almost perpendicular. While cutting the brush to open a way for our horses, we were saluted by the song of a large yellow rattlesnake, which we removed out of our way." In this way, says Harvey Rice, he "visited, in the course of the year 1801, every settlement and nearly every family throughout the Western Reserve. In doing this, he often rode from five to twenty-five or thirty miles a day, carrying with him in saddle-bags a scanty supply of clothing and eatables, and often traversing pathless woodlands amid storms and tempests, swimming unbridged rivers, and suffering from cold and hunger, and at the same time, here and there, visiting lone families, giving them and their children religious instruction and wholesome advice, and preaching at points wherever a few could be gathered together, sometimes in a log-cabin or in a barn, and sometimes in the open field or in a woodland, beneath the shadows of the trees." In the fall, he visited Detroit and found no one that he could call a Christian "except a black man who appeared pious." A little later, he visited Hudson and there organized a church with a membership of ten men and six women—the first church organized on the Reserve. In October, he returned to New England and made arrangements to take his family to New Connecticut in the following year and there to labor at a salary of seven dollars per week.

THE COMING OF SAMUEL HUNTINGTON

As we were told in Gilman Bryant's letter, quoted in the preceding chapter, Samuel Huntington came to Cleveland in this year "and built a hewed log house near the Cuyahoga River." Colonel Whitteley tells us, more definitely, that he "contracted with Amos Spafford to superintend the erection of a well-built block house of considerable pretensions near the bluff south of Superior Street, in rear of the site of the American House. Huntington was then about thirty-five years of age." He was the adopted son of his uncle, Samuel Huntington, a signer of the Declaration of Independence and governor of Connecticut. The nephew was graduated at Yale in 1785 and admitted to the bar at Norwich in 1793. Thus Mr. Huntington and Mr. Badger became our "first bodily exponents of the law and the gospel." In illustration of the fact that life and travel in the early days were not without bodily danger, Mr. Kennedy has rehearsed a "reputed experience" of each and, with like purpose, I transcribe them here:

It is told of Mr. Huntington that, while a resident of Cleveland, he came near being devoured by wolves, as he rode in from Painesville, on the Euclid road. He was on horseback, alone, in the dark, and floundered through the swamp near the present corner of Willson [East Fifty-fifth Street] and Euclid avenues. A pack of hungry wolves fell upon his trail, and made a combined attack upon horse and man. The former, in desperate fright, made the best possible use of his heels, while the latter laid about him with the only weapon at command—an umbrella. Between speed and defense, both were saved, and brought up in safety at the log-house down near Superior Street. The experience of Mr. Badger was of a similar character. He was urging his faithful horse through the woods of the Grand River bottoms, while the rain was pouring down in torrents, and a place of shelter was one of the uncertain possibilities of the future. There came to him after a time the knowledge that some wild animal was on his trail and, raising his voice, he sent up a shout that would have frightened many of the smaller denizens of the forest. But it had no such effect on the big bear that was on his trail. On the contrary, the brute was aroused to immediate action, and made a rush for the missionary, with hair on end and eyes of fire. The only weapon Mr. Badger had about him, if such it might be called, was a large horse-shoe, which he threw at the bear's nose, and missed. Then he rode under a beech tree, tied his horse to a branch, deserted the saddle with celerity, and climbed upward. He kept on for a long distance, found a convenient seat, tied himself to the tree with a large bandanna, and awaited results. The bear was meanwhile nosing about the horse, as though preparing for an attack. The wind came up, the thunder rolled, and the rain fell in torrents. The occasional flashes of light-

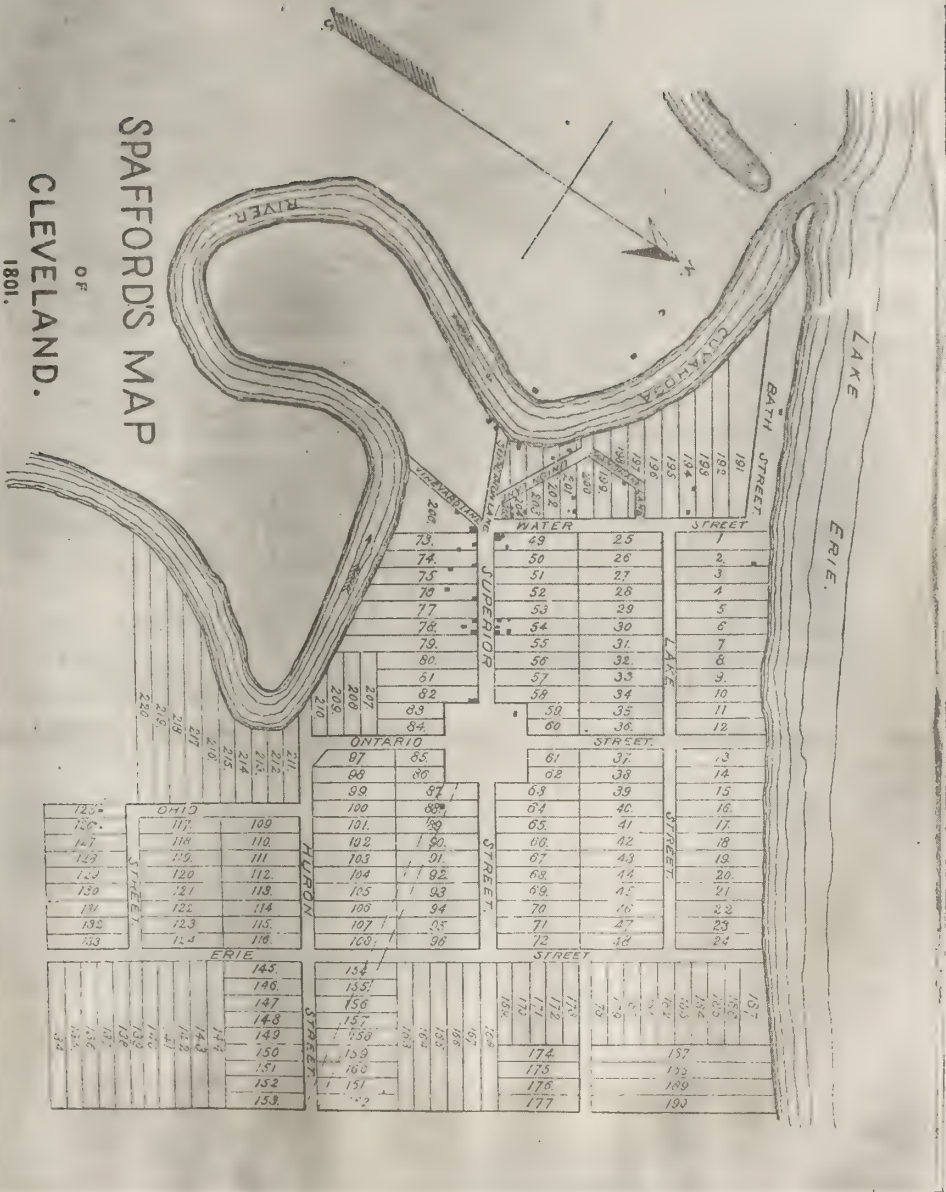
ning showed that the horse was still safe, with the bear on guard. And there the poor missionary clung all night, cold, wet through, tired and sleepy; and there the bear waited for him to come down. But at daybreak he made for his lair, while Mr. Badger worked his way down as well as he could, and rode for the nearest settlement.

The stories seem to be rather "large," but Mr. Badger's cloth raises a presumption in his favor, while Mr. Huntington, although a lawyer, probably would not take undue liberties with the truth.

In the spring of 1801, Timothy Doan, a brother of Nathaniel Doan, being "seized with the western fever," set out from Herkimer County in New York for the Reserve, accompanied by his wife and six children. The youngest of these children was John Doan, then three years old; to the sketch of *The Doan Family* written by this son, John, and preserved in the *Annals* of the Early Settlers' Association, we are indebted for much interesting and valuable information. They traveled with ox teams and two horses; besides their furniture and household goods, they brought a box of live geese, said to be "the first domesticated birds of the kind ever brought into Ohio." From Buffalo, Timothy and one of his sons pushed on ahead carrying some of their goods on the backs of the horses and oxen; the road from the Pennsylvania line to the Cuyahoga had been surveyed, "but no bridge had been built over the intervening streams. They pushed through to Uncle Nathaniel's house in East Cleveland and were soon enjoying their first attack of ague." From Buffalo, the mother and the other children made the trip to the Cuyahoga in a rowboat, assisted by an Indian and several white men engaged for that purpose. At the mouth of Grand River, the boat was capsized and the mother, children, goods, and geese were thrown into the water. But the water was shallow and there were no serious losses. Here the pilgrims were met by Nathaniel and Timothy. Thence the boat was taken on to Cleveland without further adventure, while two horses bore "Uncle Nathaniel," Mrs. Doan, and three of the children overland by way of Willoughby, where 'Squire Abbott had built a mill in 1798, perhaps the first mill in the vicinity of Cleveland. Says John Doan: "We arrived at Uncle Nathaniel Doan's log cabin in April, 1801." For a little more than a dollar an acre, Timothy Doan bought 320 acres in Euclid, and there, on the south side of Euclid Road and about six miles east of the Public Square, he built a log house into which the family moved in November. In this year also came Samuel Hamilton and family; they settled in Newburg.

Clevelanders enjoyed unusually good health that season and, Colonel Whittlesey tells us, the year "became notorious, on account of

SPAFFORDS MAP OF CLEVELAND. 1801.



a Fourth of July celebration and ball. It was held in one end of Major Carter's double log house, on the hill near the corner of Union and Superior lanes. John Wood, Ben Wood and R. H. Blinn were managers. Major Samuel Jones was chief musician and master of ceremonies. About a dozen ladies and twenty gentlemen constituted the company. Notwithstanding the floors were rough puncheons, and their best beverage was made of maple sugar, hot water and whiskey, probably no celebration of American independence in this city was ever more joyous than this."

MAJOR SPAFFORD'S RESURVEY

In November, Major Spafford made a resurvey of the streets and lanes of the city and "planted fifty-four posts of oak, about one foot square, at the principal corners, for which he charged fifty cents each, and fifty cents for grubbing out a tree at the north-east corner of the Square."

In February, 1802, the Trumbull County Court of Quarter Sessions ordered that the first town meeting for Cleveland should be held at the house of James Kingsbury. Of that meeting, we have the following official report:

Agreeably to order of the Court of General Quarter Sessions, the inhabitants of the town of Cleaveland met at the house of James Kingsbury, Esq., the 5th day of April, A. D. 1802, for town meeting, and chose

<i>Chairman,</i>		<i>Town Clerk,</i>
Rodolphus Edwards.		Nathaniel Doan.
	<i>Trustees,</i>	
Amos Spafford, Esq.,	Timothy Doan,	Wm. W. Williams.
	<i>Appraisers of Houses,</i>	
Samuel Hamilton,	Elijah Gun.	
	<i>Lister,</i>	
	Ebeuezer Ayrs.	
	<i>Supervisors of Highways,</i>	
Sam'l Huntington, Esq.,	Nat'l Doan,	Sam'l Hamilton.
	<i>Overseers of the Poor,</i>	
William W. Williams,	Samuel Huntington, Esq.	
	<i>Fence Viewers,</i>	
Lorenzo Carter,	Nathan Chapman.	
	<i>Constables,</i>	
Ezekiel Hawley,	Richard Craw.	

A true copy of the proceedings of the inhabitants of Cleaveland at their town meeting, examined per me,

NATHANIEL DOAN, *Town Clerk.*

The officers named were chosen *viva voce*; the election of justices of the peace and militia officers had not yet been authorized. In this year, the governor appointed Samuel Huntington one of the justices of the quorum; he had previously commissioned him as lieutenant-colonel of the Trumbull County militia.

At the next term of the Court of General Quarter Sessions (August, 1802), Lorenzo Carter and Amos Spafford were each licensed to keep a tavern at Cleveland, the fee for each license being fixed at four dollars. At the same session of the court, George Tod of Youngstown was appointed appraiser of taxable property. About this time, Carter and Spafford built, near the western end of Superior Street, the first frame houses in Cleveland, and Anna Spafford opened, in Major Carter's well-known "front room," a school for children—the first in "the city," but antedated by Sarah Doan's school on "the ridge" by two years. Earlier in the year, the Rev. Mr. Badger loaded his family and household goods in a wagon drawn by four horses and, in sixty days, made the journey back to the Reserve, where he bought a piece of land and put up a log cabin at Austinburg, in what now is Ash-tabula County. He soon resumed his missionary labors, and organized many churches and schools, although the missionary society reduced his pay to six dollars a week. That year, he again came to Cleveland, where, he says, he "visited the only two families there, and went on to Newburg, where I preached on the Sabbath. There were five families here, but no apparent piety. They seemed to glory in their infidelity." Mr. Badger was later in the employ of the Massachusetts Missionary Society and went to work among the Indians at Sandusky, but in 1808 he returned to Austinburg, and subsequently was pastor of churches of several towns of the Reserve. In his old age he was very poor, as appears from the following letter written to Joshua R. Giddings under date of October 4, 1844:

"I hope the Ashtabula County Historical Society will not forget the fifteen dollars remaining due to me. I am in want of it to assist in procuring means of daily support. I am an old, worn-out man, not able to do anything to help myself. I hope the society will not wrong me out of this sum. . . . I am sure if they could see my helpless condition, unable to get out of my chair without help, they would not withhold that little sum. It's honestly my due." Mr. Badger died at Perrysburg, Ohio, in 1846.

CHAPTER V

ROUNDING OUT THE FIRST DECADE

When Edward Paine took his seat in the territorial legislature in 1801, he found that body discussing the question of a state government for Ohio. The opponents of the somewhat arbitrary governor, General St. Clair, succeeded in sending Thomas Worthington to congress and, largely through his efforts, that body authorized a convention to form a state constitution if the people of Ohio so desired. This enabling act, approved on the thirtieth of April, 1802, provided "that the inhabitants of the eastern division of the territory northwest of the river Ohio be, and they are hereby, authorized to form for themselves a constitution and State government, and to assume such name as they shall deem proper, and the said State, when formed, shall be admitted into the Union upon the same footing with the original States in all respects whatever." The act fixed the number of representatives from each county, elections were to be held "on the second Tuesday of October next," and the delegates then elected were "authorized to meet at Chillicothe on the first Monday in November next." Samuel Huntington was elected as one of Trumbull County's two delegates; for nearly half the session he was the only representative that Trumbull County had in that body. The convention met as prescribed on the first day of November, chose as its president Edward Tiffin of Chillicothe, a local preacher and physician and a brother-in-law of Thomas Worthington, and completed its labors on the twenty-ninth. The constitution then and thus framed clipped the veto from the functions of the governor—a direct effect of what was felt to be an abuse of that power by the territorial governor. The famous Ordinance of 1787 for the government of the territory of the United States northwest of the Ohio River provided that "if Congress shall hereafter find it expedient, they shall have authority to form one or two States in that part of the said territory which lies north of an east and west line drawn through the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan," and the enabling act of 1802 designated such a line as the northern boundary of the proposed state. But the convention modified this boundary line by adding the following: "*Provided always, and it is*

hereby fully understood and declared by this convention, That if the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan should extend so far south that a line drawn due east from it should not intersect Lake Erie, or if it should intersect the said Lake Erie east of the mouth of the Miami River of the Lake, then, and in that case, with the assent of the Congress of the United States, the northern boundary of this State shall be established by, and extending to, a direct line running from the southern extremity of Lake Michigan to the most northerly cape of the Miami Bay, after intersecting the due-north line from the mouth of the Great Miami River as aforesaid; thence northeast to the territorial, and by the said territorial line to the Pennsylvania line." This important proviso was destined to breed trouble with Michigan and, in fact, three decades later led to an armed invasion of northwest Ohio and the serio-comic incident known in history as "The Toledo War." But, on the whole, the Ohio constitution of 1802 was a workable, sensible, and satisfactory creation and remained as the organic law of the Buckeye State until the second constitution was framed in 1851. Adopted formally by the body that built it, it was not submitted to the people for ratification. It has never been definitely determined just when Ohio was admitted to the Union, but a congressional act of February, 1803, recognized the fact of her admission in these words: "whereby the said State has become one of the United States of America."

A constitution having been adopted and Ohio having taken her place as the seventeenth state in the Union, her first legislature met at Chillicothe on the first of March, 1803. Courts were created and election laws were passed; new counties were organized and state officers were chosen. Edward Tiffin became the first governor of the new commonwealth, and Samuel Huntington took his seat as one of the first judges of the Ohio supreme court. In the same spring, "the inhabitants of the Town of Cleaveland met at the house of James Kingsbury, Esq., for a township meeting, and proceed and chose,

Amos Spafford, Esq., *Chairman*.

Nathl. Doan, *Town Clerk*.

Amos Spafford, Esq., James Kingsbury, Esq., and Timothy Doan, *Trustees*.

James Kingsbury, Esq., and James Hamilton, *Overseers of the Poor*.

Rodolphus Edwards and Ezekiel Hawley and Amos Spafford, Esq., *Fence Viewers*.

Elijah Gun and Samuel Huntington, Esq., *Appraisers of Houses*.

James Kingsbury, Esq., *Lister*.

Wm. Elivin, James Kingsbury, Esq., and Timothy Doan, *Supervisors of Highways.*

Rodolphus Edwards, *Constable.*"

FIRST JUSTICES OF THE PEACE

In June, the electors again met at the same place and chose Amos Spafford and Timothy Doan as justices of the peace. On the eleventh of October, the voters of the township of Cleveland met at the house of James Kingsbury. "When met, proceeded and appointed James Kingsbury, Esq., Timothy Doan, Esq., and Nath. Doan judges, and Rodolphus Edwards and Stephen Gilbert clerks of the election."



JUDGE JAMES KINGSBURY

They were "sworn in by Timothy Doan, Justice of the Peace." Benjamin Tappan was elected senator; David Abbott and Ephraim Quimby were elected representatives in the general assembly. This Benjamin Tappan had come to the Reserve in 1799 and settled where Ravenna now is. According to the manuscript of the Rev. Thomas Barr, as quoted by Colonel Whittlesey, this was "a healthy year, marked by increased emigration." Under date of this year, Harris' *Journal of a Tour* mentions Cleveland as "a pleasant little town, favorably situated on the borders of Lake Erie, at the mouth of Cuyahoga River."

LEADING BUSINESS MEN

At this time, the leading business men of Cleveland, other than Major Amos Spafford, who kept the tavern, were David Bryant, David Clark, Elisha Norton and Alexander Campbell. The building of Bryant's distillery has already been noted; the other three "kept store" for the settlers and traded with the Indians. Campbell, a Scotchman, "saw that here was a good place to traffic with the stoic of the woods. He built a rude store a little further up the hill, near the spring, but more towards the junction of Union and Mandrake lanes [see Spafford's map, page 59]. . . . The same spring afterwards supplied the tannery of Samuel and Matthew Williamson's establishment, on lot 202, the vats of which were directly across River Street." In this little cluster of cabins around the distillery under the hill the principal traffic of Cleveland was carried on. "Here the red man became supremely happy over a very small quantity of raw whisky, for which he paid the proceeds of many a hunt. If anything remained of his stock of skins after paying for his whisky, the beads, ribbons and trinkets of Mr. Campbell's store absorbed the entire stock. Here the squaws bartered and coquetted with the trader, who in their eyes was the most important personage in the country. Here the wild hunter, in his dirty blanket, made the woods ring with his savage howls, when exhilarated with drink." Whatever one may think of David Bryant's business and commodity, one must judge him and them by the accepted standards of his day and not by those of today. We have no reason to think that these New England pioneers were dissipated men, and even the Indians, "upon the whole, seem to have been moderately well behaved." Still it is on record that the first murder committed within the limits of this city was caused by over-indulgence in strong drink. The traditional story is to the effect that one Menompsy, a medicine-man of the Chippewa or of the Ottawa tribe, had prescribed professionally for the wife of a certain Big Son of the Seneca tribe, and that the patient had died. In the dusk of an evening in 1802 or 1803 (the exact date is uncertain), Big Son and Menompsy, "somewhat elevated by the fire-water of Bryant's still," had an altercation. Big Son claimed that his wife had been killed and threatened to kill the medicine-man, but the latter claimed that he bore a charmed life and could not be hurt. "Me no 'fraid," said Menompsy "as they walked out of the store [Campbell's] and took the trail that wound up the bluff, along Union Lane. "The Senecas were encamped on the east side of the river below Carter's and the Chippewas and Ottawas on the west side, partly up the hill.

As they went along the path, Big Son put out his hand as though he intended a friendly shake, after the manner of white men. At the same time he drew a knife and stabbed Menompsy in the side. The blood spurted from his body, which Carter tried to stop with his hand, as the Indian fell. 'Nobsy broke now, yes, Nobsy broke,' were his last words. In a few minutes he was dead. The Chippewas took up the corpse and carried it to their camp on the west side. Major Carter knew full well what would happen unless the friends of Menompsy were appeased. During the night, the valley of the Cuyahoga echoed with their savage voices, infuriated by liquor and revenge. The Chippewas and Ottawas were more numerous than the Senecas. In the morning, the warriors of the first named nation were seen with their faces painted black, a certain symbol of war . . . The murder of Menompsy was compromised for a gallon of whisky, which Bryant was to make that day, being the next after the killing. One of the stipulations was that the body should be taken to Rocky River before it was 'covered,' or mourned for, with the help of the whisky. Bryant was busy and did not make the promised gallon of spirits. The Chippewas waited all day, and went over the river decidedly out of humor. They were followed and promised two gallons on the coming day, which reduced their camp halloo to the tone of a mere sullen murmur. But Carter and his party well knew that in this suppressed anger there was as much vengeance as in the howlings of the previous night. They fulfilled their promise and, upon receiving two gallons, the Chippewas and Ottawas took up the corpse, according to agreement, went to Rocky River and held their pow wow there. Carter did not sleep for two nights, and few of the residents enjoyed their beds very much until the funeral procession was out of sight."

THE LOCAL MILITIA

Early in 1804, Captain Elijah Wadsworth of Canfield was made major-general of the fourth division of the Ohio militia, which division embraced the northeastern part of the state. In April, General Wadsworth divided his district into two brigade districts, the second of which embraced Trumbull County. This brigade district was subdivided into two regimental districts, which, in turn, were divided into company districts, the fourth of which consisted of the township of Cleveland. The several companies were ordered to choose their own officers. That the election of the fourth company was not in the nature of a love-feast appears from the report and the consequent remonstrance. The report, with its remarkable orthography, is as follows:

To Elijah Wadsworth Maj. Genl. 4th Division:

Agreeable to General orders, the Qualified Electors of the fourth Company district, in the second Brigade, of the fourth Division of the Ohio Militia; met at the house of James Kingsbery, Esq., at eleven o'clock forenoon, and made choice of three Judges and a clerk, and when duly sworn proceeded and made choice of Loranzo Carter Captain, and Nathaniel Doan Lieutenant, and Samuel Jones Ensign for sd Company given under our hands and seals at Cleveland Trumble county; this seventh day of May one thousand eight hundred and four.

James Kingsbery,
Nathaniel Doan,
Benjamin Gold,
Judges
of the
Election.

The remonstrance is as follows:

To Elijah Wadsworth, Major General of the 3d Division of Militia of the State of Ohio:

Sir:—We, the undersigned, hereby beg leave to represent that the proceedings of the company of Militia, on Monday, the 7th day of instant May, in choosing officers, in our opinion, illegal and improper. *Firstly.* By admitting persons under the age of eighteen years to vote, and *Secondly.* By admitting persons not liable to do military duty to vote. *Thirdly.* In admitting men to vote who did not belong to the town. *Fourthly.* By not comparing the votes with the poll book at the close of the election. We also consider the man who is returned as chosen Captain ineligible to the office. *Firstly.* By giving spiritous liquors to the voters previous to the election. *Secondly.* On account of having frequently threatened to set the savages against the inhabitants. All which charges we consider proveable and able to be substantiated by good and sufficient witnesses. We therefore beg leave to request that the appointment of officers in the township of Cleaveland may be set aside, and the said company led to a new choice.

Thadeus Lacey,
Rodolfus Edwards,
Joel Thorp,
James Hamilton,

William W. Williams,
Amos Spafford,
Robert Carr,
Abner Cochran."

The fact that Judge Kingsbury's name was misspelled suggests that someone else wrote the report and its signatures, while the fact that the remonstrance ascribed General Wadsworth to the third division of the state militia instead of the fourth, and the general tone of the document seem to indicate an intensity of bitterness that the successors of these early settlers of New Connecticut must regret. There is nothing to show that General Wadsworth made any inves-

tigation of the charges. Captain Carter held the office to which he had been elected until the following August when he was made a major of militia. All in all, Mr. Kennedy's comments on this unfortunate incident undoubtedly contain the essential truth. He says: "Viewing the charges against him [Carter] in the calm light of this later day, and from what is known of the man, we must set down the second charge as the hasty and ill-considered action of disappointed men. That Major Carter may have been a little free among the electors with the products of the still across the way—he was an ambitious man, and those were convivial days—we do not doubt; if the objectors had drank and voted upon the same side that day, we should have heard nothing upon that point. But that Lorenzo Carter ever, for a moment, held an idea of acting the part of Simon Girty—of inciting the red man to deeds of violence against the white, we cannot for a moment believe."

CLOUDED TITLES TO INDIAN LANDS

It will be remembered that Moses Cleaveland, while on his way to the Reserve in 1796, bought the Indian claims to the lands east of the Cuyahoga River, but the titles to lands west of the river, the holdings of the Connecticut Land Company and the Fire Lands alike were still clouded. Negotiations looking to the quieting of the Indian claims to these lands led to an agreement to hold a council at Cleveland in 1805. The council was to be held under the auspices of the United States government. The New York Indians sent an interpreter with twenty-five or thirty delegates. In June, they were here as were also representatives of the general government, the Connecticut Land Company, and the Fire Lands Company, but the western Indians, influenced it is said by certain parties in Detroit, failed to appear. After waiting a few days, the commissioners who were in attendance, "being well assured that the Indians would not meet them in treaty there," put their dignity in their pockets and journeyed westward. A formal council was finally held somewhere, perhaps at the Ogontz Place near Sandusky, perhaps at Fort Industry on the Maumee; seven or eight tribes being represented. On the Fourth of July, a treaty was signed, by the terms of which the Indians surrendered all claims to all the lands of the Reserve. On the way back from the council, William Dean wrote a letter that was addressed to "The Hon'l Sam'l Huntington, at the mills near Cleaveland." Judge Huntington had recently "abandoned his hewed log

house, the most aristocratic residence in Cleaveland city and removed to the mills he had purchased at the falls of Mill creek." As compared with Cleveland City, Newburg was then much the larger settlement. Mr. Dean's letter was dated "On board the sloop Contractor, near Black river, July 7, 1805." It announced the making of the treaty "for the unextinguished part of the Connecticut Reserve, and on account of the United States; for all the lands south of it, to the west line. Mr. Phelps and myself to pay about \$7,000 in cash, and about \$12,000 in six yearly payments of \$2,000 each. The government pays \$13,760, that is the annual interest, to the Wyandots, Delawares, Munsees, and to those Senecas on the land forever. The expense of the treaty will be about \$5,000, including rum, tobacco, bread, meat, presents, expenses of the seraglio, the commissioners, agents and contractors." Mr. Dean intimated "some intention of making a purchase of considerable tracts of land, in different parts of the Reserve, amounting to about 30,000 acres; I beg of you to inform me what I should allow per acre, payments equal to cash; and address me at Easton, Pa. From thence, if I make a contract, I expect, with all speed, to send fifteen or twenty families of prancing Dutchmen." According to a statement by Abraham Tappan, the Indians, in making sale of their lands, "did so with much reluctance and, after the treaty was signed, many of them wept. On the day that the treaty was brought to a close, the specie in payment of the purchase money arrived on the treaty ground. The specie came from Pittsburgh, and was conveyed by the way of Warren, Cleaveland, and the lake shore to the place where wanted." It was in charge of an escort of half a dozen, including Lorenzo Carter, "all resolute men and well armed. The money and other property as presents to the Indians was distributed to them the next day after the signing of the treaty. The evening of the last day of the treaty, a barrel of whiskey was dealt out to the Indians. The consequent results of such a proceeding were all experienced at that time." In the following month, Abraham Tappan and a Mr. A. Sessions (Amos, Anson or Aaron) made an offer to measure off for the Fire Lands Company the half million acres at the western end of the Reserve and to survey and lay off into townships the lands between the Fire Lands and the Cuyahoga. The offer was accepted and, at the middle of May of 1806, the work was begun; it was vigorously pushed forward to completion.

The annual military election was held in May with Lorenzo Carter, William W. Williams, and William Erwin acting as judges, and

Rodolphus Edwards as clerk. Thirty votes were cast; Nathaniel Doan was elected as captain, Samuel Jones as "lieutenant," and Sylvanus Burk as ensign. The captain and the lieutenant received twenty-nine votes each and the ensign twenty-four; we have no record of any remonstrance.

EARLY MAILS AND POSTMASTERS

For two years after 1801, a fortnightly mail came via Youngstown to Warren, the county seat and western terminus of the mail route. Subsequently the route was extended, via Ravenna and Hudson, to Cleveland and thence along the old Indian trail via Sandusky and Toledo to Detroit. From Cleveland, the route ran via Painesville and Jefferson back to Warren. But in June, 1805, Gideon Granger, the postmaster-general, who was interested in lands on the west side of the river, visited Cleveland and made his famous prophecy that "within fifty years an extensive city will occupy these grounds, and vessels will sail directly from this port into the Atlantic ocean." Soon after this, Elisha Norton became the first postmaster of the future queen city of the lower lakes and the metropolis of Ohio. In the same year, John Walworth of Painesville, a native of Groton, Connecticut, became collector of the newly established district for the south shore of the lake—the district of Erie it was called. When Postmaster Norton gave up his office and moved into another county, as he soon did, Mr. Walworth was appointed his successor (October 22, 1805), sold his farm on the Grand River, and bought 300 acres in what is now the heart of the city, the region between Huron and Erie (East Ninth) streets and the river. In April, 1806, he brought his family to Cleveland. Colonel Whittlesey tells us that Mr. Walworth "at first occupied the upper part of a frame building on the north side of Superior street near Water [West Ninth] street." In 1809, his family moved from this building to their home on the Walworth farm, Pittsburg street, and a small frame office was erected south of Superior street, where the American House now stands (Nos. 639-649 Superior Avenue, West), "and was regarded as a novelty with metropolitan suggestions." For the first quarter of 1806, the receipts of the Cleveland post-office aggregated two dollars and eighty-three cents. For the corresponding quarter of 1918, the receipts of the Cleveland postoffice amounted to \$1,314,893.48. The postmaster and collector was soon appointed by President Jefferson as inspector of revenue for the port of Cuyahoga and, in 1806, Governor Tiffin made him associate judge of the court

of common pleas for a term of seven years "if he shall so long behave well." Thus Judge Walworth's little office housed the local authority of the city, the county, and the nation; it soon accommodated also the solitary attorney and the only physician in the place.

In this last year of Cleveland's first decade, Samuel Dodge, who had married a daughter of Timothy Doan, built his log cabin on Euclid Road and was named by the township trustees as a juryman. Judge Kingsbury put up the frame of a house that was finished in the following year, the lumber being sawed in a mill newly built for him and the brick for the chimney being made on his own land; "part of the upper story was finished off in a large room in which dances were held, and also Masonic communications, the Judge being a zealous member of the mystic order." In the same year, David



JUDGE KINGSBURY'S HOUSE

Clark died, the eleven-year-old son of Major Carter was drowned at the mouth of the river, and the schooner "Washington" cleared at the port and sailed into the lake, the last that was ever heard of ship, cargo or crew. By this time, the unorganized settlement at the mouth of the Cuyahoga, although numerically smaller than Newburg, "was becoming a place large enough to be recognized by the world at large." Its further growth being assured, it will not be necessary to follow it with the minuteness of detail that has been given to the first germinations of the seed planted by General Cleveland ten years before.

BEGINNING OF CLEVELAND'S SECOND DECADE

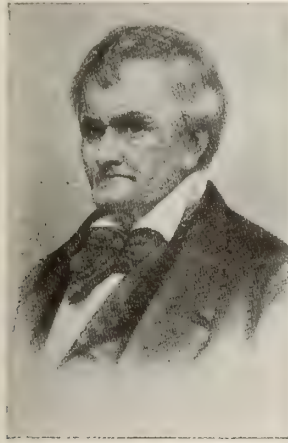
A letter written in 1860 by John Harmon of Ravenna gives some interesting glimpses of Cleveland at the beginning of its second decade. He says: "I first visited Cleaveland, that part now called

Newburg, in August, 1806, a boy sixteen and a half years, and spent some ten days, perhaps more, in the family of W. W. Williams. During my stay there, I formed some acquaintance with those of the neighborhood, especially with those young men or youths of my age, among whom were the Williams,' the Hamiltons, the Plumbs and Kingsburys, the Burks and the Guns. The Miles' had not then arrived. We attended meetings in a log barn at Doan's Corners once or twice, to hear the announcement of a new sect, by one Daniel Parker, who preached what he called Halcyonism—since, I believe, it has become extinct. We bathed together under the fall of Mill Creek, gathered cranberries in the marshes westward of the Edward's place, and danced to the music of Major Samuel Jones' violin at his house, afterwards the residence of my old friend, Captain Allen Gaylord. Judge Huntington, afterwards Governor, lived then, I believe, at the place afterwards occupied by Dexter or Erastus Miles. Newburg street was opened previously, from the mill north to Doan's Corners, and was then lined with cultivated fields on both sides, nearly the whole distance from Judge Kingsbury's to the mill. But much dead timber remained on the fields. There were some orchards of apple trees on some of the farms, and Judge Kingsbury's orchard bore a few apples that season, which was probably the first season of bearing. The Judge had a small nursery of apple trees, and there was a larger nursery of smaller trees on Mr. Williams' place." In the latter part of the same letter, Mr. Harmon reminds us that, even then, Newburg's rival was known as "Cleveland City." As indicated in this letter, Samuel Huntington was then living in Newburg. His hewn timber mansion on the rear of the lot on lower Superior Street was too near the malarial "stagnant pool" and so he bought the Williams' grist and saw mill at Newburg and moved to that vicinity. In the following year, he moved to his large estate near Painesville. In 1808, he resigned as a member of the Ohio supreme court and was elected as governor of the state.

NATHAN PERRY COMES

One of the most important arrivals of this year was that of Nathan Perry, Sr., and his family. He had come to Ohio in 1796, and had bought, at fifty cents per acre, a thousand acres of land in what is now Lake County. He also secured five acres in "down-town" Cleveland, the section bounded by the present Superior and St. Clair avenues and West Sixth (Bank) and West Ninth (Water) streets, and a larger tract, later known as the Horace Perry Farm, near

the intersection of Broadway with what was long called Perry Street, the East Twenty-second Street of today. He made a further investment at Black River, twenty-five or thirty miles west of the Cuyahoga. In this year, Geauga County was set off from Trumbull County and included the greater part of what is now Cuyahoga County. The legislative act was dated on the thirty-first of December, 1805, and was to take effect on the first day of March, 1806. The new county was organized as a civil body by establishing a court of common pleas and a board of county commissioners. The court held its first meeting on the first Tuesday of March, the judges present being



NATHAN PERRY

Aaron Wheeler, John Walworth, and Jesse Phelps. The first meeting of the board of commissioners was held on the sixth day of the following June.

Although the Ordinance of 1787 establishing the territory northwest of the Ohio River required that schools and the means of education should be encouraged, and the Ohio constitution of 1802 reiterated the requirement and further declared that "no law shall be passed to prevent the poor in the several counties and townships within this State, from an equal participation in the schools, academies, colleges, and universities within this State, which are endowed, in whole or in part, from the revenues arising from the donations made by the United States for the support of schools and colleges; and the doors of the said schools, academies, and universities shall be open for the reception of scholars, students, and teachers of every grade, without any distinction or preference whatever, contrary to

the intent for which the said donations were made," nothing had yet been done for the support of schools by local or general taxation; in other words, the Ohio common-school law had not been enacted and such schools as existed were provided by private means. The schools kept by Miss Sarah Doan and Miss Anna Spafford have been mentioned; now came a more "ambitious endeavor" to teach the young idea how to shoot. Asael Adams, aged twenty, a native of Canterbury, Connecticut, came to Cleveland and, in October, 1806, entered into contract as follows:

Articles of agreement made and entered into between Asael Adams on the one part and the undersigned on the other, witnesseth, that we, the undersigned, do agree to hire the said Adams for the sum of Ten Dollars (\$10.00) a month, to be paid in money or wheat at the market price, whenever such time may be that the school doth end, and to make said house comfortable for the school to be taught in, and to furnish benches and fire-wood sufficient. And I, the said Adams, do agree to keep six hours in each day, and to keep good order in said school.

Mr. Kennedy, from whose work I have quoted this contract, tells us that this log school house stood near the foot of Superior Street and that, among its patrons were Samuel Huntington, James Kingsbury, W. W. Williams, George Kilbourne, Susannah Hammil, Elijah Gun, and David Kellogg. One of the school houses of that period has been thus described: "A log-cabin with a rough stone chimney; a foot or two cut here and there to admit the light, with greased paper over the openings; a large fire-place; puncheon floor; a few benches made of split logs with the flat side up, and a well developed birch rod over the master's seat."

CHAPTER VI

GETTING SETTLED

The year 1807 was well marked by the last division of the Reserve lands, the drawing for which was made at Hartford, Connecticut; Samuel P. Lord and others drew the township later known as Brooklyn which then extended along the west bank of the Cuyahoga River to its mouth. The Brooklyn lots were soon surveyed and put upon the market. In the same year, a grand scheme for an improvement of the route that the Indians from time immemorial had followed from Lake Erie to the Ohio River made its appearance. The Cuyahoga and the Tuscarawas rivers were to be cleared of obstruction and deepened where needed and the intervening portage path was to be made passable for wagons. It was thought that the improvement could be made for about twelve thousand dollars and an appeal was made to the Ohio legislature which authorized "The Cuyahoga and Muskingum Navigation Lottery" for "improving the navigation between Lake Erie and the river Ohio through the Cuyahoga and Muskingum,"—an easy way, it was thought, for raising the needed funds. At that time, such lotteries were in good repute and very much in fashion. The list of commissioners who were to manage the lottery included the names of such prominent Clevelanders as Lorenzo Carter, Timothy Doan, Samuel Huntington, James Kingsbury, Turhand Kirtland, Amos Spafford, and John Walworth. The scheme formulated by the commissioners provided for the sale of 12,800 tickets at five dollars each. The resultant \$64,000 was to be distributed in 3,568 prizes varying in value from ten dollars to five thousand dollars each, all prizes subject to a deduction of one-eighth. But the public did not buy more than a quarter of the tickets offered, the money that had been paid in was returned, the drawing was declared "off," and the scheme was abandoned.

NATHAN PERRY, JR.

When Nathan Perry came to Ohio, his son, Nathan, was placed in the camp of Red Jacket, the famous and eloquent chief of the

Wolf Tribe of the Seneca Indians. Here the boy became familiar with the language and peculiarities of the red men. In 1804, Nathan Perry, Jr., opened a trading station at Black River for the purchase of furs, etc., from the Indians; in 1808, he moved to Cleveland and built a store and dwelling at what is now the northeast corner of Superior Avenue and West Ninth (Water) Street. He became one of the leading merchants of the city; his daughter married Henry B. Payne, later a member of the United States senate—whence the names of the Perry-Payne building on lower Superior Avenue, and what was, in the seventies, known as "Payne's Pastures," and through which Payne Avenue now runs. In the same year, came "Uncle" Abram Hickox as successor to Nathaniel Doan who had moved "into the country" out Euclid way. The new village blacksmith established



"UNCLE" ABRAM HICKOX

himself on the north side of Superior Avenue, where the Johnson House later stood, just west of the Rockefeller Building of today, and "soon become a local celebrity in his way." He afterwards built a small shop at the corner of Euclid Avenue and Hickox (now East Third) Street which was named for him. In 1808, Major Carter built the "Zephyr of thirty tons burthen" for the lake trade, the beginning of the ship-building industry of Cleveland. In April of the same year, a batteau that was carrying a party on a fishing trip to Black River was upset by a sudden squall half a mile off the shore near Dover Point and four persons were drowned.

CLEVELAND AND HURON HIGHWAY

In 1809, the Ohio legislature appropriated money for the building of a road from Cleveland to the mouth of the Huron River and

the work was done under the supervision of Lorenzo Carter and Nathaniel Doan of Cleveland and Ebenezer Murray of Mentor. This Cleveland and Huron highway followed the ridge near the bank of the lake, was later called the Milan State Road, and still later the Detroit Road; its initial stretch is now known as Detroit Avenue. The mail between Cleveland and Detroit weighed from five to seven pounds and was carried in a satchel by a man who went on foot and traveled about thirty miles a day. After the beginning of the War of 1812, the United States mail between Cleveland and Detroit was carried on horseback until about 1820 when the stage-coach supplanted the pony express. At this time, the eastern mail between Cleveland and Warren was carried alternately by the two sons of Joseph Burke of Euclid, "on horseback in summer when the roads permitted and on foot the rest of the time." Going, their route ran through Hudson and Ravenna; coming back, it ran via Jefferson, Austinburg and Painesville. According to the formal report of Collector Walworth, the value of the goods sent from the port of Cuyahoga to Canada from April to October, 1809, was about fifty dollars; the day of direct exportation from Cleveland to Europe had not yet arrived.

AMOS SPAFFORD AND STANLEY GRISWOLD

In this year (1809), Amos Spafford was elected as a representative from Cleveland, Geauga County, to the state legislature. He was soon appointed collector of a new port of entry in the spring of 1810, and removed to Perrysburg, a few miles up the Maumee River from Toledo. He held his office until 1818 when he died. Among the additions of the year was Stanley Griswold, a native of Connecticut, a graduate of Yale, a school teacher, and an eloquent popular preacher. He was an ardent admirer of Thomas Jefferson who was then regarded by most of the New England clergy as little less than an atheist and, in 1797, on account of alleged heterodoxy, was excluded from the association of ministers of which he was a member. He soon abandoned the pulpit and became editor of a Democratic newspaper in New Hampshire. In 1805, President Jefferson made him secretary of the territory of Michigan under Governor William Hull and collector of the port of Detroit; he had some trouble with the governor, removed to Cleveland and took up his residence at Doan's Corners. Without loss of time, his familiarity with practical politics led him into public service. We find him acting as clerk of the township of Cleveland in place of the accus-

tomed Nathaniel Doan, and when one of Ohio's senators unexpectedly resigned his seat in the national legislature, Governor Samuel Huntington appointed his friend, Stanley Griswold, to fill out the unexpired term. On the twenty-eighth of May, 1809, Mr. Griswold wrote from Somerset, Pennsylvania, to James Witherell, a letter showing that although he had lived here hardly long enough to be called an Ohio man, he had learned something of the possibilities of Cleveland and the expectations of its leading citizens—expectations that were built on the faith in the future that has made Cleveland what it is. For such reasons, I here insert the letter as printed by Colonel Whittlesey:

Dear Sir:—Passing in the stage to the Federal City, I improve a little leisure to acknowledge your letter from Jefferson, Ohio, of the 16th instant. In reference to your inquiry (for a place for Doctor Elijah Coleman,) I have consulted the principal characters, particularly Judge Walworth, who concurs with me, that Cleveland would be an excellent place for a young physician, and cannot long remain unoccupied. This is based more on what the place is expected to be, than what it is. Even now a physician of eminence would command great practice, from being called to ride over a large country, say fifty miles each way. There is now none of eminent or ordinary character in that extent. But settlements are scattered, and roads new and bad, which would make it a painful practice. Within a few weeks Cleveland has been fixed upon by a committee of the Legislature as the seat of justice for Cuyahoga county. Several respectable characters will remove to that town. The country around bids fair to increase rapidly in population. A young physician of the qualifications described by you, will be certain to succeed, but for a short time, if without means, must keep school, for which there is a good chance in winter, till a piece of ground, bring on a few goods, (for which it is a good stand,) or do something else in connection with his practice. I should be happy to see your friend. I am on my way to the Federal City, to take a seat in the Senate in place of Mr. Tiffin, who has recently resigned.

Very truly your obedient servant,

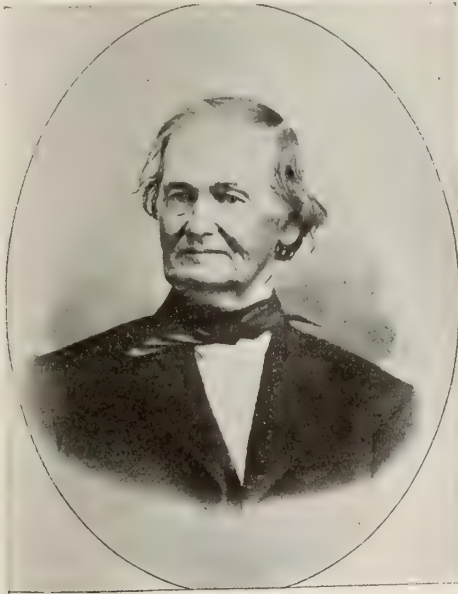
Stanley Griswold.

After the expiration of his senatorial term in 1810, Mr. Griswold became United States judge for the Northwest Territory and held that office until his death at Shawneetown, Illinois, in 1815.

LEVI JOHNSON

Another important and a more permanent addition to the population of Cleveland was Levi Johnson, who soon became the master builder of the time and place. He built for himself a log cabin

on the Euclid Road near the Public Square, and for others the old court-house and jail on the northwest section of the Square. According to an account published by the Early Settlers' Association, "he built the first frame house in Cleaveland, for Judge John Walworth, where the American House now stands." About 1811, he finished for Rodolphus Edwards, the long famous "Buckeye House" that stood at what is now the intersection of Woodhill and Buckeye roads. This old landmark had been building for several years, most



LEVI JOHNSON

of the boards being sawed by hand from logs that were supported so that one of the two men who worked the saw stood on top of the log while the other stood under it. The house was torn down in 1872. "In 1813 or 1814, he built the schooner 'Ladies' Master,' near his residence, which was hauled to the foot of Superior street by ox-teams of the country people, where she was launched. In 1817, he built the schooner 'Neptune,' on the river, near the foot of Eagle street, which was altogether in the woods. In 1824, he built the first steamboat constructed in Cleveland, the 'Enterprise,' just below the foot of St. Clair street." He died in 1871.

CREATION OF CUYAHOGA COUNTY

By a legislative act of February, 1807, the counties of Portage, Ashtabula and Cuyahoga were authorized; under this act, Cuyahoga was to "embrace so much of the county of Geauga as lay west of the ninth range of townships." The boundaries were fixed as follows: "On the east side of Cuyahoga River, all north of town five and west of range nine; on the west side of the river, all north of town four and east of range fifteen." The boundary lines of the county have been several times subsequently changed; it did not acquire its present limits until 1843. As appears from Stanley Griswold's letter, already quoted, Cleveland had been fixed upon by a committee of the legislature as the county seat. One of these commissioners sent to Abraham Tappan, a bill for his pay for services rendered in this matter. As preserved for us by Colonel Whittlesey, this communication reads as follows:

Columbiana County, Ohio,)

October, 1809. }

Deir Sir:—I have called on Mr. Peaies for my Pay for fixing the Seat of Justis in the County of Cuyahoga and he informt me that he did not Chit it. Sir, I should take it as a favour of you would send it with Mister Peaies at your Nixt Cort and In so doing will oblige Your humble Sarvent R. B**r.

Abraham Tappin Esq.

A Leven Days Two Dollars per day. Twenty two Dollars.

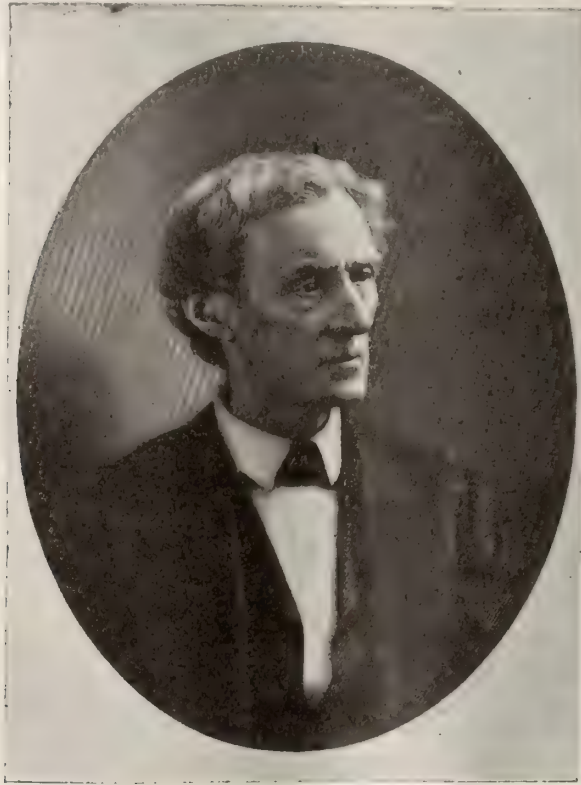
The judicial existence of Cuyahoga County dates from May, 1810, when the court of common pleas was organized with Benjamin Ruggles as presiding judge and Nathan Perry, Sr., Augustus Gilbert and Timothy Doan as associate judges. The first session of the court was held in June, in a new frame building that Elias and Harvey Murray had recently built for a store on the south side of Superior Street between the Public Square and Seneca (now West Third) Street. The store had not then been opened, but it soon "became one of the local mercantile features" of Cleveland. In *The Bench and Bar of Cleveland*, Mr. F. T. Wallace tells us (1889) that at the June session of the court "Alfred Kelley appears in the second case on the docket, on behalf of Ralph M. Pomeroy *vs.* James Leach. Suit on a note of hand dated October 27, 1808, 'at Black Rock, to-wit, at Cleveland,' for \$80, and in another sum of \$150. This case was continued one term, and then discontinued by settlement. And now, in the third case, the famous old pioneer, Rodolphus

Edwards, was chosen defendant in the suit of one John S. Reede. It was an appealed case from Justice Erastus Miles' court, by the plaintiff, the justice having decided that the plaintiff had no case against Edwards. The plaintiff failed to prosecute his appeal, and the old pioneer was decreed to 'go' with judgment for his costs, \$8.54. R. B. Parkman was defendant's attorney." The judges appointed John Walworth as county clerk and "Peter Hitchcock of Geauga" as prosecuting attorney. The prosecuting attorney received fifteen dollars for the term's work; his successor was soon appointed. A board of county commissioners, to which were transferred the fiscal and administrative duties that had previously been performed by the court of quarter sessions, a sheriff and other officers were elected for a two years' term as provided for by the constitution and the laws of the state. The county commissioners were Jabez Wright and Nathaniel Doan; the sheriff and surveyor was Samuel S. Baldwin; the treasurer was Asa Dille. Under the judicial system then in operation, the Ohio supreme court held annual sessions in the several counties; the first session for Cuyahoga County was held in August, 1810. John Walworth was given still another office, clerk of the court, and Alfred Kelley was admitted to practice in the said court. At the November term of the court of common pleas, the said Alfred Kelley was, on motion of Peter Hitchcock of Geauga, chosen as prosecuting attorney. The centennial of the organization of Cuyahoga County was the occasion of an elaborate six-days' celebration at Cleveland in October, 1910.

FIRST TANNERIES

In 1810, Cleveland had a population of only fifty-seven persons, while Cuyahoga County had about fifteen hundred. About this time, Major Carter built a warehouse on Union Lane (see Spafford map, page 59) "showing that business was growing down in that section of the village; and Elias Cozad built out at Doan's Corners the first tannery operated in Cleveland, and this was followed by a like structure erected by [the brothers] Samuel and Matthew Williamson, either toward the end of this year or the opening of 1811." This Samuel Williamson was born in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, came to Cleveland in 1810, and carried on the tanning business until his death in 1834. Having served as an associate judge of the court of common pleas, he was, in later life, called "Judge" Williamson. The oldest of his seven children also bore the name Samuel and was two years old when the family came to Cleveland.

The son was graduated from college in 1829, studied law in the office of S. J. Andrews (of whom we shall soon hear more), and was admitted to the bar in 1832. He retired from general practice in 1872 to accept the presidency of the Cleveland Society for Savings. He served as a member of the city council, the board of education,



SAMUEL WILLIAMSON

and the state senate and occupied many other positions of trust. He lived to be the oldest resident of the city and died in 1884.*

PIONEER LEGAL MATTERS

At the November term of the court, one Daniel Miner was prosecuted for "not having obtained such license or permit as the law directs to keep a tavern, or to sell, barter or deliver, for money

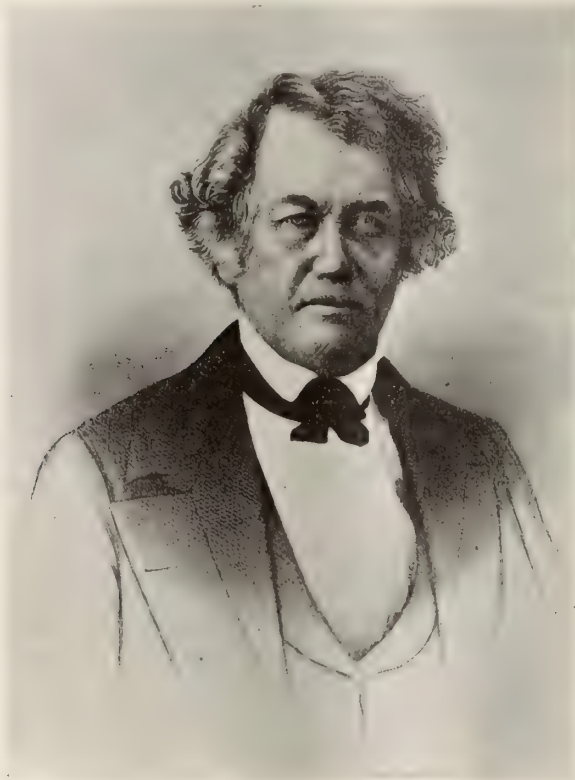
* See Biographical Sketch.

or other article of value, any wine, rum, brandy, whisky, spirits or strong drink by less quantity than one quart, did, with intent to defraud the revenue of the county, on the 25th of October last past, sell, barter and deliver at Cleveland aforesaid, wine, rum, brandy, whisky and spirits by less quantity than one quart, to-wit, one gill of whisky for the sum of six cents in money, contrary to the statute, etc.” The defendant pleaded guilty and was fined twenty-five cents. In further illumination of public sentiment on the liquor question and the irritating iterations of legal phraseology, we are told by Mr. Kennedy that, in its first few years of existence, the court “saw Ambrose Hecox charged with selling ‘one-half yard of cotton cambric, six yards of Indian cotton cloth, one-half pound Hyson skin tea, without license, contrary to the statute law regulating ferries, taverns, stores, etc;’ Erastus Miles prosecuted for selling liquor to the Indians; Thomas McIlrath for trading one quart of whisky for three raccoon skins; and John S. Reede and Banks Finch for engaging in a ‘fight and box at fisticuffs.’ The indictment declared in solemn form that ‘John S. Reede, of Black River, and Banks Finch, of Huron township, in said county, on the 1st day of February, 1812, with force and arms, in the peace of God and the State, then and there being, did, then and there with each other agree, and in and upon each other did then and there assault and with each other did then and there wilfully fight and box at fisticuffs, and each other did then and there strike, kick, cuff, bite, bruise, wound and ill-treat, against the statute and the peace and dignity of the State of Ohio.’ ”

DR. DAVID LONG

The year 1810 was further made memorable in Cleveland annals by the arrival of several persons who were destined to play important parts in the development of Cleveland and Ohio; among them were a doctor and a lawyer. As indicated in the letter written by Senator-elect Griswold, already quoted, “Cleveland would be an excellent place for a young physician and cannot long remain unoccupied.” The vacancy did not long endure for now Dr. David Long, who had been graduated in New York City, arrived in June, 1810. There was then no practicing physician nearer than Hudson or Painesville. He “hung out his shingle” on the little frame office that had been built for Mr. Walworth and soon secured an extensive practice. In an interesting magazine article on *Pioneer Medicine on the Reserve*, Dr. Dudley Allen tells us that “Dr. Long

was a public-spirited man and interested in whatever concerned the welfare of the community. He was a successful candidate for the office of county commissioner at a time [1826] when the location of the court-house greatly excited the interest of the county. One commissioner favored Newburg and another Cleveland, and the election of Dr. Long determined its location in Cleveland. He was engaged in various business enterprises, but a contract for building



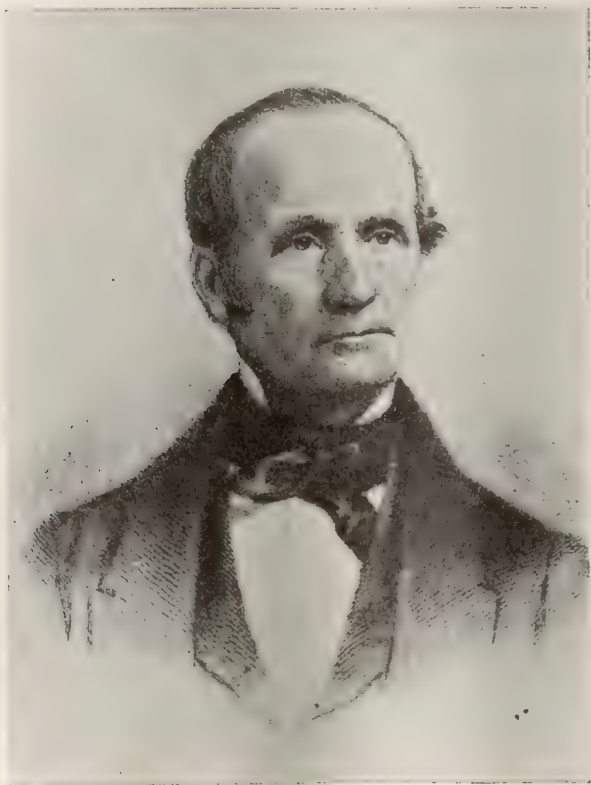
DR. DAVID LONG

a section of the canal proved to be an unfortunate business venture, though it was of great importance to the commercial interests of Cleveland. In 1836, Dr. Long removed from Superior Street to a farm on what is now Woodland Avenue, but was then called Kinsman Street. Here he built the first stone house occupied by the late Erastus Gaylord, and afterward the house still standing [1886] on the corner of Woodland and Longwood avenues, in which house he lived till the time of his death, September 1, 1851." In

1811, Doctor Long married Julianna, the daughter of John Walworth. In 1833, their only daughter, Mary Helen, married Solomon Lewis Severance. She was the mother of Solon L. and Louis H. Severance, two of the most prominent and successful men of later Cleveland. In the year of his marriage, Doctor Long became the first president of an anti-slavery society, the secretary of which was S. L. Severance. It is easy to imagine that in the long evenings of the preceding winter, Mr. Severance and Doctor Long discussed the wrongs and sorrows of the southern slaves until it was time for the doctor to go to bed and leave the young folks to talk over other matters.

Although Samuel Huntington was a lawyer, he did not practice his profession in his brief stay here; Cleveland's first active lawyer was Alfred Kelley, *magnum nomen*. Alfred, the second son of Daniel Kelley, was born at Middlefield, Connecticut, on the seventh of November, 1789; his mother was Jemima, a sister of Joshua Stow, one of the thirty-five original members of the Connecticut Land Company and commissary of the surveying party that Moses Cleveland led to the Reserve in 1796. In 1798, the family had moved from Middlefield to Lowville "in the wilds of New York" (then Oneida, now Lewis County) and there their worldly affairs had prospered; in the words of the family historian, "Judge Kelley's circumstances came to be what would in those days be called comparatively easy." He was generally called Judge Kelley. This Daniel and Jemima had six sons, the oldest of whom was Datus. "It is not a matter of surprise," says the historian just mentioned, "that the prominent connection of their uncle with the purchase of a vast territory in the far west should engage the young men's attention in the strongest manner. Datus caught the western fever first and, in 1810, made the journey on foot to Cleveland, Ohio, or New Connecticut as the Western Reserve was then popularly called. He returned to Lowville that year, however, without having decided upon a location. In 1810, Alfred removed to Cleveland. In 1811, he was followed by Datus; in 1812, by Irad, and early in 1814 by Reynolds," the younger brothers. The parents appear to have given to each of their sons a thousand dollars with which to seek their fortunes in the West and gradually to have disposed of their property in Lowville preparatory to their own removal to Ohio and the long cherished reunion of the family there. Alfred Kelley had entered the law office of one of the judges of the supreme court of New York in 1807 and there remained until the spring of 1810, when he came to Cleveland on horseback and in company with his uncle, Joshua Stow, and Dr. Jared P. Kirtland, of whom

we shall hear more. At the November term of the newly constituted court of the newly organized county of Cuyahoga, Alfred Kelley was, on the twenty-first anniversary of his birth and, on the motion of Peter Hitchcock, as already recorded, made public prosecutor, an office that he held by successive appointments until 1822, when he resigned to become canal commissioner of Ohio. As we have seen, the promising young man had appeared as counsel at



ALFRED KELLEY

the June session of the court; we shall probably hear of him again. In September, 1814, the father, Judge Daniel Kelley, and his wife, left Lowville and, by land and water, made their way to Cleveland, leaving their son, Thomas, at school in the East. In October, the judge wrote to Thomas and, referring to "our arrival at Buffalow," added: "We were obliged to stay in that uncomfortable place on account of head winds until Tuesday afternoon, the 4th inst., when we all embarked on board of a schooner and set off, with a gentle

breeze, for Cleaveland." But the gentle breeze gave way for storm and sickness so that the family landed at Erie and made the rest of the journey by land. Near the end of the year, he further reported to Thomas that "we have been keeping house by ourselves about 12 days, are pretty comfortable as to house room, etc. . . . Irad returned from Buffalow yesterday with some goods. . . . Their store and house is nearly finished. They move into it this week." Thomas was at Cleveland by June, 1815, but his mother died in the following September, four days after the death of her son, Daniel. After her death, Judge Kelley and his sons, Alfred, Irad, and Thomas made their home with one of the younger brothers, Joseph Reynolds Kelley, until 1817, when Alfred married and his father went to live with him. He died in 1831.*

CLEVELANDERS OF 1811-12

Before passing to the story of more stirring events, it seems worth while to reproduce what Mr. Kennedy calls "a combined verbal map and a census" of *Cleveland and Its Environs* at this period. In one of the *Annals* of the Early Settlers' Association, Mr. Y. L. Morgan says:

The following, to the best of my recollection, are the names of men who lived in what was then Cleveland, in the fall of 1811 and spring of 1812. Possibly a few names may be missing. I will begin north of the Kingsbury creek, on Broadway: The first was Maj. Samuel Jones, on the hill near the turn of the road; farther down came Judge John Walworth, then postmaster, and his oldest son, A. W. Walworth, and son-in-law, Dr. David Long. Then, on the corner where the Forest City House now stands, was a Mr. Morey. The next was near the now American House, where the little post-office then stood, occupied by Mr. Hanchet, who had just started a little store. Close by was a tavern, kept by Mr. George Wallace. On the top of the hill, north of Main street, Lorenzo Carter and son, Lorenzo, Jr., who kept tavern also. The only house below on Water street was owned by Judge Samuel Williamson, with his family and his brother Matthew, who had a tannery on the side hill below. On the corner of Water and Superior streets was Nathan Perry's store, and his brother, Horace Perry, lived near by. Levi Johnson began in Cleveland about that time, likewise two brothers of his, who came on soon after; Benjamin, a one-legged man; and I think the other's name was John. The first and last were lake captains for a time. Abraham Hickox, the old blacksmith; Alfred Kelley, Esq., who boarded with 'Squire Walworth at that time; then a Mr. Bailey, also Elias and Harvey Murray, and perhaps a very few

* See Biographical Sketch.

others in town not named. On what is now Euclid avenue, from Monumental Square through the woods to East Cleveland, was but one man, Nathan Chapman, who lived in a small shanty, with a small clearing around him, and near the present Euclid Station. [East Fifty-fifth Street.] He died soon after. Then at what was called Doan's Corners lived two families only, Nathaniel, the older, and Maj. Seth Doan. Then on the south, now Woodland Hills avenue, first came Richard Blin, Rodolphus Edwards, and Mr. Stephens, a school teacher; Mr. Honey, James Kingsbury, David Burras, Eben Hosmer, John Wightman, William W. Williams, and three sons, Frederick, William W., Jr., and Joseph. Next, on the Carter place, Philomen Baldwin, and four sons, Philomen, Jr., Amos, Caleb and Runa. Next, James Hamilton; then Samuel Hamilton (who was drowned in the lake), his widow, and three sons, Chester, Justice and Samuel, Jr., in what was called Newburg and now Cleveland. Six by the name of Miles—Erastus, Theodore, Charles, Samuel, Thompson, and Daniel. Widow White with five sons, John, William, Solomon, Samuel, and Lyman. A Mr. Barnes, Henry Edwards, Allen Gaylord, and father and mother. In the spring of 1812, came Noble Bates, Ephraim and Jedediah Hubbel, with their aged father and mother (the latter soon after died); in each family were several sons: Stephen Gilbert, Sylvester [Sylvanus?] Burk, with six sons, B. B. Burk, Gaius, Erectus, etc.; Abner Cochran, on what is now called Aetna street. Samuel S. Baldwin, Esq., was sheriff and county surveyor, and hung the noted Indian, John O'Mic, in 1812. Next, Y. L. Morgan, with three sons, Y. L., Jr., Caleb, and Isham A. The next, on the present Broadway, Dyer Sherman, Christopher Gunn, Elijah, Charles and Elijah Gunn, Jr.; Robert Fulton, Robert Carr, Samuel Dille, Ira Ensign, Ezekiel Holly, and two sons, Lorin and Alphonso, Widow Clark and four sons, Mason, Martin, Jarvis, and Rufus.

In another of the *annals*, Isham A. Morgan, one of the three sons above mentioned, helps to fill out the description. He says:

A few houses of the primitive order located along Superior street between the river and the Public Square, with here and there a temporary dwelling in the bushy vicinity, gave but a slight indication that it was the beginning of a future large city. I remember when there was no court house in Cleveland, nor a church building in Cuyahoga County, nor a bridge across the river from the outlet to Cuyahoga Falls. The outlet of the river, at that time, was some 120 yards west of where it is now (1881), and was sometimes completely barred across with sand by storms, so that men having on low shoes have walked across without wetting their feet. A ferry at the foot of Superior street, consisting of one flat-boat and a skiff, answered the purpose to convey over the river all who desired, for quite a number of years. . . . The first water supply for extinguishing fires in Cleveland was a public well eight feet across, with a wheel and two buckets, situated on Bank street near Superior. In those days nearly every family had a well at their back door, of good water for every purpose except wash-

ing. To supply water for washing, when rain water failed, Benhu Johnson, a soldier of the war of 1812-14 (who lost a leg in the campaign and substituted a wooden one), with his pony and wagon, supplied as many as needed, from the lake at twenty-five cents a load of two barrels; and Jabez Kelley furnished the soap at a shilling a gallon, made at his log soap and candle factory, located on Superior street, near the river. . . . Where Prospect street is now, next to Ontario, was the old cemetery, surrounded by bushes and blackberry briars. Outside of the cemetery, west, south and east, the forest stood in its native grandeur. On Ontario street, a little south of the old cemetery, was a large mound, supposed to be the work of the Mound Builders of prehistoric times. It stood several years after we came, before it was made level with the surrounding earth."

KELLEY'S ISLAND

In 1810, Datus Kelley, the elder brother of Alfred Kelley, had visited Cleveland and returned to his home at Lowville, New York; in 1811, he came out again, returned to Lowville, and, in August, married Sarah Dean. Soon after this he removed to Ohio with his wife and accompanied by one of his brothers and by a brother and a sister of his wife. "Like many modern bridal couples, they visited Niagara Falls on their wedding journey, which was made by team to Sackett's Harbor, boat to Fort Erie, team to Chippewa and 'the schooner Zephyr, 45 tons burthen' from Black Rock to Cleveland, where they arrived about the middle of October. Datus and his bride kept house in a new warehouse at the mouth of the Cuyahoga River during the first week or two after their arrival and pending the selection of their farm." The farm that he finally bought cost him \$3.18 per acre; it lay about a mile west of Rocky River and extended from the North Ridge road to the lake. Here his nine children were born. In 1833, he and his brother, Irad, bought the western half of Cunningham's (now known as Kelley's) Island in Lake Erie at a dollar and a half per acre. Other purchases followed until they owned the whole island, about three thousand acres. At that time, the island was covered with valuable forests of cedar. Hither Datus Kelley removed with his family in 1836, and spent the rest of his life in developing the material resources of the island and the social, moral, and civic activities of its inhabitants. He cleared the land of its cedar forests, introduced the cultivation of the grape and peach, opened limestone quarries, and became the patriarch of the community. He died in 1866 and was buried on the island to which he had given his name and the best part of his life work. He merited the obituary eulogy that said: "Few men have been so loved by

a whole community. A fitting monument has been erected in the hearts not only of kindred, but of many who for years have looked to him as to a father. The island today mourns the founder of its prosperity; it mourns its Patriarch who has gone to sleep by the side of his beloved wife; it mourns the benevolent patron of liberal institutions; it mourns the father and friend from whose lips have fallen so many words of wisdom and kindness." At the present time (1918), "The Patriarch" is worthily represented in Cleveland by his grandson, Hermon Alfred Kelley, one of the most prominent attorneys of the city, to whom I am much indebted for information relating to Alfred and Datus Kelley. In later years, the island was much sought by scientific visitors who were interested in the glacial striae grooved in the surface of the limestone rock—a storehouse of "specimens" that were removed by eager collectors. Today it is the chief source of supply of the Kelley Island Lime and Transport Company, and famous for its vinous product of which Mark Twain once said: "You can't fool me with Kelley Island wine; I can tell it from vinegar every time—by the label on the bottle." At one time, the vats of the Kelley Island Wine Company had a capacity of half a million gallons.

CHAPTER VII

"CLEVELAND CITY" BECOMES A VILLAGE

In 1812, came the second and last war with England. "Although actual hostilities never touched the city and no force of the enemy appeared at its gates, the center of the war upon the lakes and in the west was near enough to keep it in hourly fear, and to make the port of Cuyahoga an important base for supplies, and a point for the gathering and moving of troops." Of course, "no one could tell at what moment a British warship might anchor off the harbor and knock the little town to pieces, or a band of Indians creep in by night and give the settlement to fire and death," and so there was no lack of apprehension and turmoil. A small stockade, named Fort Huntington in honor of the recent governor of Ohio, was built on the shore of the lake near the foot of West Third Street and served nobly "as a guard-house for soldiers who were under arrest." Congress declared war in June and, in August, came news of General Hull's disgraceful surrender of Detroit (August 16, 1812). At any moment, the victorious British and their Indian allies might come sweeping along the southern shore of Lake Erie with Hun-like devastation and massacre such as soon fell to the lot of settlers at Frenchtown (now Monroe) on the River Raisin in Michigan. At Cleveland, the excitement rose to fever heat and calls for aid were sent in all directions with the warnings. Concerning the panic caused by the news of the surrender of Detroit, a letter written by Alfred Kelley says: "Information was received at Cleveland, through a scout from Huron, that a large number of British troops and Indians were seen from the shore, in boats, proceeding down the lake, and that they would probably reach Cleveland in the course of the ensuing night. This information spread rapidly through the surrounding settlements. A large proportion of the families in Cleveland, Newburg (then part of Cleveland), and Euclid, immediately on the receipt of this news, took such necessary articles of food, clothing and utensils as they could carry, and started for the more populous and less exposed parts of the interior. About thirty men only remained, determined to meet the enemy if they should

come, and, if possible, prevent their landing. They determined at least to do all in their power to allay the panic, and prevent the depopulation of the country." In an article printed in the *Annals of the Early Settlers' Association*, Isham A. Morgan says: "One day the people at the mouth of Huron River discovered parties coming in boats; they were a good deal alarmed, as they supposed them to be British and Indians to be let loose on the almost defenseless settlers. A courier was immediately sent to Cleveland to give the alarm there. Major Samuel Jones, of Cleveland, got on his horse and scoured the country round, telling the people to go to Doan's Corners, and there would be a guard to protect them as best they could. My brother yoked and hitched the oxen to the wagon, as we then had but one horse. After putting a few necessary articles into the wagon and burying a few others, all went to Doan's Corners—East Cleveland, where most of the people in Cleveland and vicinity assembled. My father had been ill with a fever, and was scarcely able to be about; he took the gun which had been brought along, and handed it to my brother, Y. L. Morgan, who was a good shot, and said to him, 'If the Indians come, you see that there is one less to go away!' That night was spent in expectation not the pleasantest. A few men had stayed in Cleveland, to watch developments there. In the morning, Captain Allen Gaylord was seen approaching the encampment, waving his sword, and saying, 'To your tents, oh Israel! General Hull has surrendered to the British general, and our men, instead of Indians, were seen off Huron. They are returning to their homes.' Thankful were all that it turned out with them to be nothing worse than the inconvenience of fleeing from their homes on short notice under unpleasant circumstances." By reason of their dread of the British and their red allies, many families abandoned their homes and returned to the older states more remote from the international line. They who remained became accustomed to the din of war-like preparation.

THE WAR OF 1812 AT CLEVELAND

At this time, there were two companies of militia near at hand, one in Cleveland and one in Newburg. The Cleveland company had about fifty men; Harvey Murray was captain, Lewis Dille was lieutenant, and Alfred Kelley was ensign. The full company roster is printed in Kennedy's *History of Cleveland*. While the refugees were gathering at Doan's Corners as above described, preparations were being made for defense if the enemy made an attack. General Wads-

worth called all of the militia of his division into the field and arrived at Cleveland on the twenty-fourth of August, accompanied by a mounted escort. Colonel Lewis Cass, then on parole, arrived at Cleveland that day on his way to Washington to make his indignant report of the surrender of Detroit. On his way to the national capital, Colonel Cass was accompanied by Samuel Huntington, once a resident of Cleveland but now of Painesville. Mr. Huntington bore a letter from General Wadsworth to the war department, stating that he had called out three thousand men and was in need of arms, ammunition, equipment and rations. Later in the month, General Simon Perkins of Warren arrived with additional troops. Most of the



FIRST COURTHOUSE

troops were soon sent further west to build block-houses and to protect the people leaving only a small guard on duty at Cleveland during the somewhat quiet winter that followed. The first city directory of Cleveland (published in 1837) says that "During the years of the war there was much bluster, coming, going and parading, ups and downs, anxiety and carelessness in Cleveland. But when the war was over, the city was found not much the better or worse. Many, however, became acquainted with its pleasant location and its advantageous situation, which otherwise probably would have remained ignorant of them."

Cuyahoga was now a county and Cleveland won in its struggle with Newburg for the prestige that generally goes with the seat of justice. Therefore, in this year of alarms, the county commis-

sioners made a contract with Levi Johnson, the master builder of that day, for the building of a combined court-house and jail on the northwest corner of the Public Square. The building was two stories high, with a jail and a living-room for the sheriff on the ground floor and a court-room above. According to another account, "at the west end, lower story, was the jail, with debtors' and criminals' grated windows in front; east end, upper story, the court-room. At the landing of the inside staircase a fireplace, sizzling green oak wood, feebly struggled to warm the institution." The building was not completed until 1813; in it, after that date, "justice, according to the high Cuyahoga standard, was administered for some fifteen years." The court-room also became the scene of many social gatherings, and to it the annual town meetings for election and other purposes were transferred from the residences of citizens in which they had been held—generally "the house of James Kingsbury, Esq."

THE FIRST MURDER AND EXECUTION

In this year also came Cuyahoga's first trial, conviction, and execution for murder, an incident on which much good ink has been spilled. In brief, there was an Indian whose name is variously given as O'Mic, O'Mick, Omic, and Poccon the son of old O'Mic. Whatever his name, he was implicated with two other Indians in the murder of two trappers near Sandusky, Huron County being then attached to Cuyahoga for judicial purposes. One of the three Indians committed suicide "and another was let go because of his youth." The murder was committed in April and, with charming disregard of the law's vexatious delays, the trial was held before the end of the month. The court sat in the open air under the protecting shade of a tree at the corner of Superior and West Ninth streets, with Alfred Kelley as prosecuting attorney and Peter Hitchcock as counsel for the defendant. The trial was short, the verdict was "guilty," and the sentence was death by hanging on the twenty-sixth of the following June. The gallows was built by Levi Johnson on the northwest section of the Public Square; the grave and coffin were beneath it. Mrs. Dr. Long says that "all the people from the Western Reserve seemed to be there, particularly the doctors,"—and the doctors got the body. "After the religious services were over," wrote Elisha Whittlesey who was there, "Maj. Samuel Jones endeavored to form a hollow square so the prisoner could be guarded on all sides. He rode backwards and forwards with drawn sword, and epaulets flying, but he did not know what order to give." He

finally acted upon the suggestion of someone who told him to ride to the head of the line and double it around until the front and rear met. Perhaps the major had lingered too long at Lorenzo Carter's tavern. The details of the execution were dramatic, O'Mic made vigorous resistance, "seized the cap with his left hand which he could reach by bending his head in that direction, stepped to one of the posts and put his arm around it. The sheriff approached him to loosen his hold and for a moment it was doubtful whether O'Mic would not throw him to the ground;" Major Carter had to ascend the platform to give his diplomatic aid to Sheriff Baldwin. We have the assurance of Mr. Whittlesey that "finally O'Mic made a proposition that if Mr. Carter would give him half a pint of whiskey he would consent to die. . . . Mr. Carter, representing the people of Ohio and the dignity of the laws, thought that the terms were reasonable and the whiskey was forthcoming in short order,"—real old Monongahela, we are told. When O'Mic had finished the beverage, the order was given to go ahead. But the Indian again grabbed the post and demanded more whiskey. This was brought and, as he drank it, the trap was sprung. After the platform had been dropped, it was "doubtful whether the neck had been broken, and to accomplish so necessary a part of a hanging, the rope was drawn down with the design of raising the body, so that, by a sudden relaxing of the ropes, the body would fall several feet and thereby dislocate the neck beyond any doubt; but when the body fell, the rope broke. . . . The body was picked up, put into the coffin, and the coffin immediately put into the grave." A terrific storm then came up with great rapidity "and all scampered but O'Mic." The sequel of the story was recorded by the wife of Doctor Long as follows: "The Public Square was only partly cleared then, and had many stumps and bushes on it. At night the doctors went for the body, with the tacit consent of the Sheriff. O'Mic was about twenty-one years of age, and was very fat and heavy. Dr. Long did not think one man could carry him, but Dr. Allen, who was very stout, thought he could. He was put upon Dr. Allen's back, who soon fell over a stump and O'Mic on the top of him. The doctors dare not laugh aloud, for fear they might be discovered, but some of them were obliged to lie down on the ground and roll around there, before they came to the relief of Dr. Allen."

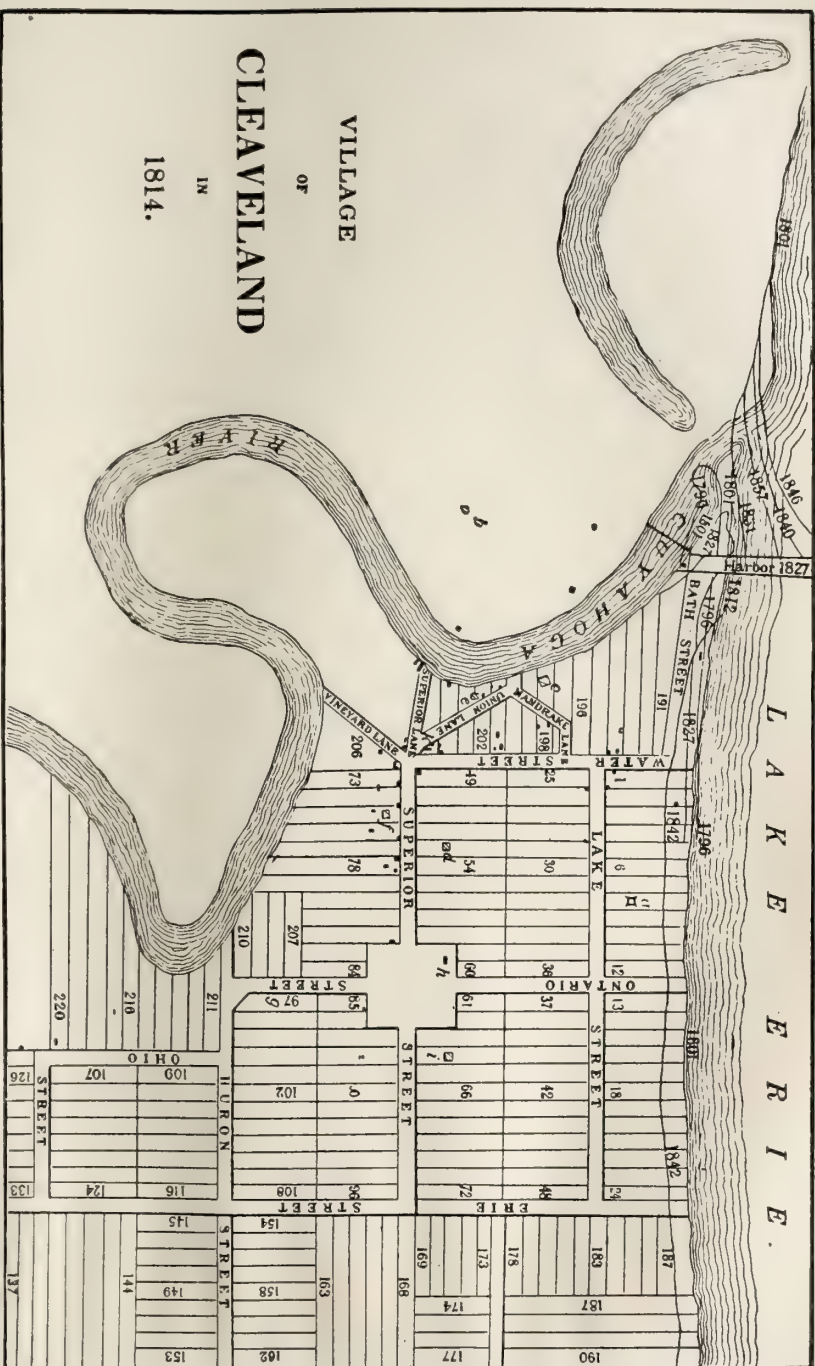
CAPTAIN STANTON SHOLES AT CLEVELAND

Major Jessup, U. S. A., arrived in the spring of 1813 and took command of military affairs at Cleveland; in May, came Captain Stan-

ton Sholes and his company of regular troops. .Probably I cannot do better than to let Captain Sholes tell his story in his own way. In 1858, he wrote to the secretary of the Cuyahoga County Historical Society, saying:

Sir:—With a trembling hand I will state to the Society, that about the 3d of May, 1813, I received orders from the War Department, to march my company (then at Beavertown, Pennsylvania) to Cleveland, Ohio, to aid in the defence of this frontier and to establish a military post. On the 10th, I, with my company, arrived at Cleveland, and found Major Jessup and two or three companies of militia, called out some months before. I halted my company between Major Carter's and Wallace's. I was here met by Governor Meigs, who gave me a most cordial welcome, as did all the citizens. The Governor took me to a place, where my company could pitch their tents. I found no place of defense, no hospital, and a forest of large timber, (mostly chestnut) between the lake, and the lake road. There was a road that turned off between Mr. Perry's and Major Carter's that went to the point, which was the only place that the lake could be seen from the buildings. This little cluster of buildings was all of wood, I think none painted. There were a few houses further back from the lake road. The widow Walworth kept the post office, or Ashbel, her son. Mr. L. Johnson, Judge Kingsbury, Major Carter, N. Perry, Geo. Wallace, and a few others were there. At my arrival I found a number of sick and wounded who were of Hull's surrender, sent here from Detroit, and more coming. These were crowded into a log cabin, and no one to care for them. I sent one or two of my soldiers to take care of them, as they had no friends. I had two or three good carpenters in my company, and set them to work to build a hospital. I very soon got up a good one, thirty by twenty feet, smoothly and tightly covered, and floored with chestnut bark, with two tier of bunks around the walls, with doors and windows, and not a nail, a screw, or iron latch or hinge about the building. Its cost to the Government was a few extra rations. In a short time I had all the bunks well strawed, and the sick and wounded good and clean, to their great joy and comfort, but some had fallen asleep. I next went to work and built a small fort, about fifty yards from the bank of the lake, in the forest. This fort finished, I set the men to felling the timber along and near the bank of the lake, rolling the logs and brush near the brink of the bank, to serve as a breastwork. On the 19th of June, a part of the British fleet appeared off our harbor, with the apparent design to land. When they got within one and a half miles of our harbor it became a perfect calm, and they lay there till after noon, when a most terrible thunder storm came up, and drove them from our coast. We saw them no more as enemies.

Captain Sholes further tells us that, in July, General Harrison visited the station accompanied by "Col. Samuel Huntington, Paymaster of the army and ex-Governor of this state," and other mem-



Buildings in 1814. □ Buildings of an earlier date. a. Fort Huntington, 1813. b. Trading house of 1786. c. Carter's first cabin, 1796. d. Job P. Sittler's first cabin, 1796. e. Surveyor's first cabin, 1796. f. Surveyor's cabin on the hill, 1797. g. Cemetery lot, 1797. h. Jail and Court-house, 1801. i. 1812, 1827, 1831, 1840, 1842, 1846, 1857. The different positions of the shore-lines are shown by the dates of the surveys—1706, 1801, 1812, 1827, 1831, 1840, 1842, 1846, 1857. Amos Spafford's map of 1801, as copied by Alfred Kelley into Cuyahoga County Records in 1814. Kelley indicated the buildings. The positions of the shore lines were added by Col. Chas. Whittlesey, who reproduced the map in his *Early History of Cleveland*.

bers of his staff; that after a three days' inspection, "the General and suite left Cleveland as he found it, to return to the army, then lying at the mouth of the Maumee River. After General Harrison left there was nothing worthy of note." When, in September, Oliver Hazard Perry was winning his famous battle of Lake Erie, the sound of the guns was heard in Cleveland and soon came the cheerful tidings that "We have met the enemy and they are ours." But the battle was fought outside the limits of *Cleveland and Its Environs* and its story is familiar to all Americans. But if the reader of this volume desires full and accurate information as to the details and results of Perry's victory, he can find what he wants in the ninth chapter of the eighth volume of Avery's *History of the United States and Its People*.

CLEVELAND VILLAGE INCORPORATED

In 1814, Levi Johnson built the schooner "Pilot," in the woods near the site of the opera house (Euclid Avenue and East Fourth Street). With rollers under the boat and twenty-eight yoke of oxen on the tow line, the "Pilot" was pulled to the foot of Superior Street and was successfully launched in the not yet oil-smeared water of the Cuyahoga River. In October, Newburg was made into a separate township and thus James Kingsbury, Rodolphus Edwards and other important persons were taken out of Cleveland. On the twenty-third of December, the Ohio general assembly passed "An Act to Incorporate the Village of Cleveland in the County of Cuyahoga." The new village thus created included "so much of the city plat of Cleveland, in the township of Cleveland and County of Cuyahoga as lies northwardly of Huron street, so called, and westwardly of Erie street, so called in said city plat as originally laid out by the Connecticut Land Company, according to the minutes and survey and map thereof in the office of the recorder of said County of Cuyahoga." At this time, it is said that "the town had thirty-four buildings, one being constructed of brick, and thirty families, including one hundred and fifty persons," and that Brooklyn has six families and a total population of forty. In February of this year, Major Lorenzo Carter died and was buried in the Erie (East Ninth) Street Cemetery.

On the first Monday of June, 1815, twelve of the male inhabitants of the village met and, by unanimous votes, chose officers as follows:

President, Alfred Kelley.
Recorder, Horace Perry.
Treasurer, Alonzo Carter.
Marshal, John A. Ackley.

Assessors, George Wallace and John Riddle.

Trustees, Samuel Williamson, David Long and Nathan Perry, Jr.

The village trustees met in October and, on petition of a baker's dozen, laid out a number of streets, "to be distinguished, known and called" St. Clair Street, Bank Street, Seneca Street, Wood Street, Bond Street, Euclid Street and Diamond Street. The last named street ran around the four sides of the Public Square; the others on the list retained for many years the names thus assigned. St. Clair and Euclid are now called avenues, Bank is West Sixth, Seneca is West Third, Wood is East Third, and Bond is East Sixth. Huron Street is now Huron Road, and Erie Street is now East Ninth Street.

CHAPTER VIII

FIVE YEARS OF VILLAGE LIFE

Having secured an official organization for the little village that was to become a metropolis, we may with propriety quicken our pace as we move on from the then to the now. As stated in the preceding chapter, the first president of the village was Alfred Kelley; in less than a year he resigned and was succeeded by his father, Daniel Kelley, who held the office, by unanimous elections, until 1819. In 1820, Horace Perry was elected and, in 1821, Reuben Wood; then came Leonard Case who served until 1825, when he failed to qualify on his election and Eleazur Waterman, the recorder, became president *ex officio*. Here the record becomes defective; it is probable that Mr. Waterman continued to serve as president and recorder until 1828, when he resigned on account of poor health. In May of that year, Oirson Cathan (a son-in-law of Lorenzo Carter) was elected. Dr. David Long was elected in 1829; Richard Hilliard in 1830 and 1831; John W. Allen served from 1832 to 1835. In 1836, came a city charter with a mayor as its chief administrative officer. In 1815, Alfred Kelley received twelve votes; in 1835, Mr. Allen received 106—a fair index of the growth of the village.

FIRST VILLAGE LEGISLATION

The following resume of village legislation, chiefly a condensation of the record written by Mr. Kennedy, will probably be sufficient for the purpose of this volume: In January, 1816, Ashbel W. Walworth, a son of John and the corporation clerk, was officially ordered not to "issue any amount of bills greater than double the amount of the funds in his hands." In 1817, it was ordered that "the several sums of money which were by individuals subscribed for the building of a school-house, in said village, to be refunded to the subscribers." In 1818, the first recorded ordinance provided that "if any person shall shoot or discharge any gun or pistol within said village, such person so offending shall, upon conviction, be fined in any sum not exceeding five dollars, nor under fifty cents, for the use of the said village." In

1820, ordinances were passed forbidding the running of swine at large, or butchering within the limits of the village except under certain regulation; prescribing permits for the giving of shows and penalties for allowing geese to run at large; forbidding horse racing and fast driving, etc. In 1823, the planting of shade trees in the streets was regulated by ordinance. In 1825, a tax of one-fourth of one per cent was laid on all the property in the village, and Canal Street, Michigan Street, Champlain Street, and a part of Seneca (now West Third) Street were laid out. In 1828, a tax of two mills per dollar was ordered and, when the village trustees appropriated \$200 to put the village in proper order, it was earnestly asked "what on earth the



A. W. WALWORTH

trustees could find in the village to spend two hundred dollars on?" In 1829, the first fire engine was bought for \$285, a market was established and regulated by ordinance, and the delinquent tax list was rather robust. In 1830, a village seal and a tax of half a mill on the dollar were ordered. In 1831, Prospect Street from Ontario to Erie (East Ninth) Street was laid out. In 1832, a tax of two mills on the dollar was ordered; Dr. David Long and Orville B. Skinner were made a committee to buy a village hearse, harness and bier; and, in fear of the coming of the cholera, the first board of health was appointed as is set forth in the following record: "At a meeting of the board of trustees of the village of Cleaveland, on the 24th of June, 1832, present J. W. Allen, D. Long, P. May, and S. Pease, convened for the appointment of a board of health, in pursuance of a resolution of a meeting of the citizens of the village on the 23rd in-

stant, the following gentlemen were appointed: Dr. [E. W.] Cowles, Dr. [Joshua] Mills, Dr. [Oran] St. John, S. Belden, Charles Denison." Subsequently, Dr. J. S. Weldon and Daniel Worley were added to the board. The preparations made in fear of the approaching plague were quickly justified by events, as will appear in the account of the "cholera scares" described in Chapter IX. In 1833, River Street, Meadow Street (West Eleventh Place), and Spring Street were laid out in the section between Water (West Ninth) Street and the river. Many new streets were laid out in 1834. While these things were being done, the township of Cleveland, of which the village was a part, was doing well. As was common then, even in the older parts of the country, many persons were notified to leave lest they become a charge upon the public. The trouble of an inadequate revenue seems to have been chronic, and relief was sought in 1817 by taxing every horse half a dollar and every head of horned cattle twenty-five cents per year, with the result that by 1821 the township tax had been increased to \$86.02. The desire for holding office was not universal; about 1821, Peter M. Weddell refused to serve as an overseer of the poor and was fined two dollars for his unwillingness; several years later we find this entry in the records: "Be it remembered that Leonard Case and Samuel Cowles, declining to serve as overseers of the poor, after being duly elected for the township of Cleaveland for 1827, paid their fines according to the requisition of the statutes." John S. Clark, John Blair, and Reuben Champion in turn declined the proffered honor and paid their fines. The records also show that the indenturing of apprentices was not infrequent and throw light upon the details of transactions now little understood. Thus, in one case it was provided that "he will cause the said minor to be taught to read and write, and so much of arithmetic as to include the single rule of three, and at the expiration of said time of service, to furnish the said minor with a new Bible, and at least two suits of common wearing apparel."

NOTABLE ARRIVALS OF 1816

Having thus briefly disposed of the chief legislative events of the village era, we turn to a short account of other matters not less important. In 1816, the assessed valuation of the real estate of "The City of Cleveland" as surveyed in 1796 (see Seth Pease map, page 24), was \$21,065. A visitor to the village that year declared that "Cleaveland never would amount to anything because the soil was too poor," and spent the night at the Newburg tavern "because

it was the most desirable place for man and beast." Among the arrivals of that year were Leonard Case, Philo Scovill, and Noble H. Merwin, "notable additions to the population." Mr. Case had come to Ohio with his father, who settled on a farm near Warren in 1800. In the following year, when the son was about fifteen years of age, a severe illness left him a cripple. Seeing that he could not be a farmer, the lad determined to be a surveyor; in 1806, he became connected with the office of the land commissioner at Warren and thus gained much knowledge concerning the Western Reserve and the Connecticut Land Company. During the war with England, he was engaged in the collection of taxes from non-residents of the Reserve and thus added to his knowledge of land values, etc. In addition to his regu-



FRANKLIN HOUSE, 1825

lar work, he studied law and was admitted to the bar. Why he came to Cleveland in 1816 will soon appear. Philo Scovill was the son of Timothy Scoville and came to Cleveland from Buffalo, then the family residence. The father was a millwright and his son was familiar with the use of tools, in fact, a carpenter and joiner. But in Cleveland he soon established himself in the drug and grocery business, which proved to be distasteful and unprofitable. Then, in company with Thomas O. Young, he built a sawmill on Big Creek, a little stream that empties into the Cuyahoga River near the southern limits of the city. After the mill was in successful operation, he branched out as a building contractor, the first competitor of Levi Johnson. Cleveland was growing in population, and Mr. Scovill was busy building stores and dwellings—and prosperous. In 1820, Nathan

Perry sold to Timothy Scoville fifty feet front of lot No. 50 (see the Spafford map, page 97) on the north side of Superior Street for \$300. Here Philo Scovill, in 1825, built the Franklin House, the largest tavern that Cleveland had yet seen, a three-story, frame building, "very spacious and furnished in a style not surpassed in this part of the state." In addition to managing his hotel, Mr. Scovill continued his business as builder and invested his savings in land. One of these purchases consisted of one hundred and ten acres extending along the north side of what is now Woodland Avenue from East Ninth Street to East Twenty-eighth Street. In this year (1816), Noble H. Merwin brought his family from Connecticut. It is said that he had visited Cleveland and built a log warehouse at the corner of Superior and Merwin streets in 1815. For years, Amos Spafford, the surveyor, had kept a small inn on lot 73 (see Spafford map, page 97) at the southeast corner of Superior Street and Vineyard Lane (later called South Water Street and now Columbus Road). In 1815, the lot was sold to George Wallace, and "Spafford's Tavern" became the "Wallace House." Since 1812, Wallace had kept a tavern on the south side of Superior Street west of Seneca (West Third) Street. When he bought Spafford's tavern, his former place passed to Michael Spangler who there kept Spangler's Inn until 1824 or later. In 1817, Wallace sold the "Wallace House" to David Merwin of Palmyra, Portage County; in 1822, the buyer sold it to Noble H. Merwin. The Merwins built a new, two-story tavern, the "Mansion House." For more than twenty years "it was Cleveland's favorite hotel and its owner, a popular and progressive man, was a leader in business and civic affairs." In 1822, Mr. Merwin launched, at the foot of Superior Street, the "Minerva," a schooner of forty-four tons, built by him at the corner of Superior and Merwin streets. In this year (1816), the "Cleaveland Pier Company" was incorporated "for the purpose of erecting a pier at or near the village of Cleaveland for the accommodation of vessels navigating Lake Erie." The incorporators were Alonzo Carter, A. W. Walworth, David Long, Alfred Kelley, Datus Kelley, Eben Hosmer, Daniel Kelley, George Wallace, Darius E. Henderson, Samuel Williamson, Sr., Irad Kelley, James Kingsbury, Horace Perry and Levi Johnson. But storms and quicksand quickly wrecked what they built and the project was a failure. No other pier was built into the lake for dockage until the famous Stockly's pier was built at the foot of Bank (West Sixth) Street, a third of a century later.

FIRST CHURCH ORGANIZED

The lament of the Rev. Mr. Badger over the apparent lack of piety in Cleveland in 1802 has been already noted in these pages. Whatever the cause, the Cleveland villagers refrained from doing much in the way of organized religious effort for more than a dozen years longer, but, on the ninth of November, 1816, there was a meeting at the house of Phineas Shepherd "for the purpose of nominating officers for a Protestant Episcopal Church." Timothy Doan was chosen moderator; Charles Gear, clerk; Phineas Shepherd and Abraham Scott, wardens; Timothy Doan, Abraham Hickox, and Jonathan Pelton, vestrymen; Dennis Cooper, reading clerk. The little company then adjourned "till Easter Monday next." This Phineas Shepherd (or Shephard) had come from Connecticut in 1815, and soon took up his residence on the west side of the river. His log house, in which this first church organization in Cuyahoga County was thus inaugurated was located on Pearl Street, Brooklyn, now called West Twenty-fifth Street, within a few hundred feet of the present St. John's Church, which stands at the corner of Church Avenue and West Twenty-sixth Street. On the second of the following March (1817), at a vestry meeting held at the court-house, attended by the church officers chosen at the meeting held at Phineas Shepherd's house in November, and by John Wilcox, Alfred Kelley, Irad Kelley, Thomas M. Kelley, Noble H. Merwin, David Long, D. C. Henderson, Philo Scovill, the Rev. Roger Searl of Plymouth, Connecticut, and others, it was resolved that the persons present were attached to the Protestant Episcopal Church of the United States and that they did unite themselves into a congregation by the name of "Trinity Parish of Cleaveland, Ohio, for the worship and services of Almighty God according to the forms and regulations of said church." A second election was held a few days later at which officers were chosen for "Trinity Parish of Cleaveland," but the village was small and the church had no house in which to hold its meetings. There was no settled minister, but the services of lay readers were secured, and Mr. Searl, who for nine years looked after the struggling parishes in northern Ohio, made occasional visits. In 1818, says Dr. John Wesley Brown, a former rector of Trinity Parish, Cleveland, Mr. Searl "organized the Episcopal Church called Trinity, Brooklyn," and on that day, Philander Chase, the first Episcopal bishop of Ohio, "confirmed a class of ten candidates in Trinity, Brooklyn, among whom was the Hon. George L. Chapman." Then, for a time, there was a Trinity Parish, Cleveland, and a Trinity Parish, Brook-

lyn, but, in May, 1820, a meeting of the Cleveland vestry declared "that it is expedient in future to have the clerical and other public services of the Episcopal Church in Trinity Parish, heretofore located in Cleveland, held in Brooklyn ordinarily, and occasionally in Cleveland and Euclid, as circumstances may seem to require." At the next annual convention of the diocese, Mr. Searl reported that "most of the efficient members of Trinity Church, Cleveland, being residents in the township and very flourishing village of Brooklyn, on the west side of the Cuyahoga River, and directly opposite the village of Cleveland, the Parish was induced at the last regular Easter meet-



"OLD TRINITY" CHURCH, 1828-29

ing, to vote its permanent location and public services in Brooklyn. In consequence of this resolution, the word 'Cleveland' will in future be omitted in the records of that Parish. Their number is small, but the members are respectable and they now have the services of the Church regularly performed every Sunday." In 1823 and 1825, Bishop Chase "preached in Cleaveland but went over to Brooklyn for confirmation." In 1825, "the question of building a Church edifice having been raised, it was decided to have it located in Cleaveland and hold services on the east side of the river from thenceforth. Consequently, at the Ninth Annual Convention of the diocese held June 7, 1826, Trinity Parish was designated as being in Cleave-

land." In that year, the Rev. Silas C. Freeman became rector of Trinity Parish on a salary of \$500 per annum, with the understanding that the church of the same denomination at Norwalk should employ him one-third or one-half of the time, paying their proportion of the five hundred dollars. Under this arrangement, Trinity Parish recrossed the river and services were held in the court-house. In 1827, Mr. Freeman succeeded in raising funds for a church. A lot was secured at the corner of St. Clair and Seneca (West Third) streets, and a frame church building, "distinctly gothic as to its details," was put up thereon "at a cost of \$3,000.00 which was consecrated the 12th of August, 1829, and was the first house devoted to the worship of God in the present City of Cleveland." In 1828 (August 12), Trinity Parish of Cleveland was incorporated by special act of the general



ST. JOHN'S CHURCH, 1828-29

assembly, with Josiah Barber, Phineas Shepherd, Charles Taylor, Henry L. Noble, Reuben Champion, James S. Clark, Sherlock J. Andrews, Levi Sargeant, and John W. Allen as vestrymen and wardens. The first named three of these had taken part in the meeting held at Phineas Shepherd's house in Brooklyn in November, 1816, and later, after Trinity was taken away from Brooklyn, were among the organizers of the still existing St. John's parish. In December, 1835, the Rev. Seth Davis became the first rector of St. John's and, in 1836, a stone church was built at the corner of Church and Wall streets, now known as Church Avenue and West Twenty-sixth Street. The old church is still occupied as a church by St. John's parish. In 1855, Trinity parish consecrated a large stone church on Superior Street near Bond (East Sixth) Street which became the cathedral and, in its turn, gave way to the present Trinity Cathedral

at the corner of Euclid Avenue and East Twenty-second Street. Whether Trinity Cathedral or St. John's Church is the oldest church organization in Cuyahoga County is still a mooted question, but the matter was prettily stated in the congratulations sent by the church to the cathedral on the occasion of their respective centennials, (November 9, 1916): "Trinity Cathedral, Cleveland—our twin brother, born in the same log cabin, on the same day and hour, under the protecting roof of the Pioneer of Brooklyn, Phineas Shepherd. We have long since forgiven Trinity for leaving our bed and board and changing its name from Trinity, Brooklyn, to Trinity, Cleveland, as it was obliged to do when it set up housekeeping for itself . . . because its members on that side of the river became weary or afraid of crossing over to Brooklyn on Sundays on a floating bridge which sometimes floated out into the lake."

KELLEY'S LARGE STONE HOUSE

Alfred Kelley owned a piece of land extending from Water (West Ninth) Street to the river and overlooking the lake at the north. Here, near the corner of Water and Lake streets (West Ninth Street and Lakeside Avenue), he built a "somewhat pretentious" house, intending it for his parents, but before it was finished his mother died and the house became his home, for he soon went back to Lowville whence he had come and took thence a bride. Most of the accounts speak of this as Cleveland's second brick house and say that it was built in 1816, but the *Kelley Family History* says: "In 1814, he began the construction of a stone house on the bluff overlooking Lake Erie, a short distance easterly from the old lighthouse." In the summer of 1817, Mr. Kelley married and brought his bride to his still unfinished house in Cleveland. Some of the incidents of the home-coming are thus recorded by Mr. Kennedy: "He had purchased a carriage in Albany, and after the wedding the young couple set out in that vehicle for the new home he had found in the west. They drove to Buffalo, and as the roads had become quite difficult to travel, they decided to come the remainder of the distance on a schooner that was then lying in the harbor. As she was not yet ready to sail, they drove to Niagara Falls, and on the return found that the vessel had taken advantage of a favoring breeze, and gone on without them. They thereupon concluded to continue in their vehicle. Seven days were occupied in the trip, as the roads were in a fearful condition, and for portions of the distance both were compelled to walk. Upon reaching Cleveland they discovered

that the schooner had not yet arrived in port. Their carriage was the first one seen in Cleveland, and was for a long time in demand upon special occasions. It was used by the senior Leonard Case, when he, also, went forth to bring home a bride." The house was occupied by Mr. Kelley and his wife until 1827; in it the first five of their children were born. The older of these children used to play on the



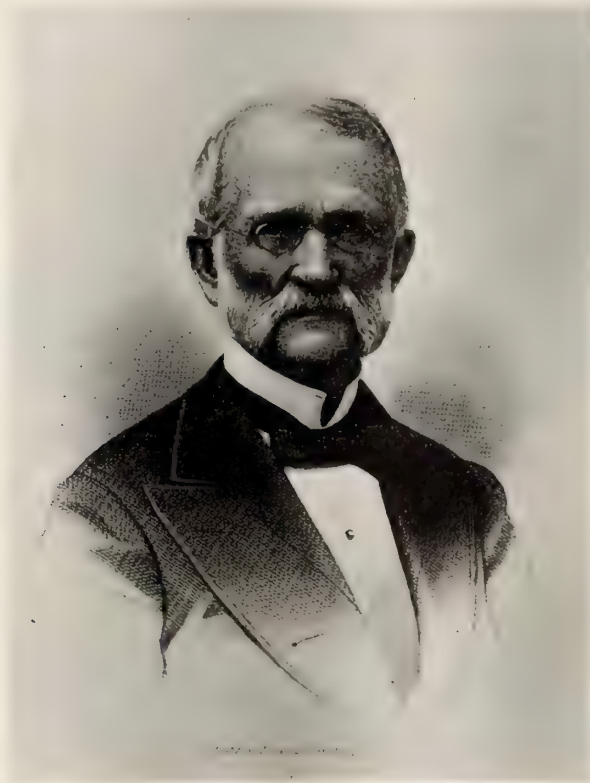
ALFRED KELLEY'S HOME

beach of the lake where the so-called "Union Depot" now (1918) stands. The house was torn down about 1850.

CLEVELAND'S FIRST BANK AND BANKERS

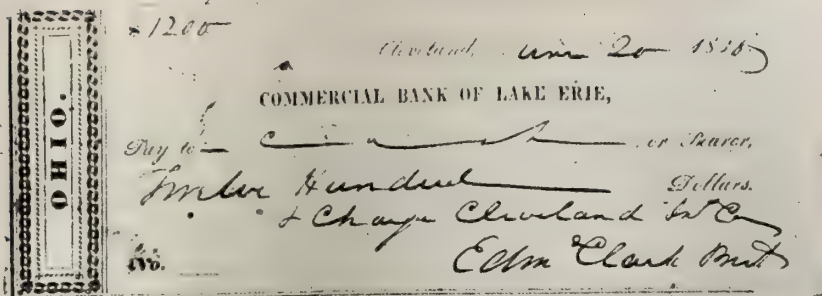
In this year of Cleveland's first church organization, also came its first bank. A new general banking law, enacted by the general assembly for the improvement of the banking interests of Ohio, incorporated half a dozen banks, including the Commercial Bank of Lake Erie, and extended the charters of several more. The incorporators of this pioneer bank of Cleveland were John H. Strong, Samuel Williamson, Philo Taylor, George Wallace, David Long, Erastus Miles, Seth Doan, and Alfred Kelley. The bank was opened for business in a building that stood at the corner of Superior and Bank (West Sixth) streets. The rest of the short story of its life is told by an entry on a fly leaf of the largest of four record books still preserved by the Western Reserve Historical Society. The record runs thus:

This ledger, with the two journals and letter-book, are the first books used for banking in Cleveland. They were made by Peter Burtzell, in New York, for the Commercial Bank of Lake Erie, which commenced business in August, 1816,—Alfred Kelley president, and Leonard Case, cashier. The bank failed in 1820. On the second day of April, 1832, it was reorganized and resumed business, after paying off its existing liabilities, consisting of less than ten thousand dollars due the treasurer of the United States. Leonard Case was chosen



T. P. HANDY

president, and Truman P. Handy, cashier. The following gentlemen constituted its directory: Leonard Case, Samuel Williamson, Edward Clark, Peter M. Weddell, Heman Oviatt, Charles M. Giddings, John Blair, Alfred Kelley, David King, James Duncan, Roswell Kent, T. P. Handy, John W. Allen. Its charter expired in 1842. The legislature of Ohio refusing to extend the charter of existing banks, its affairs were placed, by the courts, in the hands of T. P. Handy, Henry B. Payne, and Dudley Baldwin, as special commis-



COMMERCIAL BANK CHECK



BANK NOTE

sioners, who proceeded to pay off its liabilities and wind up its affairs. They paid over to its stockholders the balance of its assets in land and money, in June, 1844. T. P. Handy was then appointed trustee of the stockholders, who, under their orders, distributed to them the remaining assets in June, 1845. Its capital was five hundred thousand dollars. The books were, prior to 1832, kept by Leonard Case, cashier. [Presented to the Historical Society of Cleveland by T. P. Handy, January, 1877.]

Mr. Case was called from Warren to serve as the first cashier of the bank, on the recommendation of Judge James Kingsbury,



LEONARD CASE

“because he wrote a good hand and was a good accountant.” The village was small and the business of the bank did not keep the cashier busy. Although he had been admitted to the bar, “he never was a trial lawyer, but he used his knowledge in adjusting business differences, particularly as to land, was frugal and bought land, so that at his death he was one of the rich men of Cleveland.” He died

was due to the distinguished historian, George Bancroft, who was then in Washington where he heard that its charter was good for several years and that the prospects for a bank in Cleveland were of the best. He provided, with others, capital of \$200,000, and sent Truman P. Handy, one of Cleveland's ablest and wisest bankers, to be its cashier. Cleveland has thus become a double debtor to this national historian." As we shall see, Mr. Handy served Cleveland in various capacities, and always faithfully and well.

At this time, the assessed "value of the real estate within the city, including the entire plat surveyed in 1796, was \$21,065." To this information, add several descriptions that have been preserved for us and we get a pretty clear idea of what the village and its environs then were. In a personal statement by Captain Lewis Dibble, printed in the *Annals* of the Early Settlers Association, we are told that (going west), "on leaving Doan's Corners, one would come in a little time to a cleared farm. Then down about where A. P. Winslow now lives [Euclid Avenue and East Seventy-first Street] a man named Curtis had a tannery. There was only a small clearing, large enough for the tannery and a residence. There was nothing else but woods until Willson avenue [East Fifty-fifth Street] was reached, and there a man named Bartlett had a small clearing, on which there was a frame house, the boards running up and down. Following down the line of what is now Euclid avenue, the next sign of civilization was found at what is now Erie [East Ninth Street], where a little patch of three or four acres had been cleared, surrounded by a rail fence. Where the First Methodist Church [the Cleveland Trust Company's building] now stands, a man named Smith lived, in a log-house. I don't remember any building between that and the Square, which was already laid out, but covered with bushes and stumps."

Mrs. Philo Scovill tells us that "many stumps and uncut bushes disfigured the Public Square, its only decoration being the log jail. The land south from Superior Street to the river was used as a cow pasture and was thought to be of little value." We also have the statement of Leonard Case that "the only streets fairly cleared were Superior west of the Square; Euclid road was made passable for teams, as was also part of Ontario street. Water street was a winding path in the bushes; and Union and Vineyard lanes mere paths to the river. Mandrake lane and Seneca and Bank streets were practically all woods; while Ontario street north of the Square, Superior east of it, Erie, Bond and Wood, were in a state of nature. A pass-

able road ran out by Ontario street and the modern Broadway, to Newburg. The Kinsman road (Woodland avenue) was then altogether out of town."

FIRST SCHOOL-HOUSE BUILT IN CLEVELAND

In a small grove of oak trees on St. Clair Street near Bank (West Sixth) Street, on the east side of the lot now occupied by the Kennard House, a little school-house had been built by private subscription, the donors being John A. Ackley, Walter Bradrock, Alonzo Carter, John Dixon, Stephen S. Dudley, J. Heather, D. C. Henderson, Levi Johnson, Daniel Kelley, T. & I. Kelley, David Long, Edward



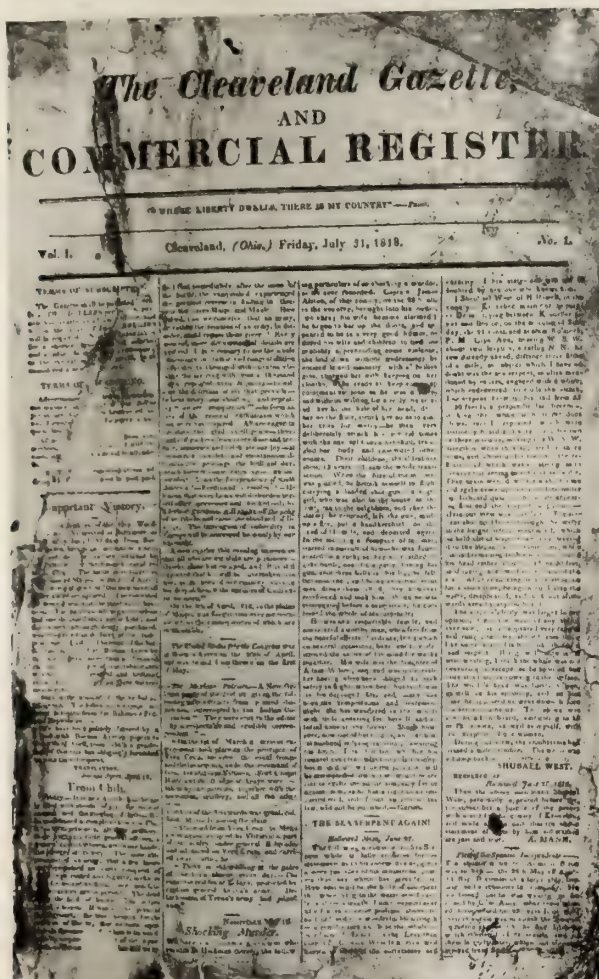
CLEVELAND'S FIRST SCHOOL-HOUSE

McCarney, T. & D. Mills, Plinney Mowrey, Joel Nason, N. H. Merwin, Geo. Pease, Horace Perry, J. Riddle, James Root, William Trimball, Geo. Wallace, A. W. Walworth, Jacob Wilkerson, and Samuel Williamson, the several amounts ranging from two and a half to twenty dollars. In January, 1817, the village trustees voted that the sums given for this purpose by these public spirited citizens should be refunded to them from "the treasury of the corporation at the end of three years from and after the 13th of June, 1817," and that "the corporation shall be the sole proprietors of the said school-house." In later years, Miller M. Spangler, who learned to read at one of the schools kept in this building, made a sketch of it which is herewith reproduced. In his *Early History of the Cleveland Public Schools*, published by the board of education in 1876, Mr. Andrew Freese, Cleve-

land's first superintendent of schools, says: "No description of this building is needed further than to say that it resembled a country district schoolhouse, being modeled upon that well-known and peculiarly constructed edifice, which has suffered no change in a century—one story, the size about 24x30, chimney at one end, door at the corner near the chimney, the six windows of twelve lights each placed high: it being an old notion that children should not look out to see anything. As a school-house of the olden time, some interest attaches to its history, but perhaps more from the fact that it was the first school property ever owned by Cleveland as a corporation. But the schools kept in it were not *free*, except to a few who were too poor to pay tuition. The town gave the rent of the house to such teachers as were deemed qualified, subjecting them to very few conditions. They were left to manage the school in all respects just as they pleased. It was, in short, a private and not a public school." According to the *Recollections* of George B. Merwin, the school was opened with twenty-four pupils, and "the young men in the town were assessed to pay the master for the amount of his wages for the children of those parents who were unable to do so. . . . Religious services were regularly held here. Judge Kelley offering prayer, a young man read the sermon, and my mother led the singing; singing school was also kept here, taught by Herschel Foote, who came from Utica, N. Y., and established the first book-store in town." In addition to these improvements in educational matters, there were, in 1817, several improvements in commercial circles, "suggestive of an upward trend in business affairs. . . . Captain William Gaylord and Leonard Case put up the first frame warehouse down by the river, those in existence previously being of logs. Not long afterwards, Dr. David Long and Levi Johnson constructed another, of like character, near the same locality, and still another was built by John Blair."

The first printing press set up in Cleveland was brought from Beaver, Pennsylvania, by its owner, Andrew Logan: with it he brought such type and outfit as he had. Upon this hand press was printed a little four-page sheet with four columns to the page. According to Logan's prospectus, his paper, *The Cleveland Gazette and Commercial Register*, was to be issued weekly, a promise that he was not able to make good, although he tried to keep faith with his few subscribers. The first issue of this first Cleveland newspaper bears date of July 31, 1818. Logan's type was so worn ("down to the third nick") that some of the matter printed was illegible, and a lack of paper sometimes delayed the days of publication and some-

times forced the issue of half sheets. On the eighth of December, Logan told his patrons that they need not expect any more issues of the *Gazette and Register* until he got back from a proposed trip



THE CLEVELAND GAZETTE AND COMMERCIAL REGISTER.

JULY 31, 1818

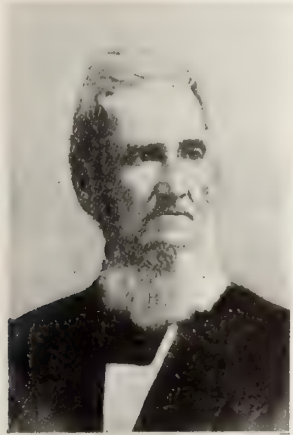
First reproduction from the original copy, by the courtesy of
The Western Reserve Historical Society.

to the nearest paper supply establishment, and the trip took two weeks. On the twenty-first of March, 1820, the publication of the paper was discontinued; probably the result of the competition of a better equipped rival that appeared in 1819.

In this year (1818), the first Methodist church in what is now Cleveland was organized in what was then Brooklyn. The Centenary of Methodism in Cleveland was celebrated (Sunday, September 15, 1918) with a parade of many thousands and two large memorial meetings, one at the Euclid Avenue Opera House and the other at the Hippodrome.

REUBEN WOOD

In 1818, came to Cleveland from Vermont a lawyer, Reuben Wood. He soon acquired an extensive legal practice, became a member of the state senate, chief-justice of the supreme court, and in 1849 and 1850 was elected governor of Ohio; he died at Rockport in Cuyahoga



REUBEN WOOD

County in 1864. In the same year came Ahaz Merchant, a surveyor who did a great deal of engineering for the city and county prior to the employment of a city engineer, laid out the most important allotments in Ohio City, a part of the original Brooklyn township on the west side of the river, and, in the early railway building era, built the "Angier House," now long known as "The Kennard." He was the father of Silas Merchant, a famous business man and local politician of a later generation. The Ahaz Merchant map of Cleveland in 1835 appears on a later page of this volume. In the same year also came Orlando Cutter who began business here with a stock of goods valued at \$20,000—a big store for Cleveland in that day. That year also brought by schooner Levi Sargent and his family. His

son, John H. Sargent, became a famous civil engineer, early railway builder, and an active member of the Early Settlers Association, in the *Annals* of which he has put on record that "Orlando Cutter dealt out groceries and provisions at the top of Superior lane, looking up Superior street to the woods in and beyond the Public Square, and I still remember the sweets from his mococks of Indian sugar. Nathan Perry sold dry goods, Walworth made hats, and Tewell repaired old watches on Superior street. Dr. Long dealt out ague cures from a little frame house nearly opposite Bank street at first, but not long after from a stone house, that stood a little back from Superior street. The 'Ox Bow, Cleveland centre,' was then a densely wooded swamp. Alonzo Carter lived on the west side of the river, opposite the foot of Superior lane. He was a great hunter." In April, 1817, Ara Sprague arrived. In the indispensable *Annals*, he says: "I arrived a few weeks after the first census had been taken. Its population was, at that time, but one hundred and seventy-two souls; all poor, and struggling hard to keep soul and body together. Small change was very scarce. They used what were called 'corporation shinplasters' as a substitute. The inhabitants were mostly New England people, and seemed to be living in a wilderness of scrub oaks. Only thirty or forty acres had been cleared. Most of the occupied town lots were fenced with rails. There were three warehouses on the river; however, very little commercial business was done, as there was no harbor at that time. All freight and passengers were landed on the beach by lighter and smaller boats. To get freight to the warehouses, which were a quarter of a mile from the beach, we had to roll it over the sand, and load it into canal boats. The price of freight from Buffalo to Cleveland was \$1 a barrel; the price of passage on vessels \$10, and on steamboats \$20."

"WALK-IN-THE-WATER" MAKES CLEVELAND

The last item in Mr. Sprague's schedule of prices, just quoted, suggests that there was a steamboat on Lake Erie at that time—and there was. For nearly a hundred years after the disappearance of "Le Griffon," the short-lived vessel that LaSalle had built, in 1679, on the Niagara River, five miles above the falls,* there were no sailboats on the great lakes. In 1763, two or three schooners were engaged in carrying the troops, supplies and furs between the Niagara and Detroit. In 1769, the "Enterprise" was built at Detroit, the

* See Avery's *History of the United States and Its People*, vol. 3, pages 173-177.

beginning of a great industry there. As we have seen, shipbuilding was begun at Cleveland early in the nineteenth century. The building of the "Zephyr" by Major Carter and of the "Pilot" by Levi Johnson have been recorded in earlier pages of this volume. Prior to 1818, the "Ohio" of sixty tons had been built by Murray and Bixby; the "Lady of the Lake," thirty tons, by Mr. Gaylord, brother of the wife of Leonard Case; and the "Neptune," sixty-five tons, by Levi Johnson, and several other of less burthen. But now, on the



"WALK-IN-THE-WATER"

twenty-fifth of August, in this year, 1818, the inhabitants of the village of Cleveland got their first glimpse of a new era in the navigation of the Great Lakes. On that day, the picturesque steamboat, "Walk-in-the-Water," named after a chief of the Wyandot tribe, stopped at Cleveland on her way from Buffalo to Detroit. The incident was thus recorded in the *Gazette and Register* of the first of September: "The elegant steamboat, 'Walk-in-the-Water,' Captain Fish, from Buffalo, arrived in this place on Tuesday last on her way to Detroit. On her arrival she was greeted with a salute of several rounds of artillery from the point. She was visited by a number of gentlemen and ladies from the village, who were treated with the greatest attention and politeness by the officers and crew. She is calculated to carry three hundred tons and to accommodate about

one hundred passengers in the cabin exclusive of steerage and fore-castle, for the accommodation of families. After remaining off the mouth of the river for a short time she proceeded on her way to Detroit. The 'Walk in the Water' will run, propelled by steam alone, from eight to ten miles an hour. She is schooner rigged and in a gale will possibly work as well as any vessel on the lake." The run from Cleveland to Detroit was made in forty-four hours and ten minutes. This first steamboat on Lake Erie was wrecked at the mouth of Buffalo Creek in 1821. The second steamboat on the lake was the



A PRESENT DAY MAMMOTH OF THE LAKE

By way of contrast to the "Walk-in-the-Water," a picture of one of her successors on the Cleveland and Buffalo line is herewith given.

"Superior," which was launched at Buffalo in April of the following year.

CLEVELAND HERALD FOUNDED

In 1819, came a second and more successful venture in the publication of a Cleveland newspaper. In his *Autobiography of a Pioneer Printer*, Mr. Eber D. Howe says: "I commenced looking about for material aid to bring about my plan for putting in operation the 'Cleveland Herald.' With this view, I went to Erie, and conferred with my old friend Willes, who had the year before started the 'Erie Gazette.' After due consultation and deliberation, he agreed to remove his press and type to Cleveland after the expiration of the first year in that place. So, on the 19th of October, 1819, without a sin-

gle subscriber, the first number of the 'Cleveland Herald' was issued. Some of the difficulties and perplexities now to be encountered may here be mentioned, as matters of curiosity to the present generation.



CLEVELAND HERALD, OCTOBER 19, 1819

First reproduction from the original copy, by the courtesy of
The Western Reserve Historical Society.

Our mails were then all carried on horse-back. We had one mail a week from Buffalo, Pittsburg, Columbus, and Sandusky. The paper, on which we printed, was transported in wagons from Pittsburg, and at some seasons the roads were in such condition that it was impossi-

ble to procure it in time for publication days. Advance payments for newspapers at that time were never thought of. In a few weeks our subscription list amounted to about 300, at which point it stood for about two years, with no very great variation. These were scattered all over the Western Reserve, except in the County of Trumbull. In order to extend our circulation to its greatest capacity, we were



JOEL SCRANTON

obliged to resort to measures and expedients which would appear rather ludicrous at the present day. For instance, each and every week, after the paper had been struck off, I mounted a horse with a valise, filled with copies of the 'Herald,' and distributed them at the doors of all subscribers between Cleveland and Painesville, a distance of thirty miles, leaving a package at the latter place; and on returning diverged two miles to what is known as Kirtland Flats, where another package was left for distribution, which occupied fully

two days. I frequently carried a tin horn to notify the yeomanry of the arrival of the latest news, which was generally forty days from Europe and ten days from New York. This service was performed through the fall, winter, and spring, and through rain, snow, and mud, with only one additional charge of fifty cents on the subscription price; and as the number of papers thus carried averaged about sixty the profits may be readily calculated." The *Herald* was, at first, "printed and published weekly by Z. Willes & Company, directly opposite the Commercial Coffee House, Superior Street." In the following year, it was issued from "a building opposite Mowry's



OLD WEDDELL HOUSE

Tavern and a few rods from the Court House." In 1823, it moved to a new building on Superior Street, "a few steps east of Spangler's Coffee House." In 1821, Mr. Howe sold his interest in the *Herald* and moved to Painesville where he became editor of the *Telegraph*. For several years the *Herald* had no local competitor.

In this year (1819), came John Blair and the "picturesque" Joel Scranton. Blair came from Maryland with three dollars in his pocket; a lucky speculation soon increased his capital and he opened a produce and commission store on the river. Scranton was born in Betchertown, Massachusetts, in 1793. He brought with him to Cleveland a schooner load of leather, the basis of his trading and his fortune. He became one of the prominent merchants of the village and bought the "Scranton Flats" on the west side of the river where

Seranton Road still perpetuates his name. He had a rich and plentiful fund of humor, but his opinions were convictions. "He was cool, even calculating and shrewd, yet his heart was kindly and his deeds generous. He was a keen reader of men, and possessed great mercantile abilities. He judged of the future of the village and judged wisely. He knew how, when and where to buy, when to sell and when to hold. With the growing place he became a substantial man, and as the years went on became a wealthy man." In 1828, he married Miss Irene P. Hickox. "Five children were born to them all but one of whom, together with their mother, preceded him to the tomb. Mrs. Mary S. Bradford, of Cleveland, is the only surviving child of Joel Seranton. To her his wealth descended, and through her it has cheered hundreds of hearts, alleviated suffering, lightened burdens, and aided many worthy institutions."

In 1820, came Peter M. Weddell and Michael Spangler. Weddell "soon made himself one of the leading commercial factors of the village" and, a quarter of a century later, built the long-time famous "Weddell House" at the northwest corner of Superior and Bank (West Sixth) streets, where the Rockefeller Building now stands; Spangler's "Commercial House" was, for some years, one of the landmarks of the village. In this year, a line of stages to Columbus was put in operation, and another line to Norwalk. "In 1821, these efforts were followed by others, and two additional wagons were started, one for Pittsburgh, and another for Buffalo."

CHAPTER IX

A GOOD BEGINNING AND A BAD ENDING

In an interesting paragraph, Mr. Orth says that the Congregationalists and the Presbyterians, acting under a certain "plan of union, cooperated to establish churches and missions throughout the Western Reserve. The oldest Congregational church in the limits of the city is the Archwood church in the Brooklyn District, organized in 1819 as a Presbyterian church, while the oldest Presbyterian church in the vicinity is that at the village of Euclid, organized by the Connecticut Congregational Missionary society, in 1807. Under this plan of union, churches organized in this district by Congregational missionary societies were united in a presbytery and were, therefore, counted as Presbyterians. Thus the Euclid Presbyterian church was a member of the Hartford Presbytery, and the Doan's Corners church, which for years occupied the corner of One Hundred and Fifth Street and Euclid Avenue, now the Euclid Avenue Congregational Church, was Presbyterian until 1862. The present First Congregational church on Franklin Avenue and the Plymouth church were organized as Presbyterian churches, while the Old Stone church, organized in 1820, for so many years the mother of Presbyterian churches, was composed chiefly of Congregationalists, and organized by Congregational ministers. These facts explain the liberal character of Cleveland Presbyterians as deriving their forms of faith, as well as their leading laymen and clergymen from the Congregational centers of New England. At all events, the early history of these two great bodies of churches is inextricably interwoven."

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

On the nineteenth of September, 1820, and as the outgrowth of a union Sunday school of which Elisha Taylor was superintendent, fifteen persons, namely, Elisha Taylor and Ann, his wife, T. J. Hamlin, P. B. Andrews, Sophia L. Perry, Bertha Johnson, Sophia Walworth, Mabel How, Henry Baird and Ann, his wife, Rebecca Carter,

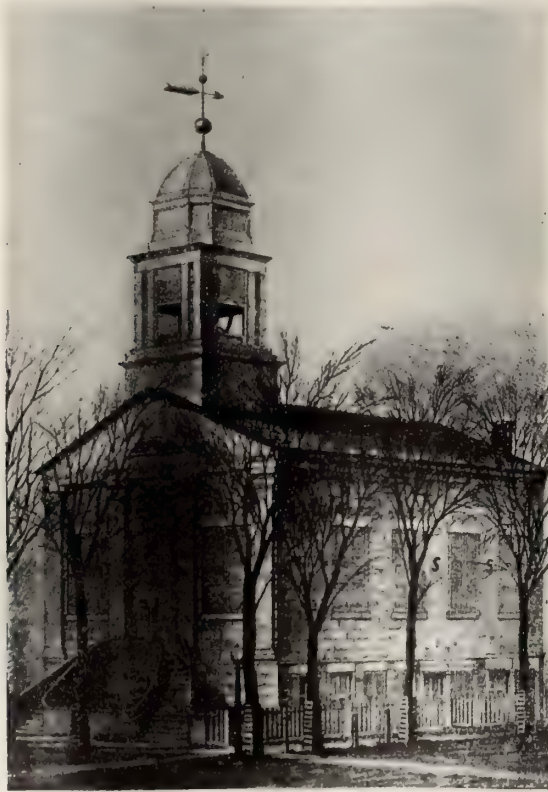


EUCLID (OR COLLAMER) PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH



DOAN'S CORNERS CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

Juliana Long, Isabella Williamson, Harriet How, and Minerva Merwin, gathered in the old log court-house and organized a Presbyterian church, the second church society in Cleveland, and chose the Rev. Randolph Stone as minister. For a time, the meetings were held in the court-house and later in the Academy building on St. Clair Street. The society was incorporated as the "First Presbyterian Society of Cleveland" in 1827; Samuel Cowles was chosen president;



OLD STONE CHURCH

D. H. Beardsley, secretary; and Peter M. Weddell, treasurer. In 1828, says Mr. L. F. Mellen of blessed memory, "they worshiped in a hall on Superior street, where now stands the American House. It was rented for five years to be used on Sunday, but during the week was a dancing hall." The society having been incorporated in 1827, plans were adopted, and a building begun in 1832. On the twenty-sixth day of February, 1834, the first Presbyterian church

in Cleveland was dedicated; it stood at the northwest corner of the Public Square and Ontario Street, the site of its second successor, the present "Old Stone Church" as it is commonly called. At that time, the number of communicants was ninety-four. Hitherto, there had been no settled minister and the supplies had been transient rather than stated. The ministers who supplied were as follows: The Rev. Randolph Stone, 1820-1821; the Rev. William McLean, 1822; the Rev. S. J. Bradstreet, 1823-1830; the Rev. John Sessions, 1831 (a part); the Rev. Samuel Hutchings, 1832-1833; and the Rev. John Keep, 1833-1835. The first settled pastor was the Rev. Samuel C. Aiken, who was called from Utica, New York, and came in 1835.

A PIONEER BRIDGE SUBSCRIPTION

That there was a bridge across the Cuyahoga River built or contemplated as early as 1821, is witnessed by a document recently received by The Western Reserve Historical Society. The document is "No. 5" of what probably was a series of such subscriptions. It reads as follows:

We the Subscribers promise to pay Samuel Williamson, Nathan Perry, David Long, and Thos O. Young or order each one severally for himself and theirselves, the sum by us severally subscribed and which is annexed to our respective name for the purpose of erecting a free Bridge across the Cuyahoga River; at the line between the lands of Leonard Case & Noble H. Merwin. All Cash Subscriptions shall be payable on demand after Said Bridge is finished all work & material Subscription. The work shall be done at any time upon demand after said Bridge is commenced. And all materials shall be furnished after a contract is made for building the Said Bridge on demand & reasonable notice allowing sufficient time to procure the Same. And when the material is not named in the Subscription, the person subscribing shall furnish such materials as he shall be requested to procure. If any Grain be subscribed it shall be delivered at N. H. Merwins Ware House in Cleaveland; or in Brooklyn, at the Ware House of A. Carters unless otherwise agreed upon by the holders of the Subscription. All materials to be delivered on the ground where the Said Bridge is to be erected at the usual Cash price where no price is affixed.

Cleav Land, Nov. 16th 1821.

This list bears the names of thirteen subscribers, none of whom promise the payment of money; four promise three days' work each; two promise five bushels of wheat each; one promises four bushels; five promise three bushels each; and one signs his name without specifying the payment to be made. This document is accompanied by a letter from the late Henry C. White, long the probate judge of Cuyahoga

County, who says that his father, Wileman White, "was the builder of the bridge and doubtless took this contract of subscription in part payment." Wileman White came from Berkshire County, Massachusetts, to Cleveland in 1815, entered upon business as contractor and builder, and died in 1841. I find no further evidence that the bridge was actually built.

By this time, Cleveland had found itself and was certain of its further development. The increase in population soon became marked—the swift influx at hand sounds its warning that the personal era of this municipal history must soon be brought to a close. But before the coming of that close, I crowd in a few more characters who appeared upon the village stage—men who played their several parts so well that the story would be sadly marred by the omission of their names.

JOHN W. WILLEY

In 1822, John W. Willey, a native of New Hampshire and then twenty-five years of age, began the practice of law in Cleveland. "He was thoroughly fitted to make his way in a new and growing country. Well learned in the law, of a keen and penetrating mind, a logician by nature, and endowed with great eloquence and wit, he soon became a marked figure at the Ohio bar." He became the first mayor of Cleveland in 1836 and was re-elected in 1837. In speaking of the first city charter, Judge Seneca O. Griswold says: "It shows, on the part of its author, a clear understanding of municipal rights and duties. The language is clear and precise, and throughout its whole length it bears the impress of an educated, experienced legal mind. It was, undoubtedly, the work of the first mayor." Mr. Willey served half a dozen terms in the general assembly of the state, was a judge of the common pleas court of the county, and, at the time of his death in 1841, was president judge of the fourteenth judicial district.

THE CLEVELAND ACADEMY

The little schoolhouse on St. Clair Street that, in 1817, became the property of the village of Cleveland had become inadequate to the demands of the citizens of the coming metropolis of Ohio, in consequence of which a new building, about forty-five by twenty-five feet in size, was begun in 1821, on the north side of St. Clair Street and about half way between Seneca (West Third) and Bank (West Sixth)

streets. It was named the "Cleveland Academy" and, when it was finished in 1822, the *Cleveland Herald* called the attention of its readers to "the convenient academy of brick, with its handsome spire, and its spacious room in the second story for public purposes." Late in June, 1822, the two rooms on the first floor having been completed, the academy was opened with the Rev. William McLean as headmaster. For reading, writing and spelling, the tuition was \$1.75 per term; geography and grammar might be added for another dollar, while the full curriculum, including the higher mathematics, Latin,



THE ACADEMY BUILDING

and Greek, was offered for \$4.00 per term. Before long, as we shall soon see, "the spacious room in the second story" was needed and used for a senior department of the school.

In 1823, Richard Hilliard, a former New York school-teacher, engaged in the mercantile business where the old Atwater building used to stand, and soon built up a large dry-goods and grocery trade. He later built a brick block on Water Street (West Ninth) at the corner of Frankfort, "moved into it, and extended his operations still further. In company with Courtland Palmer, of New York, and Edwin Clark, of Cleveland, he purchased a large tract of land on

the flats, and aided in opening that part of the city to manufacturing purposes. In his labor in connection with the creation of Cleveland's system of waterworks, as president of the incorporated village, and as one of the promoters of the city's railroad system, he gave a service of great value." He died in December, 1856.

RUFUS P. SPALDING

In March, 1823, Judge Rufus P. Spalding made his first visit to Cleveland. In the *Annals* of the Early Settlers' Association, he has given us a valuable picture of the village as it then was. He says:

I came from Warren, in Trumbull County, where I then lived, in the company of Hon. George Tod, who was then president judge of the



RUFUS P. SPALDING

third judicial circuit, which embraced, if I mistake not, the whole Western Reserve. We made the journey on horseback, and were nearly two days in accomplishing it. I recollect the Judge, instead of an overcoat, wore an Indian blanket drawn over his head by means of a hole cut in the center. We came to attend court, and put up at the house of Mr. Merwin, where we met quite a number of lawyers from adjacent counties. At this time the village of Warren, where I lived, was considered as altogether ahead of Cleveland in importance; indeed, there was very little of Cleveland, at that day, east and south-east of the Public Square. The population was estimated at four hundred souls. The earliest burying-ground was at the present intersection of Prospect and Ontario streets. Some years afterwards, in riding away from Cleveland, in the stage-coach, I passed the Erie street cemetery, just then laid out. I recollect it excited my surprise

that a site for a burying-ground should be selected so far out of town. The court that I attended on my first visit was held in the old courthouse, that stood on the northwest quarter of the Public Square. The presiding judge was the Hon. George Tod, a well-read lawyer and a courteous gentleman, the father of our late patriotic governor, David Tod. The associate judges of the Common Pleas Court were Hon. Thomas Card and Hon. Samuel Williamson. Horace Perry was clerk, and Jas. S. Clarke, sheriff. The lawyers attending court were Alfred Kelley, then acting prosecuting attorney for the county; Leonard Case, Samuel Cowles, Reuben Wood and John W. Willey, of Cleveland; Samuel W. Phelps and Samuel Wheeler, of Geauga; Jonathan Sloane, of Portage, Elisha Whittlesey, Thomas D. Webb, and R. P. Spalding, of Trumbull County. John Blair was foreman of the grand jury.

Mr. Spalding was born in Massachusetts in 1798 and was graduated from Yale in 1817. He lived at Warren from 1821 to about 1837, when he moved to Ravenna from which place he was sent to the state legislature. Later, he moved to Akron and was elected a judge of the supreme court, in which high office he served four years. He moved to Cleveland about 1852; his name first appears in the city directory in 1853. He took an honorable part in the professional, civic, and political activities of Cleveland and died in August, 1866.

Now enters Harvey Rice,* the father of the public schools of Ohio. When he came to Cleveland, Mr. Rice was twenty-four years of age and a graduate of Williams College in Massachusetts. After a three days' rough passage by schooner from Buffalo, he was off the mouth of the Cuyahoga on the twenty-fourth of September, 1824. In the *Annals* of the Early Settlers, of which association he was the first president, Mr. Rice has told us that "a sand-bar prevented the schooner from entering the river. The jolly boat was let down, and two jolly fellows, myself and a young man from Baltimore, were transferred to the boat with our baggage, and rowed by a brawny sailor over the sand-bar into the placid waters of the river, and landed on the end of a row of planks that stood on stilts and bridged the marshy brink of the river, to the foot of Union lane. Here we were left standing with our trunks on the wharf-end of a plank at midnight, strangers in a strange land. We hardly knew what to do, but soon concluded that we must make our way in the world, however dark the prospect. There was no time to be lost, so we commenced our career in Ohio as porters, by shouldering our trunks and groping our way up Union lane to Superior street, where we espied a light at some distance up the street, to which we directed our foot-

* All stand and give the Chautauqua salute.

steps. . . . In the morning, I took a stroll to see the town, and in less than half an hour saw all there was of it. The town, even at that time, was proud of itself, and called itself the 'gem of the West.' In fact, the Public Square, so called, was begemmed with stumps, while near its center glowed its crowning jewel, a log court-house. The eastern border of the Square was skirted by the native forest, which abounded in rabbits and squirrels, and afforded the villagers a 'happy hunting ground.' The entire population did not,

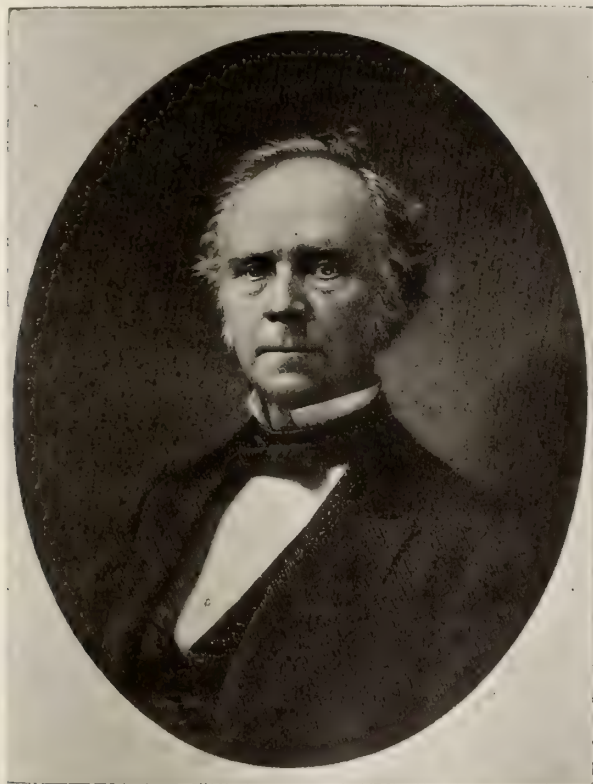


HARVEY RICE MONUMENT

at that time, exceed four hundred souls. The dwellings were generally small, but were interspersed here and there with a few pretentious mansions. . . . I came armed with no other weapons than a letter of introduction to a leading citizen of the town, and a college diploma printed in Latin, which affixed to my name the vain-glorious title of A. B. With these instrumentalities I succeeded, on the second day after my arrival, in securing the position of classical teacher and principal of the Cleveland Academy."

In 1825, ground was broken at Licking Summit for the Ohio Canal, the details of which will be given more fully in Chapter XI,

and the national government made its first appropriation for the improvement of the Cleveland harbor. At that time the bar at the mouth of the river still impeded navigation and, in March, congress appropriated \$5,000, all of which was spent in building a pier into the lake from the east shore of the river. As the channel still remained precarious or impassable, congress made a larger appropriation and the government sent a member of the United States



SHERLOCK J. ANDREWS

engineer corps under whose direction a second pier was built parallel to the first and still further east. Then the channel was changed and the river made to flow between the parallel piers. The work proved successful and resulted in giving Cleveland a good harbor. By 1828, there were at least ten feet of water in the channel. The canal and the harbor improvements gave the village a new impetus and, from that time, there was a marked growth; the population increased ten-fold in a decade.

From the list of arrivals in 1825, I take the name of Melancthon Barnett, who began life in the village as a clerk in the store of Thomas P. May; subsequently the firm name became May and Barnett. Mr. Barnett served as a member of the Cleveland city council and was a vice president of the City Bank of Cleveland, which was incorporated in 1845 as an independent bank and, in 1865, developed into the National City Bank of Cleveland. But the chief claim of Melancthon Barnett upon the reverent remembrance of Cleveland and Clevelanders lies in the fact that he was the father of Gen. James Barnett. Another notable recruit of 1825 was Sherlock J. Andrews. He was a graduate of Union College and, like Mr. Allen, Connecticut born and a lawyer. He was elected to congress in 1840, and was judge of the superior court of Cleveland in 1848. He was a member of the state constitutional conventions of 1850 and 1873. "A brilliant advocate, a model judge, a cultured, high-minded gentleman." He died in 1880. In 1825, also came John W. Allen. He studied law with Judge Samuel Cowles and was five times elected village president, the last of that tribe. He served in the state senate and in congress, and, in 1841, was mayor of the city. He was one of the moving spirits in the building of our first railways and, from 1870 to 1875, was postmaster; in short, he was "conspicuously useful." He died in 1887.

THE SECOND COURTHOUSE

By 1826, it was generally agreed that the old court-house and jail in the northwest section of the Public Square had been outgrown, but when the matter of building a new one was brought up for discussion the dormant ambition of Newburg was aroused and her old claim was again put forward. In the opinion of the inhabitants of that town, "the decisive time had come when the question ought to be settled for all time and before any more money was expended in Cleveland. The battle was fought out to the end, and was the last one of which we shall hear, in the history of these two places that have now become one. There were three county commissioners by whom the question must be decided. One of them was removed by death, and it was found that the other two were equally divided, one favoring Newburg, and the other Cleveland. An election was held in 1826 to fill the vacancy. It was one of the hottest and most exciting that had as yet been seen in that section, all other issues being swallowed up in this great question. Dr. David Long, the Cleveland nominee, was elected by a small majority, and Cleveland's last struggle

with Newburg was won." It was decided to locate the new court-house on the southwest section of the Public Square. Plans were adopted and work was begun that year. The building was finished in 1828 and court was held therein on the twenty-eighth of October of that year. As described by Mr. Kennedy, "it was two stories high, of brick, surmounted by a wooden dome, faced the lake, and was entered by a half dozen steps, front and rear. The lower story was divided into offices for use of the county officials, while the upper floor was used for court purposes. Two or three years later a substantial stone jail was erected in the rear of the court-house and across the street—a structure that, from its sombre appearance, was usually called 'the



1828—THE SECOND COURTHOUSE—1858

blue jug.' " A description of rare architectural merit will be given in the account of the contents of the first directory of Cleveland and Ohio City (1837) a few pages further on. In this building the public, judicial and administrative business of the county was carried on for nearly thirty years. In this year, Philo Scovill completed the Franklin House and opened its doors for the accommodation of his probable patrons, and a new cemetery was dedicated. This burying ground was then called the City Cemetery and contained two acres. Its area was subsequently enlarged to ten acres and its name changed to the Erie Street Cemetery. For many years it was Cleveland's chief place of burial.

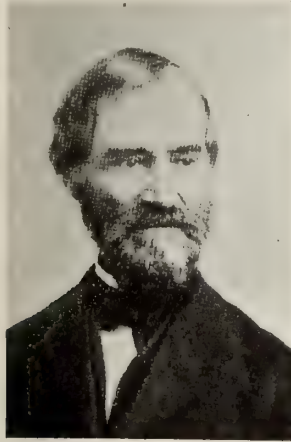
David H. Beardsley came to Cleveland in 1826, from Connecticut via Lower Sandusky (now Fremont), Ohio, where he served as a judge and was elected to the state legislature. In 1827, he was appointed collector for the Ohio canal at its northern terminus, a position that he held for a score of years. "Not an error, either large or small was ever detected in his accounts." In the same year came Nicholas Dockstader, born at Albany in 1802. He soon went into business and was the leading hat, cap, and fur dealer in the city until his retirement from active business in 1858. He rendered valuable service in the city council after the incorporation of Cleveland in 1836 and was elected mayor in 1840. He died in 1871. Of him, it is of record, "he was a business man who gave his time freely to the public when he could be of service, but who by no means made office-holding the purpose of his life."

In 1827, congress made its second appropriation (\$10,000) for the improvement of the Cleveland harbor; in 1828, the new court-house on the Public Square was completed; in 1829, the first fire engine was bought as already stated; and, in 1830, a light house was built "on the bluff at the end of Water Street, its lantern being one hundred and thirty-five feet above water level." In 1828, the first mineral "coal was brought to Cleveland and hawked about the streets. A few bushels were purchased for experiment, but the housewives objected to it on account of its blackness, preferring wood, a much cleaner and, at that time, more abundant article of fuel."

GEORGE WORTHINGTON

George Worthington was born at Cooperstown, New York, in 1813. After a few years of service as clerk in a hardware store at Utica, he came to Cleveland in 1829 and began business as a hardware dealer on his own account. His first store was on the corner of Superior Street and Union Lane, but three years later he moved to the northeast corner of Water (West Ninth) and Superior streets. A few years after that, James Barnett was admitted to partnership; the enlarged firm entered the wholesale trade and soon had a business of a million dollars a year. The firm of George Worthington and Company is still one of the strong business institutions of the city. Mr. Barnett became the second president of the company, a major-general in the civil war, president of the First National Bank and of the Associated Charities, and was officially connected with many similar philanthropic organizations. He was often called "Cleveland's Grand Old Man." In 1903, in presenting a certificate designating

him as an honorary life member of the Children's Fresh Air Camp, Dr. Elroy M. Avery, the president of the camp, said: "It is a matter of congratulation that it goes to one who, in all the varied walks of a long and honorable life, has played every part well—in war and in peace, in business and philanthropy; to one who has shown his friends how to grow old beautifully; to one who, by common consent, is ad-



GEORGE WORTHINGTON

mitted to be what I now formally proclaim you to be, *The First Citizen of Cleveland.*"

VARIOUS IMPROVEMENTS AND HAPPENINGS

George Hoadley, Seth A. Abbey, Norman C. Baldwin, and Richard Winslow came in 1830, and Milo H. Hickox in 1831. Mr. Hoadley had been a tutor at Yale College, a newspaper writer, and had served as mayor of New Haven, Connecticut. From 1832 to 1846, he was a justice of the peace. One of our city historians calls him "one of the marked men of his day" and another says that, as a justice of the peace, "he remains our model. He decided over twenty thousand cases, few were appealed, and none were reversed." He was mayor of Cleveland from 1846 to 1848. In 1849, the family moved to Cincinnati, where his son, born at New Haven in 1825 and graduated at Western Reserve College in 1844, began the practice of law. This son was elected governor of Ohio in 1883. Mr. Abbey became city marshal and judge of the police court; Mr. Baldwin entered the produce commission business in partnership with Noble H. Merwin. In later years, Mr. Baldwin was engaged in banking and real estate business. He became

the owner of a large tract of land extending from East Ninety-third Street to the eastern limits of Luna Park and from Quincy Avenue to Woodland Avenue. Mr. Winslow brought considerable capital and engaged in the wholesale grocery business. Mr. Hickox had hard luck at the beginning as appears from a confidential letter that he wrote to a friend and later had the pluck to print in the *Annals* of the Early Settlers' Association. In this letter he said:

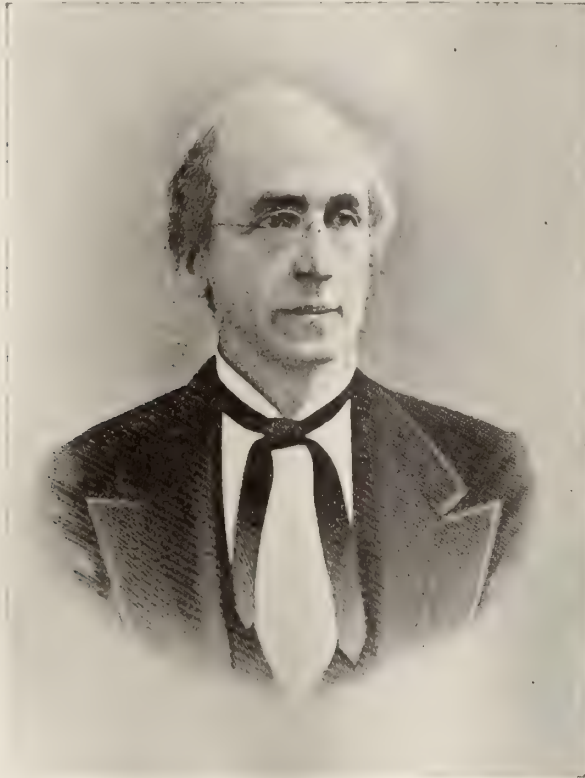
Cleveland is about two-thirds as large as Rochester, east side of the river, and is the pleasantest sight that you ever saw. The streets are broad and cross each other at right angles. The court-house is better than the one in Rochester; the rest of the buildings altogether are not worth more than four of the best in that place, and one room of a middling size rents for one dollar per month. Everything that we want to live upon commands cash and a high price. Mechanics' wages are low. Journeymen get from \$10 to \$20 per month and board; I get nine shillings and six pence per day, and board myself. I have the best of work. Now for the morals. There are between fifteen and twenty grogshops, and they all live. There was one opened here last week by a man from Rochester. There is a temperance society, with ten or a dozen male members. The Presbyterian church has four male members, Baptist six, Methodist about the same, the Episcopal is small; they have a house, the others have not. The court-house is used at this time for a theatrical company, and is well filled with people of all classes. My health has not been good since we have been here. About four weeks since, we awoke in the morning and found ourselves all shaking with the ague. I had but one fit myself. My wife had it about a week, every day, and my son three weeks, every day, and what made it worse, my wife and son both shook at the same time. I spent one day in search of a girl; gave up the chase and engaged a passage for my wife to Buffalo, to be forwarded to Rochester. She was to leave the next morning. I was telling my troubles to an acquaintance, who told me that he would find a girl for me, or let me have his rather than have my family leave, so we concluded to stay.

THE CLEVELAND ADVERTISER APPEARS

In the early part of this year (January 6, 1831), the first number of the *Cleveland Advertiser*, a weekly paper, was issued by Henry Bolles and Madison Kelley. Although the proprietors acknowledged no political affiliation, their paper was anti-Jacksonian and anti-Masonic. The *Advertiser* became a daily paper in 1836.

Henry B. Payne came to Cleveland in 1832 and, as already stated, married the daughter of Nathan Perry, Jr. He ably managed the landed estate that his wife inherited, took an active part in public affairs, serving as a member of the city council and the state senate, as a representative in congress and as a United States senator. He

was a member of the first board of waterworks commissioners, one of the sinking fund commissioners, and one of the congressional commission that settled the dangerous Hayes-Tilden presidential controversy. He was actively identified with the railway interests of the community and did much toward the upbuilding of the city. He died in 1896. In any history of Cleveland the name of Henry B. Payne must be written large.



HENRY B. PAYNE

When the Commercial Bank of Lake Erie was reorganized in 1832, as already recorded, the directors called from Buffalo a bright young man to act as cashier. In response to the call, Truman P. Handy, then twenty-five years old, came with his young bride and entered upon his long and successful career as one of the great bankers of Cleveland.* He was a member of the board of education, a trustee of Adelbert (Western Reserve University) and Oberlin colleges, and of the Lane

* See portrait on page 110.

Theological Seminary. For more than fourscore years, he was an elder of the Second Presbyterian church and actively interested in its Sunday school work. He died in 1898. Another arrival of this year was Timothy P. Spencer, one of the founders of the *Cleveland Advertiser* and, in later years, the Cleveland postmaster. The year also saw the organization of a church in Newburg, "Congregational in form although attached to the Cleveland Presbytery. It came into existence at the residence of Noah Graves, under the direction of the Rev. David Peet, of Euclid, assisted by the Rev. Harvey Lyon. A temporary place of worship was fitted up in a carpenter's shop, and services were held occasionally under the leadership of the Rev. Simeon Woodruff, of Strongsville. This organization became known in later days as the South Presbyterian Church."

But there was another arrival in 1832—far less welcome but, fortunately, a transient. The preparations made at Cleveland on account of the expected Indian cholera, have already been mentioned. At that time, medical science "had not robbed this eastern plague of its terrors, so, when the alarm was sent through the west that death in its worst form of wholesale slaughter was approaching, the people of Cleveland, like their neighbors, were panic-stricken, and ready to resort to any measures for protection. Toward the end of May, an emigrant ship landed at Quebec with a load of passengers, and the cholera aboard. It spread over that city with great virulence; moved up the St. Lawrence River; attacked Montreal, where its effects were fatal in most cases. A feeling of panic spread rapidly through all the lake region, as it was known that the march of the scourge, in that direction, would be certain and rapid." In a communication to the newly-created board of health (see page 101), the village president, John W. Allen, said: "At a public meeting of the citizens of this village yesterday to adopt measures in relation to the anticipated arrival of the Indian cholera within our limits, it was determined that a committee of five persons be appointed, whose duty should be to inspect any vessels arriving here from Lake Ontario, or any port on the lake where the cholera does or may exist; to examine all cases that may be suspicious in their character, either on the river or in the village; to examine into the existence of, and cause to be removed, all nuisances that may have a tendency to generate or propagate the disease. . . . And, also, that they erect or procure a suitable building for the reception of strangers, or others, who may be attacked, or who have not the proper accommodation of their own." The village trustees also passed an ordinance providing for the inspection of vessels and the placing of them in

quarantine. The apprehension and dread of the villagers constituted a veritable "scare," the story of which Mr. John W. Allen has put on record for us. The Black Hawk war was then raging in Illinois and Wisconsin and "the Indians were all on the war path. The garrison at what is now Chicago had been massacred, and every white man, woman, and child they could hunt out, murdered. With a horrible pestilence threatened in the east and at home, too, and a war of extermination in progress in the west, it may well be inferred the popular mind was in a high state of excitement. About June, General Scott was ordered to gather all the troops he could find in the eastern forts at Buffalo, and start them off in a steamboat in all haste for Chicago. . . . Incipient indications of cholera soon appeared, and some died, and by the time the boat arrived at Fort Gratiot, at the foot of Lake Huron, it became apparent that the effort to reach Chicago by water would prove abortive. General Scott, therefore, landed his men, and prepared to make the march through the wilderness, three hundred miles or more to Chicago" and sent the boat, with a number of sick soldiers, back to Buffalo. Before the boat, the "Henry Clay," arrived at Cleveland, half a dozen men had died and their bodies had been thrown overboard, and others were sick. "Early in the morning of the tenth of June," continued Mr. Allen, "we found the 'Clay' lying fast to the west bank of the river, with a flag of distress flying, and we knew the hour of trial had come upon us, thus unheralded. The trustees met immediately, and it was determined at once that everything should be done to aid the sufferers, and protect our citizens so far as in us lay. I was deputed to visit Captain Norton and find what he most needed, and how it could be done. A short conversation was held with him across the river, and plans suggested for relieving them. The result was that the men were removed to comfortable barracks on the West Side and needed appliances and physicians were furnished. Captain Norton came ashore and went into retirement, with a friend, for a day or two, and the 'Clay' was thoroughly fumigated, and in three or four days, she left for Buffalo. Some of the men having died here, they were buried on a bluff point on the West Side. But, in the interim, the disease showed itself among our citizens in various localities, among those who had not been exposed at all from proximity to the boat, or to those of us who had been most connected with the work that had been done. The faces of men were blanched, and they spoke with bated breath, and all got away from here who could. How many persons were attacked is unknown now, but in the course of a fortnight the disease became less virulent

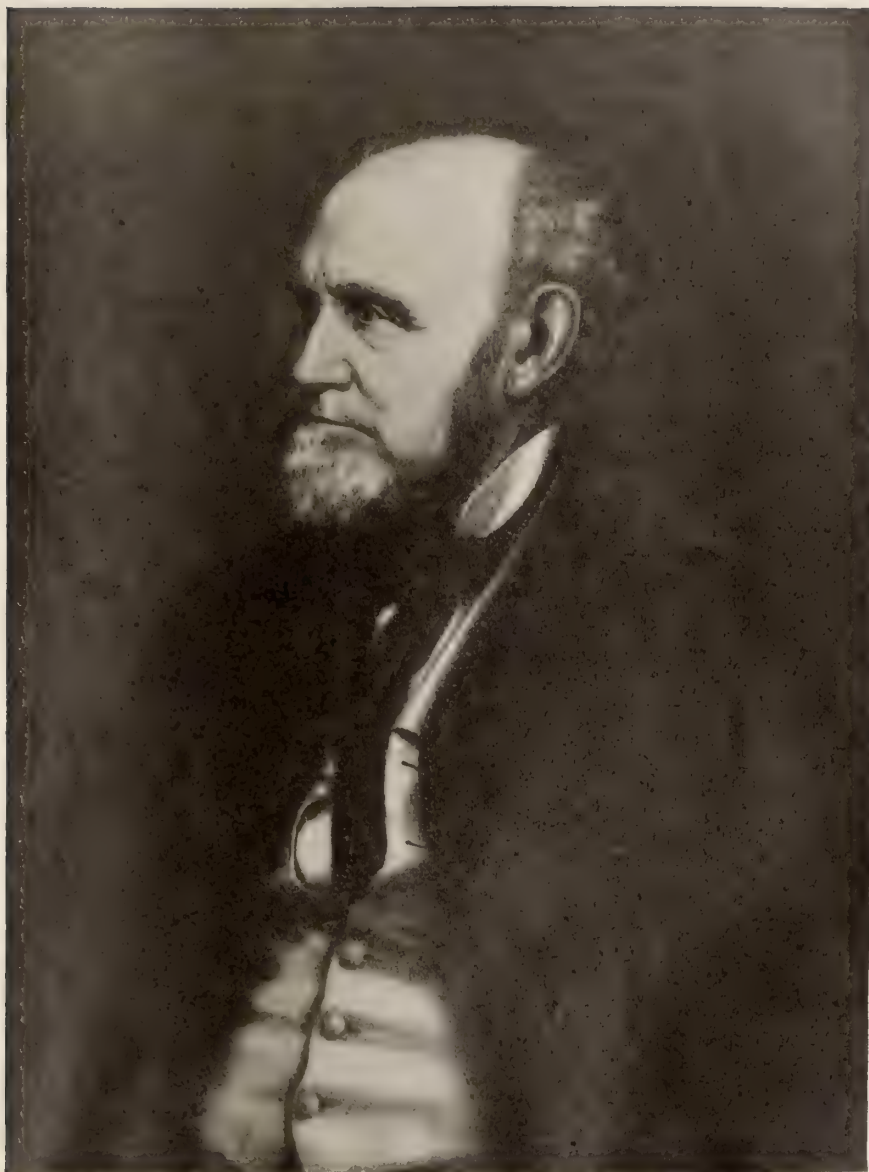
and ended within a month, about fifty having died. About the middle of October following, a cold rain storm occurred, and weeks, perhaps months, after the last case had ceased of the previous visitation, fourteen men were seized with cholera and all died within three days. No explanation could be given as to the origin, no others being affected, and that was the last appearance of it for two years. In 1834, we had another visitation, and some deaths occurred, but the people were not so much scared." In the personal statement printed in the *Annals* of the Early Settlers' Association, from which statement I have already made quotation, Captain Lewis Dibble says: "I was here in the two cholera scares. We had heard a great deal of it, and some marvelous tales were told of men walking along the streets and falling dead, with others of the same character. It was in 1832. I was on the schooner 'America,' and Mr. May asked me whether I would lay up or go on to Buffalo, where the disease was then raging. I replied that I would probably have to face it one place or another, and that it might as well be Buffalo as here. We accordingly went down. We saw a great many hearses going to and fro, and I must confess that things did not look pleasant. When we came back (to Cleveland) we found a guard on the dock, as the people were determined that no ships with cholera on board should stop here. . . . When the 'Henry Clay' came in here on her way back from carrying troops up to the Black Hawk war, she had a number of cases on board. There was great excitement, and many declared she should not remain, some wishing to go down and burn her. . . . On one occasion water was wanted at the cholera hospital on Whisky Island, and no one could be got to take it there. My vessel was at the foot of Superior street. We took two casks to a spring near Superior street, filled them, and then rowed them down the river to the point of destination. Word came in from Doan's Corners that Job Doan, the father of W. H. Doan, was down with it and needed help. A man named Thomas Coolihan and I agreed to go out and see him. We got a buggy and went to the Franklin House, where we waited a long time before a couple of doctors whom we expected came in. They then mounted another buggy and we drove out, the hour being quite late. We all four went in. The doctors looked at him, shook their heads, and going out returned to the city. He was in great agony. When we, the other two, went up to the bed, he took our hands, and by his look showed that he was in great pain. Captain Stark and a man named Dave Little stood over him, rubbing him all the time. It was no use. We remained about an hour and then returned to the city. An hour after we left, he died."

CHAPTER X

GROWTH OF MIND AND BODY

Charles Whittlesey, now better known as Colonel Whittlesey, was born at Southington, Connecticut, in 1808; his father settled in Tallmadge, Ohio, in 1815. In 1827, the son entered the United States Military Academy at West Point. He was graduated in 1831 and became a brevet second lieutenant in the Fifth United States Infantry and, in November, set out to join his regiment at Mackinac. At the close of the Black Hawk war, he resigned from the army. About that time (1832) he opened a law office in Cleveland and soon became part owner and co-editor of the *Whig and Herald*. In 1837, he was appointed assistant geologist of Ohio; associated with him was Dr. J. P. Kirtland who was entrusted with the natural history work. At the end of two years, the survey was discontinued, but not until it had disclosed the rich coal and iron deposits of eastern Ohio; thus laying the foundations for the vast manufacturing industries that have made that part of the state populous and prosperous. In a resumé of this work, Professor Newberry has said that the benefits derived "conclusively demonstrate that the geological survey was a producer and not a consumer, that it added far more than it took from the public treasury, and deserved special encouragement and support as a wealth producing agency in our darkest financial hour. . . . It did much to arrest useless expenditure of money in the search for coal outside of the coal fields. . . . It is scarcely less important to let our people know what we have not, than what we have, among our mineral resources." But that is an economic truth that often has proved difficult to pound into the understanding of an Ohio legislature. In 1839 and 1840, he made examination of many of the prehistoric works then known to exist in the state, including the extensive works at Newark and Marietta.* For several years, he was engaged in surveys of the

* See Avery's *History of the United States and Its People*, vol. I, pp. 44-49, 59-62.



COLONEL CHARLES WHITTLESEY

Historian of Early Cleveland and one of the founders and first president of The Western Reserve Historical Society; reproduced from an oil painting by courtesy of The Western Reserve Historical Society.

copper and iron-ore regions of Michigan and Wisconsin, but at the outbreak of the civil war he turned from such employment and soon became colonel of the Twentieth Regiment of Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He planned and constructed the defences of Cincinnati and was in command of his regiment at the taking of Fort Donelson. At Shiloh, he commanded a brigade, soon after which, because of long-continued ill health, he tendered his resignation and retired from the army. General Grant endorsed his resignation thus: "We cannot afford to lose so good an officer."

Colonel Whittlesey soon turned his attention again to explorations in the Lake Superior and Upper Mississippi basins, researches that added to the mineral wealth of the country. But the work for which he is now best known was at hand. The Western Reserve Historical Society was organized in May, 1867, upon the suggestion of Judge Charles Candee Baldwin who became its secretary, but Mr. Baldwin says that all looked to Colonel Whittlesey "to lead the movement and none other could have approached his efficiency or ability as president of the society." In a memorial notice before the Civil Engineer's Club, Mr. J. P. Holloway said:

Colonel Whittlesey will be best and longest remembered in Cleveland and on the Reserve, for his untiring interests and labors in seeking to rescue from oblivion the pioneer history of this portion of the state and which culminated in the establishment of the present Western Reserve Historical Society, of which for many years he was the presiding officer. It will be remembered by many here, how for years there was little else of the Western Reserve Historical Society, except its active, hardworking president.

For several years before his death, Colonel Whittlesey was confined to his home by rheumatism and other disorders, but if he could no longer travel about the city he could write. His *Early History of Cleveland* was published in 1867; the list of his books and pamphlets, compiled by Judge Baldwin, enumerates one hundred and ninety-one. In his last few years, the relation of religion to science engaged much of his thought; his last published work consists of a series of articles on *Theism and Atheism in Science*. On the morning of Sunday, the seventeenth of October, 1886, he was seized with a chill; he died early in the morning of the following day.*

* In the preparation of this sketch, I have made very full and free use of a *Memorial of Colonel Charles Whittlesey, late President of the Western Reserve Historical Society*, prepared by Judge Baldwin, and printed in the Society's *Tract*, No. 68.

THE FUGITIVE SLAVE LAW

In 1793, congress passed a fugitive slave law providing that, on the owner's giving proof of ownership before a magistrate of the locality where the slave was found, the magistrate should order the slave delivered up to him without trial by jury. Hindering arrest or harboring a runaway slave was punishable by fine of five hundred dollars. The law was open to much abuse and was much abused; many free negroes were kidnapped from the northern states. In 1804, the Ohio legislature decreed that "no black or mulatto person shall be permitted to settle or reside in this state unless he or she shall first procure a fair certificate from some court within the United States of his or her actual freedom and requiring every such person to have such certificate recorded in the clerk's office in the county in which he or she intended to reside." Any person who employed a negro or mulatto person not thus registered was subject to a fine. In the same year, the legislature made it a legal offense to harbor or secrete any black or mulatto person and levied a fine of one thousand dollars upon any one who aided the escape of any such person who was "the property of another." Three years later (1807), Ohio law required every such person to give a bond before settling in the state, such bond to be signed by two or more freehold sureties and "conditioned for the good behavior of such negro or mulatto and to pay for the support of such person in case he or she be found within any township unable to support him or herself." For years, while there was little north and south traffic through the state, these statutes were practically dead letters, mere "scraps of paper;" but when the Erie-Ohio "canal was opened and colored people began to pass through Cleveland, then the rigor of the law, particularly of the national fugitive slave law, aroused the slumbering animosities of the people."

LOCAL ANTI-SLAVERY SENTIMENT

The fact that there was an anti-slavery society in Cleveland as early as 1810, has already been noted. In 1827, was organized the short-lived Cuyahoga County Colonization Society. This was a branch of a national organization that sought the removal of negroes from the United States to Africa, hoping thus to secure the voluntary emancipation of slaves by their masters and the gradual abolition of the peculiar institution. Its president was Samuel Cowles; its vice presidents were the Rev. Randolph Snow, Nehemiah Allen, Datus Kelley, Josiah Barber, and Lewis R. Dille. A. W. Walworth was

for the
ce of in-
appears.
\$850 dol-
ry, 245,-
e for the
the last
dollars.—
authorised
the ten
imated at
iency of
198 doll-
able, dur-
71 cents,
plied to
7 29, and
meet the
or 1820,
is amount
The re-
ceipts and
result of
3,000 dol-
ark upon
y recom-
y in the
th a res-
e United
a plan to
ess, at its
ns in the
itures, as
finances

WARD M.
s, in tes-
ntry and
le on the
the late
ed to that
nt of the
artments,
congress
an distin-
representing
ntry's ap-
im as fel-

h is very
late war,
side; on
frontiers,
e. Hon-

communicate to him
Cleveland, May 9, 1820. 50-3

500 Dollars Reward.

RAN AWAY,
FROM the subscribers, in Clarksburg, Vir-
ginia, on the 6th of the present month,
the following negro men, viz.
MARTIN & SAM.

MARTIN is a very handsome negro, about
5 feet 6 or 8 inches high, compactly built, of
a light black complexion, his teeth usually
yellow from the chewing of tobacco, not talk-
ative, erect in his appearance, and about 20
years of age. Had on when he absconded, a
new fur hat, black cloth coat, white woollen
pantalons, &c.

SAM is very black, 5 feet 9 or 10 inches
high, about 30 years of age, stoops in walking,
has large white eyes, free and easy to talk,
and while talking, blows much, from a phthisi-
cal complaint, laughs readily, took a quantity
of cloathing with him, and wore a white fur
hat, blue and white round-about and panta-
lons. They have made their way into the
state of Ohio, at the mouth of Fishing Creek,
and perhaps will be found in the direction of
Woodville, Barnsville, Mount Pleasant, St.
Clairsville, Freeport, Cadiz and Cleveland;
or they will turn through Cambridge, by Co-
shocton, Mount Vernon, Upper Sandusky, by
the way of Crogenstown, to Canada; or from
Sandusky to Perryville and Detroit, into
Canada.

The above reward of five hundred dollars
will be paid to any person, who will appre-
hend and deliver said slaves to us, at Clarks-
burg, or three hundred dollars will be given
if they are secured in jail, so that we may
get them again—or two hundred dollars will
be given to any person who will particularly
inform us, by letter or otherwise, where they
are, so that we get them again; which infor-
mation shall by us be deemed confidential.

In the event of but one of them being re-
covered, one half of the above reward, upon
the terms above mentioned, will be given.
EDWARD B. JACKSON,
JONATHAN JACKSON.

April 10th, 1820. 30-3w
R. WOOD,
Attorney & Counsellor at Law,
and Solicitor in Chancery

the import-
the Messen-
All kind-
livered by
Every at
the subscri-
ble for acci

Newburg

BY virt
and to me
pose for sal
day of Ma
o'clock, A.
house of
Cleveland
2 Box
50 pairs,
gon, 1 or
pairs Pl
Glass, 2 I
pounds, 2
Beer.

Cleavela

FA
IN the to-
her for
60

thirty-five
which are
quality can
orchard, ju-
ty to fifty b-
ises there i
House, two
part finishe
in each, an-
is a framed
with a smal
of the kitc
cellar, 28 b
the kitchen
water.

The cont
ate) can be
John Ruple-
to Mr. Samt

treasurer, and James S. Clark was secretary. Mordecai Bartley was chosen as delegate to the national society. The Clevelanders of that day who had given any serious thought to the question of American slavery seem to have been divided in opinion. The "Colonizationists" looked to state compensation as a supplement to voluntary manumission; between them and the out-and-out "Abolitionists" there was often heated controversy. The abolitionists gained in numbers and the Colonization Society soon died out. In 1833, the Cleveland Antislavery Society was organized with Dr. David Long as its president and his son-in-law, Solomon L. Severance, as its secretary, as already recorded. J. H. Harding was vice-president and John A. Foote was treasurer. In 1835, Josiah Barber of the "Colonizationists" presided at a public meeting at which the "Abolitionists" were hotly denounced. But the on-coming tide could not be turned back and, on the Fourth of July, 1837, the Cuyahoga County Antislavery Society was formed at a meeting in the Old Stone Church, presided over by John A. Foote. A committee on constitution, consisting of J. M. Sterling, J. F. Hawks, and Solomon L. Severance, reported that "the object of this society shall be the entire abolition of slavery throughout the United States and the elevation of our colored brethren to their proper rank as men." Edward Wade was elected president; Samuel Freeman of Parma, Asa Cody of Euclid, J. A. Foote of Cleveland, J. L. Tomlinson of Rockport, and Samuel Williamson of Willoughby were vice-presidents; L. L. Rice was corresponding secretary; H. F. Brayton was recording secretary; and Solomon L. Severance was treasurer.

Among the arrivals of 1833 was John A. Foote, a son of Governor Samuel A. Foote of Connecticut, and a graduate of Yale. He entered into partnership with Sherlock J. Andrews. In addition to practising his profession, he took an active part in reformatory, educational, and philanthropic work and held many public offices. He died in 1891. Another notable accession of that year was Thomas Burnham who had been master of a freight boat running on the Champlain canal from Whitehall to Albany. He and his newly married wife came by team from Glens Falls to Saratoga where they took the cars for Schenectady. The cars on that line at that time were fashioned like stage coaches, ran on strap rails, and were drawn by three horses driven tandem. From Schenectady to Buffalo they came by boat on the Erie canal and from Buffalo to Cleveland by the steamer "Pennsylvania" which stopped at all the way stations and took four days and nights to make the trip. Mr. Burnham soon took charge of a school on the west side of the river (in what was still



CLEVELAND IN 1833
View East from Brooklyn Hill.

Brooklyn township), subsequently entered business, and became mayor of Ohio City after its incorporation in 1836.

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH

The First Baptist Church of Cleveland was organized in February, 1833, with the Rev. Richmond Taggart as pastor; it became affiliated with the Rocky River Baptist Association in the following September. Dr. H. C. Applegarth tells us that, in 1833, Cleveland had a population of one thousand three hundred of whom only six or seven were Baptists, and that deplorable darkness pervaded the settlement. "The first meetings were held in either that universally



FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH

useful place of gatherings, the old Academy on St. Clair Street, or the Court-house, until the erection of their own place of worship on the corner of Seneca [West Third] and Champlain streets. This was a brick structure, the foundations of which were laid in 1834, the dedication occurring on February 25th, 1836. The church cost thirteen thousand dollars, and was, at that time, considered one of the largest and most attractive in that section of the west." Dr. Applegarth further tells us that by 1834, the population of the town had increased to about five thousand, and that the faithful few "prepared a subscription paper and set about soliciting pledges for a building. The people gave liberally and cheerfully. Many made great sacrifices in order to be able to help. Deacon Pelton, then living at Euclid, mortgaged his farm for

two thousand dollars that he might contribute that amount to the project. His neighbors thought him to be demented, so completely astounded were they at his action. But in the end the Lord blessed him and restored the money many fold. Nor was he alone in his devotion to the work of the Lord. It was said of John Seaman that he gave more thought to the finances of the church than to his own business. One morning, coming into his store, he said to his partner, Mr. William T. Smith: 'Smith, you go to the meeting tonight and put me down for a thousand, and you put down a thousand, and go to Sylvester Ranney and tell him to put down a thousand.' The thousands were put down and paid. Soon a suitable location was found, on the corner of Seneca and Champlain streets, and there, finally, was finished the meeting house of the First Baptist church." The society gained steadily in strength and usefulness, and, in 1855, purchased of the Plymouth Congregational Church a brick building, on the corner of Euclid Avenue and Erie (East Ninth) Street, where services were first held on the eighth of April. This building gave way for the Hickox building of today. The church now has a beautiful building on the corner of Prospect Avenue and East Forty-sixth Street.

BLACK HAWK AND JOHN STAIR

Among the "transients" of that year were a famous Red man and an observant Englishman. Harvey Rice tells us that "at the close of the Black Hawk War in 1833, the chieftain, Black Hawk, and several of his band were taken, in the custody of a government officer, to Washington as captives, to be dealt with as the authorities might decide. The captives, instead of being shot as they expected, were kindly received, and lionized by being taken about town, shown its wonders, and then sent through several eastern cities, with a view to convince them of the invincible power of the white people. They were then returned, under escort, to their homes in the 'far west.' While on their return, the party stopped over a day at Cleveland, as requested by Black Hawk, in order to give him an opportunity to visit the grave of his mother, who, as he said, was buried on the banks of the Cuyahoga." From "Newburg, county of Cuyahoga, August 16, 1833," John Stair of England, then teaching a private school in Newburg, wrote a letter that has been preserved in the *Annals* of the Early Settlers' Association. Some of Mr. Stair's impressions recorded in this letter were that Cleveland was "an increasing place," and, "for the size of it, the prettiest

town I have seen in America." The postage on a letter to England was twenty-five cents, but large turkeys could be bought for fifty cents each; fowls, a shilling; roasting pigs, twenty-five cents; mutton, beef, pork, veal, etc., from two to four cents a pound; butter, nine cents; and cheese, six cents. No wonder that he added: "This is a poor man's country. . . . Many raise all they eat, with few exceptions, such as tea, coffee, etc. They raise their own wool and flax which are spun and woven by the women for clothing, so that a farmer is the most independent person in the country."

Chiefly because of its mention of a canal, the following supplementary quotations from a letter said to have been written in 1833, are here given:

Few places in the western country are so advantageously situated for commerce or boast greater population and business. Here is the northern termination of the Ohio Canal, 309 miles in length, by which this village will communicate with Columbus and Cincinnati, with Pittsburg, St. Louis and New Orleans. . . . An inspection of the map will show that Cleveland has a position of extraordinary advantage, and it only requires a moderate capital, and the usual enterprise of the American character, to advance its destiny to an equality with the most flourishing cities of the west. Two years ago, it had one thousand inhabitants; it has now two thousand, and is rapidly increasing. The vicinity is a healthy, fertile country, as yet mostly new, but fast filling up. An artificial harbor, safe and commodious, constructed by the United States, often presents twenty to thirty sloops, schooners, and steamboats.

FIRE AND WATER

The primitive water supply for fire protection at the beginning of the second decade of the century was described in the sixth chapter of this volume. By 1833, the villagers recognized the necessity for something more ample and efficient. In June of that year, the legislature incorporated the Cleveland Water Company for furnishing water for the village—it seems that the company did not get much if anything beyond the charter era of development. But the year 1833 saw the beginning of Cleveland's volunteer fire department in the loosely organized company called "Live Oak, No. 1." In the following year, the "Live Oak" was reorganized as "Eagle, No. 1." Captain McCurdy was chosen foreman and a new engine was bought. "The organization of a regular department soon followed, and Neptune No. 2, Phoenix No. 4, Forest City Hook and Ladder Company No. 1, and Hope Hose Company No. 1, were the component parts thereof; there was a No. 3, but it was composed of boys and had

no official recognition. In April, 1836, Cataract No. 5 was added. The first chief of the department was Samuel Cook, with Sylvester Pease as first assistant, and Erastus Smith as second assistant." On the seventeenth of May, 1836, the newly constituted city council passed an ordinance providing that "the fire department of the city of Cleveland, shall consist of a chief engineer, two assistant engineers, two fire wardens, in addition to aldermen and councilmen (who are ex officio firewardens), and such fire engine men, hose men, hook and axe men as are, or may be, from time to time, appointed by the city council." The ordinance then determined the duties of each of these officers and prescribed penalties for injuring the property of the department or for obstructing the firemen at



CLEVELAND FROM COURTHOUSE, 1834

their work. All members of the fire companies were exempted from the payment of poll-tax—an institution now obsolete in this part of the country. A few days before this, the council had established the fire limits for the city as follows: "Following the center of Cuyahoga River from the lake to the center of Huron Road, thence easterly along the center of Huron Road to the center of Erie [East Ninth] Street, thence northerly in Erie Street to Lake Erie, thence westerly along the shore of Lake Erie to the Cuyahoga River." This virtually embraced the whole town. The several companies were housed in buildings rented for the purpose; No. 1 on what is now Superior Avenue just west of West Ninth Street; No. 2, where the Blackstone building now is (No. 1426 West Third Street); No. 4 and the Hook and Ladder Company, on St. Clair Avenue at the corner

of West Fourth Street, where a steam engine company and a hook and ladder company still stand *semper parati*. The growth of the department and the splendid record of those unpaid firemen until the reorganization of the department in 1863 will receive further attention in a later chapter.

As will soon be told in fuller detail, a canal from Cleveland to the Ohio River had been opened and was doing not a little to advertise the village at the mouth of the Cuyahoga, the inhabitants of which were dreaming of the dignity and getting ready for the responsibilities of an incorporated city. Young men and old were moving from the East into the already-opened but undeveloped sections of the West. Early in 1833, Alfred Kelley made an allotment of land west of Water Street and south of Bath Street (see map on page 160) and, later in the year, James S. Clarke, Edmund Clark, and Richard Hilliard allotted all the land in the first bend of the river, Cleveland Center it was called, laid out Columbus Street from the north line thereof to the river, and offered town lots at immoderately high prices. In 1834, Leonard Case laid out a 10-acre lot at the southeast corner of the old city plat and widened the Newburg Road (Pittsburgh Street) now called Broadway. In the same year, John M. Woolsey allotted the 2-acre lots south of Superior Street and west of Erie (East Ninth) Street. In 1835, Lee Canfield, Sheldon Pease, and others allotted the 2-acre lots at the northeast corner of the old city plat and dedicated Clinton Park to the public. In January, 1836, Thomas Kelley and Ashbel W. Walworth laid out the 2-acre lots south of Ohio Street (Central Avenue) and an adjoining tract of land that extended to the river. In short, the fever of land speculation followed close upon the heels of the cholera.

THOMAS BOLTON

Thomas Bolton was born at Scipio, Cayuga County, New York, in 1809, and was graduated at Harvard in 1833. In September, 1834, he came to Cleveland where he studied law for a year in the office of James L. Conger. He was admitted to the bar in 1835 and went into partnership with his mentor. In 1836, he bought the interest of Mr. Conger in the firm and sent for his college classmate, Moses Kelley and, with him, formed the law firm of Bolton and Kelley. In 1851, Seneca O. Griswold, who had been a student in their office and from whom I have already quoted, was admitted to the firm which then took the name of Bolton, Kelley and Griswold. Mr. Bolton was one of the committee appointed to draft the coming city charter of

1836, was elected to the city council, and, in 1839, was elected prosecuting attorney of the county. In 1841, he declined a renomination on account of the inadequacy of the salary of the county prosecutor and renewed his connection with the city government as alderman. Dissatisfied with the Democratic national platform of 1848, he left that party and served as a delegate to the Buffalo convention of



THOMAS BOLTON

the Free Soil party. He was active in the organization of the Republican party in 1856 and was a delegate to the convention that nominated Fremont and Dayton. In this year, 1856, he was elected judge of the court of common pleas and retired from the law firm of Bolton, Kelley and Griswold. At the end of his second term as judge in 1866, he retired from the bench and bar. He died in February, 1871.

FIRST WESTERN LOCOMOTIVE WORKS

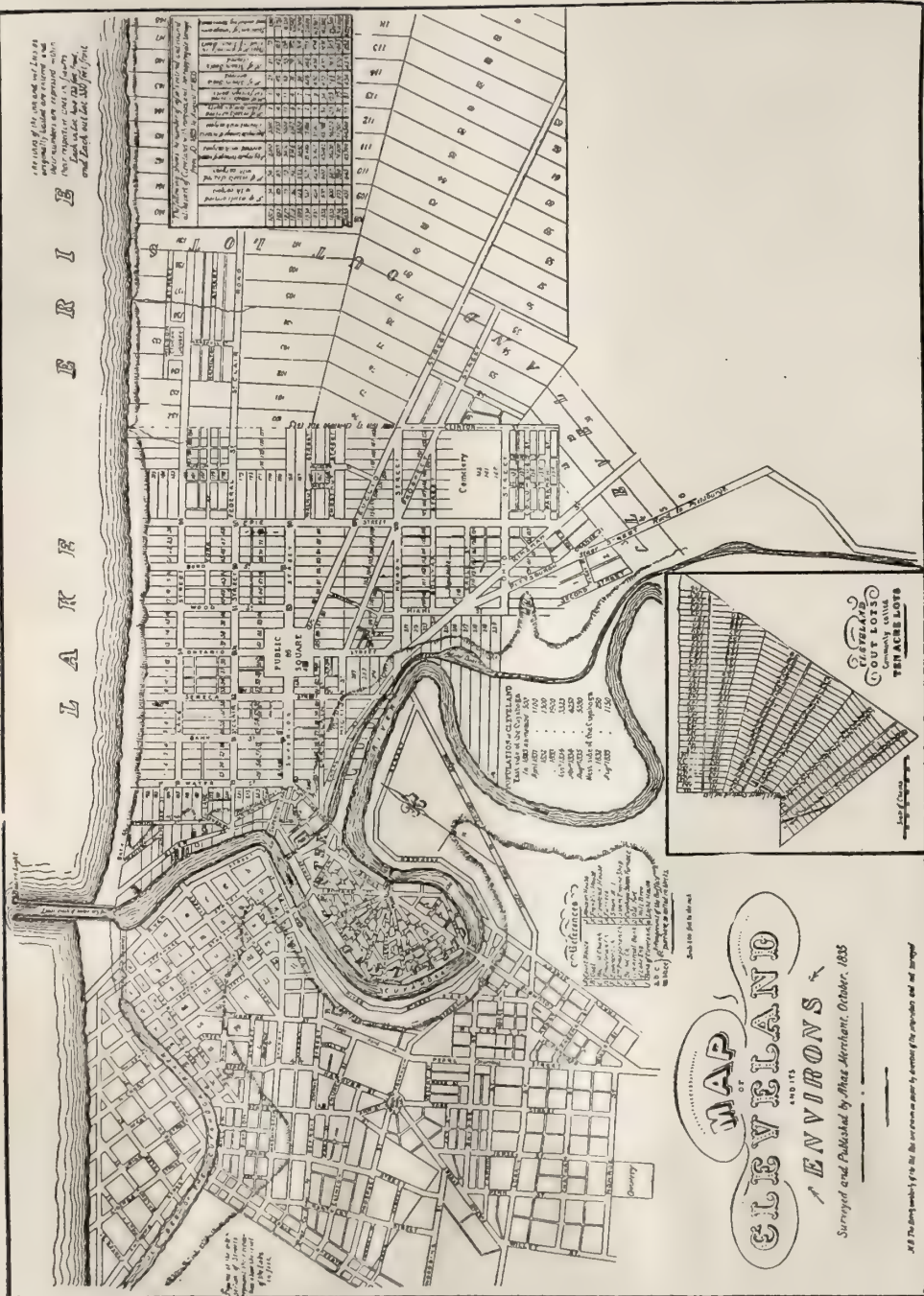
As recorded by Mr. Orth in his *History of Cleveland*, the first manufacturing corporation organized in Cleveland under a state charter was the Cuyahoga Steam Furnace Company (March 3, 1834), with an authorized capital of \$100,000, a very large sum for those years. The incorporators were: Charles Hoyt, Luke Risley, Richard Lord and Josiah Barber. The plant was located on the corner of Detroit and Center streets. It was prosperous from the beginning. It was the first furnace in this vicinity to utilize steam power instead of horse power for "blowing" the furnaces. It not only did a general foundry business, but early manufactured a patent horse-power device. In 1841, it made cannon for the government. In 1842, Ethan Rogers entered its employ and developed the manufacture of construction machinery to be used in building railroads, and later, the manufacture of locomotives. At this plant was built the first locomotive west of the Alleghenies. Here were made the first locomotives used by the Cleveland, Columbus and Cincinnati, and the Cleveland and Painesville railways. The first successful lake screw propeller was the "Emigrant," and its machinery was made in this establishment. Thus, Cleveland's first manufacturing corporation abundantly kept pace with the rapid expansion of machine development.

James D. Cleveland, "then a sturdy boy," came in 1835. In 1896, he pictured for us "The City of Cleveland Sixty Years Ago." The judge tells us that:

As the steamer came up the river, the boy read the signs on the warehouses—Richard Winslow, Blair & Smith, Foster & Dennison, W. V. Crow, Robert H. Backus, Gillett & Hickox, C. M. Giddings, N. M. Standart, M. B. Scott, Griffith & Standart, Noble H. Merwin—and passed scores of steamers, schooners and canal boats, exchanging wheat and flour from interior Ohio for goods and salt to be carried to the canal towns all the way to the Ohio River. Walking up Superior lane, a steep, unpaved road, you passed the stores of Denker & Borges; Deacon Whitaker's, full of stoves; George Worthington, hardware; at the corner of Union lane, where Captain McCurdy had lately retired from the dry goods business; Strickland & Gaylord, drugs, etc.; Sanford & Lott, printing and book-store; and T. W. Morse, tailor. On reaching the top, Superior street, 132 feet wide, spread before you—the widest of unpaved streets, with not a foot of flagged sidewalk except at the corner of Bank [West Sixth] street, in front of a bank. It was lined with a few brick, two and three-story buildings. A town pump stood at the corner of Bank street, near the old Commercial Bank of Lake Erie, on the corner, of which Leonard Case was president, and Truman P. Handy cashier. There were three or

ALABAMA

Each value has 120 feet front and each out lot 350 feet front.



For more information, contact:

1



①

1

100

four hotels. Pigs ran in the street, and many a cow browsed on all the approaches to it. Dr. Long had a fine two-story residence on the corner of Seneca [West Third] street. Mr. Case, C. M. Giddings, Elijah Bingham, William Lemon, John W. Allen, and a few others, had residences dotted around the Public Square, upon which the old Stone Church occupied its present site, and in the southwest corner stood the court-house. The post-office occupied a little ten by fifty feet store-room in Levi Johnson's building, below Bank street, and you received your letters from the hands of Postmaster Daniel Worley, and paid him the eighteen pence, or twenty-five cents postage, to which it was subject, according to the distance it had traveled. The great majority of the best residences were on Water [West Ninth], St. Clair and Lake [Lakeside Avenue] streets. A few good houses had been built on Euclid avenue, but the Virginia rail fence still lined it on the north side, from where Bond street now is to the Jones residence, near Erie street, where Judge Jones and the Senator (John P. Jones) lived in their boyhood. There were groves of fine black oaks and chestnuts on Erie street between Superior and Prospect streets, and a good many on the northeast part of the Public Square, and between St. Clair street and the lake. With its scattered houses, its numerous groves, its lofty outlook upon the lake, its clear atmosphere, as yet unpolluted by smoke, Cleveland was as beautiful a village as could be found west of New Haven.

CHAPTER XI

THE CANAL AND THE CHARTER

One of the histories of Cleveland tells us that "the population of the city had grown in 1835 to 5,080, having more than doubled in two years. There was at this time an immense rush of people to the



FRANKLIN T. BACKUS

West. Steamers ran from Buffalo to Detroit crowded with passengers at a fare of eight dollars, the number on board what would now be called small boats, sometimes reaching from five hundred to six hun-

dred persons. The line hired steamers and fined them one hundred dollars if the round trip was not made in eight days. The slower boats, not being able to make that time with any certainty, frequently stopped at Cleveland, discharged their passengers, and put back to Buffalo. It sometimes chanced that the shore accommodations were insufficient for the great crowd of emigrants stopping over at this port, and the steamers were hired to lie off the port all night, that the passengers might have sleeping accommodations. In that year fire destroyed a large part of the business portion of Cleveland."



WILLIAM BINGHAM

The first dentist to open an office in Cleveland was Benjamin Strickland who came in 1835. In 1836, came Franklin T. Backus, William Bingham, William A. Otis, and Moses Kelley. Mr. Backus was a lawyer and is remembered as one who won an enviable position among the leading lawyers of Ohio; he took an active part in the consolidation of Cleveland and Ohio City in 1854, and was one of

the counsel for the defense in the Oberlin-Wellington Rescue case in 1859, probably the most famous trial in the history of Cleveland.

WILLIAM BINGHAM

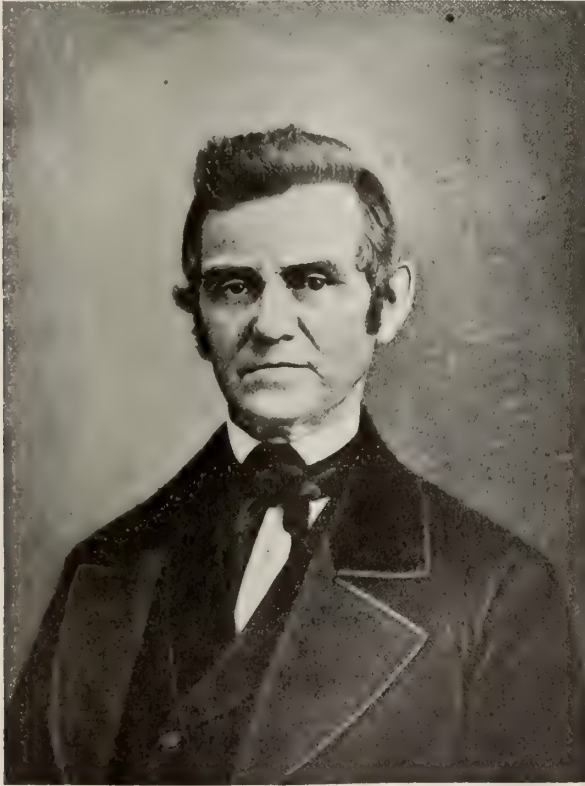
Mr. Bingham, when twenty years of age, "bade adieu to the home and scenes of his youth [in Massachusetts] traveling westward over the old pioneer railroad from Albany to Schenectady," thence by canal packet to Rochester, and then by stage and canal to Buffalo, where he became a passenger on the steamboat, "Robert Fulton," bound for Cleveland. Soon after his arrival in this city, he secured a position as salesman in the hardware store of George Worthington; that his ability and enterprise were soon recognized is indicated in the fact that after two years he was admitted to partnership. He remained in that connection for another two years, after which he disposed of his interest in the firm and, in 1841, bought the hardware stock of Clark and Murphy, and organized the firm of William Bingham and Company. From the outset the business prospered and its trade constantly expanded with the growth and development of the city. Mr. Bingham was prominent in financial circles, serving for years as director of the Merchants National Bank and of its successor, the Mercantile National Bank, of the Society for Savings, etc. He was one of the earliest and most active of the promoters of our municipal waterworks system, a member of the city council and the state senate, and for many years a member of the city sinking fund commission. In short, he neglected no opportunity for the promotion of the city's welfare; "in commercial and political life his record alike remained unsullied." He died in 1904.

WILLIAM A. OTIS

Mr. Otis was a native of Massachusetts and the direct descendant of James Otis of Revolutionary fame.* About 1818, he traveled on foot to Pittsburgh where he was employed for two years in an "iron establishment" which he made the depositary of his savings. When

* This William Augustus Otis was born at Cummington, Massachusetts, in 1794. His father's name was William, and he seems to have liked it very well, for he gave it to each of his six sons, William Augustus, William Cushing, William Harrison, William Shaw, William Francis, and William Lucius. William Francis was the father of Waldemar Otis.

the company failed and his wealth was thus wiped out, Mr. Otis walked westward to Bloomfield, Trumbull County, Ohio, where he cleared land, kept a tavern, and established a primitive mercantile establishment, furnishing the settlers with goods in exchange for ashes, wheat and other produce. The ashes were used in the manufacture of a crude potash "which was the only strict cash article in the country." But it was difficult to get wheat, flour, or potash to



WILLIAM A. OTIS

the eastern market. Mr. Otis, therefore, selected an oak tree and had it cut, sawed, and split into staves from which barrels were made. A few miles from Bloomfield was a custom grist mill. Mr. Otis bought wheat for twenty-five cents a bushel, had it ground into flour, teamed the barreled flour and potash thirty-five miles to Ashtabula Creek whence it was carried by schooner to Buffalo and thence by canal and river to New York—the first such shipment of flour from

the Western Reserve. He later added pork and wool to his shipments; his business prospered and he served two years in the state legislature. In 1836, he moved to Cleveland where "he was at once given rank with the foremost business men." He still dealt in flour, pork, and potash, but gradually concentrated his energies upon iron manufacture and thus became the pioneer iron-master of Cleveland. His increasing shipping interests naturally turned his attention to transportation facilities and he became an active advocate of railway building. He was also active in banking enterprises and served as president of the Commercial National Bank. He was a member of the State Board of Control, was one of the founders of the Cleveland Society for Savings and acted as its president for thirteen years. He was one of the commissioners that negotiated the union of Cleveland and Ohio City. He was one of the originators of the Board of Trade from which was evolved the present Cleveland Chamber of Commerce. He died in 1868.

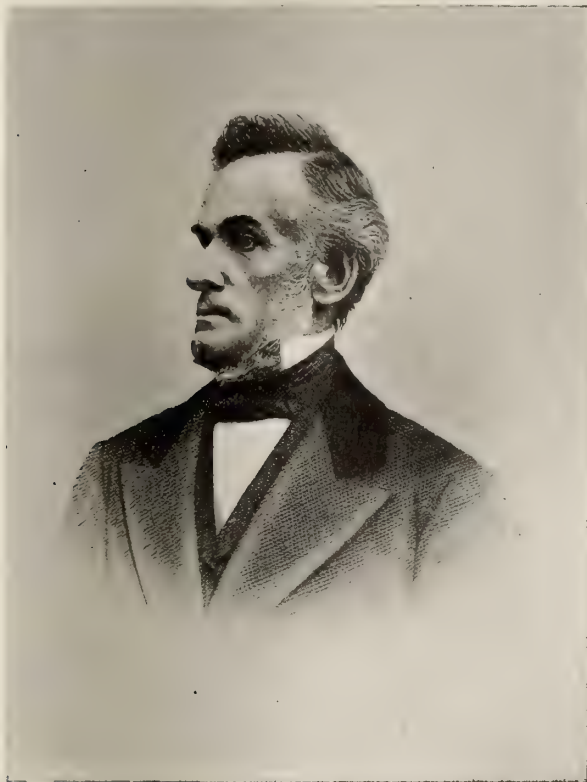
MOSES KELLEY

Moses Kelley was born in what is now Livingston County, New York, in 1809. He was of Scotch-Irish descent in the paternal line and of German descent in the maternal line. He was graduated at Harvard in the class of 1833 and, in 1836, was admitted to the bar at Rochester. As already recorded, he was then called to Cleveland by his college classmate and became a member of the law firm of Bolton and Kelley. He devoted himself somewhat closely to the practice of his profession, although he was city attorney in 1839, a member of the city council in 1841, and served as a member of the state senate in 1844 and 1845. In 1849, the state legislature selected him as one of the commissioners to represent the interests of the city in the Cleveland and Pittsburgh Railroad Company, of which corporation he was one of the directors for several years until the city disposed of the stock that it held. In 1850, he bought about thirty acres of the "Giddings Farm," fronting on Euclid Avenue east of Willson Avenue (East Fifty-fifth Street) and there built the home in which he lived for many years. His professional earnings and the great increase in the market value of real estate made him a comparatively rich man. He died in August, 1870.

THE CANAL ERA

One of our historians has told us that, prior to 1800, the world had made little or no improvement in the means of travel and trans-

portation, but that the nineteenth century brought changes that wrought nothing short of revolution in the commercial and industrial domains and changed the face of the civilized world. In the first half of that century, there were three marked stages of improvement; the era of turnpike construction, then the era of canal digging, and then the era of railways and steam navigation. At an early day congress had provided that five per cent of the net proceeds of the



MOSES KELLEY

sale of public lands in Ohio should be devoted to "the laying out and making public roads leading from the navigable waters emptying into the Atlantic to the Ohio." In 1805, a senate committee reported in favor of a road from Cumberland, Maryland, to the mouth of Grave Creek, a little below Wheeling on the Ohio River. In 1810, congress appropriated \$60,000 for the work and, in 1818, mail coaches were running over the road from Cumberland to Wheeling. As the Cumberland road was the child of congress so it was the especial

object of its care. The original object was to open a way from the Potomac to the Ohio, but the road was extended through Ohio and Indiana by way of Zanesville, Columbus, and Indianapolis to Vandalia in Illinois. The aggregate of appropriations for this road was nearly \$7,000,000 and the number of congressional acts was about sixty; the last act was passed in 1838, about which time, and chiefly because of the advent of the railway, the general government turned from turnpikes to the improvement of rivers and harbors—a policy that still persists as a perennial spring of scandal. When the Cumberland road was abandoned by the national government, it was given over to the several states in which it lies. But the principle of governmental aid for internal improvements had been well established.

The first canal in America was built around the falls of the Connecticut River at South Hadley, Massachusetts, in 1793. Similar enterprises followed in quick succession and, in a few decades, canal building became almost epidemic. By far, the most important of these early waterways was the Erie Canal, the great advocate and promoter of which was DeWitt Clinton. The first spadeful of earth was turned in 1817. The work was finished in 1825 and, on the twenty-sixth of October, the waters of Lake Erie were admitted to the ditch that linked Buffalo and Albany and grafted the Empire State upon the American metropolis. Costly as the canal was, it paid by greatly enhancing the value of land along its route and lessening the price of everything else; freight rates dropped to a tenth of what they had been, and Rochester, Syracuse, and Utica rapidly grew from small towns to prosperous cities, and New York City began the wonderful growth that made it the second city in the world. The great success of the Erie Canal produced a sort of mania for canal building and other states followed in the way that New York had opened. Even prior to this, canal projects had become political issues in Ohio where the struggle for a canal to connect Lake Erie with the Ohio River had begun as early as 1819. In 1814, Alfred Kelley had been elected to the Ohio legislature—and, from that time to 1823, he was almost continuously a member of the house of representatives or of the senate. He was an enthusiastic believer in the practicability and the importance of canals and threw himself heart and soul into the proposition to construct a waterway that should do for Ohio what the Erie Canal has done for New York. He was appointed one of the first canal commissioners of the state. After some study and much discussion, largely concerning the relative merits of rival routes, the legislature took decisive action and contracts for digging the Erie and Ohio Canal were let. As he had been the

foremost advocate of the work, so he was the leading member of the board of canal commissioners. "During the construction of the canal, every part of the work was subjected to his supervision. Contractors soon learned that no fraud or artifice could escape his vigilance. He was inflexibly true to the interests of the state and sacrificed both his health and his private interests in his untiring devotion to the public." In short, the Erie and Ohio Canal was a monument to the enterprise, energy, integrity, and sagacity of Alfred Kelley.* While the work was in progress, Mr. Kelley moved from Cleveland, first to Akron, and in 1830 to Columbus where he resided until his death in December, 1859.

"BOOM" FOLLOWING THE BUILDING OF THE CANAL

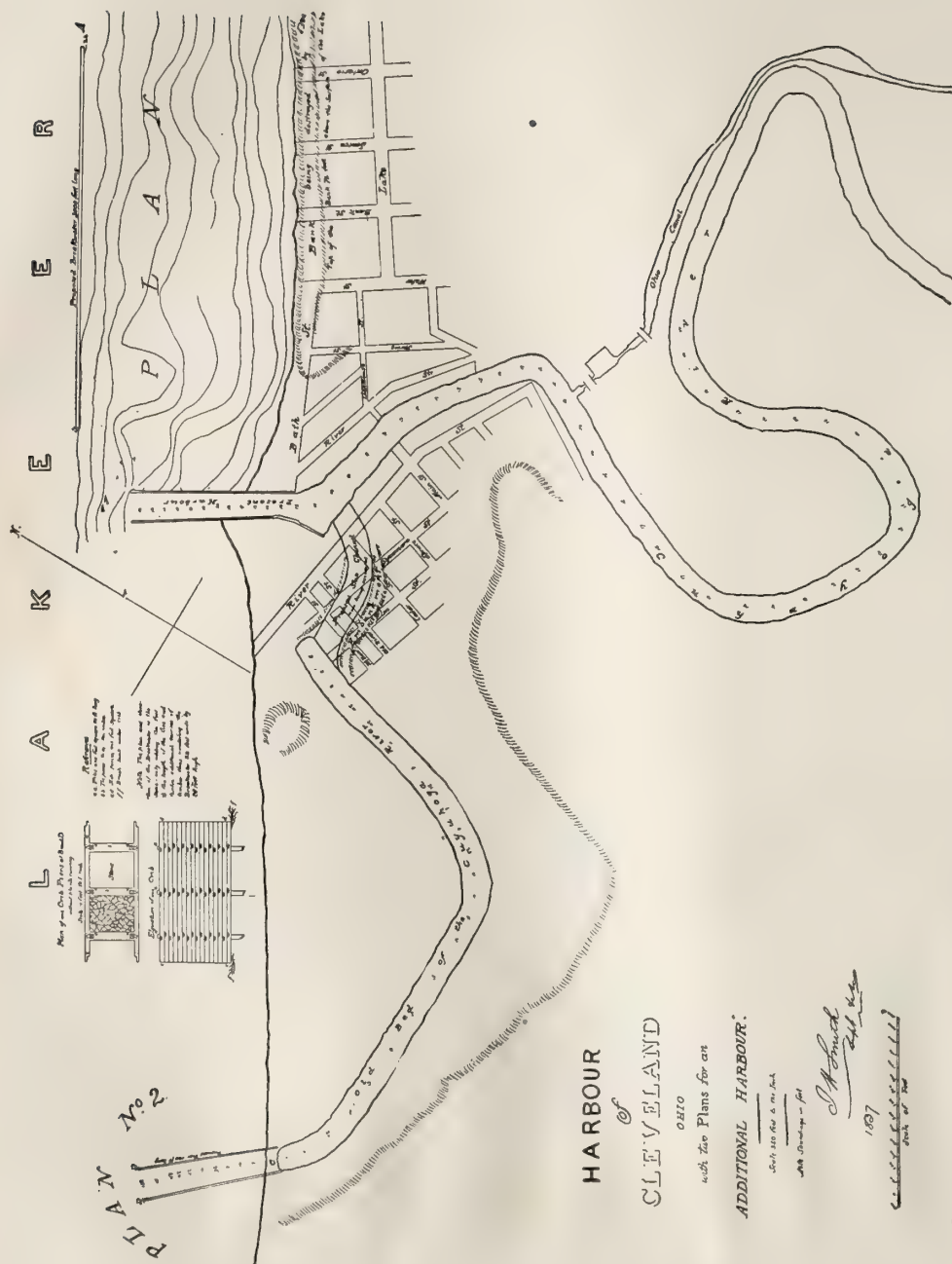
On the Fourth of July, 1825, the year that saw the completion of the Erie Canal, the digging of the Erie and Ohio Canal, to extend from Cleveland to Portsmouth, was begun, the first spadeful of earth being lifted by DeWitt Clinton, the lion of the day, and the second by Governor Morrow, at Licking Summit, about three miles west of Newark. The Akron-Cleveland section was completed in two years and, on the Fourth of July, 1827, with much display, the first canal boat arrived at Cleveland, having traversed thirty-seven miles of waterway and having passed through forty-one locks. In July, 1830, the first boat passed from Cleveland to Newark and, in 1832, the route was open from Cleveland to Portsmouth. The village at the mouth of the Cuyahoga quickly felt the powerful influence of the new traffic, a veritable "boom" began, "and the impression suddenly came into the minds of Clevelanders that their village had been touched by the wand of destiny." Log houses still lingered, frame structures were common, and brick buildings had begun to break the wooden monotony. Euclid Street had entered upon its career of splendor (now vanishing) and had one of these brick dwellings near the site subsequently occupied by the Union Club, west of East Ninth Street. But the magnificent succession of lawn and mansion on "the avenue" was still a dream; in the prosaic waking moments of even the most enthusiastic dreamer, it was still unbroken forest in which deer and bear were caught—as they are unto this day. Fuller details of the cause and of the effect of the boom will be given in a later chapter. Suffice it now to say that the village was ready to become a city. In the language of the first directory of Cleveland, "some

* See Biographical Sketch.

CHAPTER XII

THE CITY OF CLEVELAND AND THE CITY OF OHIO

As already recorded, General Cleaveland, in 1796, bought the Indian claims to the lands of the Reserve east of the Cuyahoga River and, on the Fourth of July, 1805, a treaty was signed by the terms of which the Indians surrendered all claims to all the lands of the Reserve. The last division of the lands by the Connecticut Land Company was held in 1807 at which time Samuel P. Lord and others drew township No. 7 in Range 13, i. e., Brooklyn; the lands were surveyed in 1809. At that time, as Colonel Whittlesey tells us, "on the west side of the river, opposite St. Clair street, where the Indians had a ferry, a trail led out across the marshy ground, up the hill past the old log trading house where there were springs of water, to an opening in the forest, near the crossing of Pearl and Detroit streets. In this pleasant space the savages practiced their games, held their pow-wows, and when whiskey could be procured, enjoyed themselves while it lasted. The trail continued thence westerly to Rocky River and Sandusky. Another one, less frequented, led off southerly up the river to the old French trading post, where Magenis was found in 1786, near Brighton; and thence, near the river bank, to Tinker's Creek, and probably to the old Portage path. A less frequented trail existed from the Indian villages of Tawas or Ottawas and Mingoes, at Tinker's Creek, by a shorter route, direct to the crossing of the Cuyahoga at the 'Standing Stone,' near Kent. The packhorsemen, who transported goods and flour to the northwest from 1786 to 1795, followed this trail, crossing the Cuyahoga at Tinker's Creek." Soon after the survey of the west side lands, the irrepressible Major Lorenzo Carter, who now was "well to do," and his son, Alonzo, bought land over there near the mouth of the river; the son occupied the land and there kept the Red House tavern opposite Superior Lane. Most of the settlers on the west side lived near the lake in the vicinity of Main and Detroit avenues, but a "squatter" from Canada by the name of Granger had, prior to 1812, found a grassy slope running up from the river near the present Riverside Cemetery. This slope was long known as "Granger's Hill;" when the squatter came I can not tell because I do not know, but, in



Courtesy of War Department. From the original in U. S. Engineer's Office

THE SECOND PLANS FOR CLEVELAND HARBOR, 1837

Contemplates using old river bed. Shows method of emptying canal into river.

1815, he moved on to the Maumee country. In May, 1812, James Fish came from Groton, just across the Thames River from New London, Connecticut, the first permanent settler of Brooklyn township. According to the record made by Mr. Kennedy, he had purchased land from Mr. Lord and his partners, the owners of the township, and, in the summer of 1811, left the old Nutmeg State "with his family stored away in a wagon drawn by oxen. He was accompanied by quite a company of pioneers, and spent forty-seven days upon the road. He passed the winter in Newburg; early in the spring of 1812, he crossed over to Brooklyn, erected a log-house at a cost of eighteen dollars, and in May took his family over and commenced house-keeping. In the same year came Moses and Ebenezer Fish, the last named serving as one of the militiamen guarding the Indian murderer, whose execution in 1812 has been elsewhere recorded. In 1813, came Ozias Brainard, of Connecticut, with his family; while in 1814, six families arrived as settlers within one week—those of Isaac Hinckley, Asa Brainard, Elijah Young, Stephen Brainard, Enos Brainard, and Warren Brainard, all of whom had been residents of Chatham, Middlesex County, Connecticut. They had all exchanged their farm lands at home for those placed upon the market in this section of the New West." In his *History of Cuyahoga County*, Crisfield Johnson tells a story of their reception which, whether wholly authentic or not, is interesting. Thus we are told that they set out from Chatham on the same day. "The train consisted of six wagons, drawn by ten horses and six oxen, and all journeyed together until Euclid was reached (forty days after leaving Chatham), where Isaac Hinckley and his family rested, leaving the others to push on to Brooklyn, whither he followed them within a week. It appears that the trustees of the township of Cleveland, to which the territory of Brooklyn then belonged, became alarmed at the avalanche of emigrants just described, and concluding that they were a band of paupers, for whose support the township would be taxed, started a constable across the river to warn the invaders out of town. Alonzo Carter, a resident of Cleveland, heard of the move, and stopped it by endorsing the good standing of the new-comers,—adding that the alleged paupers were worth more than all the trustees of Cleveland combined."

IMPROVEMENTS IN CLEVELAND AND OHIO CITY

Samuel Lord, his son, Richard, and Josiah Barber removed to what is now the "West Side" of Cleveland as early as 1818 and, in June of that year, Brooklyn was organized as a township separate from Cleve-

land. In 1831, an organization known as the Buffalo Company bought the Carter farm and the boom of Brooklyn was begun. There were expectations of a thriving city there with warehouses on the low lands and stores and residences covering the bluffs. In 1834-35, water lots on the old river bed had a higher market value than they had three decades later. "In the flush times of 1836-37, land contracts on long time, became a kind of circulating medium, on both sides of the river, daily passing from hand to hand, by indorsement; the speculation accruing to each successive holder, being realized in cash; or in promises to pay. The company excavated a short ship canal from the Cuyahoga to the old river bed, at the east end, and the waters being high, a steamboat passed into the lake, through a natural channel at the west end." Early in March, 1836, the City of Ohio was incorporated, two days ahead of the incorporation of the City of Cleveland, as recorded in the preceding chapter. From the beginning, the City of Ohio was commonly called Ohio City. A few years after its incorporation, Ohio City made a canal from the Cuyahoga River opposite the end of the Ohio Canal, through the marsh, into the old river bed, above the ship channel. This canal was thus to be made the terminus of the Ohio Canal, and Ohio City was to have a harbor of its own entirely independent of Cleveland's and to the advantages of which that city could lay no claim.

THE BRIDGE WAR

In 1833, James S. Clark and others had allotted the land in the first bend of the Cuyahoga, "the Ox Bow" alias "The Flats," and laid out Columbus Street through it to the bank of the river, as related in an earlier chapter. In 1837, they laid out a large allotment in the Ohio City; "Willeyville," they called it, in honor of Mayor Willey of Cleveland. Through this Willeyville they laid out an extension of Columbus Street to connect with the Wooster and Medina turnpike at the south line of the older and smaller city. The northern end of the Columbus Street in Ohio City was directly opposite the southern end of the Columbus Street in Cleveland. Mr. Clark and his partners spent considerable money in grading the hill to bring their new street down to the river and then spent fifteen thousand dollars more to build a bridge across the stream at that point, thus completing a short route to Cleveland for travel and traffic from the south and west with a comparatively easy grade up Michigan Street to Ontario Street. As far as such travel and traffic were concerned, the bridge and the two sections of Columbus Street practically side-tracked Ohio City which

lay nearer the mouth of the river, as may be seen by reference to the map on page 160. The first city directory (of which further mention will be made) was printed in that year; as therein described, the bridge was "supported by a stone abutment on either shore and piers of solid masonry erected in the center of the river. Between the piers, there is a draw sufficient to allow a vessel of forty-nine feet beam to pass through. The length is two hundred feet, the breadth, including the sidewalks, thirty-three feet, and the height of the piers, above the surface of the water, may be estimated at twenty-four feet. The whole, with the exception of the draw, is roofed and enclosed, presents an imposing appearance, and reflects much credit on the architect, Nathan Hunt. This splendid bridge was presented to the corporation of Cleveland by the owners, with the express stipulation that it should forever remain free for the accommodation of the public, although the Legislature had previously chartered it as a toll bridge." The bridge soon bred trouble between cities that were sisters and almost twins. As reported by Colonel Whittlesey, "city rivalry ran so high, that a regular battle occurred on this bridge in 1837, between the citizens and the city authorities on the west side, and those on the east. A field piece was posted on the low ground, on the Cleveland side, to rake the bridge, very much as the Austrians did at Lodi, and crowbars, clubs, stones, pistols, and guns were freely used on both sides. Men were wounded of both parties, three of them seriously. The draw was cut away, the middle pier and the western abutment partially blown down, and the field piece spiked, by the west siders. But the sheriff, and the city marshal of Cleveland, soon obtained possession of the dilapidated bridge, which had been donated to the city. Some of the actors were confined in the county jail. The bridge question thus got into court, and was finally settled by the civil tribunals." The story of this more-or-less dramatic incident, famous in local history as "The Bridge War," is thus told by Mr. Orth: "The people of Ohio City saw the traffic from Elyria, Brooklyn, and the intervening farming country avoid their town and pass over the new bridge to their rivals on the east side. Meanwhile, the Cleveland city council directed the removal of one half of the old float bridge at Main Street, one half of this bridge belonging to each town. The mandate of the council was obeyed at night, and when the people of Ohio City realized that they were the victims of strategy, they held an indignation meeting and declared the new bridge a public nuisance. Their marshal organized a posse of deputies and the bridge was damaged by a charge of powder, exploded under the Ohio City end. Two deep ditches were dug near the approaches, on either side, and the bridge virtually rend-



COLUMBUS STREET BRIDGE

ered useless. Then a mob of west siders with evil intent marched down on the bridge, led by C. L. Russell, one of their leading attorneys. But they were met by the mayor of Cleveland, who was backed by some militiamen, a crowd of his constituents, and an old field piece that had been used in Fourth of July celebrations. There was a mixup; planks, stones and fists were freely used. But the old cannon remained silent because benevolent Deacon House, of the west side, had spiked it with an old file. The fight was stopped by the county sheriff and the Cleveland marshal. The city council, October 29, 1837, ordered the marshal to keep an armed guard near the bridge. But the courts soon put a stop to the petty quarrel between the two villages. In ten years the old bridge had grown too small, and in 1846 agitation was begun to build a larger one. The towns could not agree on a plan, Ohio City maintaining that Cleveland owned only to the middle of the river. The county promptly settled the dispute and built the bridge. In 1870, Columbus street was still 'one of the leading thoroughfares,' and an iron bridge was built, which was replaced in 1898 by a new bridge at a cost of eighty thousand dollars."

OHIO CITY'S FIRST ELECTION

The first election held in Ohio City took place in March, 1836, some time before the first election was held in Cleveland, and Josiah Barber was elected mayor. From the old first book of records of the City of Ohio, now carefully preserved in the office of the city clerk of Cleveland, I copy the minutes of the first meeting of the first council of the newly incorporated city on the west side of the river:

The Mayor and members elect of the City Council of the City of Ohio assembled at the office of E. Folsom in said city on the evening of March thirtieth, 1836.

The Hon. Josiah Barber, mayor.

Messrs. E. Folsom, C. Williams, N. C. Baldwin and B. F. Tyler from the First ward; F. A. Burrows, C. E. Hill, L. Risley and E. Slaght from the Second ward; R. Lord, William Benton, H. N. Ward and E. Conklin from the Third ward were present.

The oath of office having been duly administered, on motion F. A. Burrows was elected clerk of the Council pro tem. The members from the several wards produced their certificates setting forth that they had met in their several wards and determined by lot their respective periods of service, viz.—in the First ward, Cyrus Williams and E. Folsom each drew the term of two years and B. F. Tyler and N. C. Baldwin each drew the term of one year.

In the second ward, C. E. Hill and Luke Risley each drew the term of two years and F. A. Burrows and Edgar Slaght each drew the term of one year.

In the Third ward, H. N. Ward and E. Conklin each drew the term of two years and Rich. Lord and L. W. Benton each drew the term of one year.

On motion the Council proceeded to elect by ballot a president of the Council, City Recorder, City Treasurer, and City Marshal. On the first ballot for president, Richard Lord received a majority of all the votes and was duly elected president of the Council for one year. On the ballot for City Treasurer, Asa Foote received eleven votes and was duly elected Treasurer for one year. On the ballot for City Marshal, George L. Chapman received eleven votes and was duly elected Marshal. On the ballot for City Recorder, Thomas Whelpley received twelve votes and was unanimously elected.

On motion of N. C. Baldwin, Messrs. Benton, Folsom and Burrows were appointed a Committee on By Laws and Ordinances with instructions to report at the next stated meeting such ordinances as in their opinion the interests of the city require.

E. Folsom offered the Council a chamber in the Columbus Block for the use of the city at an annual rent of eighty dollars, whereupon the following resolution was adopted:

Resolved that the City Council accept the offer of E. Folsom of a room in the Columbus Block to be used as a Council Chamber; Messrs. Benton, Burrows, Conklin, Hill, Lord, Risley, Slaght, Williams, Tyler and Ward voting in the affirmative, and N. C. Baldwin, negative. On motion of L. Risley, N. C. Baldwin was appointed a committee to procure the necessary furniture and fixtures for the Council Chamber and provide stationery for the use of the Council.

On motion of E. Folsom, the City Recorder was added to the Committee on By Laws and Ordinances.

On motion the City Council then adjourned to the second Friday in April at six o'clock in the afternoon, to meet in the Council Chamber.

F. A. Burrows Clerk
pro tem. of City Council

At the next election, as recorded in the "Directory of the Cities of Cleveland and Ohio, for the Years 1837-38," the municipal government of Ohio City was vested in the following officers:

Hon. Francis A. Burrows, *Mayor*.

COUNCILMEN

Ezekiel Folsom,	H. N. Ward,
S. W. Sayles,	Norman C. Baldwin,
H. N. Barstow,	William Burton,
Josiah Barber,	Edward Conklin,
Edward Bronson,	C. E. Hill,
Cyrus Williams,	Luke Risley.

D. C. Van Tine, *Treasurer*.
C. L. Russell, *Recorder*.
Geo. L. Chapman, *Marshal*.
J. Freeman, *Inspector*.

MAYORS OF THE TWO CITIES

In 1855, the rival cities of Ohio and Cleveland were united under the name of the latter. From the beginning to the end, the list of mayors of Ohio City is as follows:

1836—Josiah Barber,
1837—Francis A. Burrows,
1838-39—Norman C. Baldwin,
1840-41—Needham M. Standart,
1842—Francis A. Burrows,
1843—Richard Lord,
1844-45-46—Daniel H. Lamb,
1847—David Griffith,
1848—John Beverlin,
1849—Thomas Burnham,
1850-51-52—Benjamin Sheldon,
1853-54—William B. Castle.

From the incorporation of the City of Cleveland to the annexation of the City of Ohio, the list of Cleveland mayors is as follows:

1836-37—John W. Willey,
1838-39—Joshua Mills,
1840—Nicholas Dockstader,
1841—John W. Allen,
1842—Joshua Mills,
1843—Nelson Hayward,
1844-45—Samuel Starkweather,
1846—George Hoadley,
1847—Josiah A. Harris,
1848—Lorenzo A. Kelsey,
1849—Flavel W. Bingham,
1850-51—William Case,
1852-53-54—Abner C. Brownell.

At the first election after the annexation, the choice fell, as by previous informal agreement, upon a "West Sider," and so William B. Castle, the last mayor of Ohio City, become the first mayor of the consolidated Cleveland.

IN THE CITY OF CLEVELAND

The new charter of Cleveland provided:

Sec. II. That the government of said city, and the exercise of its corporate powers, and management of its fiscal, prudential and municipal concerns, shall be vested in a mayor and council, which council shall consist of three members from each ward, actually residing therein, and as many aldermen as there may be wards, to be

chosen from the city at large, no two of which shall reside in any one ward, and shall be denominated the City Council; and also such other officers as are hereinafter mentioned and provided for.

Sec. III. That the said city, until the city council see fit to increase, alter or change the same, be divided into three wards, in the manner following, to wit: The first ward shall comprise all the territory lying easterly of the centre of the Cuyahoga river, and southerly of the centre of Superior lane, and Superior street to Ontario street, and of a line thence to the centre of Euclid street and of said last mentioned centre. The second ward shall comprise all the territory, not included in the first ward, lying easterly of the centre of Seneca street. The third ward shall include all the territory westerly of the centre of Seneca street, easterly of the westerly boundary of the city, and northerly of the centre of Superior street and Superior lane.

On the day fixed for that purpose by the village trustees at their last meeting, the first annual election of the City of Cleveland was held (April 11, 1836) in the several wards as ordered. The charter provided that the election should "be held on the first Monday in March," but as the act of incorporation did not become a law until the fifth day of that month, the election had to be postponed until a practicable date. In succeeding years, the annual election was held in March.

The clerks of the said first election were:

First Ward: Judges, Richard Winslow, Seth A. Abbey, Edward Clark. Clerks, Thomas Bolton, Henry H. Dodge.

Second Ward: Judges, Gurdon Fitch, Henry L. Noble, Benjamin Rouse. Clerks, Samuel Williamson, George C. Dodge.

Third Ward: Judges, John Blair, Silas Belden, Daniel Worley. Clerks, John A. Vincent, Dudley Baldwin.

The officers elected were:

Mayor, John W. Willey.

Aldermen, Richard Hilliard, Nicholas Dockstader, Joshua Mills.

Marshal, George Kirk.

Treasurer, Daniel Worley.

Councilmen:

First Ward, Morris Hepburn, John R. St. John, William V. Craw.

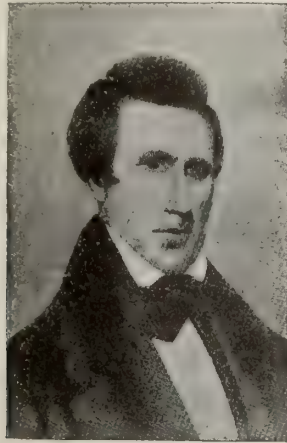
Second Ward, Sherlock J. Andrews, Henry L. Noble, Edward Baldwin.

Third Ward, Aaron T. Strickland, Archibald M. C. Smith, Horace Canfield.

CITY COUNCIL FIRST MEETS

The first meeting of the city council was held on the fifteenth of April, 1836. The recently elected officers took their official oaths and

George Hoadley was sworn in as "a justice of the peace for said county." By unanimous vote, Sherlock J. Andrews was elected president of the council and Henry B. Payne as city clerk and city attorney. In the following August, the president of the council and the city clerk resigned and the vacancies were filled by the election of Dr. Joshua A. Mills vice Andrews and of George B. Merwin vice Payne. The gift of the now famous Columbus Street bridge to the city was accepted and a councilmanic committee was appointed to confer with the Philadelphia councils concerning "the mutual advantages to be derived from the building of the proposed Cleveland and Warren Rail-



MAYOR JOHN W. WILLEY

road to Pittsburgh." Stephen Woolverton and Samuel Brown were appointed wood inspectors. One public stand for the sale of wood was established at the intersection of Water (West Ninth) and Superior streets with Woolverton on duty there or near by, and another at the Public Square with Brown in office not far away; they were to enforce the just decree that "each cord shall contain one hundred and twenty-eight cubic feet," as prescribed by one of the tables of weights and measures printed in the old arithmetics. Fire limits were fixed and an ordinance was passed establishing a fire department as recorded in an earlier chapter. The fee for a theater license was fixed at seventy-five dollars and the first one issued was granted to Messrs. Dean and McKinney. John Shier was appointed city surveyor and engineer, the street commissioner was authorized and instructed to procure a ferry-boat suitable for carrying persons and property across the river at such point as the council should direct, and the marshal was directed "to

prosecute every person retailing ardent spirits contrary to the provisions of the ordinance regulating licenses, after giving such person six days' notice to procure a license, and also to prosecute every person who fails to take out a license within one week after the same has been granted by the council." In this year, charters were issued to the Cleveland, Columbus, and Cincinnati Railroad Company and to the Cleveland, Warren, and Pittsburgh Railroad Company, but the quick coming of the panic of 1837 laid them on the shelf until a later decade, although, as we soon shall see, the city voted liberal aid to the latter in 1838.

FIRST BOARD OF SCHOOL MANAGERS

The record of a meeting of the council held in May says: "A communication was received from the Mayor in relation to common schools." Just what the mayor said on this subject does not appear but on the ninth of June, Mr. Craw introduced the following resolution which was adopted: "Resolved—That a committee be and is hereby appointed to employ a teacher and an assistant, to continue the Free School to the end of the quarter, or until a school system for the city shall be organized, at the expense of the city." The story of this "Free School," as told by Samuel H. Mather, is that "a Sunday School was organized in the old Bethel Church, probably in 1833 or 1834, a kind of mission or ragged school. The children, however, were found so ignorant that Sunday School teaching, as such, was out of the question. The time of the teacher was obliged to be spent in teaching the children how to read. To remedy this difficulty and make the Sunday School available, a day school was started. It was supported by voluntary contributions, and was a charity school, in fact, to which none sent but the very poorest people." As above stated, the management and expense of this previously "missionary enterprise" were assumed by the city—the first public school of Cleveland. In June, Mr. Dockstader presented an ordinance for the levy and collection of a school tax and, in September, Mr. R. L. Gazlay, the principal of the school, reported that 229 children had received instruction during the last quarter and that the expense of maintaining the school had been \$131.12. In the following month (October, 1836), the council appointed the first board of school managers, the members of which were John W. Willey, Anson Hayden, and Daniel Worley. In November, Mr. Baldwin introduced a resolution ordering an enumeration of the youth of the city between the ages of four and twenty-one years. In

the following March, 1837, the school managers reported that they had continued the "Common Free School" and that its cost for the quarter then ending had been \$185.77, and urged a more liberal outlay for schools and school-houses. Then Mr. Noble introduced a resolution requesting the committee on schools "to ascertain and report, as soon as convenient, what lots may be purchased, the price and terms of payment, to be used for school purposes—two in the First Ward, one in the Second Ward and one in the Third Ward." The council had not yet passed an ordinance for establishing a system of schools, but, in that month (March, 1837) about the end of the fiscal year, the mayor was allowed five hundred dollars for his services during the year while each member of the council was awarded one dollar for each session of the municipal legislature that he had attended, a "salary-grab" that seems to have been condoned by the public.

CHAPTER XIII

THE YEAR OF THE FIRST DIRECTORY

The election of 1837 in Cleveland resulted as follows:

Mayor, John W. Willey.

Treasurer, Daniel Worley.

Marshal, George Kirk.

Aldermen, Joshua A. Mills, Nicholas Dockstader, Jonathan Williams.

Councilmen:

First Ward, George B. Merwin, Alfred Hall, Horace Canfield.

Second Ward, Henry L. Noble, Edward Baldwin, Samuel Cook.

Third Ward, Samuel Starkweather, Joseph K. Miller, Thomas Colahan.

COUNCIL APPROVES CITY DIRECTORY

On the twentieth of March, the second council of the City of Cleveland was organized with Dr. Joshua A. Mills as president and Oliver P. Baldwin as city clerk. This council created a special committee "to inquire into the expediency of lighting Superior street from the river to the Public Square, and how many lamps will be necessary, and the expense of lamps, lamp-posts, oil, etc., and the best method of defraying the expense satisfactorily to the citizens." The council also gave its approval to the proposal to publish a city directory. Before the end of the year, Sanford & Lott, book and job printers and bookbinders, "17 Superior Street, three doors west of the Franklin House," issued a directory for Cleveland and Ohio City, a small book of 144 pages, each full typepage of which measured about 3x5¼ inches. There were forty-two additional pages of advertisements, some of which have real historical value as will appear from the facsimiles of some of them given in this chapter. As this publication opens wide the front door of Cleveland's municipal life, it seems worth while to enter and to spend a while in taking account of the stock then on hand. This directory names and locates eighty-eight streets, lanes, and alleys in Cleveland and explains the system of numbering the houses thereon. It contains a brief history of Cleveland (eleven of the small pages) and

DIRECTORY

CLEVELAND AND OHIO CITY,

For the Years 1837--38.

Comprising

HISTORICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE SKETCHES OF EACH PLACE—AN ALPHABETICAL LIST OF INHABITANTS, THEIR BUSINESS AND RESIDENCE—A LIST OF THE MUNICIPAL OFFICERS—EVERY INFORMATION RELATIVE TO THE PUBLIC OFFICES AND OFFICERS, CHURCHES, ASSOCIATIONS AND INSTITUTIONS, SHIPPING, STEAMBOATS, STAGES, &c.—ALSO, A LIST OF THE OFFICERS OF THE GOVERNMENT OF OHIO—A TABLE OF FOREIGN COINS AND CURRENCIES—AND A VARIETY OF OTHER USEFUL INFORMATION.

BY JULIUS P. BOLIVAR MAC CABE.

CLEVELAND:
SANFORD & LOTT, BOOK & JOB PRINTERS.
1837.

a copy of the charter of that city. It gives the names and residences of 1,086 firms and persons, "heads of families, householders, etc., in the city of Cleveland, July, 1837," and of 290 in Ohio City in August, 1837, with addenda for both cities, a total of about 1,400. The Cleveland directory for 1918 is made up as follows:

Alphabetical list of names.....	1984 pages
Business Directory.....	328 pages
Miscellaneous Directory.....	42 pages
Street Directory.....	39 pages
Total	2393 pages

It is estimated that the alphabetical list contains about 300,000 names. The directory of 1837, also contains, among other things, an account of each of the "eight congregations of Christians in the city of Cleveland, viz.: one Episcopal, two Presbyterians, one Baptist, one Catholic, one Episcopal Methodist, one Reformed Methodist, and one German Protestant."

CHURCHES OF 1837

The First Presbyterian church (north side of Public Square at intersection of Ontario Street) held services at 10:30 o'clock a. m., and at 3 and 7 o'clock p. m., on Sundays. The minister was the Rev. Samuel C. Aikin; the deacons were T. P. Handy, Stephen Whitaker, Henry Sexton; and the elders were F. W. Bingham, A. D. Cutter, Thos. Davis, William Williams and Jas. F. Clarke. The Second Presbyterian church held services "until the completion of their new church which is now being erected," in the Commercial Building at the same hours on Sundays. The minister was the Rev. Joseph Whiting; the deacons were C. L. Lathrop, L. L. Rice; the elders were A. Penfield, H. Ford, J. A. Foote; and the trustees were A. Seymour, S. J. Andrews, F. Whittlesey, S. L. Severance and J. Day. Trinity Episcopal church (Seneca Street, corner of St. Clair) held services at the same hours on Sundays. The rector was the Rev. E. Boyden; the organist was H. J. Mould; the church wardens were Simeon Ford, H. L. Noble; the vestrymen were the Hon. John W. Allen, Dr. Robert Johnstone, James Kellogg, William Cleveland, William Sargeant, and T. M. Kelley. The Baptist church (Seneca Street, corner of Champlain Street) had "preaching three times every Sabbath." The minister was the Rev. Levi Tucker; the deacons were Moses White, Alexander Sked, John Benney; and the clerk was William Chard. The Catholic church (Shakspeare Hall on Superior Lane) is recorded thus:

"Under the direction of the Bishop of Cincinnati. Minister—None stationed here at present." In this chapel, "the congregation of about one thousand souls," Irish, English, Scotch, American, German, and French, "worshipped God until the death of Mr. Dillon, which took place sometime in September last. Since then, there has been no Catholic priest in Cleveland," but "the Rt. Rev. Dr. Purcell, Bishop of Cincinnati, is expected in this place in a few days to make arrangements for the erection of a splendid church for his flock in Cleveland and Ohio City." The Methodist Episcopal church ("meetings at present held at the Court-House") held services at 10:30 o'clock, a. m., and 6 o'clock, p. m., on Sundays. The minister was the Rev. Mr. Low. The Protestant Methodist church ("meetings held in



FIRST CATHOLIC CHURCH

Read's School-House at present") held services at 10 o'clock, a. m., and 6 o'clock, p. m., on Sundays. Both of the Methodist congregations "are now erecting large and substantial brick churches which they expect to finish this summer." The Bethel church (corner of Diamond Street), an off-shoot of the First Presbyterian, held services twice every Sunday. The minister was the Rev. V. D. Taylor. The German church (Protestant) held services at the Academy on St. Clair Street at 10 o'clock, a. m., and 1 o'clock, p. m., on Sundays. The pastor was the Rev. William Steinmeir; the church wardens were H. Heissel, E. Geneiner, C. Gentsch, H. Schuhmacher, and C. Scher.

COURTHOUSE DESCRIBED

Then come descriptions of the court-house on an eminence in the Public Square with its front ornamented with "pilasters of the Dorick

order supporting a Dorick entablature; the whole is crowned with an Ionic belfry and dome." The Cuyahoga County prison, a stone building two stories high, was "situated on Champlain Street, convenient to the rear of the court house." The city hospital was "situated upon Clinton Street, in the easterly part of the city and upon the most elevated ground in it. The grounds connected with the hospital are about four acres and consist of part of the land purchased at the public expense and occupied as a public cemetery. . . . The expenses of the institution are paid from the revenue of the city, and for the present year are estimated at from four to five thousand dollars." The Cleveland Free School was established in March, 1830, "for the education of male and female children of every religious denomination and is supported by the city." Its sessions were held in the basement of the Bethel church. "The average number of pupils in attendance may be stated at ninety males and forty-six females." Clinton Park, on the bank of Lake Erie and half a mile from the courthouse, "although a wilderness of unsightly stumps and girdled trees two years ago, is already encircled with some suburban villas embosomed in gardens of the most picturesque beauty. . . . It is intended to be laid out in the landscape style of gardening, comprising lawns, shrubbery, ornamental trees and flowers, which with the Mineral Spring adjacent, will be open to the public." At the park was the Spring Cottage and Bathing Establishment, "decidedly a summer retreat from the bustle and care of business, of no ordinary character, combining utility and gratification with pleasure." Clinton Park still holds its ground on Lakeside Avenue between East Sixteenth and East Eighteenth streets, but is not living up to the magnificence, actual and prospective, as set forth in the glowing phrases of the eloquent Mr. MacCabe.

ASSOCIATIONS AND INSTITUTIONS OF 1837

Among the other associations and institutions mentioned are the following:

The Cleveland Reading Room Association "was formed by the voluntary subscriptions of a number of gentlemen in the fall of 1835, . . . to furnish Reviews, Pamphlets, and Newspapers from different parts of the country on all topics of general interest to the community. . . . The Reading Room is open daily, and is lighted and open in the evening until ten o'clock." John M. Sterling was president; S. W. Crittenden, treasurer; George T. Kingsley, secretary.

The Young Men's Literary Association, organized in November,

1836, already had a library of 800 volumes that might be drawn from the reading-room on Wednesday and Saturday evenings. Charles Whittlesey was president; George C. Davies, secretary; W. G. Oatman, corresponding secretary; and S. W. Crittenden, treasurer.

The Cleveland City Temperance Society ("on the tetotal plan") was organized in March, 1836. Other temperance societies had been formed, "but this may now be said to be the only one that shows any considerable signs of life." Alexander Seymour was president; Samuel Cowles and David Long were vice-presidents; Dudley Baldwin was recording secretary; Samuel Williamson was corresponding secretary; C. G. Collins was treasurer; and Philip Battel, William Day, B. Stedman, A. W. Walworth, J. A. Briggs, John Seaman, Ahaz Merchant, S. W. Crittenden, H. F. Brayton, and J. A. Foote, were managers.

The Cleveland Maternal Association, formed in January, 1835, was "composed of benevolent ladies, parents or guardians of children, . . . united together for the purpose of providing for the religious education of the children under their care." Mrs. L. C. Gaylord and Mrs. H. Brainard were directors; Mrs. Lathrop was secretary; and Mrs. L. A. Penfield was treasurer.

The Cleveland Mozart Society was organized in April, 1837, for "the promotion of Musical Science and the cultivation of a refined taste in its members." T. P. Handy was president; J. F. Hanks, vice-president; T. C. Severance, secretary; H. F. Brayton, treasurer; George W. Pratt, conductor; and William Alden, librarian.

The German Society of Cleveland was organized in February, 1836, for "benevolence and the diffusion of useful knowledge [kultur?] among its members." G. Meyer was president; Th. Umbstatter, secretary; and J. J. Meier, treasurer.

The Cleveland Antislavery Society, organized in 1833, had about two hundred members. Dr. David Long was president; S. J. Harding, vice-president; Solomon L. Severance, secretary; and John A. Foote, treasurer.

The Cuyahoga Antislavery Society was organized on the Fourth of July, 1837, with officers as already recorded.

Of the Western Seaman's Friend Society, Samuel Cowles was president; Alexander Seymour was vice-president; the Rev. V. D. Taylor was corresponding secretary; A. Penfield was recording secretary; Benjamin S. Lyman was treasurer; and the Rev. S. C. Aikin, J. A. Foote, Jarvis F. Hanks, the Rev. Levi Tucker, T. P. Handy, William Day, and the Rev. William Dighton were directors.

On the third of April, 1837, the "Cleveland Female Orphan

Asylum" and the "Cleveland Female Seminary" were incorporated. The trustees of the former were Mrs. Laura Willey, Mrs. Martha Kendall, Mrs. Jane Foster, Mrs. Sophia K. Ford, Mrs. Catherine Kellogg, Mrs. Hoply Noble, Mrs. Mary D. Johnstone, Mrs. Mary Boyden, Mrs. Jerusha Foster, Mrs. Helen Maria Woods, Mrs. Mary Davis, and Mrs. Margaret Sterling. The trustees of the latter were Henry Sexton, Benjamin Rouse, Henry H. Dodge, A. D. Smith, and A. Wheeler. There was also a Young Ladies Seminary at 75 St. Clair Street of which Mrs. Howison was principal.

There was a Cleveland City Band with seventeen members; also a newly formed volunteer military company with sixty-four members—the City Guards.

FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS

The chief financial agencies of the city were two banks and an insurance company:

The Commercial Bank of Lake Erie, No. 53, Superior Street (corner of Bank Street) had a capital of \$500,000. Leonard Case was president; Truman P. Handy was cashier; James Rockwell was teller; J. L. Severance was assistant teller; and D. G. Saltonstall was book-keeper. The directors were Leonard Case, John W. Allen, Charles M. Giddings, Edmund Clark, T. M. Kelley, P. M. Weddell, Samuel Williamson, Truman P. Handy, Daniel Worley, S. J. Andrews, Richard Hilliard, John Blair, and David Long.

The Bank of Cleveland, No. 7, Superior Street, had a capital of \$300,000. Norman C. Baldwin was president; Alexander Seymour was cashier; T. C. Severance was teller; James J. Tracy was assistant teller; and H. F. Brayton was book-keeper. The directors were Samuel Cowles, Lyman Kendall, Frederick Wadsworth, John M. Woolsey, Joel Scranton, Charles Denison, Benjamin F. Tyler, D. C. Van Tine, N. C. Baldwin, A. Seymour, and Joseph Lyman.

The Cleveland Insurance Company had a perpetual charter and a capital of \$500,000. Edmund Clark was president, and Seth W. Crittenden was secretary. The directors were A. W. Walworth, Jas. S. Clark, John W. Willey, Thomas M. Kelley, Robert H. Backus, and Edmund Clark.

NEWSPAPERS

The directory further informs us that "four papers are published in this city. The oldest is the *Daily Herald and Gazette* (originally styled the 'Herald'), issued by Messrs. F. Whittlesey & J. A. Harris,




WESTERN RESERVE REAL ESTATE ASSOCIATION NOTES



BANK OF CLEVELAND NOTE

editors and proprietors—James Hull, printer. The weekly *Herald and Gazette* is published at the same office, and are republications of the Daily. They are *Whig* in politics. The *Cleveland Daily Advertiser* is next in succession; Messrs. Canfield and Spencer, editors and proprietors.—A weekly made up from the Daily is published by the same gentlemen. *Democratic* in politics. These papers are managed with admirable editorial tact, and have large subscription lists. The third, devoted to the promulgation of the Presbyterian creed, and is called the *Cleveland Journal*. It is published by Messrs. John M. Sterling,

THE CLEVELAND LIBERALIST.
Dr. Saml. Underhill, Editor.
 PUBLISHED BY UNDERHILL & SON.
 DEVOTED TO FREE ENQUIRY,



Opposed to all monopolies—
 In favor of universal equal
 opportunities for knowledge
 in early life for every child;
 discourager of all preten-
 sions to spiritual knowledge;
 teaches that virtue alone
 produces happiness; that
 vice always produces mise-
 ry; that Priests are a use-
 less order of men; that
 school masters ought to be
 better qualified, and then
 should have higher wages;
 that the producing classes
 are unjustly fleeced; that nobles by wealth are as offensive
 to sound democracy as nobles by birth—both are base
 coin;—and it inserts the other side of the question, when
 furnished in well written articles.

Samuel C. Aiken and A. Penfield, and edited by the Rev. O. P. Hoyt—F. B. Penniman, printer. The fourth is the *Cleveland Liberalist*, published weekly by Messrs. Underhill & Son, and edited by Dr. Samuel Underhill.” The last named publication was so startlingly “Pro-
 gressive” that its half-page advertisement in the directory is herewith reproduced in full-size facsimile.

INDUSTRIES AND RAILROADS

As to manufactories, the directory tells us that “There are four very extensive Iron Foundries and Steam Engine manufactories in

this city; also, three soap and candle manufactories, two breweries, one sash factory, two rope walks, one stoneware pottery, two carriage manufactories, and two French Burr millstone manufactories, all of which are in full operation. The Flouring Mill now being erected by Mr. Ford, will, when finished, be the largest and most complete establishment of the kind in the state of Ohio." It devotes five and a half pages to the "Cleveland, Warren and Pittsburgh Railroad" which had been incorporated by the general assembly of Ohio with authority to construct a railroad from Cleveland in the direction of Pittsburgh to the Pennsylvania state line and to unite the same "with any other Road which the state of Pennsylvania may authorize from Pittsburgh, or any other point below the Ohio river, running in the direction of Cleveland, in order that a continuous route may be perfected from Cleveland to Pittsburgh, under the authority of both states."

As a prospectus, the following sample paragraphs are admirable:

By the report of the Engineer in the service of the company, it appears that the whole expense of constructing the Road from Cleveland to the Pennsylvania state line, about eighty miles, is less than \$7,000 per mile. In no instance is the ascent or descent more than forty feet to the mile. In no event can stationary power be required at any point. There are no natural obstructions to be encountered. Timber, stone, and every necessary material for the construction of the Road are abundant in the immediate vicinity of its location. It passes over a section of country not only populous, but in a high state of agricultural prosperity, and the interests of those inhabitants are intimately blended with its completion. This road proposes to form a continuation of that branch of the Baltimore and Ohio Rail Road, which terminates in Pittsburgh, by extending that road to Lake Erie at Cleveland; making thereby a continued line of Rail Road from Baltimore to the great lakes. It proposes the same benefits to the city of Philadelphia by being a continuation of the Pennsylvania canals and rail roads which lead from Philadelphia to Pittsburgh by prolonging them in effect to Lake Erie. It proposes when completed, to give to Philadelphia and Baltimore the same advantages of the western trade which New-York now possesses, with the additional advantage of having the distance diminished three hundred miles. It proposes to give the whole vast region of the western lakes an opportunity of marketing their products in, and receiving their foreign merchandise from, Philadelphia and Baltimore at least five weeks earlier in the season and at much less expense, than is now accomplished at New-York. The management of the Company is in the hands of a board of seven Directors, elected by the Stockholders.

In such eloquent style, the reader is led on for four more touching pages that very few possible investors would be able to resist. The officers of the company were John W. Willey, president; Charles Whitlesey, secretary; Edmund Clark, treasurer; David Tod, William R.

Henry, and John W. Willey, executive committee. The directors were David Tod, Elisha Garrett, William R. Hussey, Horace Canfield, John W. Allen, Edmund Clark, and John W. Willey. A. C. Morton was principal engineer.

Three other railway projects were also in evolution, as appears from the following paragraphs:

THE CLEVELAND, COLUMBUS & CINCINNATI RAILROAD COMPANY was chartered in 1836, connecting Cleveland and Cincinnati by the way of Columbus, the seat of government for the state. The construction of this road is regarded generally as a work of great importance, as it would connect the two great commercial emporiums of the state, Cleveland and Cincinnati, and traverse two hundred and sixty miles of the rich and populous portions of its soil. It comprises the most direct route between Quebec, Montreal, the Canadas, Buffalo, and the Ohio and Mississippi valley, which is becoming a great thoroughfare. It is safe to conclude that this road will soon be made.

THE CLEVELAND AND NEWBURG RAILROAD COMPANY, capital \$50,000 was incorporated by the Legislature in 1835, is now being put under contract, the greater part of the route being surveyed; and it is expected that four miles of the road will be ready for cars the ensuing autumn. This Railroad passes through a section of country abounding with inexhaustible quarries of building and grindstone, and every description of timber necessary for ship and house building. It must therefore be of incalculable advantage to the city of Cleveland.

THE CLEVELAND & BEDFORD RAILROAD COMPANY was incorporated in 1835, to connect Bedford, a thriving village twelve miles south of Cleveland, on the Pittsburgh road, with the Lake and Ohio canal at Cleveland.

The officers of the Cleveland and Newburg road were William Milford, president; J. C. Fairchild, secretary; Nicholas Dockstader, treasurer; William Milford, Benjamin Harrington, C. M. Giddings, Nicholas Dockstader, Reuben Champion, Frederick Whittlesey, Aaron Barker, John W. Allen and Gurdon Fitch were directors. Ahaz Merchant was the principal engineer and the building of the road had been begun. It was a tramway of hewed timbers built from the quarries east of the city to its western terminus near the southwest section of the Public Square. The Cleveland, Columbus and Cincinnati company and the Cleveland and Bedford company had not yet chosen their officers.

CLEVELAND HARBOR

On page 57 of the directory, we are told that "The harbor of Cleveland is formed by two piers extending about four hundred and twenty-

five yards into Lake Erie, and being eleven feet in width. These piers are, at present, composed of piles and cribbing filled in with stone; but arrangements are making to remove the wood work above the water, and substitute substantial stone blocks laid in mason work. The passage into the harbor, between the piers, measures two hundred feet and the depth of water is about fourteen feet—while the Cuyahoga river itself is navigable for steamboats and vessels as far up as the rapids, which, to follow the course of the river, is not less than six miles from its mouth. In 1825 the general government granted the sum of five thousand dollars as the first appropriation for the erection of a harbor at this place, since which time various appropriations have been made by congress for the same purpose, amounting in all to seventy-seven thousand five hundred and fifty dollars and fifty-six cents. The disbursements were made by A. W. Walworth, Esq., as agent for the engineer department.”

The paragraphs on navigation and commerce are very instructive and ought to be interesting. “Owing to her peculiar and advantageous location at the termination of the Ohio canal and at a point of Lake Erie the most commanding for commercial operations,” the trade of Cleveland had considerably increased within the few years preceding 1837. According to an official statement, in “the year 1836, property to the amount of one hundred and seventeen millions two hundred and seventy-seven thousand five hundred and eighty pounds, arrived by the way of the canal at this port, and was shipped hence for distant markets.” The value of this property was estimated at \$2,444,708.54. That fifty-four hundredths of a dollar forcefully testifies to the painstaking care with which the estimate was made. The largest items in the detailed statement of the year’s exports were 464,765 bushels of wheat valued at \$534,469.40, and 167,539 barrels of flour valued at \$1,005,234.80. Then came 392,281 bushels of corn worth \$215,764, and 13,495 barrels of pork worth \$203,425.40, and 3,851 hogsheads of tobacco worth \$192,550. The total shipments of mineral coal were valued at only \$3,492.09.

During the year 1836, there entered the port of Cleveland, nine hundred and eleven vessels and nine hundred and ninety steamboats, with an aggregate tonnage of four hundred and one thousand eight hundred tons; of these, one hundred and eight vessels were foreign. Within the same period, nine hundred and eleven vessels and nine hundred and ninety steamboats cleared in this port, the aggregate tonnage of the vessels alone being ninety thousand.

DAILY LINE OF OHIO CANAL PACKETS



Between Cleveland & Portsmouth.

DISTANCE 309 MILES—THROUGH IN 80 HOURS.

A Packet of this Line leaves Cleveland every day at 4 o'clock P. M. and Portsmouth every day at 9 o'clock A. M.

T. INGRAHAM, Office foot of Superior-street, Cleveland, }
 OTIS & CURTIS, General Stage Office, do } AGENTS.
 G. J. LEET, Portsmouth.

NEIL, MOORE & CO.'S Line of Stages leaves Cleveland daily for Columbus, via Womser and Hebron.
 OTIS & CURTIS' Line of Stages leaves Cleveland daily for Pittsburgh, Buffalo, Detroit and Wellsville.

PIONEER FAST STAGE LINE



From CLEVELAND to PITTSBURG,

Leaves daily at 8 o'clock A. M., via Bedford, Hudson, Ravenna, Deerfield, Salem and New Lisbon, to Wellsville, where they will take the

STEAM BOATS.

**WELLSVILLE AND NEW LISBON,
 TO PITTSBURG.**

Through in 30 hours from Cleveland,

Being the shortest route between the two cities, and affording a pleasant trip through a flourishing part of Ohio, on a good road, and in better Coaches than any line running to said place.

The above line is connected with the

Good Intent Fast Mail Stage,

AND

Pioneer Packet & Rail-Road Lines,

For Philadelphia, New-York, Baltimore and Washington City, in which passengers traveling in the above line have the preference.

Office in Mr. Kellogg's new building, opposite the Franklin-House, No. 36 Superior-street, under the American House.

J. R. CUNNINGHAM, Agent.

Cleveland, July, 1837.

LEADING CLEVELAND HOTELS

The principal hotels in Cleveland were thus recorded in the directory :

American House, I. Newton, 42 Superior street.
Cleveland House, A. Selover, Public Square.
Cleveland Centre House, —————, Cleveland Centre Block.
City Hotel, Perry Allen, Seneca street.
Clinton House, William Harland, Union lane, corner St. Clair street.
Eagle Tavern, Richard Cooke, Water street, corner St. Clair street.
Franklin House, B. Harrington, 25 Superior street.
Farmers' and Mechanics' Hotel, George W. Sanford, Ontario street, corner Michigan street.
Globe Tavern, Isaac Van Valkenburg, Merwin st.
Washington House, William Martin, 31 Water st.

STAGE LINES

The list of stage lines were given thus :

Buffalo via Erie.—A Stage leaves the office of Otis & Curtis, 23 Superior street, every day at 2 o'clock, P. M.

Pittsburgh via Bedford, Hudson, Ravenna, Deerfield, Salem, &c.—A Stage leaves the Pioneer Stage Co's office, under the American House, 38 Superior st. every morning at 8 o'clock, A. M. J. R. Cunningham, Agent.

Pittsburgh.—The Mail Stage leaves at half past 10 o'clock, P. M. from Otis & Curtis' office, 23 Superior street.

Pittsburgh.—The Phoenix Line Stage leaves at 8 o'clock, A. M. every day, from Otis & Curtis' office, 23 Superior st.

Detroit.—A Stage leaves daily at 5 o'clock, A. M. from Otis & Curtis' office, 23 Superior street.

Columbus and Cincinnati.—A Stage leaves every other day, via Wooster and Mount Vernon, from Otis & Curtis' office, 23 Superior street.

The list of county officers was given thus :

JUDGES OF THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

Hon. Van R. Humphrey,	President Judge.
Hon. Watrous Usher	} Associate Judges.
Hon. Simeon Fuller	
Hon. Josiah Barber	

The Courts of Common Pleas hold three sessions in the year ; generally in March, June and October. The Supreme Court usually sits in August, and holds but one term.

Harvey Rice,	Clerk of the Courts.
Aaron Clark	} Deputy Clerks.
Henry G. Weldon	

Joseph B. Bartlett, County Recorder.
 Samuel Williamson, County Auditor.
 James B. Finney, Deputy.
 Edward Baldwin, County Treasurer.
 Seth S. Henderson, Sheriff.
 Theodorick Brooks }
 H. N. Wilbur }
 E. A. Ward } Deputy Sheriffs.
 H. Beebe }

Henry H. Dodge was the commissioner of the insolvent's office for the county.

The list of state officers was given thus:

Joseph Vance, Governor.
 Carter B. Harlan, Secretary.
 John A. Bryan, Auditor.
 Joseph Whitehill, Treasurer.
 N. Medbury, Superintendent of the Penitentiary.

JUDGES OF THE SUPREME COURT

Ebenezer Lane, Chief Justice.
 Reuben Wood }
 Peter Hitchcock } Associate Judges.
 Frederick Grimké }

GOVERNMENT OFFICIALS

As to officers of the national government, we are told that the custom house, at No. 39 Superior Street, was "open from 7 to 12 o'clock, A. M., and from 2 to 6 P. M." The officers were:

Samuel Starkweather, Collector.
 David W. Cross, Deputy Collector and Inspector.
 Clark Warren, Deputy Inspector.
 and Stephen Woolverton was the light-house keeper.

The postoffice, at No. 37 Superior Street, was "open on week days from 7½ o'clock, A. M. till 9 P. M. On Sundays from 8 till 9, A. M. and from 6 till 7½, P. M.

Daniel Worley, Post Master.
 James Worley, Deputy Post Master.
 John Tomlinson }
 Solomon Sawtell } Clerks.

ARRIVAL AND DEPARTURE OF THE MAILS

Northern Mail via Erie, arrives daily by 4 o'clock, A. M. and departs daily at 2 o'clock, P. M.

Eastern via Pittsburg, arrives daily by 6 o'clock, P. M. and departs daily at half past 1, P. M.

Southern via Columbus, arrives odd days by 1 o'clock, P. M. and departs even days at 5 P. M.

Western via Sandusky and Detroit, arrives daily by 1 o'clock, P. M. and departs daily at 5 o'clock, A. M.

Huron via Mouth of Black River, arrives every Wednesday by 6, P. M. and departs every Monday at 7, A. M.

Newbury via Warrensville and Orange, arrives every Friday at 6, P. M. and departs every Saturday at 6, A. M.

Erie and Pittsburgh Mail closes daily at 1 o'clock, P. M.

Detroit, Huron and Newbury Mail closes daily at 9 o'clock, P. M.

RATES OF POSTAGE

On Letters.— $6\frac{1}{4}$ cents for any distance not exceeding 30 miles; 10 cents, if over 30 and not exceeding 80 miles; $12\frac{1}{2}$ cents, if over 80 and not exceeding 150 miles; $18\frac{3}{4}$ cents, if over 150 and not exceeding 400 miles; 25 cents if over 400 miles. Double letters are charged double, treble letters, treble, and quadruple letters, quadruple these rates. Postage on heavier packages in proportion.

On Newspapers.—Not carried over 100 miles, or for any distance within the state where they are printed, one cent each. If carried over 100 miles, and out of the state where they are printed, one and a half cents each.

Periodicals, Pamphlets and Magazines.—Carried not over 100 miles, one cent a sheet; carried over 100 miles, two cents a sheet. Those not periodicals, 100 miles or less, 4 cents a sheet; over 100 miles, 6 cents a sheet.

No deduction will be made on postage on letters charged double, treble, or quadruple, unless they are opened in the presence of the post master, his assistant, or some one belonging to the office.

Some poetic souls are not much concerned with statistics of manufactures, commerce, etc., but there are few Clevelanders (or residents in rival cities) who will not "sit up and take notice" of reports concerning the growth of population. If some of my readers have been wearied by some of the preceding paragraphs, I trust that they will find relief in the following final extract from Cleveland's first directory:

According to the census taken in the year of 1825, Cleveland contained only five hundred souls; in 1831, the population was not more than one thousand one hundred; in 1832, it amounted to one thousand five hundred; in 1833, to one thousand nine hundred; in January, 1834, it was found to have increased to three thousand three hundred and twenty-three; in November, 1834, it was four thousand two hundred and fifty; and in August, 1835, it was five thousand and eighty. The number of inhabitants in the city of Cleveland at present exceeds nine thousand, and judging from the rapid increase of

that number, and the flattering prospects of this infant city, we anticipate its being doubled in less than three years.

As we now take leave of this really illuminating little volume, it is only fitting that we take off our hats and send back over the sea of more than fourscore years a grateful salute to that enthusiastic local historian and able editor and compiler, Mr. Julius P. Bolivar MacCabe. Nor may we fail to vote our thanks to the Guardian Savings and Trust Company which, in 1908, had the public spirit that led them to reprint the work.

In this memorable year, 1837, the Cleveland city council adopted a resolution submitted by Alfred Hall and declaring that "for the erection of a market or markets, the purchase of grounds whereon to build school-houses and the erection of school-houses, it is expedient for the city to borrow on the good faith and credit thereof, the sum of fifty thousand dollars, for a term of years, at six per cent annual interest, by creating that amount of stock, provided said stock shall not be sold under par."

In April (1837), the Cleveland council appointed the second board of school managers, the members of which were Samuel Cowles, Samuel Williamson, and Philip Battell; they continued the school authorized in 1836, which "was the only one that had any existence by authority; neither did the city own a school house or a foot of ground upon which to erect one.* Cleveland had then a population of about 5,000; and although no records are extant to show it, there must have been in attendance upon the schools, private and public, no less than eight hundred children. But the school maintained by the city had an enrollment of less than three hundred, so that the Academy and other private schools still furnished instruction to a very large majority of the youth of the city." But, in July, the council passed a school ordinance introduced by Horace Canfield. This step was of importance sufficient to justify the presentation of the document in full:

AN ORDINANCE TO PROVIDE FOR THE ESTABLISHMENT OF COMMON SCHOOLS

Section 1. Be it ordained by the City Council of the City of Cleveland, That the School Committee of the Council is hereby au-

* The little school house on St. Clair Street, bought by the village in 1817, must have passed away or become unfit for use. The moneys that the village trustees then ordered refunded to individuals amounted to only \$198.70, and had been subscribed "for the building of a school house;" there was no mention of the purchase of any land.

thorized to procure, by lease, suitable buildings or rooms for the use of the city, to be occupied as school rooms, as hereinafter provided, under the authority of the city; provided, that such buildings or rooms shall be appropriated by the Board of Managers of Common Schools. The expense of the lease of the same shall not exceed one-half the amount which the City Council is authorized to appropriate annually for the construction of buildings for school purposes.

Sec. 2. The School Committee of the Council is further authorized and instructed to provide, at the expense of the city, the needful apparatus and furniture for the buildings or rooms thus provided, and the added expense of which shall not exceed the limits prescribed in the first section of this act.

Sec. 3. It is further ordained that the Board of Managers of Common Schools in the city is hereby authorized to establish, immediately, in the premises provided aforesaid, such schools of elementary education as to them shall seem necessary, and procure instructors for the same. The term or session of such schools shall commence on the 24th of July, instant, and continue four months, to-wit: till the 24th day of November next.

Sec. 4. It being provided that such schools are to be supplied from the revenue of the city set aside for said purposes, so that the expense of tuition and fuel in said schools shall not be permitted to exceed said specified revenue.

Passed July 7th, 1837.

The public school system of Cleveland was thus begun; the story of its development into the great and beneficent institution that it is today is told in the article on the Public Schools, given in Chapter XXII of this volume.

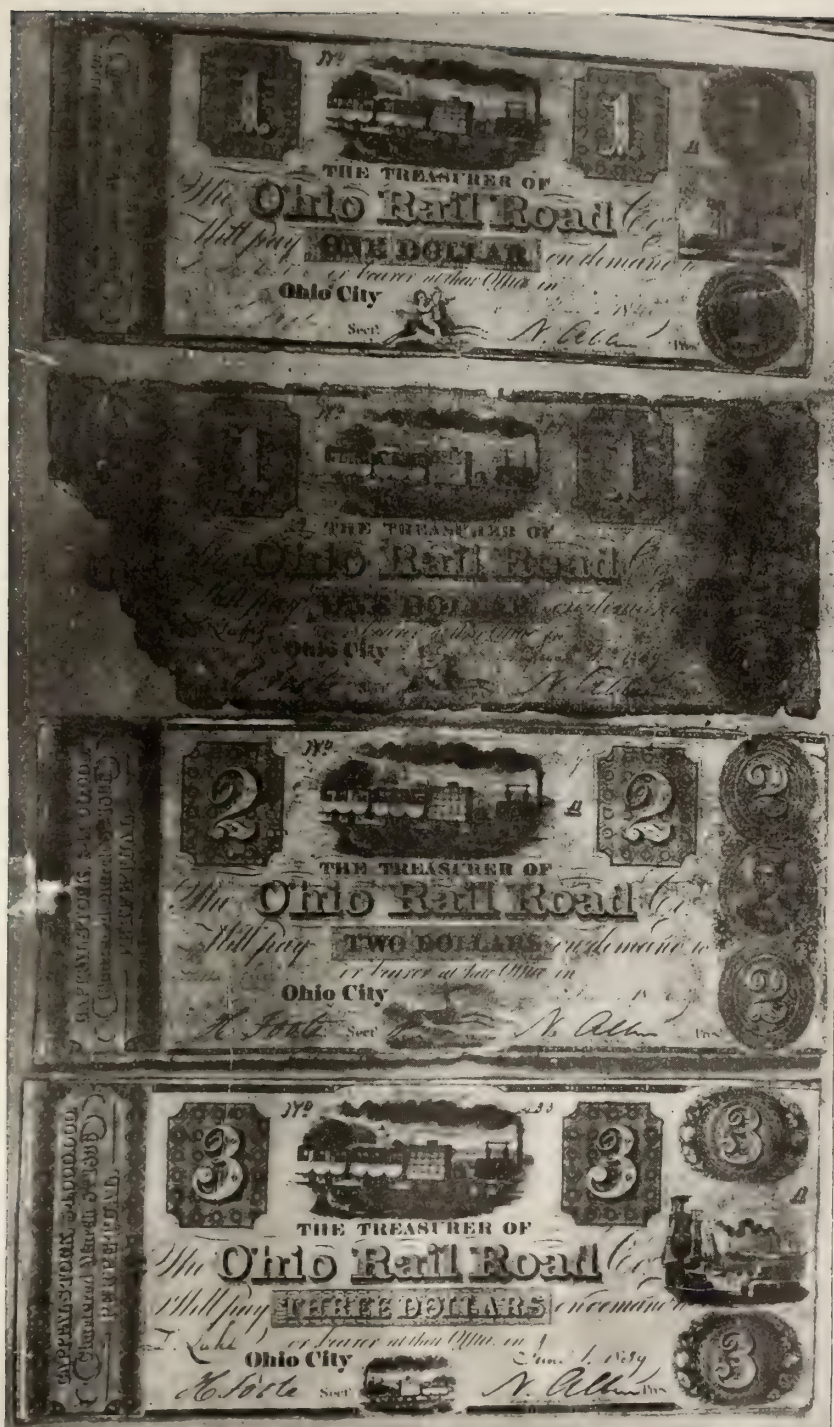
ARRIVAL OF THE PANIC OF 1837

Among the important arrivals of 1837 was a great financial panic. President Jackson's famous specie circular, drafted by Senator Benton, had been issued by the secretary of the treasury in July, 1836. It directed that nothing but gold and silver should be received in payment for public lands—Jackson's last financial exploit. This sent a flood of almost worthless western paper to the eastern money centers and, in May, 1837, the New York banks suspended specie payment and a widespread panic followed. It is said that it "brought to ruin nearly every business establishment in the Western Reserve"—doubtless something of an exaggeration, but it certainly hit hard the metropolis of that thriving region. "City lots owned by the land companies of Ohio City and Cleveland, which shortly before had been sold for prices enormously above their actual value, could no longer

be disposed of on any terms. It was a period of purging and of sobering from which the city emerged to enter upon a career of substantial prosperity."

OHIO RAILROAD PUT TO REST

One of the fantastic schemes that received its quietus in that panic was the famous Ohio Railroad Company of unpropitious memory. In 1830, the United States had a railway trackage of twenty-three miles, but the fever for railway building soon set in and many wild forms of speculation caught unwise investors. At this time, when "the sparsely settled southern shore of Lake Erie was platted into city lots at every indentation of the coast and one speculator (just a little wilder than the others) predicted a continuous city from the Niagara to the Cuyahoga," came the Ohio Railroad project. In April, 1836, R. Harper, Eliphalet Austin, Heman Ely, John W. Allen, P. M. Weddell, Charles C. Paine, and others organized the company at Painesville; Nehemiah Allen of Willoughby a member of the state legislature, secured for them a liberal charter that granted banking powers as well as the usual rights to build a railroad. The banking privileges were used with enterprising freedom and the three or four hundred thousand dollars of currency that were issued could never truthfully say or sing, "I know that my redeemer liveth." By an act of March, 1837, the malodorous "plunder law," the legislature loaned its credit to the amount of one-third of the capital stock in railroads, turnpikes, and canals, when the other two-thirds had been subscribed; the state issued its bond in payment for stock in the company. The company planned to build a trans-Ohio road with two great cities at its termini, Richmond on the Grand River and Manhattan on the Maumee. The track was to rest on a double line of piles or posts, with ties and stringers, and a light strap-iron rail, a flimsy structure that was estimated to cost \$16,000 per mile. "The visionary scheme fitted into the financial fantasies of the day, but it vanished before the hot breath of the panic of 1837;" the road was not built. In 1840, the "plunder law" was repealed and the collapse of the Ohio Railroad was quick and complete. For many years after the collapse, remnants of the piles were visible out Lorain Avenue and along the ridge toward Elyria. In 1843, the state auditor reported that "the original subscriptions to the stock of the company were one million, nine hundred and ninety-one thousand, seven hundred and sixty-six dollars. Of this sum only thirteen thousand, nine hundred and eighty dollars had been paid in cash; eight thousand



OHIO RAILROAD COMPANY NOTES

or ten thousand dollars in labor or material; and five hundred and thirty-three thousand, seven hundred and seventy-six dollars in land and town lots. These have been reported as a basis for the credit of the state; also there has been added two hundred and ninety-three thousand, six hundred and sixty dollars in donations of lands for right of way, all of which of course are conditional to revert upon failure to complete the work. The lands received in payment for subscriptions were all taken at the most extravagant rates." The state had paid the company \$249,000, and its return was "some sixty-three miles of wooden superstructure laid on piles, a considerable portion of which is already rotten and the remainder going rapidly to decay."

CHAPTER XIV

THE BEGINNING OF THE RAILWAY ERA

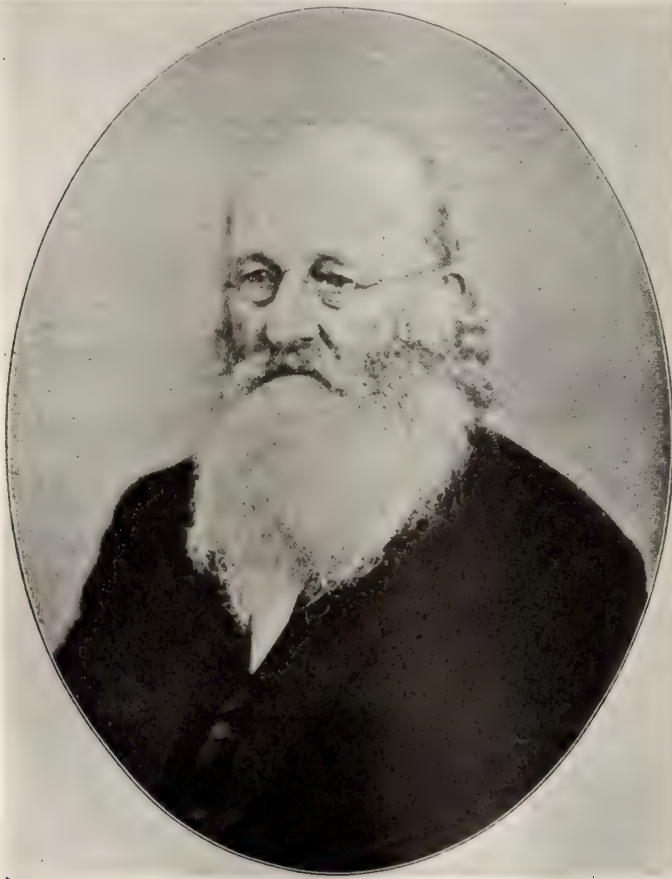
In 1838, Joshua A. Mills was elected mayor of Cleveland. The aldermen were Alfred Hall, Nicholas Dockstader, and Benjamin Harrington. The councilmen were, three from each ward in order, George C. Dodge, Moses A. Eldridge, Herrick Childs, Leonard Case, Benjamin Andrews, Henry Blair, Thomas Colahan, Tom Lemen, and Melancthon Barnett. On the nineteenth of March, Mr. Dockstader was chosen as president of the council. At a later meeting, A. H. Curtis was chosen as city clerk. Samuel Williamson was treasurer, and George Kirk was marshal. Across the river, Norman C. Baldwin was elected mayor of Ohio City. The councilmen were H. N. Ward, C. E. Hill, Cyrus Williams, Charles Winslow, Needham M. Standart, William H. Hill, George C. Huntington, D. Barstow, E. Bronson, Josiah Barber, W. Burton, and S. W. Sayles. Mr. Bronson was chosen president of the council. Horace Foote was recorder, D. C. Van Tine was treasurer, and G. L. Chapman was marshal.

The state legislature having authorized such action, the Cleveland council adopted the following resolution, introduced by Mr. Dockstader:

Resolved—That the board of commissioners designated to execute the wishes and directions of the City Council and citizens of Cleveland in regard to the construction of the Cleveland, Warren & Pittsburgh Railroad, be respectfully requested to subscribe for and take up so much of the stock subscribed by our citizens, for the purpose of securing the charter of the railroad, as will amount to two hundred thousand dollars, and that, in conjunction with the directors of said railroad, immediately take measures to procure a sufficient amount of subscription to construct said road from Cleveland to the Pennsylvania line, and then to borrow the aforesaid two hundred thousand dollars on the credit of the city.

This progressive step, in aid of the first railway project that had taken on definite shape shows that the city “had begun to emerge from the village influences that had hampered it in the first year of municipal rule.” As to the cost of city maintenance at that time, a

report of the finance committee of the council states that the amount that would probably be required for general purposes for the year was \$16,745, exclusive of what would be needed for the support of the poor; that the amount to be collected from licenses and debts



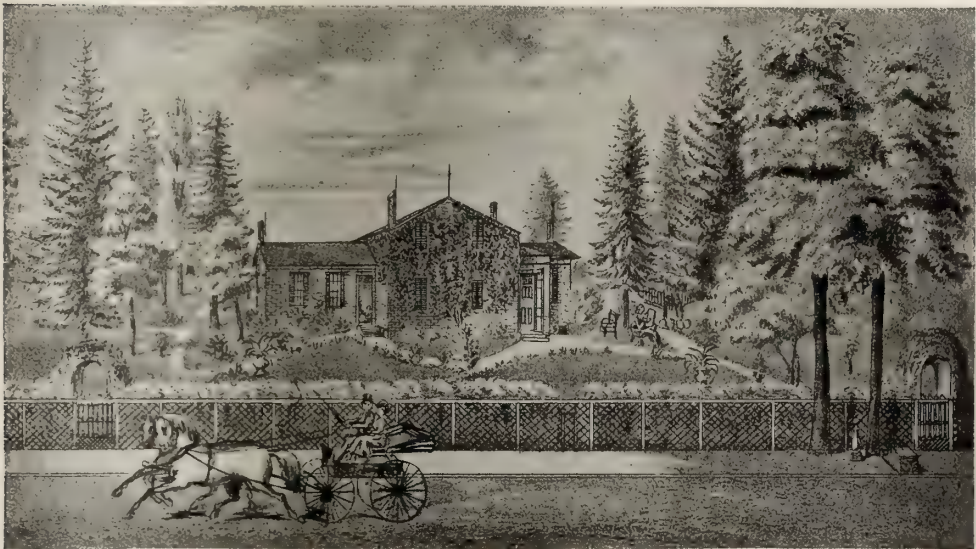
DR. JARED P. KIRTLAND

due the city would be \$4,500; thus leaving the sum of \$12,265 to be raised by the tax levy.

DR. JARED P. KIRTLAND

Dr. Jared P. Kirtland was born in Wallingford, Connecticut, in 1795. In 1810, he visited the Reserve coming in company with Alfred Kelley and Joshua Stow as already stated; his father at that

time was agent of the Connecticut Land Company at Poland in Trumbull County. He studied medicine in Philadelphia and, after twenty years' practice in Trumbull County, lectured for a year at a medical college in Cincinnati and, late in 1838, accepted a professorship in the newly organized medical college in Cleveland. His association with Colonel Whittlesey on the first geological survey of Ohio has already been noted. Soon after his coming to Cleveland, he bought an estate at East Rockport, near Rocky River. Here he established an experimental farm and originated many new varieties of fruit. Thence he drove daily to his classes in the city. He was



HOME OF DOCTOR KIRTLAND

the first president of the Cleveland Academy of Natural Science which was organized in 1845 at his suggestion. He was one of Cleveland's pioneers in scientific work and equally distinguished as naturalist, teacher and physician. He died on the tenth of December, 1877.

MUNICIPAL OFFICIALS OF 1839-40

In 1839, Mr. Mills was reelected as mayor of Cleveland. The aldermen were Harvey Rice, Edward Baldwin, and Richard Hilliard. The councilmen were, three from each ward in order, George Mendenhall, Timothy P. Spencer, Moses Ross, John A. Foote, Charles M. Giddings, Jefferson Thomas, Thomas Bolton, Tom Lemen, and John

A. Vincent. John A. Foote was chosen president of the council. Mr. Williamson was reelected treasurer, Isaac Taylor succeeded George Kirk as marshal, James B. Finney became city clerk, and Moses Kelley was appointed city attorney. A city market house was built on Michigan Street (Prospect Avenue, N. W.), and L. D. Johnson was chosen as market clerk. Improved school accommodations received proper and encouraging attention and an effort in aid of temperance reform led to a sharp parliamentary struggle over Mr. Barr's preamble and resolutions, a proposed "ordinance for the suppression of dram shops," another "ordinance for the suppression or the sale of ardent spirits in less quantity than one quart," together with futile attempts to amend the latter by striking out the words "one quart" and substituting therefor "one pint," "fifteen gallons," and "a pound of bread." The whole matter was then sent back to committee and the "reform" made no further progress that year. In Ohio City, Mayor Baldwin was reelected. The councilmen were C. L. Russell, C. C. Waller, Francis A. Burrows, Samuel H. Fox, H. A. Hurlburt, Daniel Sanford, Needham M. Standart, H. N. Ward, Christopher E. Hill, W. H. Hill, Cyrus Williams, and Charles Winslow. Mr. Waller was chosen president of the council and Messrs. Foote, Van Tine, and Chapman were reelected to their several offices of the previous year.

In 1840, Nicholas Dockstader was elected mayor of Cleveland; Timothy Ingraham, treasurer; and Isaac Taylor, marshal. The aldermen were William Milford, William Lemen, and Josiah A. Harris. The councilmen were, three from each ward in order, Ashbel W. Walworth, David Hersch, John Barr, David Allen, John A. Foote, Thomas M. Kelley, Stephen Clary, Charles Bradburn, and John A. Vincent. William Milford was chosen president of the council; J. B. Finney, city clerk; George A. Benedict, city attorney; and Josiah A. Harris, city printer. In Ohio City, Needham M. Standart was elected mayor. The councilmen were C. L. Russell, C. C. Waller, Francis A. Burrows, S. H. Fox, H. A. Hurlburt, Daniel Sanford, S. W. Sayles, Homer Strong, Andrew White, Benjamin Sheldon, B. F. Tyler, and Daniel H. Lamb. Mr. Waller was chosen president of the council. J. F. Taintor became recorder and Messrs. Van Tine and Chapman were again chosen to their respective positions.

CITY RECORD OF 1840-45

In this year (1840-41), the four sections of the Public Square were separately enclosed with fences and the street supervisor was instructed to "prepare and seed the southern half of the Public

Square in a suitable and proper manner," to "procure some suitable person to sink the public wells, so that they will contain at least three and one-half feet of water, provided the expense will not exceed thirty-five dollars." The temperance question came up again in May and, after much discussion, "an ordinance to regulate taverns and to prohibit the sale of ardent spirits or other intoxicating liquors by a less quantity than one quart," and providing further that no licensed tavern keeper should give or sell ardent spirits to any child, apprentice, or servant without the consent of parent, guardian, or employer, or to any intoxicated person, was passed. Before the end of the official year, annual salaries of some of the city's servants were fixed as follows: Mayor, \$100; marshal, \$300; clerk, \$400; street supervisor, \$400; treasurer, \$200; clerk of the market, \$100. At the end of his term as mayor, Mr. Dockstader retired from official life.

The federal census of this year (1840), in speaking of the manufacturing enterprises of Cuyahoga County, says that there were two cast-iron furnaces, producing 200 tons, consuming 1,310 tons of fuel, employing 102 men and using a capital of \$130,000. The annual value of the stone product was \$18,822; twenty-eight men were employed and \$2,000 of capital invested. Of pot or pearl ashes, 113 tons were made during the year. The value of machinery made was \$43,600; the value of hardware and cutlery \$25,000; and of metals refined \$31,500. In the manufacture of brick and lime \$12,500 was invested; twenty-six men employed, and the value of the product \$8,540. There were four woolen manufactories, with a capital of \$12,400 and an annual product of \$14,400, and eighteen men employed. In the thirteen tanneries twenty-one men were employed; capital, \$6,800; 845 sides of sole leather and 3,680 sides of uppers were tanned. There were manufactured 113,000 pounds of soap and 82,000 pounds of tallow candles, ten men employed and \$4,000 of capital. Two distilleries produced 80,000 gallons of whiskey, and one brewery 50,000 gallons of beer. There were six flour mills, fifteen grist mills, seventy sawmills, one oil mill, and all of these combined made \$183,875 worth of product and employed 104 men. Although the report is for the county, it is fair to assume that it is approximately correct for the city. The census of this year credited Cleveland with a population of 6,071.

In 1841, John W. Allen was elected mayor of Cleveland. The aldermen were William Milford, Thomas Bolton, and Newton E. Crittenden. The councilmen were, three from each ward in order, Nelson Hayward, Herrick Childs, George B. Tibbets, Moses Kelley,

W. J. Warner, M. C. Younglove, Philo Scovill, Benjamin Harrington, and Miller M. Spangler. Thomas Bolton was chosen as president of the council. In Ohio City, Mr. Standart was reelected mayor. The councilmen were Daniel H. Lamb, Richard Lord, Albert Powell, C. A. Russell, C. L. Russell, Julius A. Sayles, S. W. Sayles, Benjamin Sheldon, Homer Strong, Benjamin F. Tyler, Andrew White, and Ephraim Wilson. Mr. Lord was chosen president of the council. Christopher E. Hill was recorder, H. N. Ward was treasurer, and Homer Strong was marshal. In this year, the Pennsylvania and Ohio Canal was completed, connecting the Ohio Canal at Akron with the Ohio River at Beaver and thus forming a water communication with Pittsburgh. On the twenty-first of September, a charter was granted for Cleveland City Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, the oldest Masonic body in the city. Its first meeting was held a week later and officers were chosen as follows: Clifford Belden, worshipful master; Andrew White, senior warden; Willard Crawford, junior warden; Edmund Clark, treasurer; and Erastus Smith, secretary.

In 1842, Joshua A. Mills was again elected mayor of Cleveland. The aldermen were Nelson Hayward, William Smyth, and Benjamin Harrington. The councilmen were, three from each ward in order, William D. Nott, Robert Bailey, Henry Morgan, George Mendenhall, George Witherell, Jefferson Thomas, William T. Goodwin, George Kirk, and Levi Johnson. Benjamin Harrington was chosen president of the council. In Ohio City, Francis A. Burrows was chosen mayor. The councilmen were G. L. Chapman, David Griffith, Morris Hepburn, Richard Lord, Albert Powell, C. A. Russell, Julius A. Sayles, S. W. Sayles, Benjamin Sheldon, Horace G. Townsend, D. C. Van Tine, and Ephraim Wilson. Richard Lord was again chosen as president of the council. Christopher E. Hill, H. N. Ward, and Homer Strong became their own successors as recorder, treasurer, and marshal respectively.

In 1843, Nelson Hayward was elected mayor of Cleveland. The aldermen were William D. Nott, Samuel Cook, and Samuel Starkweather. The councilmen were, three from each ward in order, Robert Bailey, John B. Wigman, James Church, Jr., Stephen Clary, Alanson H. Lacy, George A. Benedict, William T. Goodwin, John Wills, and Alexander S. Cramer. Mr. Benedict was chosen as president of the council. In Ohio City, Richard Lord became mayor. The councilmen were Thomas Armstrong, Peter Barker, G. L. Chapman, L. L. Davis, David Griffith, Morris Hepburn, Seth W. Johnson, Albert Powell, C. L. Russell, Julius A. Sayles, S. W. Sayles, and Benjamin Sheldon. S. W. Sayles was chosen president of the council, and Messrs. Hill,

Ward, and Strong again became their own successors as recorder, treasurer, and marshal respectively. George Osmun became street supervisor.

In 1844, Samuel Starkweather was elected mayor of Cleveland. The aldermen were Leander M. Hubby, Stephen Clary and William T. Goodwin. The councilmen, three from each ward in order, were Thomas Mell, George F. Marshall, E. St. John Bemis, Charles Stetson, Jacob Lowman, John Outhwaite, William F. Allen, Melancthon Barnett, and John F. Warner. Mr. Barnett was chosen as president of the council. The United States Marine Hospital, on the bank of the lake, was begun in this year, but it was not finished until 1852. In Ohio City, Daniel H. Lamb was chosen mayor. The councilmen were Peter Barker, E. R. Benton, L. L. Davis, Enoch Hunt, Seth W. Johnson, G. W. Jones, Richard Lord, Albert Powell, C. L. Russell, Julius A. Sayles, Benjamin Sheldon, and E. T. Sterling. Mr. Lord was chosen president of the council. S. W. Sayles was chosen recorder; Christopher E. Hill, treasurer; Homer Strong, marshal; and George Osmun, street supervisor.

In 1845, Samuel Starkweather was again elected mayor of Cleveland. The aldermen were Charles W. Heard, George Witherell, and L. O. Mathews. The councilmen, three from each ward in order, were Flavel W. Bingham, Peter Caul, Samuel C. Ives, James Gardner, Ellery G. Williams, David L. Wood, Arthur Hughes, John A. Wheeler, and Orville Gurley. Mr. Bingham was chosen as president of the council. In Ohio City, Mayor Lamb was again elected. The councilmen were Ambrose Anthony, E. R. Benton, L. L. Davis, Enoch Hunt, G. W. Jones, Richard Lord, Joseph B. Palmer, Albert Powell, Daniel Sanford, Julius A. Sayles, Benjamin Sheldon, and E. T. Sterling. Mr. Lord was chosen as president of the council. S. W. Sayles became recorder; Charles Winslow, treasurer; Edgar Slaght, marshal; and George Osmun, street supervisor.

YOUNG MEN'S LITERARY ASSOCIATION ORGANIZED

In this year, the Young Men's Literary Association was organized; it was incorporated in 1848 as the Cleveland Library Association. From this organization was developed the Case Library of today. Three banks were also incorporated, the "Commercial" with a capital stock of \$150,000; the "Merchants'" with a capital stock of \$100,000; and the "City Bank" with a capital stock of \$150,000. In March, the state renewed the charter of the Cleveland, Columbus, and Cincinnati Railroad Company. The new charter authorized the

building of a road from Lake Erie to Columbus, where it might unite with any road that should afterwards be built leading from the capital to the southern boundary of the state. On the board of directors, Cleveland was represented by John W. Allen, Richard Hilliard, John M. Woolsey, and Henry B. Payne. The city voted its credit to the extent of \$200,000, but there was difficulty in negotiating the city's bonds. In 1847, and after prolonged personal effort on the part of the directors, the amount of subscriptions were brought up to about \$70,000 and the work of construction was immediately begun under the presidential supervision of Alfred Kelley, now of Columbus. In the same month (March, 1845), the legislature passed an act reviving the charter of the Cleveland, Warren, and Pittsburgh Company to which, in 1838, the city had voted a subscription of \$200,000. By the first of November, the line had been completed to Hanover, seventy-five miles from Cleveland. In this year, the Franklin House that Philo Scovill had built on the north side of Superior Street in 1825 was rebuilt and Dan P. Rhodes and David Tod opened the Briar Hill coal mine near Youngstown.

MUNICIPAL MATTERS, 1846-48

In 1846, George Hoadley was elected mayor of Cleveland. The aldermen were Leander M. Hubby, John H. Gorham, and Josiah A. Harris. The councilmen, three from each ward in order, were E. St. John Bemis, John F. Chamberlain, John Gill, William Case, William Bingham, John A. Wheeler, William K. Adams, Marshall Carson, and Liakim L. Lyon. Mr. Hubby was chosen as president of the council. This William Case was a son of the Leonard Case who came from Warren to Cleveland to act as cashier of the first bank in the city. As we shall see, William Case played a prominent part in the development of Cleveland and was twice elected as its mayor. In Ohio City, Daniel H. Lamb was for the third time elected as mayor. The councilmen chosen were Ambrose Anthony, John Beverlin, G. L. Chapman, L. L. Davis, Gilman Folsom, S. W. Johnson, Joseph B. Palmer, Albert Powell, Daniel Sanford, Julius A. Sayles, Benjamin Sheldon, and S. W. Turner. Mr. Sheldon was elected as president of the council and Messrs. S. W. Sayles and Winslow were continued in office as recorder and treasurer respectively. George Osmun became marshal, and William H. Newton, street supervisor.

In March of this year, the state legislature incorporated the Junction Railroad. "This act, together with amendments subsequently passed, provided for railway construction from Cleveland

to the west line of the state, the choice of routes and other details, according to the liberal fashion of that time, being left to the discretion of the directors." Another charter was issued creating the Toledo, Norwalk, and Cleveland road. In 1853, these companies were consolidated under the name of the Cleveland and Toledo Railroad with a capital stock of \$5,000,000. In this year (1846), the Cleveland Gas Light and Coke Company was incorporated; it supplied gas for street illumination three years later. The board of Fire Underwriters of Cleveland was organized in June; J. L. Weatherly was its president; C. C. Carleton was vice president; H. F. Brayton was treasurer; and George May was secretary. The activities of the board were suspended during the civil war, but a reorganization was effected in 1866.

In 1847, Josiah A. Harris was elected mayor of Cleveland. The aldermen were Flavel W. Bingham, William Case, and Pierre A. Mathivet. The councilmen, three from each ward in order, were David Clark Doan, Henry Everett, John Gill, John Erwin, Charles Hickox, Henry B. Payne, Alexander Seymour, Alexander S. Cramer, and Orville Gurley. Flavel W. Bingham was chosen as president of the council. In the summer of this year, the Lake Erie Telegraph Company was authorized to extend its line through the city and the first telegram was received. In Ohio City, David Griffith was elected mayor. The councilmen were John Beverlin, G. L. Chapman, L. L. Davis, Gilman Folsom, S. W. Johnson, Irvine U. Masters, Philo Moses, C. L. Russell, R. L. Russell, Benjamin Sheldon, Homer Strong, and S. W. Turner. Mr. Sheldon was chosen as president of the council. Christopher E. Hill was elected recorder; S. J. Lewis, treasurer; N. D. White, marshal; and William Hartness, street supervisor.

In 1848, Lorenzo A. Kelsey was elected mayor of Cleveland. The aldermen were Flavel W. Bingham, William Case, and Alexander Seymour. The councilmen, three from each ward in order, were Richard Norton, John Gill, Charles M. Read, Henry B. Payne, Leander M. Hubby, Thomas C. Floyd, Samuel Starkweather, Robert Parks, and William J. Gordon. Mr. Bingham was again chosen as president of the council. In Ohio City, John Beverlin was elected mayor. The councilmen were H. N. Bissett, L. L. Davis, D. S. Degroate, James Kirby, William S. Levake, Thomas Lindsay, Irvine U. Masters, Philo Moses, F. B. Pratt, C. L. Russell, R. L. Russell, and Homer Strong. Mr. Strong was chosen as president of the council. Christopher E. Hill was elected recorder; Charles Winslow, treasurer; Lyman Whitney, marshal; and William H. Newton, street supervisor.

RAILWAY CONSTRUCTION

By this time, railway lines had been built from Chicago to Toledo, from Toledo to Cleveland, and from Erie to Buffalo. The important connecting link of a through route, the Cleveland-Erie line, had not yet been forged, but in this year, under the push and enterprise of Alfred Kelley and William Case as prime movers, a charter was secured for the Cleveland, Painesville and Ashtabula Railroad. This corporation was to build a road eastward from Cleveland to the state line and the city pledged its credit for the loan of \$100,000 in aid thereof. But the outlay that was necessary for construction was so great that "for some time hope of a successful outcome was abandoned. In this emergency recourse was had to Mr. Alfred Kelley, who was accorded unlimited authority as general agent for the company. It is needless to add that Mr. Kelley's marvelous executive ability, with the tradition of success which had come to be associated with his name, secured for the enterprise a new prosperity." On the seventh of July, there was a large meeting of merchants at the Weddell House, at which meeting the Board of Trade was organized.

In 1849, Flavel W. Bingham was elected mayor of Cleveland. The aldermen were William Case, Alexander Seymour, and John Gill. The councilmen, three from each ward in order, were David W. Cross, Richard Norton, Henry Everett, Alexander McIntosh, John G. Mack, James Calyer, Arthur Hughes, Abner C. Brownell, and Christopher Mollen. William Case was chosen as president of the council. In Ohio City, Thomas Burnham was elected mayor, and J. Beanson, H. N. Bisett, S. C. Degroate, Mark Harrison, James Kirby, Thomas Lindsay, A. W. Merrick, E. M. Peck, F. B. Pratt, Edgar Slaght, Martin Smith, and Uriah Taylor were elected councilmen. Mr. Pratt was chosen president of the council. J. A. Redington was elected recorder; Charles Winslow, treasurer; A. P. Turner, marshal; and William H. Newton, street supervisor.

WATER WORKS SUGGESTED

In this year (1849), Mr. Hughes introduced in the Cleveland city council the following resolution, which was adopted:

Resolved. That the committee on fire and water be and are hereby directed to ascertain the cost of bringing the water from the opposite side of the river, or from any other point, to some convenient place upon the summit in this city, where a general reservoir may be located; the cost of said reservoir, and the expense per rod for feed-

ing it. Further, that the chief engineer of the fire department be associated with said committee, and that they may call to their assistance a competent person to assist them, and report to the council as soon as possible.

This action probably had its effect in educating the voters up to the level necessary, but definite action for the establishing of municipal water works was not taken until 1853. In this year (1849), the Cuyahoga Agricultural Society was formed. For several years, it held fairs on Kinsman Street (now Woodland Avenue). In later years, its fairs were held at Newburg and Chagrin Falls. Gas works were built and the city first provided with illuminating gas in this year. About this time, John G. Stockly built, at the foot of Bank (West Sixth) Street, a



pier that extended 924 feet into the lake and broke the monotony of "a continuous sand beach, strewn with driftwood" that had existed since the destruction of the fragile and short-lived structure built by the Cleveland Pier Company in 1816.

In 1850, William Case was elected mayor of Cleveland. The aldermen were Alexander Seymour, John Gill, and Leander M. Hubby. The councilmen, three from each ward in order, were William Given, George Whitelaw, Buckley Stedman, Alexander McIntosh, William Bingham, Samuel Williamson, Arthur Hughes, Abner C. Brownell, and Levi Johnson. Alexander Seymour was chosen as president of the council. In Ohio City, Thomas Burnham was again elected mayor, and J. Beanson, E. C. Blish, M. L. Hooker, John Kirkpatrick, Thomas Lindsay, A. W. Merrick, E. M. Peck, F. B. Pratt, C. L. Russell, Edgar

Slaght, Martin Smith, and Uriah Taylor were elected councilmen. Mr. Pratt was chosen as president of the council. J. A. Redington was elected recorder; Gilman Folsom, treasurer; George Osmun, marshal; and William H. Newton, street supervisor.

PLYMOUTH CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

In March, the third Presbyterian church was organized with thirty members. Two years later, the church changed its policy and became known as the "Plymouth Congregational Church of Cleveland." Before the end of the official year, the council adopted (January, 1851) a resolution, introduced by William Bingham, constituting the mayor and three others to be appointed by him as a committee to make further investigation concerning a municipal water supply and authorized them to employ an engineer. Mayor Case appointed William J. Warner, Dr. J. P. Kirtland, and Colonel Charles Whittlesey as his associates on said committee. At this time, Cleveland had a population of 17,034 and Ohio City one of 3,950. The enumeration "indicated a steady and healthful growth for the ten preceding years. It was a period of present prosperity, and of promise for the future. The lake fleet was at its summit of popularity, and of service as a means of passage, as the railroads had not yet begun to make the destructive inroads of a later day. The stage coaches were kept busy, carrying loads of travelers to and from Cleveland, manufacturers were reaching out and extending, the municipality was in a progressive mood, and Cleveland had earned the right to be called a city in fact, as in name."

In 1851, William Case was again elected mayor of Cleveland. The aldermen were John Gill, Leander M. Hubby, Abner C. Brownell, and Buckner Stedman, four instead of three, as formerly. The councilmen, two from each of four wards instead of three from each of three wards, as formerly, were Jabez W. Fitch, George Whitelaw, Alexander McIntosh, Thomas C. Floyd, Stoughton Bliss, Miller M. Spangler, Marshall S. Castle, and James B. Wilbur. As authorized by the third section of the city charter, already quoted, the council had added a fourth ward to Cleveland. John Gill was chosen as president of the council. In Ohio City, Benjamin Sheldon was elected mayor, and Ambrose Anthony, E. C. Blish, Thomas Burnham, William B. Guyles, M. L. Hooker, John Kirkpatrick, Thomas Lindsay, William H. Newton, F. B. Pratt, Daniel P. Rhodes, C. L. Russell, and Daniel Sanford were elected councilmen. C. L. Russell was chosen president of the council. Christopher E. Hill was chosen recorder; Gilman Folsom,

treasurer; E. H. Lewis, marshal; and George Osmun, street supervisor.

THE C. C. & C. ENTERS CLEVELAND

In 1845, Cleveland had voted \$200,000 in aid of the Cleveland, Columbus, and Cincinnati Railroad, and now (1851) a train, gaily decked with flags and streamers, bore the executive and legislative officials of the state from Columbus to Cleveland.

And the people did laugh to see
Their rulers riding on a rail.

In illustration of the difficulties that had been overcome and of the pluck and perseverance that had brought success, I quote a passage from *A Sketch of Early Times in Cleveland*, written by Mr. George T. Marshall, a Cleveland pioneer whose pen and voice have given us many bright and humorous accounts of the early days:

In order to save the charter, which had lain dormant for a time, it was thought best to make a show of work on the line already surveyed. One bright autumn forenoon about a dozen men got themselves together near the ground now occupied by the A. & G. W. Railway depot with the noble purpose of inaugurating the work of building the Cleveland, Columbus and Cincinnati Railroad. Among the number was Alfred Kelley the President, T. P. Handy the Treasurer, J. H. Sargent the Engineer, James A. Briggs the Attorney, and H. B. Payne, Oliver Perry, John A. Foote and others besides your humble servant. On that memorable spot one could look upon those vast fields of bottom land and nothing could be seen but unbroken wide meadows; the brick residence of Joel Seranton on the north, and the ruins of an old mill in the ravine of Walworth Run on the south, were the only show of buildings in all that region round about. These gentlemen had assembled to inaugurate the work on the railway, yet there was a sadness about them that could be felt, there was something that told them that it would be difficult to make much of a railroad without money and labor. Yet they came on purpose to make a show of a beginning. Alfred took a shovel and with his foot pressed it well into the soft and willing earth, placing a good chunk in the tranquil wheelbarrow close at hand, repeating the operation until a load was attained and dumping it a rod or so to the south. We all shouted a good sized shout that the road was really inaugurated. Then Mr. Handy did a little of the same work as well as Sargent and Briggs, while I sat on the nearest log rejoicing to see the work going on so lively and in such able hands. The fact was demonstrated that the earth was willing if man would only keep the shovel, the pick and the wheelbarrow moving lively according to this beginning. All that fall and winter one man was kept at work on the great enterprise, simply to hold the charter with a hope that some thing would turn up to enable the directors to push things with a greater show

for ultimate success. During the winter that followed any one passing up Pittsburgh street [Broadway] near the bluff could see day by day the progress this one man power was making in his work. Foot by foot each day the brown earth could be seen gaining on the white snow on the line towards Columbus, and hope remained lively in the breast of everyone that saw the progress, that if the physical powers of that solitary laborer held out long enough, he would some day be able to go to state's prison by rail. There was a serious hindrance in the progress of the work, which came in this wise. The laborer who had so great a job on his hands took a look and a thought of what he had to do—it was one hundred and forty miles to Columbus and it was best to hurry up or the road would not be ready for use for quite a spell to come; he set to work with renewed energy for a while, then threw himself quite out of breath on the ground for a brief rest when the rheumatism took hold of him and sciatica troubled his limbs so much that the great work was brought to a standstill; he struck for his altars and his fires at home, while the next fall of snow obliterated the line of his progress towards the south, and the directors got together to devise ways and means to keep the work moving onward. It was said that the best thing they could do under this stress of circumstances was to devise a method for drying and warming the ground so that a like calamity would not occur to their workman, wishing to encourage every freak he had to work a little faster, provided he would do so at the same wages. Soon after this calamity befell the laborer and the road, a meeting was called at Empire Hall and it was a jam. Alfred Kelley discoursed on the subject of the railway and telling us that if we did not take hold of this opportunity to make an iron way to the center of the state Cleveland would only be known in the Gazeteers as a small town on Lake Erie about six miles from Newburgh where steamers sometimes stop to wood and water. By a sudden stroke of generalship the exit doors of the hall were locked and the audience were held until all were converted to the faith and pooled in enough to secure the road and add a few more men to the work, when, after a reasonable time, the solons of our legislature came up here on the 22d of February and celebrated the completion of the Cleveland, Columbus and Cincinnati Railroad, and the birthday of Washington all at once.

CLEVELAND & MAHONING RAILROAD COMPLETED

The Cleveland and Mahoning Railroad was chartered in this year (1851). It was completed from Cleveland to Youngstown in 1857. This road was later known as the Cleveland and Pittsburgh Railroad. The completion of these railways produced great rejoicings, for “during the period of their construction the city had been almost daily adding to the number of its inhabitants, so that it had nearly doubled in the last six years, its population being now 21,140, and in the following year (1852) it added 87 persons per week to its numbers,

being then 25,670." In August of this year, on motion of Mr. Bliss, definite action was taken by the council toward securing a new cemetery. The resolution directed the mayor to buy a certain sixty acres of land and authorized him to "issue in payment for said land bonds of the City of Cleveland in sums of \$1,000 . . . for the aggregate sum of \$13,639." The cemetery thus secured was named "Woodland"; it is still used for the purposes for which it was bought.

CHAPTER XV

THE UNION OF CLEVELAND AND OHIO CITY

In 1852, Abner C. Brownell was elected mayor of Cleveland. The aldermen were John B. Wigman, Leander M. Hubby, Basil L. Spangler, and Buckley Stedman. The councilmen, two from each ward in order, were Henry Morgan, Aaron Merchant, William H. Sholl, Robert B. Bailey, Stoughton Bliss, John B. Smith, Admiral N. Gray, and Henry Howe. Mr. Hubby was chosen as president of the council. In Ohio City, Benjamin Sheldon was elected mayor, and Ambrose Anthony, E. C. Blish, Thomas Burnham, M. Crasper, William B. Guyles, James Kirby, William H. Newton, Daniel P. Rhodes, Daniel Sanford, Homer Strong, D. C. Taylor, and Charles Winslow were elected as councilmen. Mr. Winslow was chosen as president of the council. Christopher E. Hill was chosen recorder; Sanford J. Lewis, treasurer; Nathan K. McDole, marshal; and A. C. Beardsley, street supervisor.

MUNICIPAL WATER SUPPLY

As town and village, Cleveland had three sources of water supply, springs, wells, and the lake. "There was a fine spring on the hillside near Superior lane where Lorenzo Carter first built his cabin in 1797, and another near the foot of Maiden lane, where Bryant's distillery was built a few years later. It was easy to dig wells through the sandy loam into the gravel, and the town folks had no trouble in finding an abundance of water. A town pump was put up on the corner of Superior and Water streets and one on the Square, and deep cisterns were placed at numerous intervals for storing water to put out fires. A favorite drinking well was the spring near the barn of the Cleveland House, on the northwest corner of the Square. On the corner of Prospect street and Ontario, was a pump and a drinking tank or reservoir for horses." In the *Annals of the Early Settlers' Association*, Mrs. George B. Merwin has told us that "on the south side of Superior street, nearly opposite the City Hall, I should think, there was a spring of soft water, and near it a shelter was built of

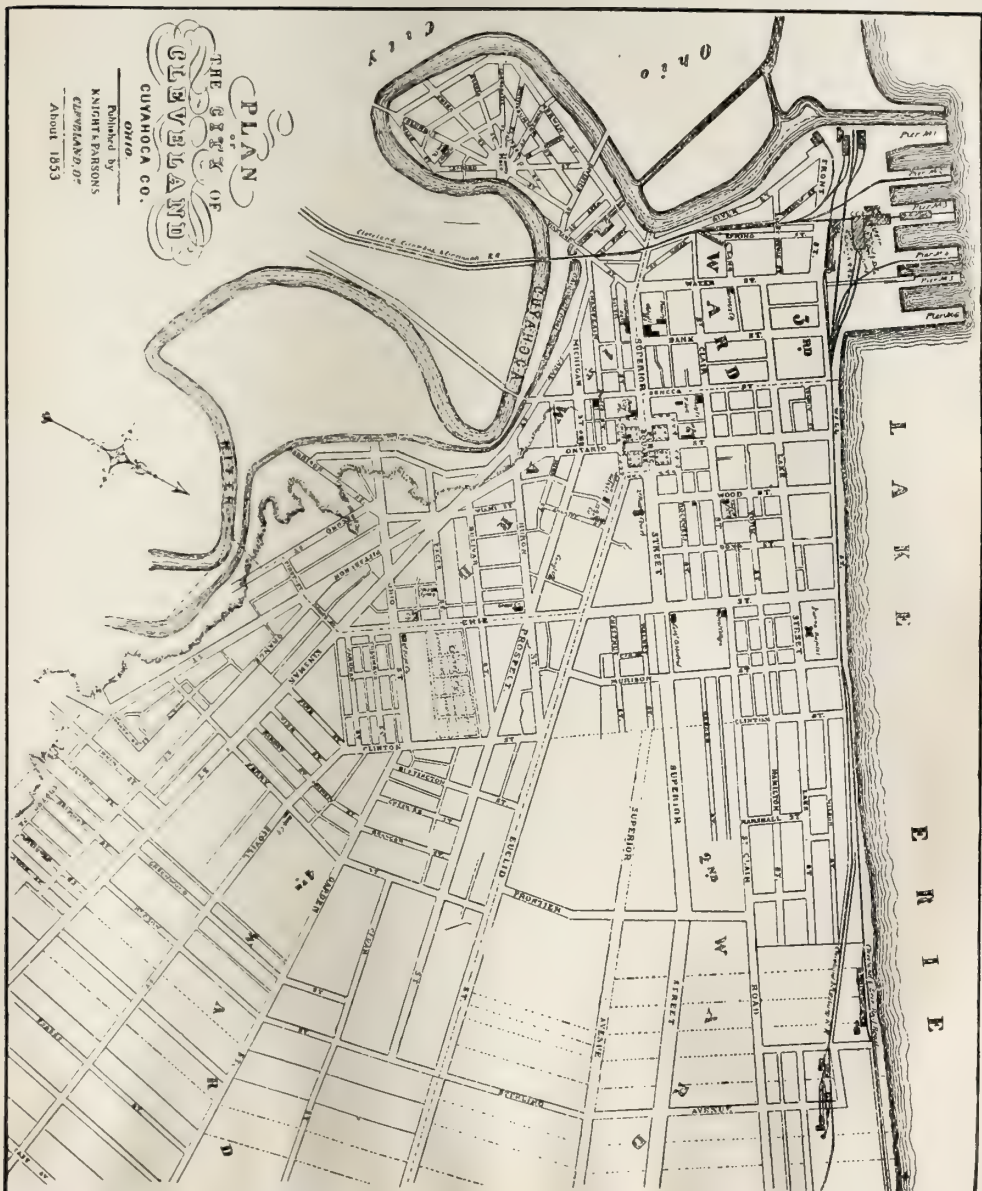
boughs of trees in summer, and here many of the women used to congregate for washing, hanging their clothes on the surrounding bushes. The wells, what few there were, containing only hard water. The only water carrier for a long time was Benhu Johnson, who with his sister, a Mrs. White, lived on Euclid street, about where the Vienna Coffee House is now [1880]. Benhu with his wooden leg, little wagon and old horse, was in great demand on Mondays, when he drew two barrels of water at a time, covered with blankets, up the long, steep hill from the river, now known as Vineyard street, to parties requiring the element. In fancy I see him now, with his unpainted vehicle, old white horse, himself stumbling along keeping time to the tune of 'Roving Sailor' which he was fond of singing, occasionally starting 'Old Whitey' with a kick from the always ready leg, especially if he had been imbibing freely." In 1833, Philo Scovill and others received a charter for the Cleveland Water Company, as already recorded, and, in 1850, an extension of the charter rights was secured and a little of the stock was sold, but nothing more had come of the scheme. But now, the unsanitary condition of the city and the frequent fire losses urged the city to action. Water works had become a necessity and public meetings were held to consider the matter; of course "there was considerable doubt whether the city or private parties should build the water works." In 1850, George A. Benedict and others petitioned the city council to employ an expert to study the various sources of water supply and the probable cost of city water works. In January, 1851, an able committee was appointed by the council with authority to employ a hydraulic engineer. On the twenty-ninth of October, 1852, and after nearly two years of investigation, the special committee that was appointed in January, 1851, made a report to the council concerning a municipal water supply. The committee had investigated the Chagrin River, Tinker's Creek, Mill Creek, and Shaker Run, and thought that any one of these might be adequate for the purpose, but their conclusion was that "Lake Erie is the only source to which we can resort for an unfailing supply of pure soft water."* As to control, they agreed that "all experience shows that such undertakings can be carried on more economically by individuals or companies than by municipal corporations and also better managed after construction," but that, for want of sufficient available capital, private construction of water works for Cleveland was not practicable. To this, was added the following chunk of wisdom: "One thing is clear to us, the city should by no means

* The pollution of the waters of the lake by the sewage of the cities on its borders was not then appreciable.

allow the power to pass from them of keeping the control, or assuming it at such times as they might think proper, upon certain stipulated terms." As to methods of operation, they recommended the use of powerful engines to pump the water from the lake, sufficient in quantity for the wants of seventy-five thousand persons, and that the water be stored in a reservoir at least a hundred and fifty feet above the lake for distribution over the city. They further recommended that the intake should be at least one mile east from the foot of Water (West Ninth) Street and that the suction pipe should extend "some one thousand feet into the lake to avoid the impurities of the shore." They estimated that the two Cornish engines contemplated, the adequate reservoir, distributing pipes, real estate and labor would cost \$353,335.95, urged the immediate employment of a competent engineer, and warmly commended Mr. Theodore R. Scowden of the Cincinnati water works as "a gentleman whose science and experience entitle him to great confidence in the planning and execution of such works, and we feel no hesitancy in suggesting his name to the council." This important and interesting report was accompanied by a not less interesting report of analyses of waters from various springs, wells, and other near-by sources. By way of illustration, it was stated that the water from a well between Superior and Center streets, the oldest part of the city, "is used for many purposes, but is not much used for drink. Its taste is unpleasant and color yellowish. The water is bad and contains much organic matter. . . . Water from the Cuyahoga River, taken at the time of low water, in August, at a depth of ten feet at the railroad bridge so as to avoid the impurities of the surface and the slime of the bottom," was found to be "clear and soft and almost limpid and, by standing some days, became entirely limpid with a scarcely perceptible, light, flocculent sediment" [!], while water taken "in the calm, sultry evening in August" from the lake, half a mile off shore and a mile east of the lighthouse, was "limpid, cool, and pleasant to the taste." The report of the committee and that of the analyst were referred by the council to a special committee that they authorized to employ competent engineers and instructed to "make the necessary survey and draw plans for the work to be submitted to the council at an early date." Mr. Scowden got the appointment as recommended by the committee.

THE CLEVELAND OF 1853

In accordance with the provisions of a new state constitution, the state legislature passed a law repealing all the municipal charters then



MAP OF CLEVELAND IN 1853

in force and providing new regulations for the organization and government of such corporations. In Cleveland, aldermen were dispensed with; a police court, the duties of which had previously been performed by the mayor, was established, and the number of elected officials was increased. In 1853, Abner C. Brownell was again elected mayor of Cleveland, and two trustees from each of the four wards were elected, viz., John B. Wigman, George F. Marshall, William H. Sholl, James Gardner, William J. Gordon, Robert Reilley, Henry Everett, and Richard C. Parsons. Mr. Sholl was chosen as president of the council. John Barr was elected police judge; Orlando J. Hodge, clerk of the police court; Bushnell White, prosecuting attorney; James Barnett, Orson Spencer, and Alexander W. Walter, directors of the infirmary; Alexander McIntosh, J. M. Hughes, and J. B. Wheeler, commissioners of streets; Michael Gallagher, marshal; J. B. Bartlet, auditor; William Hart, treasurer; James Fitch, solicitor; William Cowan, chief engineer of the fire department; C. Stillman, harbor master; James A. Craw, sexton; W. A. Morton, superintendent of markets; David Shut, sealer of weights and measures; A. Wheeler, weigher; J. W. Pillsbury, civil engineer; W. R. Simmons, John Odell, Barney Mooney, and James Hill, constables; James Whitaker, William Redhead, David Schub, and James Proudfoot, assessors. In spite of the economic folly of such a scattering of administrative responsibility, serious mistakes in the choice of men seem to have been generally avoided. If any such mistakes were made, the account was evened up by the choice that the electors made for members of the city's first board of water works commissioners or trustees, Henry B. Payne, B. L. Spangler, and Richard Hilliard. Upon this trio devolved the duty of building Cleveland's first municipal water works. Late in the preceding official year (February 28, 1853), Mr. Scowden, the water works engineer, submitted a preliminary report to the city council. In the following April, the electors voted on a proposition to issue water works bonds, with the following result:

	For	Against
First ward	365	55
Second ward	285	218
Third ward	423	61
Fourth ward	157	265
<hr/>		<hr/>
Total	1,230	599

To the newly elected board of water works trustees, Engineer Scowden, in June, reported three plans. The first plan contemplated a



CLEVELAND IN 1853

reservoir of 1,000,000 gallons capacity, at the corner of Sterling Avenue and Euclid Street, and a pumping station at the foot of Sterling Avenue, at an estimated cost of \$431,335.60. The second plan included either the building of an embankment reservoir, with a 5,000,000 gallon capacity, at Sterling Avenue and St. Clair Street, costing \$544,807.04, or with the reservoir at Superior Street and Sterling Avenue, costing \$670,419.84. The third plan placed the entire works on the west side of the river, a 5,000,000 gallon reservoir on Kentucky (West Thirty-eighth) Street and Franklin Avenue, with an engine house or pumping station at the foot of Kentucky Street at an estimated cost of \$436,698.40. The annexation of Ohio City seems to have been accepted as a foregone conclusion, for the third plan was chosen. In October, the council adopted a resolution that the water works should be built on the West Side and at once took measures to appropriate the necessary land. The city subsequently issued and delivered to the water works trustees bonds to the amount of \$400,000 and the work was done without exceeding the amount of the appropriation—a rare and commendable performance. Work on the pumping station was begun in August, 1854, and work on the reservoir in the following month, but before the contemplated protection was afforded came a hot and fiery lesson on the wisdom of timely preparedness—as we shall soon see. In this year (1853), the Cleveland and Marquette Iron Company landed here the first iron ore brought to the city—half a dozen barrels of it, it is said.

Great oaks from little acorns grow.

OHIO CITY OF 1853

In the spring of this year (1853), Ohio City had elected William B. Castle as mayor and Plimmon C. Bennett, Daniel O. Hoyt, A. C. Messenger, Wells Porter, Albert Powell, Charles L. Rhodes, and D. C. Taylor as trustees. Albert Powell was chosen as president of the council. Christopher E. Hill was elected recorder; Sanford J. Lewis, treasurer; Nathan K. McDole, marshal and street supervisor.

In November, 1853, the council of the City of Cleveland adopted a resolution that provided for the appointment of a committee to confer with a committee from the council of the City of Ohio with a view to "taking initiatory steps toward the annexation of said city to the City of Cleveland," a matter that had long been under serious consideration. This committee reported, on the first of February, 1854, their recommendation that the councils of the two cities pass ordinances submitting to the voters thereof the question of uniting the two mu-

nicipalities. The ordinances consequently passed and the vote was taken on the third day of April, 1854, with the following result:

	For	Against
In Cleveland	1,892	400
In Ohio City	618	258
Totals	2,510	658

At this time the municipal government of Ohio City was organized as follows: William B. Castle, mayor; Plimmon C. Bennett, Irvine U. Masters, A. C. Messenger, Charles W. Palmer, Wells Porter, Albert Powell, Edward Russell and Frederick Silberg, trustees; Mr. Powell, president of the council; Christopher E. Hill, recorder; Sanford J. Lewis, treasurer; Nathan K. McDole, marshal; and David Griffith, street supervisor. As Mayor Brownell had been elected for a term of two years, there was no canvass for mayor of Cleveland at this time, but there was an understanding that the next mayor should be taken from the west side of the river. The commissioners appointed to draft the terms of union were, on the part of Cleveland, W. A. Otis, H. V. Willson, and Franklin T. Backus; those chosen by Ohio City were William B. Castle, Needham M. Standart, and C. S. Rhodes. The report of the commissioners was adopted on the fifth of June, and provided, among other things, "that the territory now constituted the City of Ohio shall be annexed to, and constitute a part of, the city of Cleveland, and the First, Second, Third and Fourth wards of the former city as now established shall constitute the Eighth, Ninth, Tenth and Eleventh wards respectively of the last named city; and the present trustees of said wards . . . shall hold their offices . . . for the terms for which they have been severally elected." In accordance with this provision, the local legislature was constituted as follows: Mayor, Abner C. Brownell. Trustees, two from each ward in order, John B. Wigman, Charles Bradburn, William H. Sholl, James Gardner, Christopher Mollen, Robert Reilley, Henry Everett, Richard C. Parsons, Chauncey Tice, Mathew S. Cotterell, Bolivar Butts, John A. Bishop, W. C. B. Richardson, George W. Morrill, A. C. Messenger, Charles W. Palmer, Wells Porter, Albert Powell, Plimmon C. Bennett, Irvine U. Masters, Edward Russell and Frederick Silberg. At the first meeting of the council after the annexation (June 10, 1854), Richard C. Parsons was chosen as president, and "the venerable J. B. Bartlett" was, for the third or fourth time, elected as clerk and auditor. The *Daily Express* and the *Waechter am Erie* were made the official papers and,

in August, proceedings were begun to appropriate land for the West Side reservoir.

At this time, there was "not a square yard of stone paving on either side of the river, except on Superior street hill from Water street to the public landing on the river. Soon followed, however, the paving of Union street, from River street, to its intersection with Superior street hill, while Superior street from the public square to Water street was a slushing, twisted and rotten plank road, and every other street in the city was a mud road of almost unfathomable depth in the rainy season." Anything like a system of sewers was nonexistent and hardly contemplated; the records of the city show that when, as a sanitary measure to prevent the ravages of cholera,



NEW ENGLAND HOUSE

an ordinance was passed prohibiting the throwing of dirty water into the streets and alleys, the citizens protested and urged that temporary drains be cut to answer as sewers.

DESTRUCTIVE FIRES

In this year (1854), Cleveland suffered serious losses by fire. In April, an incendiary fire on Seneca (West Third) Street near Superior, destroyed an engine house, a drug store, and two or three other houses; the sparks set fire to a planing mill on Michigan Street, a paint shop, a cooper shop, a brewery and dwelling house; the total loss was estimated at \$18,000. On the seventh of October, a fire broke out at noon and destroyed more than a score of buildings, nearly all

that there were on the south side of the square; the old courthouse caught fire but the flames were put out, and the old Baptist church, at the corner of Seneca and Champlain streets, dedicated in 1836, narrowly escaped the flames. Twenty days later (October 27), a livery stable was set on fire and the flames spread disastrously. The New England House, at the corner of Superior and Merwin streets, the Commercial Exchange, a three-story brick building, and the St. Charles Hotel, were burned. Nearly every building on Merwin Street and the entire block enclosed by Superior Lane, James Street, and the railroad were destroyed, and Oviatt's three-story brick block on the north side of Superior Street was gutted. It was the greatest fire that Cleveland had ever experienced; the losses were estimated at \$215,000. In the following month, the Episcopal church at the corner of Seneca and St. Clair streets, the oldest church building in the city, suffered. The experiences of the year emphasized the need of better fire protection and especially a more ample water supply.

THE CANAL BANK CLOSES ITS DOORS

But the great fires were not the only disasters that had of late huddled on the back of the city. In 1845, the Canal Bank of Cleveland had been organized as an independent bank. Early in November, 1854, the Canal Bank closed its doors, "exploded into thin air" is the phrase of Mr. Kennedy, who tells us further that "those were exciting times to men who held the paper money then afloat, and who made haste to get rid of it in fear that it might turn to worthless paper in their hands." During the day there was a crowd about the door of the bank where a force of police was stationed to prevent any disturbance. The *Plain Dealer* of the ninth of November records the fact that "the billholders who got the gold for their notes were arrayed in smiles, and contrasted most vigorously with the grim-visaged depositors who got nothing." But not every depositor was willing to let his loss go by with nothing more than sour looks and empty pockets. "On the day preceding the failure, a freshwater captain named Gummage had deposited one thousand dollars, the result of the season's labor and danger on the great lakes. When told that his cash was swallowed up, he became desperate, and proceeded to a desperate remedy. Arming himself, he entered the bank and demanded his money. When it was refused, he said: 'It is all the money I own in the world, and I will have it or I will kill you!' He meant what he said and looked his meaning, and his cash was handed over without parley. No one ever proceeded against

him, in law or otherwise." Then, too, we have the story of Doctor Ackley's raid on the outer and the inner walls of the bank vault. "Dr. H. C. Ackley, who was as determined as he was eccentric, had a personal deposit in the Canal Bank, but laid no claim to it in preference over the other victims. He was, however, one of the trustees of the State Insane Asylum at Newburg, and had placed in the bank nine thousand dollars of the public funds. On the announcement of the suspension, he demanded this sum, which he did not get. He hurried to the sheriff's office and swore out a writ of attachment. Sheriff M. M. Spangler proceeded to the bank, which was located on Superior street, near the American House." When the sheriff's demand for the keys of the vault was refused, he proceeded to break open the vault. According to the *Herald*, "the excitement, both inside and outside the bank, was intense while the work proceeded; but, to the credit of our citizens, no signs of riot were displayed. Dr. Ackley has a heavy deposit of his own, but has procured an attachment only on behalf of the State, claiming that unless its money is procured, the asylum at Newburg cannot be opened for more than a year, and that during that time one hundred insane patients will be deprived of treatment." When Sheriff Spangler found that "brick walls and iron doors opposed the entrance of the law, he summoned several stalwart deputies, and, under the guardianship of Dr. Ackley, who is said by ancient rumor to have threatened to shoot the first man who interfered, laid down such lusty blows as had not been heard since Richard of the Lion Heart drove his battle-axe against the castle gates of Front-de-Boeuf. Sledge-hammers swung in the air, and came down on the brick work with a crash; clouds of lime and mortar filled the room. The population of Cleveland could almost have been enumerated from those who crowded on the scene. The officers and clerks of the bank looked on, helpless to prevent, and in no position to aid. F. T. Backus, a part owner of the building and the attorney of the bank, rushed in and ordered a halt, on the grounds of trespass. The sheriff replied that he had come for the money, and that it was a part of his official oath to get it. The blows still fell, and at one o'clock the outer wall of the vault was broken, and measures set on foot to break into the burglar-proof safe. Trucees were held, from time to time, lawyers rushed here and there, with messages, advice, and papers; but the sheriff knew no law but that of his writ, and had but one purpose, which was to get at the cash. Finally, late at night, to save the safe from damage, the assignees gave up the keys, and the hard-earned money was carried away by the sheriff. There were \$400 in gold and \$1,460 in bills." The liabilities of the

bank were \$308,000 and its assets \$282,000. In that day, such a failure was a momentous financial event.

YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION ORGANIZED

It is pleasant to turn for a moment from the consideration of fire losses and bank failures to that of an enterprise that has been productive of increasing good through all the years that have since passed. On the evening of Monday, the sixth of February, 1854, a meeting was held for the purpose of organizing a Young Men's Christian Association. The Rev. S. C. Aiken was chairman; Samuel B. Shaw was secretary; and, "on motion, S. H. Mather, Presbyterian; Loren Prentiss, Baptist; L. M. H. Battey, Congregational; E. W. Roby, Episcopal; and E. F. Young, Methodist," were appointed as



NORTHROP AND SPANGLER BLOCK

a committee to draft a plan of operations, a constitution, and by-laws, and to report at as early a date as possible. On the twenty-eighth of February, a second meeting was held in the lecture room of the First Baptist Church on Seneca (West Third) Street. Sixty names were included in a list of members, the constitution and by-laws were adopted, and officers were chosen: John S. Newberry, president; E. W. Roby, vice-president; Samuel B. Shaw, recording secretary; Loren Prentiss, corresponding secretary; A. W. Brockway, treasurer; Dan P. Eells, R. F. Humiston, James M. Hoyt, J. J. Low, and H. Montgomery, directors; S. W. Adams, G. W. Whitney, F. T. Brown, F. B. Culver, E. F. Young, D. C. Hoffman, T. G. Cleveland, Henry Childs, L. M. H. Battey, M. C. Sturtevant, S. L. Severance, and S. P. Churchill, board of managers. The first rooms of the association were in the Northrup and Spangler Block, on the southeast corner of Superior and Seneca (West Third) streets. In 1858, the Associa-

tion was housed in the Strickland Block fronting on the Public Square. In 1871, it was in its own building (the gift of James F. Clark) on the north side of the Public Square. Ten years later, the five-story building on the southwest corner of Euclid Avenue and Sheriff (East Fourth) Street was bought. At the end of another decade (1891), more adequate accommodations were provided in the beautiful building erected especially for it on the southeast cor-



STRICKLAND BLOCK

ner of Prospect Avenue and East Ninth Street. But Cleveland and its Young Men's Christian Association would not stop growing. In half of February, 1910, the members of the Association pushed their campaign for half a million dollars and secured more than 17,000 subscribers, and an oversubscription of more than forty thousand dollars. The building at the corner of Prospect and East Ninth was sold and the present building at No. 2200 Prospect Avenue was built. A more extended account of the association will be given in a later chapter.

CHAPTER XVI

ON THE WAY TO CIVIL WAR

When the City of Cleveland was incorporated, its offices were first established in the Commercial Building on lower Superior Street. For many years they had no fixed abode but were moved "from pillar to post;" they were not housed in the same building and sometimes not even in the same neighborhood. In 1855, John Jones built a three-story brick block on the south side of the Public Square and near the southwest corner thereof; the building is still there. The city leased the two upper stories of the building and established its various offices on the second floor; the third floor was used for the meetings of the city council. The council first met in its new quarters on the fourteenth of November, 1855. Here the municipal government was housed for two decades.

THE MAYORS OF CLEVELAND

As stated in the preceding chapter, there was an informal understanding that the first mayor of Cleveland elected after the annexation of Ohio City should be selected from the citizens of the West Side. This "gentleman's agreement" was made good by the election of William B. Castle. Thus the last mayor of the City of Ohio became the first mayor of the amplified City of Cleveland. The mayoralty lists of both cities complete to the date of the annexation has been given. The mayors of the City of Cleveland since that date are named in the following list:

1855-57—William B. Castle	1885-87—George W. Gardner
1857-59—Samuel Starkweather	1887-89—Brenton D. Babcock
1859-61—George B. Senter	1889-91—George W. Gardner
1861-63—Edward S. Flint	1891-93—William G. Rose
1863-65—Irvine U. Masters	1893-95—Robert Blee
George B. Senter	1895-99—Robert E. McKisson
1865-67—Herman M. Chapin	1899-01—John H. Farley
1867-71—Stephen Buhrer	1901-10—Tom L. Johnson (Four
1871-73—Frederick W. Pelton	terms, ending Janu-
1873-75—Charles A. Otis	ary 1, 1910)
1875-77—Nathan P. Payne	1910-12—Herman C. Baehr
1877-79—William G. Rose	1912-16—Newton D. Baker
1879-83—R. R. Herrick	1916- —Harry L. Davis.
1883-85—John H. Farley	

MUNICIPAL IMPROVEMENTS

On the twenty-fourth of September, 1856, the Cornish engines in the municipal pumping station "down by the old river bed sent the welcome waters of the lake dancing more than a hundred feet into the air and filled the little lake on the Kentucky Street mound [i. e., the West Side reservoir], and from thence bent on its mission of joy, health, comfort and luxury to the homes of the people. From henceforth, the wells of hard and milky mineral waters were abandoned, pumps were no longer jerked, cisterns of black and stagnant rain water were closed, and even the pure little spring down in the bottom



WILLIAM B. CASTLE

of some far off deep ravine soon became forgotten even by children." At this time, much of the marketing was on the streets, principally on Ontario Street and along the south side of the Public Square. In December, 1856, the commissioners previously appointed by the city council reported in favor of the junction of Pittsburgh (now Broadway) and Bolivar streets as the site for a public market and there the still standing Central Market was begun in the spring of 1857.

THE COURT-HOUSE OF 1885

With the rapid growth of Cleveland augmented by the annexation of Ohio City, as described in the preceding chapter, came a corresponding growth of Cuyahoga County and an increase of its executive, administrative, and legal business. The court-house built in 1828

was inadequate for the necessities of the new era and it was decided to build a new structure on a new site. One of the earlier histories of Cleveland states that about this time, the city council "instructed the city clerk to notify the county commissioners to remove the old court-house from the public square as soon as possible. It had been abandoned as a place for holding courts, and none of its former official tenants remained within its walls but the county recorder. The new court-house on the north side of the square was not yet con-



THE COURT-HOUSE IN 1885

structed, and the ancient Baptist church on the corner of Seneca and Champlain streets had been fitted up and was used for court purposes. The commissioners took umbrage at the civil and courteous notification, and were not very diplomatic in their answer when they reminded the council that they had better confide their labors to their own legitimate business." Land on the north side of Rockwell Street, just across the narrow street at the northwest corner of the Public Square was secured, and a contract was let (November 10, 1857) for a three-story stone building thereon at a cost of \$152,500. This building (now called "the Old Court House") was supplemented in 1875,

by an additional building extending from it westward to Seneca (West Third) Street. This somewhat stately addition housed the probate court and some other appendages of county government and cost \$250,000. In 1884, the old building received two additional stories at a cost of \$100,000. The accommodations thus provided gradually were outgrown and, in 1902, the need for something better had become imperative, and the opportune campaign for "The Group Plan" for the civic structures of city and county (elsewhere described) determined the site for the court-house of today. This fine building was completed in 1911, at a cost of \$950,000 for land, and of \$4,706,343.44 for the building.

In 1857, came another panic with consequent refusal of many persons to make new investments and a general stagnation of business. But the Cleveland banks stood the strain without any failures and the storm went by without causing general wreckage like that of 1837. Another unhappy incident of that year (March 8) was the burning of the "Old Stone Church" on the Public Square. The fact that the Western Reserve was earnestly antagonistic to the institution of negro slavery, one of "the hot-beds of abolitionism," is pretty well known; Joshua R. Giddings and rare "Old Ben Wade" made "benighted Ashtabula" famous. As already recorded, Cleveland had an anti-slavery society as early as 1810 and, in the fourth decade of that century (1833-37), such organizations were noteworthy energized.

OBERLIN-WELLINGTON RESCUE CASES

In 1858, events in Kansas aroused the North to feverish excitement and, on the twelfth of March, the anti-Lecompton Democrats of Cleveland held in Melodeon Hall a meeting that was addressed by Frederick P. Stanton, lately the secretary and acting-governor of "Bleeding Kansas." Mr. Stanton had resigned his office on account of the presidential policy, especially as it related to the fraudulent returns of the vote by which the notorious Lecompton state constitution had been "adopted." James M. Coffinberry was chairman of the meeting, and Dan P. Rhodes, Jabez W. Fitch, and John H. Farley were among the vice-presidents. One of the resolutions adopted declared "That the Lecompton constitution, in view of its parentage and history, is unworthy of the consideration of the president and congress." It is not on record that President Buchanan enjoyed this practical repudiation by these honest Democrats who had lately voted for him. The iniquities of the fugitive-slave law also piled their burden on the conscience of New Connecticut and paved the way for stir-

ring events in Cleveland and its environs. In 1859, the trial of the Oberlin-Wellington rescue cases in the United States court in Cleveland created great excitement in the city and elsewhere. At that time, Oberlin, Ohio, had a population of about three thousand, exclusive of the twelve hundred or more students at the college which drew no restrictions on the line of color, sex, or creed. The collegiate advantages thus offered brought to the town many free negroes, and the public sentiment thus announced made Oberlin a haven of refuge for enterprising runaway slaves, some of whom had the courage to remain. Here, in September, 1858, a slave-catcher found John Price who had escaped from slavery in Kentucky. John was decoyed from the town, seized, and taken to Wellington nine miles away and on the railway between Cleveland and Columbus. The slave-catcher was intending to take John before the United States commissioner at Columbus. News of the abduction floated into Oberlin, and "was all over town in a flash." From shops, stores, and offices, men rushed into the streets, took the first vehicles found, and drove rapidly toward Wellington. Some of the students started on foot and had a lively race to beat their professors who went by any transportation that could be obtained. The minute men increased in numbers on the way and were further reinforced at Wellington. The four kidnappers with their victim were behind the closed door of an upper room of the village hotel, awaiting the arrival of the train to take them to Columbus. The excited crowd surrounded the hotel; the train came and went. While the prudent were parleying and the calm were discussing plans, the door was forced, John was taken down to the street, and driven out into the country before many of the rescuers understood what was being done. The citizens of Oberlin, having made good their boast that a slave should never be taken from their town, quietly returned to their homes. For several days, John was secreted in the house of James H. Fairchild, professor of moral philosophy and theology, and, subsequently, the president of the college. John was finally shipped in safety to the free land across Lake Erie.

For participation in this rescue, twenty-four residents of Oberlin and thirteen of Wellington were indicted (December 7, 1858) under the provisions of an act of 1850, and arraigned before the United States district court at Cleveland. No more respectable prisoners than these ever pleaded "not guilty." They were dismissed upon their own recognizance to appear for trial in the following March. In March, the trial was deferred another month. Four eminent attorneys, Rufus P. Spalding, Franklin T. Backus, Albert G. Riddle, and

Seneca O. Griswold, volunteered their services for the defense without fees. The district attorney, George W. Belden, was aided by an able associate and both sides put forth extraordinary efforts. The prosecution had the sympathy of the judge; the defense, that of the community. The first to be brought to trial (April 7, 1859) was Simeon Bushnell. The evidence was clear, the law was plain, and the verdict was "guilty." The prisoner was sentenced to pay a fine of six hundred dollars and costs and to be imprisoned in the county jail for sixty days. At the end of the Bushnell trial, the court made a ruling so unfair that the others who had been indicted refused to continue their words of honor to appear in court when wanted. The ruling was subsequently recalled and the prisoners notified that their recognizances would be accepted as before. Declining to renew their recognizances or to give bail, the indicted men became real prisoners. From the middle of April to July, the Cleveland jail was the center of an intense and wide-spread interest. "It was a self-imposed martyrdom; but the fact could not be ignored that these respectable people were in prison, and the preaching on Sunday of Professor Peck from the jail-yard produced a remarkable sensation."

The second person to be tried was Charles Langston, a colored man. He was found guilty. Before receiving sentence, Langston took advantage of the opportunity generally given and made an eloquent speech, a pathetic description of the negro's disabilities, and a claim that he had not been tried by his peers. When he took his seat, the court-room rang with applause and the court fixed the sentence—a hundred dollars fine and twenty days imprisonment. At the close of Langston's trial, and when the remaining cases were about to be continued from the middle of May to the July term, three of the Wellington prisoners entered a plea of *nolo contendere* and were sentenced each to pay a fine of twenty dollars and cost of prosecution and to remain in jail twenty-four hours. When "Father Gillette," an old man from Wellington, was entreated thus to leave the jail he replied: "Not until I have shrunk small enough to slip through that keyhole." Continuance in jail had become a point of honor.

In the recess of the United States court at Cleveland, Bushnell and Langston were taken, on a writ of habeas corpus, before the judges of the supreme court of Ohio. The case was ably argued for a week, the attorney-general of the state appearing as counsel for the prisoners. The court divided three against two, and the prisoners were remanded. The vote of one man had turned the scale; had it

been turned the other way, Ohio might have been brought into armed conflict with the national government and in defense of state rights. "Had the party of freedom throughout the North then rallied, as seemed probable, the war might have come in 1859 instead of 1861, with a secession of the northern instead of the southern states." Dazzling speculation!

The interest excited by these trials was deep and wide-spread. Public meetings were held in all parts of the Western Reserve and an immense mass convention of the opponents of the fugitive-slave law was held (May 24, 1859) in Cleveland. Delegations came from many counties of northern Ohio; they came "by trainload and wagonload. There were multitudes of bands and banners. A vast parade formed and marched by the prison yard cheering the martyrs." A large platform was built in the Public Square so near to the high fence around the jail that speakers could address the crowd from one side of the fence or the other as occasion required. From the inside of the fence, speeches that were free from any attempt to move the passions of the crowd were made by Langston, Professor Peck, Superintendent Fitch, and other prisoners. On the other side of the fence, there was more fire. Cassius M. Clay of Kentucky wrote: "Are you ready to fight? If you have got your sentiments up to that manly pitch, I am with you through to the end. But if not, I'll have none of your conventions." Joshua R. Giddings, the president of the convention, was radical, almost revolutionary. Governor Salmon P. Chase advised patience and dependence upon legal and constitutional agencies, affirming, however, that when his time came and his duty was plain, the governor of Ohio would meet it as a man. Speeches were also made by Daniel R. Tilden, Rufus P. Spalding, and others. The resolutions that were adopted had something of the tone of a state-rights convention, but the crowds that had assembled to denounce one law were not there to break another.

Meantime, the men behind the walls of the Cuyahoga County jail were doing propaganda work, writing to the newspapers, issuing pamphlets, and advising the preachers of the North to make sermons on the case. The fire they started extended throughout all the states in the North. The railways carried relatives and friends to Cleveland at reduced rates and the prisoners were bountifully supplied with all the delicacies of the market by the sympathizing public. Sheriff Wightman and the jailor treated the prisoners as guests and friends rather than as criminals. Prisoner Fitch's Oberlin Sunday-school decided to pay a visit to the Cuyahoga jail to see their superintendent instead of having their usual picnic. When hopes of a

speedy release vanished, the prisoners secured the tools of their several callings, and soon the jail-yard was a busy hive of industry. The professors and students read Latin and Greek and metaphysics, keeping up with their class work at college, and sending to the outside world stirring antislavery epistles. A printing office was established and *The Rescuer* issued. Religious exercises formed a considerable part of the daily life of this remarkable penal colony.

In the meantime, the grand jury of Lorain County, in which were Oberlin and Wellington, indicted the four men who had abducted the negro in violation of the laws of Ohio against kidnappers. The penalty for this offense was imprisonment for three years in the penitentiary, "and if there was any one fact in the matter more certain than another, it was that if the indicted men should fall into the clutches of the Lorain County court they would serve the last hour allowed by the law." When, at the end of the second trial, counsel for the defense moved to take up the third case, the United States district attorney indignantly explained that his four witnesses were in the custody of the Lorain County court and that he was obliged to ask for a continuance to the sixth of July. After a skilful and amusing display of thrust and parry between the officials of the United States district court and those of the Lorain County court, in which the latter scored the more points, it became evident that the kidnappers must stand trial with a certainty of conviction, or leave the state and thus abandon the cases against the untried rescuers. The outcome appears in the following paragraph from the *Cleveland Leader* (July 7, 1859):

Considerable excitement was created in this city by the announcement that a proposition had been made by the Kentucky kidnappers to have mutual nollies entered in their own case and the case of the Oberlin rescuers. The consequence was the most intense anxiety among men, both Black Republicans and Yellow Democrats, to learn the upshot of the whole matter. The negotiations between Judge Belden and the kidnappers, on the one side, and the authorities of Lorain (holding the kidnappers) on the other (the Oberlinites refusing to be parties), were consummated yesterday when Marshal Johnson called at the jail and announced to the rescue prisoners that they were free. The news spread rapidly that the government officials had caved. Hundreds immediately called on the rescuers to tender their congratulations at this signal triumph of the Higher Lawites. In the afternoon, about five o'clock, one hundred guns were fired, and several hundreds of our citizens gathered at the jail to escort the rescuers to the depot.

On the other side, the *Cleveland Plain Dealer* said: "So the government has been beaten at last, with law, justice and facts all on its

side; and Oberlin, with its rebellious higher-law creed, is triumphant."

At Oberlin the whole community met the rescuers with music and cheers and prayers. A few days later, Bushnell, who had served out his sentence, returned to Oberlin and was received as a conquering hero.

THE HANGING OF JOHN BROWN

Later in the year, John Brown was hanged. He had lived in northern Ohio and his picturesque career was familiar to the people of that section, many of whom sympathized with his purposes, condoned his illegal doings, and now were thoroughly aroused. On the twenty-ninth of November (1859), a meeting, presided over by Judge D. R. Tilden, was held to make preparation for a proper observance of the day of Brown's execution. It was recommended "that the bells of the churches in the city be tolled for half an hour from 2 p. m., Tuesday, December 2; that a general meeting be held at Melodeon Hall at 7:00 o'clock p. m. on that day to give expression to public sentiment on the occasion of the sacrifice to the Moloch of Slavery by the killing of the body of John Brown by the commonwealth of Virginia." On the day of the execution, the *Herald* was printed with black borders, flags were at half mast, and a white banner bordered with black was stretched across Superior Street quoting the famous declaration of "the martyr": "I do not think I can better serve the cause I love so much than to die for it;" words that were made prophetic by the quick intensifying of antislavery sentiment, one result of which was the election of Abraham Lincoln.

In 1859, the East Cleveland Railway Company was organized and, in 1860, it was opened for business between Bank (West Sixth) Street and Willson Avenue (East Fifty-fifth Street). On the sixth of October, on that year (1860), ground was broken at the eastern terminus and the president of the company, Henry S. Stevens, "invited the stockholders and patrons present to meet at the other end of the route, near Water (West Ninth) Street, three weeks from that day to celebrate the completion of the first street railroad in Cleveland and in the state." The line was extended to Doan's Corners in 1863. In 1859, the Kinsman Street Railway Company was organized and part of the present Woodland Avenue line was built. In 1863, the West Side Railway Company was formed. These pioneer lines "had a great influence in developing Cleveland, and in placing her business and manufacturing districts in touch with the residence portions. To these lines more than to anything else, perhaps, is it the fact that

Cleveland is a city of homes and that somewhere within reach of daily business or employment can be found a location for home-owning and home-building that is not beyond the financial means of the most humble laborer. A city in which the great majority are their own landlords is built upon a rock of stability that nothing can shake." The detailed story of the development of Cleveland's street railway system, including the coming and the doings of the unique Tom L. Johnson, deserves a chapter by itself.

JOURNEYS OF THE PERRY MONUMENT

In 1860, came the erection and dedication of the Perry Monument, commemorative of the naval victory on Lake Erie in 1813. The idea of such a material tribute to him who wrote the laconic dispatch, "We have met the enemy and they are ours," seems to have originated in 1857 with Harvey Rice, then a member of the city council. The council appointed a select committee of five, of which Harvey Rice was chairman, with authority to solicit contributions from the citizens to meet the expenses of the project. The committee entered into contract for the work with T. Jones and Sons of Cleveland, the contractors taking on themselves the risk of obtaining the required amount. The five thousand dollars raised by public subscription was supplemented by a little more than three thousand dollars appropriated by the city council to make up the deficiency. William Walcutt designed the statue, the marble was brought from Italy, and the work was done in Cleveland. The pedestal was of granite from Rhode Island, Perry's native state. The city council ordered that the monument should be placed in the Public Square, at the intersection of the middle lines of Superior and Ontario streets, and there it was originally placed. On the forty-seventh anniversary of Perry's victory, with elaborate formalities and in the presence of assembled thousands including the governors of Rhode Island and of Ohio, the monument was unveiled by the sculptor (September 10, 1860), presented in an address by Harvey Rice, and accepted on behalf of the city by Mayor Senter. A formal oration was delivered by the eminent historian, George Bancroft, after which the monument was dedicated according to the ritual of the Masonic fraternity. The monument was subsequently moved to the southeast section of the Square where the Soldiers' Monument now stands. It was taken thence years later to Wade Park where it stood between Euclid Avenue and the site of the Art Museum, proudly pointing to the waters of the mimic pond that were occasionally plowed by the prows of skiffs and canoes and smoothed

by the flat bottoms of gondolas manned by the maidens of the near-by Women's College of the Western Reserve University. Finally, the monument was given a more fitting site in Gordon Park on the bank of Lake Erie.

In the last decade, 1850-60, the population of Cleveland had in-



THE PERRY MONUMENT

creased from 17,034 (plus about 3,950 in Ohio City) to 43,838 and every loyal Clevelander "pointed with pride" to the United States census records.

CAPTURE AND RETURN OF THE SLAVE LUCY

A few months after the conclusion of the trials of the Oberlin-Wellington rescue cases and close on the heels of the election of

Abraham Lincoln and in continuation of the barrage fire that went before the fatal "drive" that the slaveocracy launched at Fort Sumter, came the capture in Cleveland of a runaway slave named Lucy and her return to her "owner" at Wheeling in Virginia. Early in the morning of the nineteenth of January, 1861, a deputy United States marshal, Seth A. Abbey, supported by a posse of federal officials, forcibly entered the residence of L. A. Benton on Prospect Street and carried away the young mulatto girl who was there employed as a servant. Lucy was at once confined in the county jail around which a great mob of angry and excited citizens quickly gathered with threats to burn the building and, by force, to set Lucy at liberty. Rufus P. Spalding, A. G. Riddle, and C. W. Palmer promptly offered to act as counsel for the prisoner and made application for a writ of *habeas corpus*. The application for the writ was acted upon (January 21) by Judge D. R. Tilden who held that the sheriff, a county officer, had no right to hold the prisoner and ordered her release. The girl was, however, immediately taken into custody by the United States marshal and transferred from the court-house to the federal building for a hearing before United States Commissioner White. The excitement of the populace was so great that but little would have been needed to precipitate a bloody riot, to prevent which the marshal employed a hundred and fifty special deputies to guard the unfortunate prisoner *in transitu*. It was said that some of the special deputies were men "who have often honored the records of the police court." The hearing before Commissioner White was held on the twenty-third. But the law was plain, the identity and ownership of the property were beyond question, and, in a fervid plea, Judge Spalding surrendered the girl to the law, the tender mercies of which are cruelties. Recognizing the return of the girl to her owner as inevitable, he said:

I am constrained to say that, according to the law of slavery, the colored girl Lucy does owe service to William S. Goshorn, of Virginia. Nothing now remains that may impede the performance of your painful duty, sir, unless I may be permitted to trespass a little further upon your indulgence, and say to this assemblage, we are this day offering to the majesty of constitutional law, a homage that takes with it a virtual surrender of the finest feelings of our nature; the vanquishing of many of our strictest resolutions; the mortification of a free man's pride, and, I almost said, the contraventions of a Christian's duty to his God. While we do this, in the City of Cleveland, in the Connecticut Western Reserve, and permit this poor piece of humanity to be taken, peaceably, through our streets, and upon our railways, back to the land of bondage, will not the frantic South

stay its parricidal hand? Will not our compromising Legislature cry: Hold, enough!

Although offered double her market value for the freedom of the girl, Mr. Goshorn refused to sell. Lucy was escorted to the train by an armed guard and safely carried back to Wheeling—the last slave ever returned to the South under the fugitive-slave law. But war soon drew with the sword its drop of blood for every drop that had been drawn with the lash, and the Great Emancipator's

. . . iron pen
Freed a race of slaves to be a race of men.

After the war, Lucy went to Pittsburgh where she was married. Later, she came back to Cleveland and, in September, 1904, was introduced to the audience at a meeting of the Early Settlers' Association.

LINCOLN VISITS CLEVELAND

A few days after the enforced return of Lucy to bondage, Abraham Lincoln, president-elect, visited Cleveland (February 15, 1861), on his way to Washington. On the fourth of March, he was inaugurated as president of the United States from which several of the states had seceded. On the twelfth of April, came the first fiery kiss of war at Fort Sumter, followed soon by the call to arms. How Cleveland promptly answered that and subsequent calls and faithfully served the cause of the Union to the end of the civil war is a story that may not be told in detail here. Mass meetings were held, troops were hastened toward the front, military and hospital camps and a soldiers' home were established, home guards were organized, and the city took on a truly martial air. The women were as patriotic and self-sacrificing then as they are today and the ministrations of the Soldiers' Aid Society and other agencies that they created and administered still awaken grateful memories in the souls of the still surviving "Boys who wore the Blue." New Connecticut did her full duty, Cuyahoga neither failed nor flinched in the day of trial and, in the days of piping peace that came after, testified to her reverent regard for those who came not back in a monument* in the Public Square, built with the proceeds of a county tax that was levied and collected without authority of law but was not resisted by any tax payer. Within the monument, cut in stone tablets, are the names of ten thousand Cuyahoga volunteers. Of course, there were alarms, and sorrows, and tears, but the war brought no disaster to the city and business was carried on as of old. The end of the war brought to Cleveland a

* See picture on page 284.

great joy and a great sorrow, wild rejoicing over the accomplished preservation of the Union quickly followed by deep sorrow for the tragic death of President Lincoln. When on its last journey, the body of the martyred president lay in state in Cleveland's Public Square, the city was draped in mourning and all classes united to do honor to his memory. Of necessity, we now hasten on, leaving word for the searcher for further facts of Cleveland's war history to consult Col. J. F. Herrick's chapters in Mr. Orth's *History of Cleveland*, or to examine the shelves of the Western Reserve Historical Society, where may be found the most extensive collection of material relating to the civil war that has been made—thanks to the zeal and liberality of Mr. W. P. Palmer, the president of the society.

CHAPTER XVII

AN ERA OF REMARKABLE DEVELOPMENT

About this time (1861), the discovery of petroleum in western Pennsylvania attracted attention and several oil refineries began operation in Cleveland. Among these enterprising adventurers were John D. Rockefeller and Henry M. Flagler who, in 1861, began the business that, in 1870, developed into the Standard Oil Company, the wonderful story of which is given in a later chapter of this volume. The old volunteer fire system of the city had been outgrown and, in January, 1863, the city council constituted J. D. Palmer, J. J. Benton, and William Meyer as a committee on fire and water. In the April following, the council passed an ordinance creating a paid fire department with a force of fifty-three men. From this beginning, has been developed the extensive and efficient department as it exists today. In 1918, George A. Wallace was chief of the municipal divisions of fire, with secretaries, assistant chiefs, battalion chiefs, etc., fire hydrants, fire alarm telegraph, fire boats, high pressure pumping-stations and lines, three dozen engine companies, a "baker's dozen" of hook and ladder companies, a few additional hose companies, etc. The need of an increased force and additional equipment is, of course, perennial and always will be while the city continues to grow, but the efficiency of what is above outlined has commanded nation-wide commendation.

CLEVELAND'S TRADE, COMMERCE AND MANUFACTURES, 1865

In 1866, the Cleveland Board of Trade issued its first "Annual Statement of the Trade, Commerce, and Manufactures of the City of Cleveland," the report covering the transactions of the year 1865. According to that report, the amount of coal shipped to Cleveland in the five preceding years varied from 400,000 to 900,000 tons, the total for 1865 being 465,550 tons. The iron-ore trade aggregated \$1,179,200; pig-iron and scrap, \$1,051,000. The aggregate sales of manufactured wrought iron, a large part of which was manufactured in Cleveland,

was more than \$6,000,000. The blast furnaces, rolling mills, forges, foundries, etc., employed three thousand men and a capital of three million dollars, and turned out 20,510 tons of railroad iron; 7,925 tons of merchant iron; 2,250 tons of forgings; 705 tons of boiler and tank iron; and 4,627 tons of bolts, nuts, washers, rivets, nails, etc. The receipts of lumber were 84,038,160 feet; of shingles, 54,744,850; of lath, 14,153,000; and of cedar posts, 50,000. The hide and leather trade was about \$1,500,000. There were thirty refineries of crude



SUPERIOR STREET IN 1865

petroleum with an aggregate capital of more than \$1,500,000, and turning out products worth not less than \$4,500,000. The boot and shoe sales were put down at \$1,250,000; clothing at \$2,500,000 or more; and dry-goods "in millions" not numerically stated; banking capital, \$2,250,000; deposits, \$3,700,000. Some of the other items were:

Cattle	head,	25,300
Hogs	head,	18,850
Copper refined	tons,	1,500
Stoves made		18,000
Barrels made		200,000
Shingles made		15,500,000
White lead made	tons,	600
Lard oil made	gallons,	50,000
Stearine candles made	pounds,	547,000
Flour	barrels,	212,000
Gas produced	feet,	43,000,000
Coke	bushels,	90,000

Powder	kegs, 20,000
Bricks	7,000,000
Malting and brewing	\$800,000
Machine shops, stock used.....	\$700,000
Furniture	\$600,000
Cigars	\$600,000
Bridges, iron and wood.....	\$505,000
Railway cars manufactured.....	\$500,000
Marble and stone works.....	\$400,000
Woolens	\$350,000
Paper	\$215,000
Carriages	\$200,000
Lightning rods	\$131,000
Musical instruments	\$100,000
Burr mill stones.....	\$ 75,000
Hats and caps.....	\$ 50,000

LEADING SHIPBUILDING PORT

As to ships and shipbuilding, the *Herald* said in September, 1865, that "Cleveland now stands confessedly at the head of all places on the chain of lakes, as a shipbuilding port. Her proximity to the forests of Michigan and Canada affords opportunity for the selection of the choicest timber, while the superior material and construction of the iron manufactures of the city give an advantage. Cleveland has the monopoly of propeller building, its steam tugs are the finest on the lakes, whilst Cleveland-built sailing vessels not only outnumber all other vessels on the chain of lakes, but are found on the Atlantic Coast, in English waters, up the Mediterranean, and in the Baltic." Such was our account of stock three score years and ten after the arrival of General Moses Cleaveland at the mouth of the Cuyahoga River.

NEW PASSENGER DEPOT

In the annual report of the president of the Cleveland, Columbus and Cincinnati Railway Company for 1866, that official said:

The new passenger depot at Cleveland, costing some \$475,000, and in which this company has one-fourth interest, was so far completed as to be opened for use on the 12th day of November, last. . . . Its erection was indispensable, as the old depot, being erected over the waters of the lake, upon piles, from general decay had become unsafe for the passage onto it of heavy locomotives and trains of cars loaded with passengers.

The other railway companies that were co-partners in what was then considered one of the largest and best appointed in the country were the Cleveland and Pittsburgh, the Cleveland and Toledo, and the Cleveland, Painesville and Ashtabula. The opening of this stately structure of stone and iron, 603 feet long and 108 feet wide, on the lake front at the foot of Bank and Water (West Sixth and West Ninth) streets was fittingly celebrated by a banquet given by the four incorporated owners. Although somewhat changed by design and decay, the venerable structure is still used for its original purpose by the legal heirs of the original owners. The public is waiting (1918) for something better in the belated realization of oft repeated promises. Another notable event of that year (1866) was the organization of a metropolitan police system which was something of a "fad" with the legislators of several states about that time. By a law that went into effect on the first of May, the police powers of the mayor and marshal and city council were transferred to a board of police commissioners consisting of the mayor of the city and four others who were appointed by the governor of the state. The first board consisted of Mayor H. M. Chapin and Citizens James Barnett, Philo Chamberlain, W. P. Fogg, and Nelson Purdy; in their hands all police matters rested. The law was so changed in 1872 that the members of the board were elected by the people.

EDUCATIONAL AND CHARITABLE

In 1867, came the organization of the Western Reserve Historical Society and of the Cleveland Public Library. The detailed stories of these two beneficent institutions are told in later chapters of this volume. In the same year (1867), the Bethel Union was incorporated for mission work and the maintenance of the boarding-house for sailors and others in need. In 1882, the Society for Organizing Charity was formed for the purpose of making investigations that would tend to prevent imposition and decrease pauperism. In 1886, this society and the Bethel Union were consolidated, forming what is now known as the Associated Charities, the most important of our local organizations existing for welfare work. In 1868, the first iron ship built in Cleveland, the little steamer "J. K. White," was launched, and the Young Women's Christian Association was organized. In 1869, Stillman Witt gave the association a "Home" on Walnut Street whence the good work was carried on in an enlarged form. Historical and descriptive sketches of these several organizations are given in

later chapters of this volume. In 1869, the Cleveland City Hospital began its work in a small frame building on Willson Avenue (East Fifty-fifth Street), and the Cleveland Law Library was organized.

FOUNDING OF CUYAHOGA COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY

In the third decade of the century, the Cuyahoga County Agricultural Society was organized and held its first fair in the then new court-house and the Public Square in October, 1829. The ladies' department showed its patch-work quilts, carpeting, woolen flannels, and other exhibits in the Old Stone Church and the cattle were arranged along the fence that enclosed the four sections of the Square. The wife of Dr. David Long received a premium of five dollars for a pair of silk hose that she had "made from the mulberry the present season," Mrs. Mary L. Severance of Cleveland received a premium for "specimens of silk twist" and Mrs. Brainard of Brooklyn one for "eight different colors of sewing silk, the silk manufactured by her and colored with dyes derived from the products of the farm." Premiums were awarded "for a basket of cocoons" and for "the best half-acre of mulberry trees." Evidently, silkworm culture was something of a fad in this community at that time. Of course, there were prizes for crops of wheat, oats, rutabagas, etc., and for cattle, sheep, swine, and brood mares and stallions. For years, the annual county fairs were affairs of importance and popularity. In 1854, the Ohio State Fair was held on the new fair grounds on Kinsman Street, now Woodland Avenue, "20 acres of land about one mile from the Square," and then "the most complete fair grounds in the state;" there were thirty thousand paid admissions. But when the State Board of Agriculture refused Cleveland's request for the fair of 1870, the Northern Ohio Fair Association was incorporated (February, 1870) by Amasa Stone, Jephtha H. Wade, Dr. Worthy S. Streator, Azariah Everett, Amos Townsend, William Bingham, and others, for "the promotion of agriculture, horticulture, and the mechanic arts in the northern sections of Ohio," and incidentally to encourage the development of the two-minute trotting horse and the enjoyment that was concomitant with such development. The capital stock of the association was \$300,000. A large tract of ground near the lake shore east of the city and extending southward beyond St. Clair Street was bought. For several years, the fairs here held were interesting and made more picturesque and memorable by the omnipresent secretary and general manager, the genial Sam Briggs whom everybody knew and liked.

But the fairs were not financially successful and, in the winter of 1880-81, the association went out of existence. The part of the fair grounds south of St. Clair Street was continued as the Glenville racing track, made famous by the record-breaking performances of Maude S., Goldsmith Maid, Smuggler, Cresceus, and other horses that bore names that still are familiar in the racing world. Thanks largely to the dominating influence of Colonel William Edwards, one of Cleveland's foremost business men, and the father of a major-general in the United States army, but better known at the track as "Billy" Edwards, the Glenville track was recognized by the fraternity as "a model turf, one of the cleanest and most sportsmanlike ovals in all the circuits." In 1909, the tracks were abandoned and the grounds



NORTHERN OHIO FAIR GROUNDS

allotted. The place that the Glenville track so worthily held was soon worthily filled by the present tracks at North Randall, the home of the amateur driving club and the scene of some of the most brilliant "society" events of each successive year. In the decade just closed, 1860-70, and in spite of war and panic, the population of Cleveland had increased from 43,838 to 92,825 and, as they had done ten years before, all loyal Clevelanders again "pointed with pride" to the census tables. It is an open question as to which they were more vocal, the growth of the city or the magnificence of Euclid Avenue.

A PROJECTED CITY HALL

In this year (1870), a project for building a city hall in the southwest section of the Public Square came to an obscure and now

unmourned end. The meetings of the city council were then held in the building that it had leased in 1855 as stated at the beginning of Chapter XVI; the building was then called the City Hall. On the twelfth of January, 1869, Mayor Stephen Buhrer sent to the city council a communication in which he said:

I deem it wise that this council should issue bonds running such time and earning such rates of interest as may be deemed most advantageous to the city, for the purpose of defraying the cost and expense of erecting a new City Hall building, containing the city offices, a council and public hall, and such other rooms as might be thought necessary or expedient for the public welfare.

The council took no action on the subject until a meeting which was held on the twenty-fifth of August of the same year. At that meeting, Mr. Rogers introduced a resolution which was as follows:

Whereas, The city has gone to a large expense in getting up maps and records of the city, and has no safe place for the keeping of these maps and records, and as at the present they are kept in a public business building which at any time is liable to take fire and burn all the public papers belonging to the city, therefore,

Resolved, That the board of improvements be, and the same is hereby authorized to prepare a plan for the erection of a city hall on the southwest corner of the Public Square, where the old court house formerly stood, where all the records, maps, and papers can be kept in safety.

This resolution was referred to the board of improvements which recommended (October 5) the adoption of the resolution. At the same meeting, Mr. Silas Merchant offered a resolution authorizing and requesting the board of improvements to advertise for plans, specifications, and estimates for a new city hall to be constructed in the southwest corner of the Public Square. His resolution also provided that the council should pay \$600 for the best plan, \$500 for the second best, and \$400 for the third best.

On the first of March, 1870, the board of improvements reported that they had "advertised for plans for a city hall, the cost of which was not to exceed \$300,000 unless a fourth story above the basement was added, in which case \$50,000 more was to be added to the amount. We received in answer to our advertisement ten sets of plans, seven from Cleveland and three from abroad, the elevation plans of which are all exhibited to your honorable body. The estimated cost varies

from \$292,000 to \$365,000." Three plans were reported, all by Cleveland architects, and the three prizes were paid, the first going to Walter Blythe, whose plan was adopted. It is said that no further record of the project can be found in the council proceedings, and no one seems to know just how the matter ended. Five years later, the Case Block was rented as a city hall as will be related a few pages



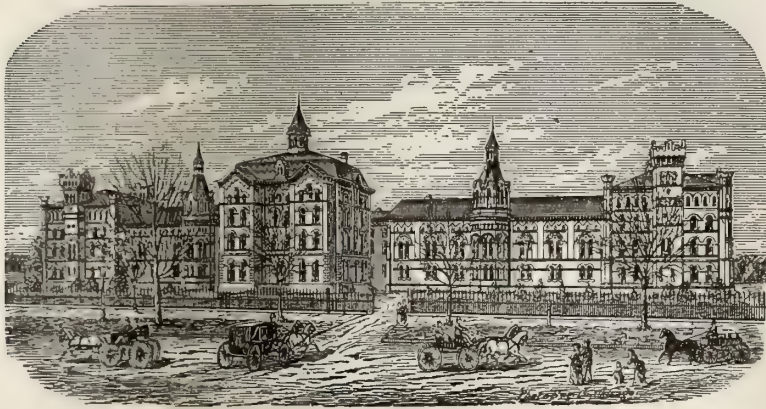
A CITY HALL THAT WAS NOT BUILT

further on. About 1894, the project for building a city hall in the Public Square was again agitated by Mayors Blee and McKisson, for the sake of saving the cost of needed land, but it met with so much opposition that the unholy scheme was dropped into the limbo of things that should never be.

CLEVELAND WORK HOUSE AND HOUSE OF CORRECTION

In January, 1871, the "Cleveland Workhouse and House of Correction" was completed at a cost of \$250,000—a large and well appointed building that still stands (in mutilated form and otherwise

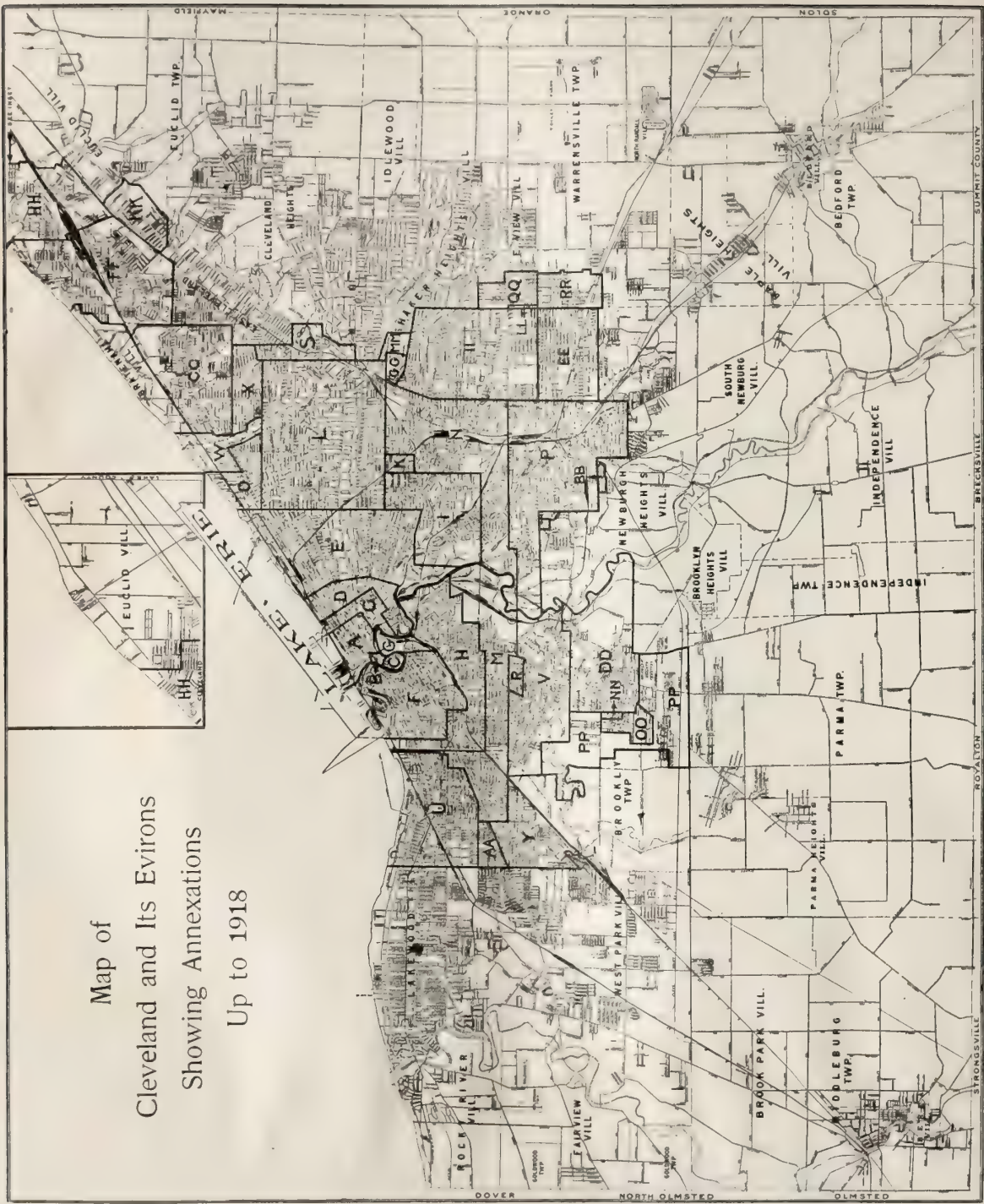
used) on Woodland Avenue at East Seventy-ninth Street. The first board of workhouse directors consisted of Harvey Rice, J. H. Wade, George H. Burt, S. C. Brooks, and William Edwards. Under the efficient and humane administration of Superintendent William D. Patterson, the Cleveland workhouse became famous. The institution was, years later, transferred to the "Cooley Farms" in Warrensville, a monument to the wisdom and large vision of the Rev. Harris R. Cooley who was Mayor Tom L. Johnson's director of charities and correction. In this year (1871), the city council created its first board of park commissioners, the first serious attempt to give the city a park system. The first members of the board were Azariah Everett, Oscar



THE OLD WORKHOUSE

A. Childs, and J. H. Sargent, who began their work by beautifying the Public Square. In 1874, Lake View Park, near the so-called Union Depot and overlooking the lake from which it was and is cut off by railway tracks, was begun. Soon after this, work was begun on "the old and long-forgotten Clinton Park" that had been dedicated to the public in 1835. A few years later came the gifts of Wade and Gordon parks, and the development of a park and boulevard system, pride in which is as characteristic of Clevelanders today as the adulation of Euclid Avenue was in the Seventies. The story of this evolution will be told in a later chapter. In this year (1871), also came the creation of the office of city auditor and the transfer to him of certain duties that had been previously performed by the clerk of the city council. The new department was intended to serve as "a check upon extravagance and a safeguard against the misappropriation of funds." The

Map of
Cleveland and Its Environs
Showing Annexations
Up to 1918



KEY TO ANNEXATION MAP

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>A. Original village of Cleveland, incorporated by legislative act of December 23, 1814.</p> <p>B. Annexation by act of December 31, 1829.</p> <p>C. Annexation by act of February 18, 1834.</p> <p>D. Incorporated with A, B and C as City of Cleveland, by act of March 5, 1836.</p> <p>E. Remainder of Cleveland township annexed by act of March 22, 1850.</p> <p>F. City of Ohio annexed by act of June 5, 1854.</p> <p>G. Annexation of part of Brooklyn township passed by legislative act of February 16, 1864, and granted by county commissioners, September 6, 1864.</p> <p>HI. Portions of Brooklyn and Newburg townships annexed by act of February 28, 1867, and approval of county commissioners granted August 6, 1867.</p> <p>K. Annexation of part of Newburg township granted by county commissioners August 6, 1867.</p> <p>L. Ordinance to annex East Cleveland village passed October 24, 1872.</p> <p>MNO. Annexation of parts of Brooklyn, Newburg and East Cleveland townships, granted by county commissioners February 8, 1873.</p> <p>P. Annexation of portion of Newburg township granted by county commissioners December 8, 1873.</p> <p>R. Annexation of part of Brooklyn village granted by county commissioners November 10, 1890.</p> <p>S. Annexation of portion of East Cleveland township granted by county commissioners, September 28, 1892.</p> <p>T. Annexation of portion of Newburg township granted by county commissioners, November 15, 1893.</p> <p>U. Annexation of West Cleveland village granted by county commissioners, March 5, 1894.</p> <p>V. Date of annexation of Brooklyn village fixed by passage of ordinance by its council, June 15, 1894.</p> <p>W. Portion of village of Glenville annexed by grant of county commissioners, February 26, 1898.</p> <p>X. Annexation of portion of Glenville village granted by county commissioners, November 8, 1902.</p> | <p>Y. Annexation of portion of Linndale village ordered by county commissioners, December 19, 1903.</p> <p>Z. Ordinance to annex a portion of Brooklyn township rejected, May 31, 1904.</p> <p>AA. Annexation of portion of Brooklyn township ordered by county commissioners, July 11, 1904.</p> <p>BB. Annexation of portion of Newburg Heights village ordered by county commissioners, September 25, 1905.</p> <p>CC. Ordinance to annex Glenville city passed, June 19, 1905.</p> <p>DD. Ordinance to annex village of South Brooklyn passed, December 11, 1905.</p> <p>EE. Secretary of state notified of passage of ordinance to annex Corlett village, December 28, 1909.</p> <p>FF. Secretary of state notified of passage of ordinance annexing the village of Collinwood, January 21, 1910.</p> <p>GG. Secretary of state notified of passage of ordinance annexing a portion of Shaker township, June 22, 1912.</p> <p>HH. Secretary of state notified of passage of ordinance annexing the village of Nottingham, January 14, 1913.</p> <p>II. Secretary of state notified of passage of ordinance annexing the city of Newburg, February 10, 1913.</p> <p>KK. Secretary of state notified of passage of ordinance annexing portion of Euclid village, August 27, 1914.</p> <p>LL. Secretary of state notified of passage of ordinance annexing portion of Eastview village, December 1, 1914.</p> <p>MM. Secretary of state notified of passage of ordinance annexing portion of Shaker Heights village, February 12, 1915.</p> <p>NN. Secretary of state notified of passage of ordinance annexing portion of Brooklyn township, August 7, 1915.</p> <p>OO. } Secretary of state notified of passage of ordinances annexing portions of Brooklyn township, August 10, 1916, and April 12, 1917, respectively.</p> <p>PP. }</p> <p>QQ. } Secretary of state notified of passage of ordinances annexing portions of Eastview village and Warrensville township, September 15, 1917.</p> <p>RR. }</p> |
|---|--|

NOTE—In all cases, the dates of annexation given are those which are legally considered final. Up to **G** the annexations were perfected by act of the state legislature. From **G** to **EE** the final stamp of annexation had to be placed by the county commissioners, and from **EE** to the end of the list, the secretary of state had to be formally notified before the annexation was considered binding.

first auditor was Thomas Jones, Jr., and he soon took the stand that no warrant on the city treasury could be legally drawn unless the money for the payment thereof was already in the treasury and to the credit of the proper fund to which it should be charged.

EAST CLEVELAND ANNEXED

The village of East Cleveland extending along both sides of Euclid Avenue eastward from Willson Avenue (East Fifty-fifth Street) was commercially and socially a part of the city of Cleveland, but legally it was a separate corporation. In April, 1872, the question of the annexation of the village to the city was submitted to the voters. There was little opposition in the city but, in the village, the proposed annexation was vigorously antagonized and won by a majority of only seventy votes. The commissioners on behalf of the city were Henry B. Payne, J. P. Robinson, and John Huntington; those appointed for the village were John E. Hurlbut, John W. Heisley, and William A. Neff. The terms agreed upon by them were approved on the twenty-ninth of October, 1872, and the two became one.

ORGANIZATION OF CUYAHOGA COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY

On the second of April, 1872, the Cuyahoga Medical Society was organized by the amalgamation of the Cleveland Academy of Medicine (organized in 1867) and the Pathological Society (organized about 1868). The objects of the new organization were "to cultivate the science of Medicine and all its collateral branches; to elevate and sustain medical character; to encourage a system of medical etiquette and to promote mental improvement, social intercourse, and good feeling among the members of the medical profession." Its first president was Erasmus Darwin Burton. The Cleveland Medical Society was formed in February, 1893; in June, 1902, it and the Cuyahoga Medical Society were united to form the present Academy of Medicine which now (1918) has a total membership of about 700. In September (1872) the Union Club was organized "for physical training and education"—at least the charter so sets forth its objects. The first president of the club was William Bingham; Henry B. Payne was one of the vice-presidents; C. P. Leland was secretary; and George E. Armstrong was treasurer. The club's first home was a commodious building on Euclid Avenue just west of Oak Place, now East Eighth Street. This property was subsequently sold and the

present clubhouse on the northeast corner of Euclid Avenue and East Twelfth Street was built and occupied.

ORIGIN OF THE CLEVELAND HUMANE SOCIETY

In March, 1873, Orlando J. Hodge introduced in the city council a resolution inviting persons interested in the formation of a society for the protection of dumb animals to meet in the council chamber at a time specified. On the evening named, about a dozen men responded and arrangements for a permanent organization were made. On the fourth of April, the Cleveland Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals was fully organized with Jabez W. Fitch



THE OLD UNION CLUBHOUSE

as president and H. F. Brayton as secretary. The scope of the society was subsequently widened to include helpless children and mothers and its name was changed to the Cleveland Humane Society. The beneficent work of this now great society has been continuous to the present time. As a reward of merit, if for no other reason, it is proper to record the fact that Colonel Hodge had previously introduced an ordinance to prevent and punish cruelty to dumb animals which ordinance was passed by the city council in 1871—"the first step taken by the Cleveland lawmakers in that direction." Subsequently, as a member of the Ohio legislature, he introduced three bills for the better protection of children and dumb animals; all of the bills became laws. At his call, prominent men from various parts of the state met at Columbus and organized a state society for similar purposes.

Palnam qui meruit ferat.

LEGAL MATTERS OF MOMENT

In this same month (March, 1873) the Cleveland Bar Association was organized for the avowed purpose of maintaining "the honor and dignity of the profession of the law, to cultivate social intercourse and acquaintance among the members of the bar, to increase our usefulness in aiding the administration of justice, and in promoting legal and judicial reform." The first president was Sherlock J. Andrews; the vice-presidents were James Mason, John W. Heisley, and John C. Grannis; the recording secretary was Virgil P. Kline; the corresponding secretary was L. R. Critchfield; and the treasurer was Gershom M. Barber. In spite of the almost universal and universally recognized tendency of laymen to "poke fun" at lawyers, it would not be fair to fail to say that the Cleveland Bar Association has lived and labored in close proximity to the lines laid down in the beginning and described in the quotation above made.

In May, 1873, the Ohio legislature passed an act for the relief of the chronically overburdened court of common pleas of Cuyahoga County by establishing a "superior court" with jurisdiction limited to civil cases coming from the city of Cleveland. A special election was held in June and Gershom M. Barber, Seneca O. Griswold, and James M. Jones were elected as judges of said superior court. But the expected relief was not thereby secured; in less than two years both of the courts were again overburdened and further relief became imperatively necessary. In March, 1875, the legislature again came to the rescue and added four to the number of the judges of the court of common pleas and abolished the superior court. In the regular state election in October, Judges Barber and Jones were elected as two of the additional four occupants of the bench of the court of common pleas, and Judge Griswold, who was recognized as one of the ablest members of the Cleveland bar, resumed the practice of his profession.

NEWBURG VILLAGE ANNEXED

In August, 1873, the citizens of Newburg village formally resolved that the time had come for annexation to the city and E. T. Hamilton, A. Topping, and Joseph Turney were constituted a committee to secure favorable action. The Cleveland council met the city's old rival halfway, and named, as its representatives in the matter, John Huntington, H. H. Thorpe, and A. T. Van Tassel. The vote was

favorable to the proposed annexation and Newburg village became Cleveland's Ward Eighteen.

Time at last makes all things even.

THE PANIC OF 1873

The year 1873 was made memorable by an extraordinary financial panic. The country had been enjoying an unprecedented prosperity that caused general speculation, excessive inflation of business enterprises, the projection of railways that were not needed, and similar causes, all of which combined with the falling of the high prices incident to the civil war brought about a sudden and unexpected check. On the nineteenth of September, 1873, known in financial history as "Black Friday," the banking firm of Jay Cooke and Company of Philadelphia, the institution that had successfully negotiated the great war loans of the United States government and thereby acquired universal confidence in its stability, suddenly "went to the wall" and ushered in the panic. In Cleveland there were failures of commercial and manufacturing establishments, and the savings banks allowed withdrawals of money only in limited amounts and after previous notice. But the banks weathered the storm without disaster and thus saved the community from much of the loss and general wreckage that were suffered in some other cities. The shock did however throw many out of employment, hit real-estate speculators with a sort of selective severity, flooded the courts with cases and thus probably hastened the abolition of the superior court. The check thus given to the prosperity and importance of the city was recognizable for several years but recovery was gradually made.

IMPROVEMENT OF WATER SUPPLY

By this time, the Cuyahoga River had become a sort of intercepting sewer and the combination of river outflow and shore washing with other contaminating influences had led to loud complaints concerning the quality of the water pumped by the city from the lake and distributed to the citizens. The remedy that promised most was to draw the water from a point out in the lake and well off the shore. Surveys for a tunnel were made in 1867. In 1869, a shaft was sunk on the shore near the pumping station. From the bottom of the shaft, about sixty-seven feet below the lake level, a tunnel five feet in diameter was pushed under the lake and outward from the shore. In August, 1870, a crib about eighty-seven feet in diameter was towed to a point

about 6,600 feet off shore and there sunk in thirty-six feet of water. Under the interior of this crib a shaft was sunk to the depth of ninety feet below the lake level. From the bottom of this shaft a tunnel was built toward the shore to meet the one coming from the shore. After conquering quicksand and other difficulties, the work was successfully completed and, on the third of March, 1874, water from the crib was admitted to the tunnel. The crib was outfitted as an intake for the water and with a lighthouse and a domicile for its keeper. The water supply of Cleveland was thus improved at a total cost of \$320,351.72. In 1890, a second tunnel, seven feet in diameter, was constructed from the crib in the lake to the pumping station on the shore. But the city kept on growing, and a larger and still better supply and a higher pressure soon were imperatively demanded.

WOMEN'S CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION

In this year (1874) was the inauguration of the women's crusade against the liquor traffic. In response to a call from the Women's Christian Association, six hundred women of culture, social standing, and religious inspiration formed a temperance league of which Miss Sarah Fitch was president. Pledge books were procured and praying bands went forth to visit the saloons, four hundred and fifty of which allowed the women to hold services therein. Soon there were five thousand members of the league and many more thousands signed the pledge. From this movement sprang a still vigorous agency for religious, sociological, and philanthropic labor, the Women's Christian Temperance Union.

HARBOR OF REFUGE CONSTRUCTED

Owing to the narrowness of the entrance to the river and the unprotected condition of the harbor, it was difficult for vessels to make the Cleveland port in time of storm. The trouble was made worse by the continued increase in the size of lake vessels, made necessary by the growing demands of trade. In 1870, the city council made an initial effort to secure the construction of a harbor of refuge. In 1873, the board of trade and the city council joined in urging upon congress the importance of such a refuge. Largely through the efforts of the Hon. Richard C. Parsons, the government made another survey. In the spring of 1875, congress appropriated \$50,000 for the beginning of the work and referred matters of detail to a corps of government engineers who reported in favor of a harbor of two hundred

acres, the estimated cost of which would be \$1,800,000. In the fall of that year (1875), work was begun on the western arm of the breakwater which was completed in 1883. It soon appeared that increased protection was needed and, in 1886, congress made an appropriation for the construction of an arm eastward from the river entrance. From time to time, plans were enlarged, additional appropriations were secured, and the good work went on, making available the long-recognized but long-neglected importance of the lake front and relieving the congestion along the river. Among the important benefits already resultant from the building of the breakwater are the city's reclama-



ON THE LAKE FRONT

tion of a part of the usurped lake front and the making of new land (credit for much of which goes to the Hon. Robert E. McKisson, former mayor of Cleveland) and an increase of dockage facilities. The possible advantages along this latter line have been already illustrated by the construction of new wharves and buildings for the Detroit and Cleveland, and the Cleveland and Buffalo steamboat lines at the foot of East Ninth Street.

HOTELS AND AMUSEMENT HALLS

The first theatrical performances by professional actors were given in 1820 in the ballroom of the Cleveland Hotel which stood at the



BANK STREET, 1868



ACADEMY OF MUSIC

northeast corner of the southwest section of the Public Square, where the Forest City House long stood and the Cleveland Hotel now is. The first theater was built at the corner of Superior Street and Union Lane. Not long later came Italian Hall which occupied the upper floor of a three-story brick building on the west side of Water (West Ninth) Street, north of Superior. In 1840, J. W. Watson built Watson's Hall on the north side of Superior Street, between Bank (West Sixth) Street and the Public Square. In 1845, Silas Brainard bought it and changed its name to Melodeon Hall. It was afterwards known as Brainard's Hall, Brainard's Opera House, and the Globe Theater.



CITY HALL, 1875

It was torn down in 1880; the Wilshire Building now (1918) occupies its site. Early in the sixth decade of the century, the great showman, P. T. Barnum, opened a theater in the Kelley Block on Superior Street, opposite the southern end of Bank Street. It was later operated on the "varieties" plan. In 1852, the Academy of Music was built on the east side of Bank Street and soon leased to John A. Ellsler, who made it famous. It was burned in 1892. In 1875, Mr. Ellsler formed a stock company that built the Euclid Avenue Opera House which wrecked his fortune. In 1878, the Opera House was sold to M. A. Hanna. It was burned in 1884 but was promptly rebuilt on a grander scale and is today one of Cleveland's choicest homes of the "legitimate" drama.

THE OLD CITY HALL

In February, 1875, the city leased the newly built Case Block on the northeast corner of Superior and Wood (East Third) streets for the period of twenty-five years and at an annual rental of \$36,000. This block became the "City Hall" and, after the expiration of the lease, was rented from year to year until 1906 when it was bought by the city. The town that Moses Cleaveland planted in 1796 had to wait a hundred and ten years before it had a house that it could call its own. Late in 1875, an invitation for the public to attend an informal midnight reception at the city hall, there to meet the national centennial year, was issued by the mayor and the city council. In



FOREST CITY HOUSE, 1876

response, early in the evening of the thirty-first of December, the people began to throng into the streets. The sky was clear and the weather was unusually mild. I think that I can do no better than to let Mr. Kennedy tell the rest of the story of that hour:

As eleven o'clock approached, a myriad of lights began to show around the Public Square, and when the clock struck, all the lower part of the city burst into a blaze of illumination. The signal was taken up in all directions, and street after street, clear out to the suburbs, added to the brightness and enthusiastic effect of the scene. On the stroke of twelve, the steam whistles all over the city broke into one vast chorus of echoing notes. A great cauldron of oil on the Public Square was set ablaze, and the deep boom of the guns was heard. Before the echo died away, a perfect tornado of sound swept in from all quarters, and made the very foundations of the earth seem to shake. The alarm of the fire bells cleft the air with sudden sound, and a dozen church towers gave answer, while the hoarse voices of the

steam monsters, the banging of firearms, the popping of fire-crackers, and the shouts of thousands of excited people, were added to the chorus, while every now and then the deep boom of the cannon came in as a heavy accompaniment.

At daybreak of the following Fourth of July, the steel flag-staff in the Public Square, the gift of Henry Chisholm in behalf of the Cleveland Rolling Mill Company, was formally accepted on behalf of the city by Mayor Nathan P. Payne.

The banner that a hundred years
Has waved above our good ship's keel,
Upheld by oak or mast of pine,
Now proudly floats from staff of steel.

At this time, the Cleveland Telegraph Supply Company, George W. Stockley, president, was occupying rented rooms on the second floor of an old building on the south side of Superior Street, opposite Bank (West Sixth) Street, and was renting power from the company that published the *Leader*. The company made a business arrangement (1876) with Charles Francis Brush which resulted in the successful solution of a great electric lighting problem, the operation of arc lights in series. The Cleveland Telegraph Supply Company became the Brush Electric Company, the fame of the Brush light spread and brought orders from nearly every part of the world, and Mr. Stockley and Mr. Brush became millionaires.

CHAPTER XVIII

ROUNDING OUT THE FIRST CENTURY

In 1877, the Fifteenth Regiment of the Ohio National Guard, Allen T. Brinsmade, colonel; the Cleveland Gatling Gun Battery, W. F. Goodspeed, captain; and the Cleveland First Troop, W. H. Harris, captain, and Edward S. Meyer, first lieutenant, and George A. Garretson, second lieutenant, were organized. That was the year of a great railway strike that paralyzed travel and transportation. In Cleveland, five hundred men in the employ of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railway Company quit work. The local leaders of the strike strongly urged abstinence from violence, and the men remained quiet until the railways and their employes agreed upon terms, but there was great danger that a mob of the lawless class would take advantage of the strike to destroy property as one did at Pittsburgh. The city government, under the lead of Mayor William G. Rose, undoubtedly, sympathized with the railroad men in some of their demands, and counselled peace and moderation, but they made preparation against possible trouble. "The authorities made no parade of their preparation; not a drum tap was heard, nor a body of troops seen in the streets. Yet, in police stations, in armories and elsewhere, armed police, militia, independent companies, and volunteer veterans of the war lay for days upon their arms, ready to crush at one blow the first sign of violence. When the railroads and their men came to terms, all things moved on as before, and Cleveland had no reason for regret, and no bill of damages to pay."

THE FIRST HIGH LEVEL BRIDGE

Ever since the first settlement at the mouth of the Cuyahoga, they who crossed the river by ferry or by bridge had to meet the weariness of the descent and ascent of steep hills and the frequent delays caused by the passage of vessels up or down the river. In 1870, Mayor Stephen Buhner had urged the construction of a high level bridge; in 1872, the city council appointed a special committee to take into consideration the construction of such a bridge, and the committee re-

ported in favor of the Superior and Pearl Street route. Then came legislation at Columbus necessary for the issue of bonds, the approval of the voters, and an injunction that stopped progress until 1873. At a special election held in May, 1876, the voters approved a further issue of bonds and decreed that the coming bridge *should be a toll bridge!* But the legislature abrogated the latter decision and made it a free bridge. After four and a half years of building with an expenditure of \$2,170,000, the Superior Viaduct, as it has been generally called, was turned over to the city on the twenty-seventh of December, 1878. The following day was celebrated as a holiday with an artillery



HIRAM M. (FATHER) ADDISON

salute at daybreak, a parade and public meeting in the daytime, and a banquet in the evening. On the twenty-ninth, the viaduct was opened for free public use and the West Side and the East Side drew themselves more closely together. A more detailed description of the bridge will be given in a later chapter.

THE EARLY SETTLERS' ASSOCIATION

The Early Settlers' Association of Cuyahoga County was organized in November, 1879—the fruitful result of the persistent efforts of Hiram M. Addison, a unique pioneer philanthropist, known to

almost everyone in Cleveland as "Father" Addison. Harvey Rice was chosen as the first president of the association and was continued in his office until his death. The organization is still in full vigor. The most important of its products is a series of annual publications called *Annals* which I have already characterized as "indispensable"—and so they are to everyone who tries to tell any considerable part



MOSES CLEAVELAND STATUE

of the story of how Cleveland came to be what it is. To the Early Settlers' Association, and the personal efforts of "Father" Addison, is also due the bronze statue of the founder of the city that stands in the southwest section of the Public Square. As the ninety-second anniversary of General Cleaveland's first arrival at the mouth of the Cuyahoga fell on Sunday, the unveiling of the statue took place on Monday, the twenty-third of July, 1888.

'Tis here, when Nature reigned supreme,
That General Cleaveland trod the wild;
And saw an infant in his dream,
And with his name baptized the child.

—*Harvey Rice.*

In 1870, Cleveland's population was 92,825 and that of Buffalo was 117,714; in 1880, Buffalo's population was 155,134, and that of Cleveland, 160,146. As Cincinnati had gained less than thirty-nine thousand while the younger city on the lake had gained more than sixty-seven thousand, Cleveland bosoms again swelled with more or less manly pride and dreams of becoming the metropolis of Ohio began to filter into the brains of the more audacious.

LEONARD CASE, JR.

The younger Leonard Case, the sole heir of his father's large estate, suddenly died on the sixth of January, 1880. Five days later, his confidential agent and personal friend, Henry G. Abbey, filed in the county recorder's office a deed that Mr. Case had executed in 1876. This deed conveyed property, then worth more than a million dollars, in trust for the establishment of an institution to be known as the Case School of Applied Science. The school was incorporated and organized in 1881. A sketch of this high-grade scientific institution will be found in a later chapter. In this same year, Amasa Stone, one of Cleveland's growing list of millionaires, offered to give half a million dollars to the Western Reserve College on condition that the old and famous institution should be moved from Hudson to Cleveland and that its name should be changed to Adelbert College of the Western Reserve University. The offer was accepted and, in the fall of 1882, Adelbert College began its career in new buildings that had been erected on land adjoining the land of the Case School of Applied Science. By subsequent arrangement, these two schools became essentially supplementary to each other. A brief sketch of the Western Reserve University, kindly prepared for me by the president of the university, will be found in a later chapter.

CLEVELAND MUSIC HALL

In 1881, William Halsey Doan, a big-hearted citizen of Cleveland, took action that resulted in supplying one of the city's great needs, the Cleveland Music Hall. He gave for this purpose land on the north side of Vincent Street, between Bond (East Sixth) and Erie

(East Ninth) streets and to this gift added \$10,000 for the construction of a large hall for musical, moral, and religious gatherings. The title of the property was vested in five trustees, three chosen by himself and two by the Cleveland Vocal Society. At a cost of more than \$50,000, a hall capable of seating 4,300 persons was built. The building was subsequently burned. In the same spirit, Mr. Doan had previously built the Tabernacle at the corner of St. Clair and Ontario streets where the building of the Brotherhood of the Locomotive Engineers now stands. It was a large and rather plain brick building, had one gallery, and would seat nearly 5,000 persons. It



GARFIELD MEMORIAL

was the home of lectures, concerts, and local festivals of high grade and small charge for admission, the latter being made possible by the large seating capacity of the auditorium and the unselfish purpose of its generous builder. The Tabernacle ceased to be when the Music Hall was built. In the same spirit, Mr. Doan also built the Armory that stood at the corner of Euclid Avenue and Doan (East One Hundred and Fifth) Street. W. H. Doan was the son of Job Doan, mentioned in a preceding chapter.

JAMES A. GARFIELD

On the second of July, 1881, came news of the shooting of President Garfield at Washington; on the nineteenth of September, came word

that the president was dead. James A. Garfield was really a Cleveland. Born in Cuyahoga County, student and college president at Hiram, and later living at Mentor, he was always in close touch with the Heart of the Western Reserve and now that great heart bled. When he died, the Cleveland bells tolled the sad news and, at half-hour intervals, the artillery struck the deep diapason of the grief-laden dirge. The body was brought home on the twenty-fourth of September and for two days lay in state in a pavilion built in the



INTERIOR OF GARFIELD MONUMENT

Public Square while thousands passed by in procession. After solemn services on the twenty-sixth, with an escort of honor and a procession five miles long, the body was borne out Euclid Avenue to Lakeview Cemetery and placed in a vault, there to remain under constant military guard until a more stately tomb could be provided. In June, 1882, the Garfield National Monument Association was incorporated. More than fifty designs for the memorial were submitted and, in July, 1883, that of George Keller of Hartford was accepted. On the highest ridge in the cemetery the beautiful memorial, largely a tower fifty feet in diameter, was built. On the

thirtieth of May, 1890, it was formally dedicated in the presence of President Harrison, Vice-president Morton, General Sherman, several members of the president's cabinet, a host of other distinguished persons, and many thousands more than could see or hear what was being done or said. Former President Hayes presided, and former Governor Jacob D. Cox delivered an eloquent address. After several other speeches, all of which were brief, the ceremonies were concluded by the Ohio Grand Commandery with the impressive services of the Knights Templars. The memorial is now daily visited by large numbers of persons from all parts of the civilized world. The accompanying illustration gives a good idea of the appearance of the exterior of the memorial, but I add the following brief description: "A roman-
esque porch supports the tower. Below the porch railing, there is an external decoration, a frieze of historical character, showing in its five panels characteristic scenes from Garfield's life. The great doors of oak open into a vestibule vaulted in stone, and paved with mosaic. From this, spiral staircases ascend the tower, and descend to the crypt. In this crypt is the casket containing the coffin. Opening from this vestibule, is the chamber where the statue, by Alexander Doyle, of New York, stands. It shows Garfield in the House of Representatives. Over the statue, supported by granite columns, is a dome twenty-two feet in diameter, which is decorated with a marvelous frieze of Venetian glass, showing an allegorical funeral procession of the dead President. The tower has thirteen magnificent memorial windows, from the original thirteen States."

FLOOD AND FIRE

In February, 1883, came a great flood and a great fire, the latter literally piled upon the former. Heavy rains raised the level of the Cuyahoga ten feet in less than a day and the rapid rise of the waters caught many unawares. Three hundred thousand dollars worth of lumber on the "Flats" was swept into the lake; bridges and railway embankments were washed away. Then came the fire. A five thousand-gallon tank of oil in the Great Western oil works blew up, the oil was set aflame and in turn set fire to the paraffine works next below, and spread itself over the rushing waters. Some of the works of the Standard Oil Company were burned and the acres and acres of stills and tanks of that great plant narrowly escaped destruction. "It was a scene that will never be forgotten by the thousands who gazed upon it—the valley under water and the whole expanse lighted by the burning of acres of oil spread out upon the waters. The loss from flood

and fire reached nearly three quarters of a million dollars." Early in 1884, the Park Theater, on the north side of the Public Square and separated from the court-house only by a narrow lane, was set on fire by an explosion of gas and nothing but the outside walls escaped complete destruction. One Sunday evening in the following September, disaster again fell upon the "Flats." A supposedly incendiary fire broke out in one of the great lumber yards and soon seemed to be beyond the control of the local fire department. Acres and acres of lumber piles and planing mills were ablaze; then the fiery fiend crossed the river, quickly devoured a lard refinery, and drove his way toward lower Superior Street as if determined to destroy that great business section. The local militia was ordered under arms and aid was summoned and sent from Akron, Youngstown, Toledo and other cities. In the early hours of Monday, the great fire was under control. The loss was more than \$800,000.

THE "BLINKEY" MORGAN AFFAIR

In 1885, Mary P. Spargo was admitted by the supreme court of Ohio to practise law—the first woman lawyer in Cleveland. In June, 1886, a board of elections, authorized by the legislature in the previous month of May, was organized with General James Barnett, Editor William W. Armstrong, J. H. Schneider, and Herman Weber as its first members; and Major William J. Gleason as its secretary. In 1887, came the greatest criminal tragedy in the history of Cuyahoga County. In January, burglars entered a Cleveland store and took away several thousand dollars worth of furs. The furs were never recovered but one of the burglars was arrested at Allegheny City in Pennsylvania. Capt. Henry Hoehn and Detective William H. Hulligan of the Cleveland police force were sent for the prisoner. On their return with their man they were suddenly attacked by three armed men about three o'clock in the morning, while the train was standing at the station at Ravenna, Hoehn was shot in the leg and Hulligan's skull was fractured with an iron coupling pin. While Hulligan was unconscious, he was dragged from the car, his keys were taken from his pocket, and the bracelet that bound him to the prisoner was unlocked. The four criminals then escaped in the darkness. Hoehn recovered but Hilligan died. In June, three men were arrested at Alpena, Michigan, after a desperate struggle in which the sheriff was shot; from his wound, the sheriff died. The trio was brought to Cleveland and its members were recognized by Captain Hoehn as the ones who had made the rescue. Taken to Ravenna for trial, one of the three,

Charles Morgan, but better known as "Blinky" Morgan, was convicted and executed. The other two were also found guilty, but they secured a new trial and were finally set free.

SECOND HIGH LEVEL BRIDGE

In December, 1888, came the formal opening of a second high-level bridge, the two sections of which are known as the Central and the Abbey Street viaducts, "the great new structure that hung so lightly and gracefully across the wide valley and so far above the Cuyahoga River," uniting the East Side with the South Side, as the East and West Sides had been united ten years before. This additional bond will be described in a later chapter. In 1880, the population of Cleveland was 160,146; in 1890, it was 261,353. Speaking in Cleveland in 1892, the superintendent of the United States census of 1890 said of Cleveland's iron-ore traffic:

An investment of \$175,394,985 seems almost beyond the proportions of any one closely connected line of commerce, but such are the figures representing the capital involved, on July 1, 1892, in mining and transporting, by lake and rail, the output of the Lake Superior iron mining district. The sale and movement of every ton of ore from this district is conducted by sales agents in Cleveland who are also owners of the mines to a large extent. Here the docks at all Lake Erie ports, excepting Buffalo and Erie, are controlled, and here is owned fully 80 per cent. of the vessel property engaged in this commerce, which forms the largest single item in the lake traffic. This country consumed, in 1890, 17,500,000 gross tons of iron ore. Of this amount, 1,246,830 tons were imported, and 16,253,170 tons were of home production. Lake Superior mines produced, in the same year, 9,003,701 gross tons, or more than one-half the raw material for a nation that leads the world in the output of pig iron, Bessemer steel and steel rails. This statement is in itself enough to show the relation the city bears to the iron industry, whose prosperity is most often used to serve as a measure of the general business prosperity of the country.

LARGEST SHIPBUILDING CENTER IN THE COUNTRY (1890)

The census report for 1890 revealed the fact that Cleveland had become the largest shipbuilding factor in the United States, the leading trio registering as follows:

Cleveland, in gross tons.....	71,322
Philadelphia, in gross tons.....	53,811
Bath, Maine, in gross tons.....	49,830

The report also showed that "in general manufacturing, heavy forgings, wire nails, nuts and bolts, carriage and wagon hardware, vapor stoves, sewing machines, steel-tired car wheels, and heavy street railway machinery, Cleveland led all the cities of the country." The report of the Board of Trade said that "here are located the greatest shoddy mills in America; a plant for the manufacture of sewing machine woodwork that has no equal in the world; a steel bridge works that is represented in massive structures spanning rivers and valleys over the entire continent, and an electric light carbon works having a capacity of ten million carbons annually with a market for its product extending to Mexico, South America, China and Japan." The blast furnaces, and iron and steel mills had a capacity reported in net tons as follows:

Pig-iron	275,000
Bessemer and open-hearth bloom, billets, etc.....	545,000
Rails	100,000
Wire rods	288,000
Merchant bars and shapes	108,500
Plates, axles, forgings, etc	210,000

The products turned out were valued at \$47,364,764.

MUNICIPAL-FEDERAL PLAN ADOPTED

Events of importance now come in such rapid succession that not many of them may be even mentioned, such as the defalcation and flight of a city treasurer, the organization of the Epworth League; the creation of the John Huntington Benevolent Trust, and the several bequests that have resulted, after years of waiting, in our present, beautiful art gallery fittingly placed in Wade Park, another of the many benefactions of Cleveland's wealthy men. But a radical change in the foundations of the municipality may not be passed with such scant notice. Such a change came with the adoption of the so-called "Federal Plan." At that time, Cleveland's government was somewhat closely analogous to an old house; built originally for a small family, and with wings, L's, and lean-to's added as wealth and children increased; the whole exhibiting a motley style of architecture not pleasing to the eye, convenient for daily use, or economical to maintain. Such was our patched and repatched charter for a town made to do duty for a great and growing city. After much local agitation, the state legislature was induced to enact a bill giving the city a new charter, which went into effect straightway after the election of the sixth of April, 1891. It made a clear cut distinction between executive

and legislative functions. An elective mayor was the central figure of the executive branch. Appointed by him and confirmed by the municipal legislature, where the six members of his cabinet, each of whom was a director in charge of a department, thus: law, public works, police, fire, accounts, and charities and correction. Each director made appointments in his department absolutely "without the advice and consent of the council," but firemen and policemen were under the shelter of civil service reform. The municipal legislature consisted of twenty councilmen, two for each of the ten districts into which the forty wards were divided: Other than the selection of its own clerk, sergeant-at-arms, and page, "the council shall exercise no power of election or appointment to any office." The city treasurer, the police judge, the prosecuting attorney, and the clerk of the police court were elected by the people. The mayor was to receive a salary of \$6,000 a year; the director of law, \$5,000; and each of the other directors, \$4,000. Each member of the city council was to receive five dollars for each regular meeting (weekly) that he attended. The mayor and the directors had seats in the council with the right to take part in its deliberations but not to vote. A supplementary law provided (April 10, 1891) that in case of the disability or absence of the mayor the duties of his office should devolve upon the directors in the order given above. At the first election under the new plan, William G. Rose was elected mayor; he had had a term in the office fourteen years before. By his selection, his cabinet was constituted as follows:

Director of law, Gen. Edward S. Meyer.
Director of public works, R. R. Herrick.
Director of police, Colonel John W. Gibbons.
Director of fire, Colonel Louis Black.
Director of accounts, F. C. Bangs.
Director of charities and correction, David Morison.

The mayor and directors constituted the "Board of Control;" the board met twice each week and constituted one of the most important of the municipal agencies. Mr. Black soon resigned and his place in the cabinet was filled by the choice of George W. Gardner, who like Mr. Rose and Director Herrick had had experience as mayor of the city. The members of the first "Federal Plan Council" were E. E. Beeman, B. W. Jackson, Patrick J. McKenney, P. C. O'Brien, John C. Farnfield, J. K. Bole, Charles A. Davidson, Robert F. Jones, Albert Straus, John I. Nunn, Theodore M. Bates, Elroy M. Avery,

John Skyrn, John Havlicek, Michael Riley, M. C. Malloy, John Wilhelm, Malachi Ryan, Joseph J. Ptak, and William Powell. Mr. Davidson was chosen president of the council and Howard H. Burgess, city clerk.

The first important legislation by the council was the passage of the ordinances establishing the several departments and defining their powers and limitations. Its most spectacular performance was the reduction of the price of artificial (coal) gas. The official record of the council for the fourth of May, 1891, under the head of Ordinances Introduced, contains these brief entries:

REGULATING THE PRICE OF GAS

By Mr. Nunn.

No. 1819. To regulate the price which may be charged for gas to be hereafter furnished to the City of Cleveland and to the citizens thereof.

Read first time.

The rules were suspended—Yeas 18, nays 2.

Read second and third times. Passed—Yeas 18, nays 2.

A motion to reconsider the vote of passage was not agreed to—Yeas 1, nays 19.

In its report of this meeting of the council, the *Leader* of the following morning said:

A few days after his inauguration, Mayor Rose espied Councilman Elroy M. Avery at the City Hall and invited him into his private office. The Mayor called Doctor Avery's attention to the large amount of money spent annually for lighting the streets and public buildings. He thought that inasmuch as the lighting companies enjoyed valuable grants without price that the city should not be put to such large expense for gas. Doctor Avery coincided in the views expressed by the Mayor, and was requested to take charge of the matter. In the interview which lasted an hour, it was agreed that Doctor Avery should undertake the task of securing the passage of an ordinance that would reduce the price of gas used by the city to 50 cents, or one-half the present price. Doctor Avery lost no time in beginning work, and on Saturday night, April 25, six councilmen met at the home of President Davidson, in Cedar avenue. They were all heartily in favor of the project which was unfolded to them, and after some discussion adjourned to meet in one week. Last Saturday night the number of councilmen in attendance at the meeting was twelve. The Mayor and Director Meyer were also present. General Meyer was intrusted with the task of preparing the ordinance. . . . It was unanimously agreed that Doctor Avery's plan of campaign so ably outlined should be carried out. There were enough councilmen present to pass the ordinance, but the desire was to pass

it under a suspension of the rules. That required fifteen votes. The Councilmen were too wise to make public their plans, for they knew the opposition that would be brought to bear upon them. Doctor Avery generously surrendered the privilege of introducing the ordinance and Mr. Nunn was accorded that honor. Doctor Avery was to make the motions to suspend the rules and to reconsider the final vote. Mr. Strauss was named to speak in favor of the ordinance, and the Councilmen present were asked to request the support of such of their colleagues as could be trusted with the secret. . . . At 7:30 o'clock last night, Director Meyer handed the ordinance to Doctor Avery and a few moments later Mr. Nunn's name was upon it. The document was not sent to the clerk's table until 9 o'clock, when the calling of the wards was in progress. The clerk read the ordinance by title, but few outside of the secret paid any attention until Mr. Nunn requested that it be read in full.

As appears in the official record above quoted, the rules were twice suspended and the ordinance was passed, eighteen to two. Messrs. Jones and Farnfield voted in the negative. For the carrying out of the plans of the conspirators, fifteen votes were needed. How the need was met and sixteen pledges were secured will be shown by the following document, hitherto unpublished:

Cleveland, O., May 2, 1891.

We, the undersigned, Members of the City Council of Cleveland, Ohio, do hereby agree with each other to give hearty and unflinching support to a certain proposed ordinance for the reduction of the price of gas furnished to and paid for by the city and its citizens. The ordinance in question has been read to us. We hereby pledge ourselves without any reservation, not only to vote for the ordinance in the City Council but to use all proper means to bring about its speedy passage.

W. F. Davidson	E. G. M. M. M.
P. J. McKenny	Geo. S. Munn
Albert Strauss	Geo. J. Otak
P. C. O'Brien	Thos. M. Bates
John S. Munn	J. K. Pole
John Williams	Wm. D. Munn
Malachi Ryan	M. Riley
W. P. Munn	B. W. Jackson

Councilmen Beeman and Havlicek were not present at the final secret meeting but they were prepared in advance of the introduction of the ordinance and voted with the sixteen. All of the city papers gave extended reports of what had been done and the *Plain Dealer's* head lines said that the ordinance had been "engineered very cleverly" and that "all the newspapers in town have been effectively scooped." But the passing of the ordinance was only the launching; there were stormy waters ahead and through them the ship must pass before she could anchor in a snug harbor. The two gas companies carried the case into court and much litigation followed. The United States district court granted the companies an injunction against the city and finally the matter was adjusted by an agreement that gas should be sold for seventy-five cents per thousand feet and that five per cent of the gross receipts of the companies should be paid into the city treasury and placed to the credit of a city hall fund. In the first ten years, the fund was thus credited with about half a million dollars derived from the sale of gas. As none of the stock of the gas companies was thrown upon the market it is very certain that the complaint that the action of the council "amounted to confiscation" was ill-founded. Mayor Rose had a freely expressed desire to make his second administration memorable and, with the aid of his able director of law and several of the councilmen, succeeded in doing so; in fact, it was a lively year in municipal affairs. Among the measures that awakened general interest in the community was the attempt to secure a "City Farm School" for the reformation of bad boys. The ordinance for this purpose was passed by the council and vetoed by the mayor on the ground that the expense should be borne by the state and not by the city, action that was described not long later by the second president of the Ohio Conference of Charities and Correction as "standing a dollar on edge between a boy and a boy's salvation." In later years, such an institution was established by the city at Hudson. Then too there were the futile efforts to secure three-cent street railway fares "with universal transfers," the inauguration of the movement for the reclamation of the usurped lake front for the city, and numerous other measures that were by no means soporific in nature or results.

CLEVELAND WEALTH IN 1891

In this year (1891), Cleveland's shipments of bituminous coal to the upper lake ports was 1,016,487 tons; the outward movement of freight by railway aggregated 5,535,332 net tons. The assessed value

of Cleveland real estate at this time was \$89,512,700; of personal property only a little more than \$28,000,000! "The real valuation was \$500,000,000." The real estate transfers and leases for the decade ending on the thirty-first of December, 1891, numbered 68,683, and the money consideration acknowledged was \$258,244,403. The increase in values of real estate in the business sections of the city was very great and made millionaires of several speculators in downtown land, e. g., Waldemar Otis, *et al.*

REVOLUTIONARY DESCENDANTS

On the nineteenth of December, 1891, the Western Reserve Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution was organized under the direct authority of the National Society, Daughters of the American Revolution. The organization of the new chapter was the result of the efforts of Mrs. Elroy M. Avery, then a member of the District of Columbia Chapter. The first officers of the Western Reserve Chapter were:

Regent, Mrs. Elroy M. Avery,
Vice-regent, Mrs. F. A. Kendall,
Corresponding Secretary, Mrs. W. A. Ingham,
Recording Secretary, Mrs. H. J. Lee,
Treasurer, Mrs. P. H. Babcock,
Registrar, Mrs. George W. Little,
Historian, Mrs. G. V. R. Wickham.

In later years, Mrs. Avery was officially designated as "Founder and Honorary President." A little more than a year later (December 23, 1892), the Western Reserve Society of the Sons of the American Revolution was organized under the authority of the following resolution adopted at Columbus on the fifth of May, 1892:

Whereas, Elroy M. Avery and others of the City of Cleveland, State of Ohio, are desirous of forming a local organization subordinate to the Ohio Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, to be known as the Western Reserve Society of the Sons of the American Revolution; and

Whereas, They have duly made application to the Ohio Society for authority to organize; now, therefore, be it

Resolved, by the Executive Committee of the Ohio Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, that Elroy M. Avery and others of the City of Cleveland, Ohio, be and they are hereby authorized to organize a local society of the Sons of the American Revolution, to be known as the Western Reserve Society of the Sons of the American Revolution; that said Western Reserve Society shall have exclusive primary jurisdiction with respect to the election and initiation of members in the counties of Cuyahoga, Ashtabula, Lake, Geauga, Trumbull,

Portage, Summit, Medina, Lorain, Ashland, Huron, and Erie in said State of Ohio.

The first officers of the Western Reserve Society were :

President, Elroy McKendree Avery,
Vice-presidents, Liberty Emery Holden and Dudley Baldwin,
Secretary, William Thomas Wiswall,
Treasurer, Elbert Hall Baker,
Registrar, Daniel Wilbert Manchester,
Historian, Charles Fayette Olney.

The two societies are still (1918) in vigorous existence, active in all patriotic work, and (in late years) very efficient in the work of the Americanization of our foreign born population.

HISTORICAL SOCIETY AND CHAMBER OF COMMERCE

In 1892, the Western Reserve Historical Society which had been organized as a branch of the Cleveland Library Association, now known as the Case Library, was reorganized, incorporated, and given a home of its own on the Public Square as will be more fully set forth in a later chapter. In this year, the Board of Trade of the City of Cleveland was legally reorganized, its functions enlarged, and its name changed to the Cleveland Chamber of Commerce. On the first of July, 1892, there were owned in Cleveland, forty steel vessels of which thirty-nine were steamers and thirty-five were built in what had become the Queen City of the Lower Lakes. These ships had a total net registered tonnage of 69,317 tons and an insurance valuation of \$7,119,000. The total number of vessels owned in Cleveland was 289, and their estimated value was \$17,000,000. The estimated aggregate of annual wholesale sales in mercantile lines was about \$49,000,000, and the paid-in capital of the banks of the city, exclusive of the Society for Savings, was more than \$15,000,000. Owing to its peculiar organization, the Society for Savings, the largest of the city's financial institutions, has no capital stock; its deposits in 1892 were more than \$21,000,000. Cleveland had gotten into the habit of writing its monetary statistics in millions.

THE SOLDIERS' AND SAILORS' MONUMENT

On the Fourth of July, 1894, the Cuyahoga County Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument that stands in the southeast section of the Public Square was dedicated. The monument was mentioned in an earlier



SOLDIERS' AND SAILORS' MONUMENT

chapter; its full history has been written by Major William J. Gleason, the president of the monument commission. As, in 1872, Cleveland had pushed her boundary line eastward, so now, the line was pushed very conservatively westward. On the fifth of March, 1894, West Cleveland was annexed, and on the thirtieth of April, Brooklyn came into the fold, adding about thirty-two thousand acres to the area and about eleven thousand to the population of the city.

CONVENTION OF CHRISTIAN ENDEAVORERS

On the twelfth of July (1894), the thirteenth annual international convention of the Christian Endeavorers was held in Cleveland. With all the preparation that had been made for the reception and entertainment of delegates, there was no anticipation of the immense crowds that came. The opening meeting had been scheduled for the huge Saengerfest Hall.* This hall was on the west side of Willson Avenue (East Fifty-fifth Street), and extended from Outhwaite Street (now Avenue) to Scovill Avenue; the site is now occupied by the East Technical High School. The hall had a seating capacity for about twelve thousand, but on this occasion it held many more. At none of the preceding conventions had the attendance at the first meeting been large enough to fill the hall in which the meeting was held, but long before the hour for the opening of the first meeting in Cleveland, the Saengerfest Hall was filled and the throng extended far into the adjacent streets. Then the big tent at the corner of Willson and Cedar avenues was thrown open and quickly filled. A chairman and a musical director were provided and it was not long before the convention hymns were going up as though it had been originally intended that they should rise from that point. It was estimated that from twelve to fifteen thousand persons were within the tent, and thousands more outside. Then the near-by, new Epworth Memorial (Methodist Episcopal) Church was opened, three thousand Endeavorers were therein gathered, and a third meeting was organized. Still there were Endeavorers out of doors and so a fourth meeting was organized in the Woodland Avenue Presbyterian Church at Woodland Avenue and Kennard (East Forty-sixth) Street. A system of transfers was quickly developed and speakers were hurried from hall to tent and from tent to church. And so the morning went. It was estimated that the total attendance at that morning's meeting exceeded thirty thousand; it set the high-water mark for Christian Endeavor conventions. At the main meeting, the delegates were welcomed to Ohio by Governor William McKinley who delivered an earnest and characteristically

* See picture on page 562.

dignified address, and the Rev. J. Z. Tyler extended the greetings of the Cleveland members. The regular proceedings of the convention do not pertain to a history like this.

THE CLEVELAND POSTOFFICE

As stated in an earlier chapter of this volume, the receipts of the Cleveland post-office for the first quarter of 1806 were \$2.83; just what the total for the entire year was I do not know. For the year end-



OLD POSTOFFICE

ing on the thirtieth of June, 1890, the receipts were \$461,854.63; for the year ending on the thirtieth of September, 1895, the receipts were \$652,627.13. The large percentage of increase testifies pretty clearly to the general growth of the city in that half decade. At that time, the government occupied the western part of its present site, facing the Public Square (at the left) as represented in the accompanying illustration. In 1871, the building consisted of the middle section between the two extensions that were added at a later date. At an early hour

in the evening of the sixteenth of November of this year (1895), came a tragic reminder of the danger incident to the use of viaducts with sections that must be swung open for the passage of boats up and down the river. Up to this time, Cleveland had been practically free from fatal results following the constant menace, but, at the hour above mentioned, a street car going to the South Side plunged through the open draw of the Central viaduct that had been built in 1888, and into the Cuyahoga River, a hundred feet below. Just as the car went over the brink the motorman jumped. He and one passenger were all who escaped death; the conductor and sixteen passengers were drowned.

CLEVELAND'S CENTENNIAL ANNIVERSARY

At the annual meeting of the Early Settlers' Association, held on the twenty-second of July, 1893, the Hon. John C. Covert offered the following:

Resolved—That the president appoint a committee of nine persons, of which he shall be the chairman, to confer with the City Council, Chamber of Commerce, and other local bodies, to provide for a proper celebration of the Centennial anniversary of the landing of Moses Cleaveland at the mouth of the Cuyahoga River on July 22, 1796.

The resolution was unanimously adopted. The committee thus ordered, consisted of the Hon. Richard C. Parsons, chairman, John C. Covert, A. J. Williams, Bolivar Butts, Gen. James Barnett, Wilson S. Dodge, Solon Burgess, George F. Marshall, and "Father" H. M. Addison. At a meeting of the Chamber of Commerce, held on the twenty-first of November of the same year, the following preamble and resolutions were adopted:

Whereas, The year 1896 will mark the one-hundredth anniversary of the founding of the City of Cleveland; and,

Whereas, So important an event deserves commemoration in the degree to which Cleveland has made advancement during that period in population, wealth, commerce, education and arts; therefore,

Resolved, That a committee of five be appointed by the Chamber of Commerce, whose duty it shall be to begin at once timely and suitable preparations for an appropriate celebration of the City's Centennial, to the end that various important public improvements now in progress, in contemplation, may, by unity and harmony of action, be brought to a culmination in that year, and the occasion be thus distinguished by tangible evidences of the city's growth and glory.

The "committee of five" thus ordered into existence consisted of seven members as follows: Wilson M. Day, William J. Akers, Harry

A. Garfield, S. F. Haserot, Webb C. Hayes, George W. Kinney and O. M. Stafford. The report submitted by this committee was adopted by the chamber and the committee was continued. In May, 1895, Robert E. McKisson, mayor of Cleveland, Wilson M. Day, president of the Chamber of Commerce, representatives of the Early Settlers' Association, and others held a conference at which a full centennial commission was appointed. On the eleventh of July, 1895, it was decided that the celebration that was to usher in the second century of the City of Cleveland should begin on the twenty-second of July, 1896, the one hundredth anniversary of Moses Cleaveland's arrival at the mouth of the Cuyahoga, and end on the tenth of the following September, the anniversary of Perry's victory on Lake Erie. At the same meeting of the commission, Wilson M. Day was elected as director-general of the celebration. The commission opened headquarters in the city hall and at once began its labors. A brief account of the celebration will be given in the next chapter.

CHAPTER XIX

THE CENTENNIAL YEAR

As recorded in the preceding chapter, the second century of the life of the settlement at the mouth of the Cuyahoga was to be ushered in with an elaborate celebration and for that purpose a Centennial Commission was organized as follows:

Honorary president, Asa S. Bushnell,
Honorary secretary, Samuel G. McClure,
President, Robert E. McKisson,
First vice-president, L. E. Holden,
Second vice-president, A. J. Williams,
Secretary, Edward A. Roberts,
Treasurer, Charles W. Chase,
Director-general, Wilson M. Day.

State Members: Asa S. Bushnell, governor; S. M. Taylor, secretary of state; W. D. Guilbert, auditor of state; Asa W. Jones, president of the senate; D. L. Sleeper, speaker of the house.

Municipal Members: Robert E. McKisson, mayor; Minor G. Norton, director of law; Darwin E. Wright, director of public works; Frank A. Emerson, president of the city council; H. Q. Sargent, director of schools.

Members-at-large: William J. Akers, H. M. Addison, A. T. Anderson, Bolivar Butts, Clarence E. Burke, Charles F. Brush, Charles W. Chase, George W. Cady, John C. Covert, Wilson M. Day, George Deming, William Edwards, Martin A. Foran, Kaufman Hays, H. R. Hatch, Orlando J. Hodge, L. E. Holden, James H. Hoyt, M. A. Hanna, John C. Hutchins, George W. Kinney, John Meckes, James B. Morrow, Daniel Myers, Samuel Mather, E. W. Oglebay, James M. Richardson, H. A. Sherwin, A. J. Williams, A. L. Withington, Augustus Zehring.

In addition to this organization of mere men there was a Women's Department, the officers and executive committee of which were as follows:

President: Mrs. Mary B. Ingham,
Vice-presidents: Mrs. Mary Scranton Bradford, Mrs. Sarah E. Bierce, Mrs. George Presley, Jr., Mrs. Joseph Turney,
Recording secretary, Mrs. Ella Sturtevant Webb,
Corresponding secretary, Mrs. S. P. Churchill,

Treasurer, Miss Elizabeth Blair,
Assistant-treasurer, Miss Elizabeth Stanton,
Historian, Mrs. Gertrude V. R. Wickham. •

Executive Committee: Mrs. Elroy M. Avery, chairman; Mrs. Charles W. Chase, Mrs. T. K. Dissette, Mrs. H. A. Griffin, Mrs. M. A. Hanna, Mrs. P. M. Hitchcock, Mrs. O. J. Hodge, Mrs. John Huntington, Mrs. F. A. Kendall, Mrs. W. B. Neff, Mrs. N. B. Prentice, Mrs. W. G. Rose, Mrs. L. A. Russell, Mrs. M. B. Schwab, Mrs. Charles H. Weed, Mrs. A. J. Williams.

Of course, there was a large number of very important committees, each composed of able and efficient members, appointed by both departments of the commission.

CELEBRATION OF CLEVELAND'S CENTENNIAL

The date fixed for the formal opening of the Cleveland Centennial celebration was the twenty-second of July, 1896, but the series of commemorative events was begun on the preceding Sunday, the nineteenth of the month. At eight o'clock in the morning of that day, the chimes of Trinity cathedral rang out sacred and patriotic selections; at half past ten, there were centennial services in all the churches; at half past two, there was a mass-meeting of citizens in the Central Armory and another of the German Lutheran congregations at Music Hall; at half past seven in the evening, there were other centennial services in the churches and a mass-meeting of German Protestant congregations at the Central Armory. At the afternoon meeting, the armory was elaborately decorated and completely filled with persons of all classes including many local organizations, military and fraternal. The presiding officer was the Rev. J. G. W. Cowles. The Cleveland Vocal Society sang the chorus from *Elijah*, "Thanks be to God," after which the Right Rev. William A. Leonard, bishop of the Episcopal diocese, offered prayer, the great audience, with bowed heads, accompanying him in the Lord's Prayer at its close. The introductory address of the chairman closed with these words:

What I have said is introductory, and suggestive only. It is for those who follow to exhibit, in various colors and relations, the religious life and progress of this city. In the great world-order the Jew stands first, the Catholic next, and the Protestant last. But in our local history, the Protestant was the pioneer, followed, after thirty-nine years, by the Catholic, and, after forty-three years, by the Jewish church. The contributions of each one of these factors and faiths have been of incalculable value to this community and to mankind. Let each one speak for his faith, from his separate point of view, and speak well, for each faith deserves to be well spoken of.

Responses to this invitation came in addresses by the Rev. Levi Gilbert, representing the Protestant churches; Mgr. T. P. Thorpe, representing the Catholic church, and Rabbi Moses J. Gries, representing the Jewish church. After prayer by the Rev. Herman J. Rutenik, the exercises came to a close, the audience joining in the hymn, "Nearer, my God, to Thee." At the evening meeting in the armory, addresses were made by Mayor McKisson and Director-general Day, and others in German by several clergymen of the city. When Mr. Day closed his address with the words: "In the name of the Centennial Commission, I greet you. God save the Fatherland! God save America!" the great audience joined in patriotic applause and united in singing "America." "And the evening and the morning were the first day."

On the following day (Monday, July 20), the centennial exhibition of the Cleveland School of Art, and the encampment of United States regular troops and of the Ohio National Guard were opened. This camp was located on the farm of Jacob B. Perkins, west of the city. At 3 p. m., Asa S. Bushnell, governor of Ohio, and his staff; Robert E. McKisson, mayor of Cleveland; J. G. W. Cowles, president of the Chamber of Commerce, and thousands more met at the camp; the troops formed a hollow square; Liberty E. Holden, representing the Centennial Commission, introduced the mayor who spoke briefly and well and then introduced the governor who thus began:

When Freedom from her mountain height
Unfurled her banner to the air,
She tore the azure robe of night
And placed the stars of glory there!

At this moment the halyard on the flag staff "was pulled, and the Star Spangled Banner shook out in all its glory, under the now darkening skies, while the battery down below boomed its salute of twenty-one guns, in unison with the mightier artillery which the elements had set rolling overhead." Then the governor accepted the camp for the state and christened it "Camp Moses Cleaveland." By this time, the rain was coming down handsomely and the exercises were quickly closed.

On the following day (July 21), the log-cabin that Bolivar Butts and "Father" Addison had succeeded in having built on the northeast section of the Public Square was dedicated and a reception was there held by the women of the Early Settlers' Association. At the dedication, prayer was offered by the Rev. Lathrop Cooley, "America"

was sung by the Arion Quartet (the favorite four of Cleveland's male singers), and speeches were made by Mayor McKisson and others. In the course of his address, Gen. J. J. Elwell said:

From this cabin to the building of the Society for Savings [only a few yards away] is an object lesson of what has been done in Cleveland, more impressive and instructive than anything I can say. Look at them as they stand. The log cabin with no money—not a cent. The bank with twenty or thirty millions belonging to the citizens of Cleveland and county. From poverty to wealth is the story they tell. Our past has been glorious, but it will not compare with the glory of the future, if we follow the footsteps of righteousness that our forefathers set before us.

That night, "when the minute-hand marked the hour of twelve, and Wednesday, July 22, 1896, stood upon the threshold of recorded time,"



CENTENNIAL LOG CABIN

the guns of the Cleveland Light Artillery (Battery A) boomed forth the centennial salute in token of the completion of the first hundred years of Cleveland's existence. The well filled program for Founder's Day thus ushered in included a national salute at 5:30 A. M.; reception of guests at 8 to 9 A. M.; public exercises in the Central Armory at 9:30 A. M.; grand parade of military and uniformed civic organizations at 2:30 P. M.; illumination of the centennial arch and an historical pageant, "The Passing of the Century," at 8 P. M.; reception and ball at the armory of the Cleveland Grays at 10 P. M.; carriages as ordered. The great event of the day was the morning meeting in the Central Armory. On the platform sat the governor of Ohio (Asa S. Bushnell); the governor of Old Connecticut (O. Vincent Coffin); the mayor of the "Heart of New Connecticut" (Robert

E. McKisson); senators Joseph R. Hawley of Connecticut, and John Sherman of Ohio; William McKinley, then a candidate for the presidency of the United States; and many other men more or less distinguished. As chairman of the meeting, James H. Hoyt read a telegram of congratulation from Grover Cleveland, president of the United States, by election, but that day, by choice, the far-famed fisherman of Buzzard's Bay. Senator Hawley was the principal orator of the day and John H. Piatt read the centennial ode—a song of praise:

Praise to the sower of the seed,
The planter of the tree—
What though another for the harvest gold
The ready sickle hold,
Or breathe the blossom, watch the fruit unfold?
Enough for him, indeed,
That he should plant the tree, should sow the seed,
And earn the reaper's guerdon, even if he
Should not the reaper be.

Governor Coffin then gave the greetings of the parent commonwealth and added:

In the early days, it has been claimed Connecticut held by grant a wide section, extending westerly to the ocean. Portions of this section now form parts of at least thirteen different states. But Connecticut gave up nearly all this territory, reserving here in Ohio the large tract known as the Western Reserve. Here, where we are met, her people prepared the ground for a great city, which is now set as the most beautiful of gems in the crown of your queenly commonwealth. Our pride in our own state mounts rapidly as we contemplate her splendid daughter, and remember what glory of motherhood is hers.

As Governor Coffin took his seat, announcement of the gift of magnificent additions to Cleveland's park system by John D. Rockefeller was made. The negotiations that had led to this gift had been conducted with such secrecy that no inkling of them had come to the people until this moment. When Mr. L. E. Holden offered a resolution of thanks and acceptance coupled with a request that Mr. Rockefeller permit the new park to bear his name, "the people arose, as one, in adoption of the resolution." Then Governor Bushnell of Ohio assured Governor Coffin of Connecticut that "from old Marietta, where an Ohio community was established by forty-eight Connecticut men, to Conneaut, where Moses Cleaveland first landed, the state is yours. In the name of all the people of Ohio, I extend you a most

cordial welcome." Then William McKinley was introduced and said:

To-day the present generation pays its homage to Cleveland's founders and offers a generous and unqualified testimonial to their wisdom and work. The statistics of the population of Cleveland, her growth, production, and wealth, do not, and cannot, tell the story of her greatness. We have been listening to the interesting and eloquent words of historian, poet, and orator, graphically describing her rise from obscurity to prominence. They have woven into a perfect narrative the truthful, yet established, record of her advancement, from an unknown frontier settlement, in the western wilderness, to the proud rank of eleventh city in the greatest country—America—the grandest country in the world. We have heard, with just pride, how marvelous has been her progress; that among the greatest cities of the earth, but sixty-two now outrank Cleveland in population. Her life is as one century to twenty, with some of that number. Yet her civilization is as far advanced as the proudest metropolis in the world. In point of government, education, morals, business thrift, and enterprise, Cleveland may well claim recognition with the foremost, and is fairly entitled to the warmest congratulations and highest eulogy on this her centenary day. Nor will any envy her people a season of self-congratulation and rejoicing. You inaugurate, to-day, a Centennial celebration in honor of your illustrious past, and its beginning is, with singular appropriateness, called Founder's Day. We have heard, with interest, the enumeration of the commercial importance of this city, a port on a chain of lakes, whose tonnage and commerce surpasses that on any other sea or ocean on the globe. We realize the excellence and superiority of the great railroad systems which touch the center of this city. We marvel at the volume and variety of your numerous manufacturing, and see about us, on every hand, the pleasant evidences of your comfort and culture; not only in the hospitable homes, but in your churches, schools, charities, factories, business houses; your various streets and viaducts, public parks, statues and monuments—indeed, in your conveniences, adornments and improvements of every sort, we behold all the advantages and blessings of the model modern city, worthy to be both the pride of a great city and a still greater nation!

After brief addresses by Senator Sherman, and the mayor of Hartford, Connecticut, the benediction was pronounced by the Rev. Samuel P. Sprecher, and the audience was dismissed. The rest of the program for the day, as above recorded, was then successfully carried out. At a few minutes after eight in the evening, President Cleveland pressed an electric button in his summer home at Buzzard's Bay, Massachusetts, and the centennial arch "burst into a flame of light, amid the cheers of the watching thousands." Then came the beautiful historical pageant that had been arranged with great care, and then the reception and ball, at the end of which or sooner, weary Cleve-

landers gladly went to bed in preparation for another day, perhaps not quite so strenuous.

The full story of the centennial celebration, compiled by Edward A. Roberts, secretary and historian of the centennial commission, and published under an appropriation by the city council, makes a book of 270 octavo pages; of course, I can give only a scant epitome of that story.



CENTENNIAL ARCH

The twenty-third of July was New England Day. In the forenoon, the Ohio editors were given steamboat and street railway rides, but the chief event of the day was the New England dinner under tents on the campus of Adelbert College with speeches (of course) and a menu that, "from the bean porridge to the Vermont turkey," was supposed to represent New England fare in the early days. In the evening, the Euclid Avenue Opera House was filled for the first presentation of the centennial opera, "From Moses to McKisson," by the Gatling Gun Battery.

The twenty-seventh of July was Wheelmen's Day, the occasion of a great bicycle parade, the line of which was formed in nine divisions. On the following day, the *Plain Dealer* reported:

Not since the centennial ceremonies began has there been such a turn-out of people as filled the eight miles of parade route in Cleveland yesterday. The military had their thousands, but the wheelmen had their tens of thousands of admirers. . . . What a unique parade it was! No such kaleidoscope of color has filled Cleveland's streets in many a day. The nations of the earth were represented. Gaily decorated yachts, with colors flying from every mast and stay, glided down the open stream, their sails filling with gentle breezes, that set their flags fluttering. Butterflies of gaudy hue skimmed silently over the pavement. Frogs with goggle eyes, Indians in war paint, Arabs in scarlet fezes, white troops of sweet girl graduates, Romeos in doublets and trunks, Topsy's and Sambos, almond-eyed Japs, Uncle Sams of all ages, and Goddesses of Liberty without number, flitted past, until the spectators grew dizzy watching the constantly revolving wheels.

The twenty-eighth of July was Women's Day. In the early morning, the bronze statue of Moses Cleaveland in the Public Square was wreathed with flowers. At 9 A. M., there were formal exercises in the Central Armory, with Mrs. Mary B. Ingham, president of the Women's Department of the Centennial Commission, presiding. There were several speeches by men and numerous papers on numerous topics by women. In the afternoon, the first hour was given up to "Women's Clubs." The official report of the celebration says:

Mrs. Elroy M. Avery, president of the executive board and the first woman in Cleveland to be elected to the School Council, presided. In taking charge of the meeting, Mrs. Avery said:

I am glad that the hour of my chairmanship is the civic hour. In our civic pride we recognize the fact that the building of such a city as this in a hundred years is conclusive evidence of activity and energy. This active and energetic city needs, and has, an active and energetic head. Cleveland's mayor is only a third as old as the city, the youngest mayor of any great city in the land. When the enthusiasm of youth reinforces wisdom, the combination constitutes the index of success. It gives me great pleasure to introduce to you our great city's honored chief, Mayor Robert E. McKisson.

To this, the mayor responded in a happy speech of congratulation and commendation. After the address of the mayor, came one by J. G. W. Cowles, president of the Chamber of Commerce. Mrs. Benjamin F. Taylor read an able paper on "Women's Clubs," and the centennial ode by Miss Hanna Foster was read by its author.



BICYCLE PARADE



WHEELMEN'S DAY CROWD

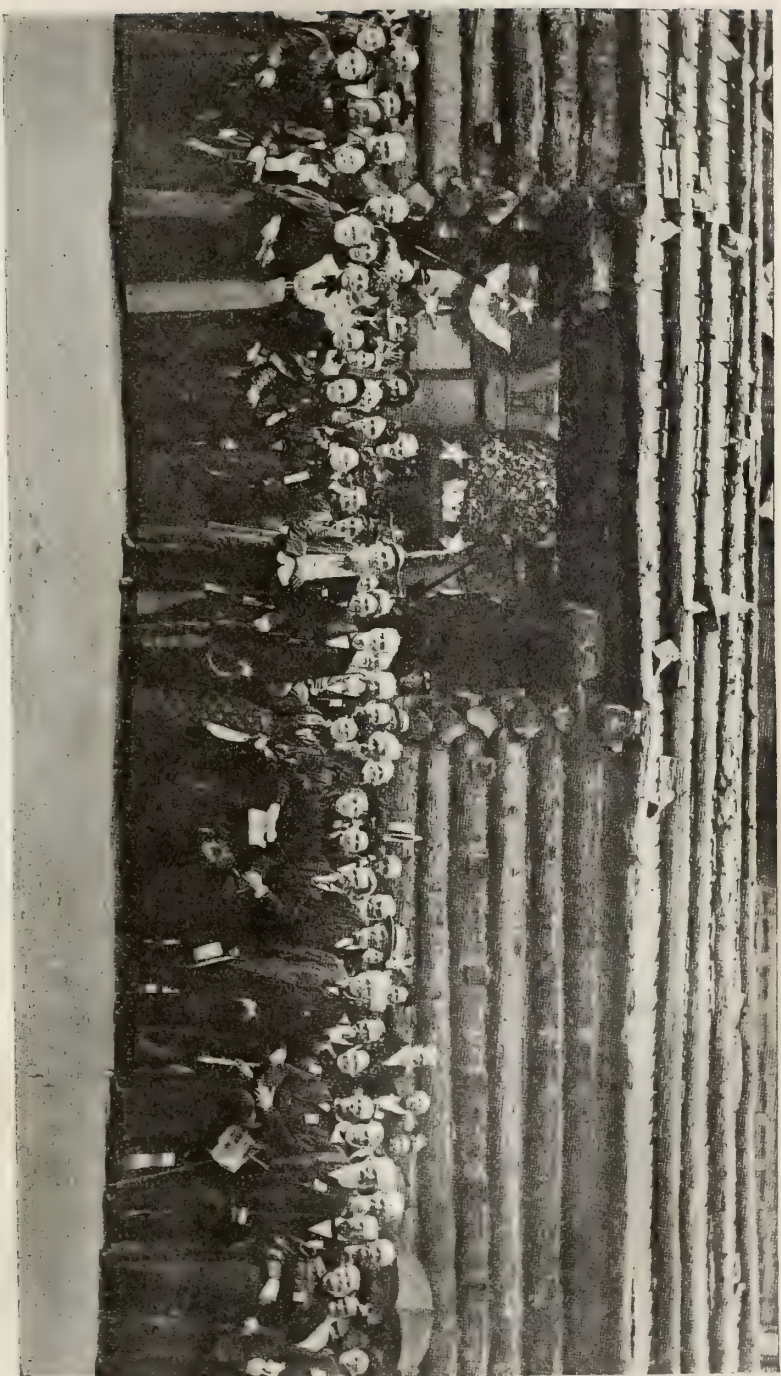
This ode had been awarded a prize in a public competition; the first of its twenty-one stanzas follows:

Rose, flourished long, grew old, then fell asleep,
The hundred-gated city of the Nile;
But not of her, deep sepulchered, the while
Forgotten centuries her records keep;
Nor Venice, smiling still with studied grace,
Into the mirror that reflects her face;
Nor once imperial Rome, whose name and fame
So ruled the world; old pomp; and power, and pride—
Not those to-day! With warmer, quicker tide
Our pulses thrill! On sacred altars flame
Pure patriot fires of love and loyalty,
While ready hands the Stars and Stripes outfling
And "Cleveland," past and present, and to be,
Aye, "Greater Cleveland," her proud sons and daughters sing!

The rest of the afternoon was given to the subject of "Education," Mrs. Lydia Hoyt Farmer presiding. After the reading of papers and the delivery of addresses by Mrs. May Wright Sewall, Mrs. Harriet Taylor Upton, Mrs. R. H. Wright, Mrs. Kate Brownlee Sherwood, and the venerable Truman P. Handy, and the recital of the Lord's Prayer by the audience, the exercises of the afternoon came to an end. A reception at Grays' Armory from 5:30 to 6:30 P. M. was followed at 7:00 by a banquet served in the drill room of the armory; the menu was supplemented by the usual and ample "feast of reason and flow of soul."

The twenty-ninth of July was Early Settlers' Day, and mainly devoted to exercises conducted by the Early Settlers' Association, the annual meeting of which was held in the forenoon. In the afternoon, the members assembled at the log-cabin to give the photographer his customary opportunity, to enjoy a social hour, and to listen to the music that "Father" Addison evoked from his ancient violin.

The thirtieth of July was Western Reserve Day, ushered in by a national salute at 5:30 A. M. In the afternoon, there was a military and pioneer parade. In the military part of the parade were United States regular troops, a regiment of infantry, a troop of cavalry, and a battery of artillery. There were also several regiments of the Ohio National Guard, some independent companies, and the veteran volunteer firemen. The primary object of the pioneer part of the parade especially "was to emphasize the development of the Reserve. In order to do this, contrasts were shown between the



EARLY SETTLERS AT THE LOG CABIN

methods in vogue at the opening of the century and those in vogue at its close. It was a historical panorama intensely interesting, instructive and impressive, having besides its military and civic features, special features suggestive of pioneer life—aborigines, ox-teams, prairie schooners, stage-coaches, hayseed bands and numerous other attractions. The evening shadows were gathering when the head of the column passed the reviewing stand in front of the City Hall.” In the evening a large audience enjoyed a band concert in the Public Square.

A notable event of this commemorative jubilee was the yacht regatta held (August 10-13) under the auspices of the Centennial Commission and the Cleveland Yacht Club. There was a large num-



CAMP PERRY-PAYNE

ber of entries with several interesting contests. On the eighteenth of August, the Centennial Floral Exposition was opened in the Central Armory under the joint auspices of the Centennial Commission, the Society of American Florists, and the Cleveland Florists' Club. Three days were devoted to the beautiful displays. Meantime, a tented village had been taking form in the fields known as "Payne's Pastures" on Payne Avenue east of Hazard (East Twenty-second) Street. A little later (August 22-29), this village became the temporary home of 8,000 members of the Uniform Rank, Knights of Pythias, and was given the name, "Camp Perry-Payne," the East Side analogue of "Camp Moses Cleaveland" on the West Side. The event of greatest public interest in connection with this encampment was



PIONEER PARADE

the parade on the afternoon of the twenty-fifth of August—one of the most brilliant displays of the summer, and one of the most imposing in the history of the order.

The seventh, eighth, and ninth of September were devoted to a series of historical conferences, treating separately the topics of Education, Religion, and Philanthropy. The first two days were devoted to Education. The section was presided over by Dr. Charles F. Thwing, president of the Western Reserve University. On the first day, the conference listened to Miss L. T. Guilford who read an entertaining paper on "Some Early Schools and Teachers of Cleveland," and to L. H. Jones, superintendent of the Cleveland public schools, and to Prof. B. A. Hinsdale of the University of Michigan and formerly president of Hiram College and superintendent of the Cleveland public schools. On the second day (September 8), Mgr. T. P. Thorpe spoke in the forenoon on the work of the parochial schools and, in an eloquent, impromptu address, the Rev. Levi Gilbert, pastor of the First Methodist Episcopal Church of Cleveland, dwelt upon the need of high moral character in the direction of the education of the young. In the afternoon, President Thwing delivered an address on "The Development of the Higher Education," and in the evening Dr. Jeremiah Smith of the Harvard University Law School discussed the special requisites for the profession of law. The third day of the conference was given over to the sections of Religion and of Philanthropy. In the forenoon, several clergymen and Mrs. Ingham spoke for their several denominations and, in the afternoon, L. F. Mellen read a paper on "The History of the Charities of Cleveland," Dr. C. F. Dutton spoke on "The Mutual Relations of Riches and Poverty," and Rabbi Moses J. Gries discussed "Organized Philanthropy." The several papers read and the addresses given at the conference are printed, most of them in full, in the official report of the Centennial Commission.

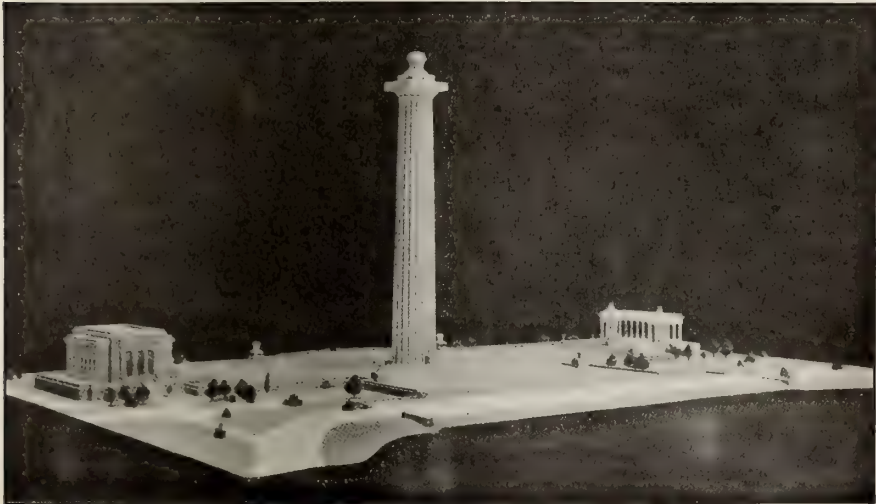
On the ninth of September, the following proclamation was issued:

It is earnestly and respectfully urged that the citizens of Cleveland, as far as possible, turn aside from their usual vocations on Thursday, September 10th, and heartily engage in the festivities and ceremonies of Perry's Victory Day. This anniversary, recalling as it does the great pivotal battle for national supremacy on the lakes, is a significant and important event in the city's history, and its proper celebration merits enthusiastic co-operation on the part of all. Eighty-three years ago the announcement of that famous victory came to Cleveland, then a struggling village. To-day finds it a city in which 370,000 persons rejoice in the benefits of freedom and liberty for which

the gallant Perry fought. It is their privilege to light the city's patriotic fires to burn through the coming century. Cleveland is proud and happy to open wide her gates and give most cordial greeting to Governor Lippitt and other distinguished representatives of Commodore Perry's native state. She is also honored with the presence of Governor Bushnell and thousands of visitors from Ohio and surrounding states. To this multitude of guests from far and near the Forest City is dedicated for this holiday, and hails the coming host with "Welcome, thrice welcome, one and all."

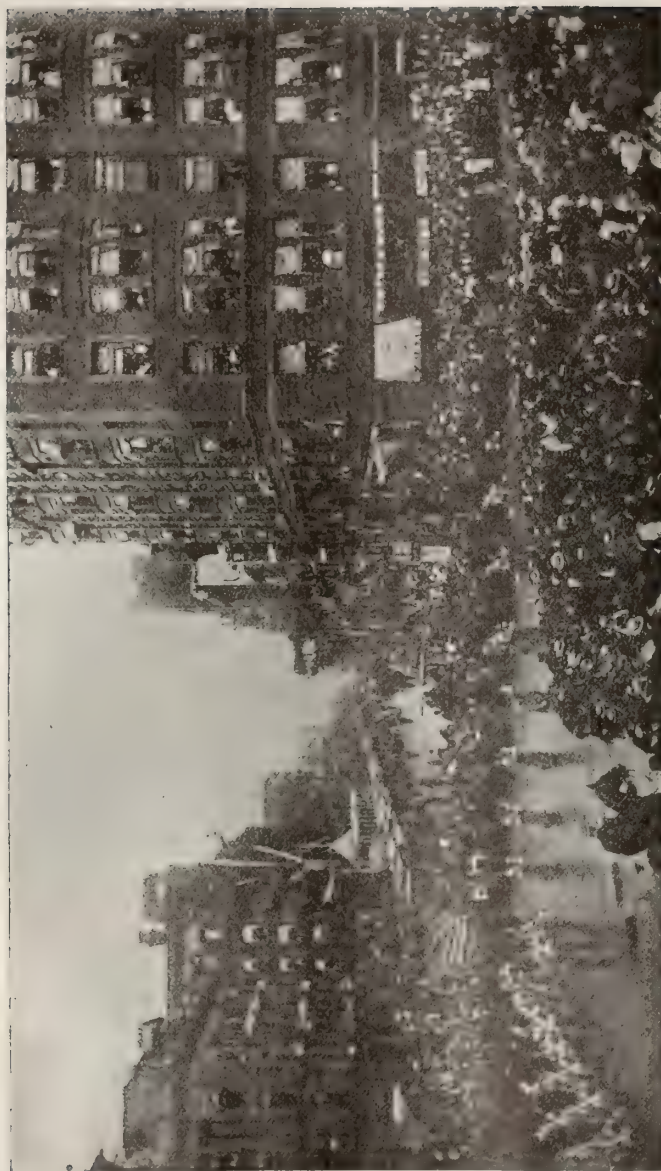
ROBERT E. MCKISSON, *Mayor*.

At daybreak on the tenth of September, came a national salute that brought a returning fire from the guns of the United States steamer Michigan which lay at anchor in the harbor. Thus notified



PUT-IN-BAY MEMORIAL

that the final holiday of the centennial series had arrived, citizens and visitors responded with a patriotic enthusiasm that had not been weakened or wearied by the events that had gone before. There was a mass meeting at the Central Armory with Governor Bushnell presiding. The principal address was made by Charles Warren Lippitt, governor of Rhode Island—Perry's native state. At its conclusion, a resolution was adopted asking congress and the Ohio legislature to appropriate money for a suitable memorial at Put-in-Bay. Such a memorial has been erected. Then Frederick Boyd Stevenson, the poet of the day, read a patriotic ode especially dedicated to the occasion.



THE PERRY DAY PARADE

A number of the descendants of men who took part in the great naval victory on the lake in 1813 were then introduced to the audience, and the Rev. C. E. Manchester, a relative of Commodore Perry, pronounced the benediction and thus closed the exercises. In the afternoon, came the great industrial and military parade, the last of the centennial celebration. "There were many soldiers in the line; the governors of Ohio and Rhode Island, with their staffs; the members of the Centennial Commission; the officers of the United States steamer 'Michigan,' and of the revenue cutter 'Fessenden'; many fraternal and social organizations; and a long line of floats, illustrative of Cleveland's varied industries, and the products of her factories and shops. It was a crowning object-lesson, showing what the city of Moses Cleaveland could do, at this end of the nineteenth century." The procession was viewed by a quarter of a million persons; it was a World's Fair crowd contracted and condensed. Street car traffic was suspended for two hours. The shades of evening had fallen before the last float went by the reviewing stand and the electric lights were called in to shed their brightness upon the scene. At an early hour, thousands gathered on the lake front to see the Battle of Lake Erie reproduced in mimic fireworks. As stated in the official report, "before the last trumpet-call of the afternoon parade had died away the crowd began to shift toward Lake View Park. A large reviewing stand had been erected for the use of guests and members of the Centennial Commission and committees, but passage to this was early impeded and finally rendered impossible, owing to the density of the throng. Not only did the park fill up, but an overflow movement was soon in progress to the grounds of the Marine and Lakeside hospitals. Many persons also viewed the display from the tops of box cars on the railroad tracks. Every accessible point within range of the lake was occupied. Before 7 o'clock Summit Street was impassable, and the side streets leading to it were blocked for a considerable distance. Several thousand persons on board steamers and other lake craft formed an important addition to this army of sight-seers. The harbor was filled with vessels. Here and there a row-boat moved quietly about, illuminated with lanterns or torches, bearing small parties of venturesome youth. Over 50,000 persons, according to careful estimate, turned out to see the fireworks. Not all of these were satisfied with the display. Indeed the majority were greatly disappointed. The exhibition was in charge of managers from the East, whose watches registered Eastern time, a fact which resulted in the commencement of the programme nearly an hour before the time scheduled in the announcement. A great many people

arrived after the display had ended, and many others who came early kept their places, thinking it had only begun." Later in the evening, the Centennial Commission gave a floral banquet at the Hollenden Hotel in honor of the guests of the day. There were the inevitable speeches closing with one by Mayor McKisson who finally gave a sharp rap on the table with a gavel made of wood taken from the log cabin and officially declared that Cleveland's first centennial celebration was at an end.

TO THE WOMEN OF 1996

Although the centennial was thus officially declared closed, the women would not allow the mayor to have the last word. The members of the Women's Department decided to collate facts and collect articles to be hermetically sealed in an aluminum box that was to be deposited with the Western Reserve Historical Society. On the afternoon of Friday, the eighteenth of December, 1896, a large audience assembled in the assembly room of the Public Library. The program was opened with prayer by the Rev. Marion Murdock, one of the two female ministers of Unity Church. After a brief address by Mrs. W. A. Ingham, president of the Women's Department, Mrs. Elroy M. Avery, chairman of the executive board of the department, read the inscription, written by Mrs. T. K. Dissette and engraved on the lid of the box, as follows:

1896 to 1996.

Greeting.

1896 to 1996.

This casket contains for you the records of the Women's Department of the Cleveland Centennial Commission. To be opened by a lineal daughter of a member of the executive board in 1996.

Mrs. W. A. Ingham,
Mrs. Mary S. Bradford,
Mrs. S. P. Churchill,
Mrs. T. K. Dissette,
Mrs. H. A. Griffin,
Mrs. O. J. Hodge,
Mrs. L. A. Russell,
Mrs. M. B. Schwab,
Mrs. W. G. Rose,

Mrs. Elroy M. Avery,
Mrs. Ella S. Webb,
Miss Elizabeth Blair,
Mrs. W. B. Neff,
Mrs. G. V. R. Wickham,
Mrs. Charles W. Chase,
Mrs. A. J. Williams,
Mrs. Sarah E. Bierce.

Rise, too, ye shapes and shadows of the past,
Rise from your long forgotten graves,
At last let us behold your faces,
Let us hear those words you uttered.

The box was lined with asbestos paper, and each article was wrapped in tissue paper and tied with red, white, and blue ribbon.

The contents of the box, as listed in the program for the occasion, are as follows:

Relating to the Woman's Department of the Centennial: Constitution, Treasurer's Report, Memorial History of the Women of the Western Reserve, Copy of the Addresses made on Woman's Day, Programmes for Woman's Day and for the Department, Tickets, Invitations, Badges, Letters, Membership Roll, and Certificates.

Official Programme, Official Gavel, Official Certification to Contents of Casket.

Centennial Album, Quarter-Century Lectures on Cleveland.

Reports: Young Women's Christian Association, Woman's Relief Corps, Woman's Christian Temperance Union, Day Nursery and Free Kindergarten Association, Kindergarten Committee of Public Schools, Bethany Home, Dorcas Society, Circle of Mercy, Jewish Council of Women, Histories of the Charities of Cleveland; History of Women of Cleveland and Their Work; the Official Certificate of the First Woman Chosen to an Elective Office in Cleveland, Mrs. Elroy M. Avery.

Programmes: The Conversational, Art and History Club, Woman's Press Club, Sorosis, Literary Guild, Case Avenue Literary Club.

Badges and Pins: Woman's Press Club, Sorosis, Woman's Relief Corps, Daughters of the American Revolution, Woman's Christian Temperance Union.

Newspapers: Centennial edition of *The Cleveland Leader*; *Leader*, July 29; Woman's edition of *Plain Dealer* (on silk); *Plain Dealer*, July 28 and 29; *Recorder*; *Press*; *World*; *Voice and Cleveland*; *True Republic*; *Journal and Bulletin*; *International Messenger*. Handbook of City of Cleveland. Map of Cleveland. Ohio Legislative Handbook.

United States Flag.

Message from 1896 to 1996.

Before it was placed in the box, the message to the women of 1996, was read by the chairman of the executive committee. It is as follows:

TO WOMEN UNBORN
1896 sends greeting to 1996.

We of to-day reach forth our hands across the gulf of a hundred years to clasp your hands.

We make you heirs to all we have and enjoin you to improve your heritage.

We bequeath to you a city of a century, prosperous and beautiful, and yet far from our ideal.

Some of our streets are not well lighted; some are unpaved; many are unclean.

Many of the people are poor, and some are vainly seeking work at living wages.

Often they who have employment are forced to filch hours for work from the hours that should be given to rest, recreation and study.

Some of our children are robbed of their childhood.

Vice parades our streets and disease lurks in many places that men and women call their homes.

It sometimes happens that wealth usurps the throne that worth alone should occupy.

Sometimes some of the reins of government slip from the hands of the people and public honors ill-fit some who wear them.

We are obliged to confess than even now

"Man's inhumanity to man
Makes countless thousands mourn."

HOW ARE THESE THINGS WITH YOU?

Yet the world-family is better and happier than it was a hundred years ago; this is especially true in this American Republic, and has come by wisdom working through law.

We love our country and seek its prosperity and perpetuity; we love our country's flag and pray for its greater glory; in this country our men have marched to victory under its folds in three great wars.

We are ready to defend it against all the world.

ARE YOU?

This hundred years has given to the world the locomotive and the steamboat, the telegraph, telephone, photograph, electric light, electric motor and many other wise and beneficent discoveries.

Have you invented a flying machine or found the north pole?

WHAT HAVE YOU DONE?

In this first centennial year of our city we have planned many important works for the "Greater Cleveland" of to-morrow, and have appropriated millions of money for the execution of the plans. Among these are the improvement of the harbor; the widening, straightening, and cleaning of our narrow, crooked and befouled river; the sanitary disposal of garbage; a fitting home for the public library; the extension and completion of an adequate park and boulevard system; the addition of kindergartens to our public schools.

WHAT ARE YOU DOING FOR CLEVELAND?

Standing by this casket soon to be sealed, we of to-day try to fix our vision on you who, a century hence, shall stand by it as we now do. The vision can last but a moment, but before it ends and we fade into the past, we would send up our earnest prayer for our country, our state, our city, and for you.

AMEN.

On behalf of the Women's Department of Cleveland's first Centennial Commission.

MRS. ELROY M. AVERY,
Chairman of the Executive Committee.

After the box had been packed in the presence of the assembly, and the packing had been officially certified by the mayor, the casket was sealed and delivered to Mr. Henry C. Ranney, the president of the Western Reserve Historical Society, to be carefully preserved for a hundred years. In accepting the trust, Mr. Ranney said:

To lay away the remains of the Woman's Department of the first Centennial of Cleveland in this beautiful casket, to lie until another hundred years have passed away, is an event of unusual importance. Not a citizen of Cleveland will be living then. Not in sadness do we thus fold and lay away our past in this little sepulchre of aluminum, but because we love humanity and are deeply interested in the work and progress of the women who follow us. It has been told us over and over again that Cleveland is proud of the spirit and achievements of its women; that no fairer, more cultured or diligent sisterhood graces any great center in the whole nation than this of our own Forest City.

I accept the trust imposed, a long and continuing trust, and with all its conditions and suggestions this trust will be faithfully and religiously kept. A mystery deep as that which clings about the tombs of Egypt will enshroud it 100 years from now. I thank you for this compliment to the Historical Society and for the confidence the trust implies.

Then the Temple Quartet sang "America" and Miss Murdock pronounced the benediction.

The final meeting of the Centennial Commission was held on the seventh of January, 1897. The director-general and the treasurer presented their final reports, by resolution the treasurer received the thanks of the commission, and the meeting was adjourned *sine die*. Of the balance left in the treasury, \$2,455.61 was given to the Associated Charities, and the other \$350 to the Floating Bethel.

CHAPTER XX

THE METROPOLIS OF OHIO

On the fifteenth of February, 1898, the United States battleship the "Maine" was destroyed in the harbor of Havana. On the twenty-fifth of April, both houses of congress adopted a resolution declaring that a state of war with Spain existed. On the twenty-sixth of April, the national board of management of the Daughters of the American Revolution adopted a series of resolutions, the first two of which were as follows:

Resolved, That the Board of Management of the National Society, Daughters of the American Revolution, desire to express to the President of the United States their earnest wish to be of all possible service to the government, and to our soldiers and sailors in the prosecution of the present war against the kingdom of Spain.

Resolved, That we recommend that the members of our society, in every portion of the Union, take immediate steps to the end that we be ready to serve our country in this grave national crisis.

On the twenty-fifth of May, the following resolution was adopted at a special meeting of the Western Reserve Chapter of the D. A. R.:

Resolved, That the Western Reserve Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, recognizing with pride that in this grave crisis our great organization can be of immediate service to our president and our country, and remembering the practical value of the Sanitary Commission and relief associations during the late war for the Union, does proceed at once to form special committees to act with the board of management in any emergency, and to co-operate in every way possible with any committees appointed by the national board of management.

WAR EMERGENCY COMMITTEES, D. A. R.

The regent of the chapter at once appointed a War Emergency Committee consisting of Mrs. Andrew Squire, regent; Mrs. J. H. Webster, vice-regent; Mrs. X. X. Crum, secretary; Mrs. Virgil P. Kline, treasurer; Mrs. O. J. Hodge, registrar; Mrs. P. H. Sawyer, historian; Mrs. M. J. Malone, chairman of committee of safety; Mrs. Elroy M. Avery, former regent and vice-president-general of the National Society, D. A. R.; Mrs. F. A. Kendall, former regent; Mrs. W. H. Barriss, former regent, and Mrs. S. Prentiss Baldwin, Mrs. Thomas

Bolton, Mrs. Stevenson Burke, Mrs. C. W. Burrows, Mrs. C. C. Burnett, Mrs. Oscar Childs, Mrs. William Chisholm, Mrs. Charles I. Dangler, Mrs. Harvey D. Goulder, Miss Lucy S. Green, Mrs. W. A. Guenther, Mrs. M. A. Hanna, Miss Laura Hilliard, Mrs. P. M. Hitchcock, Mrs. John Martin, Mrs. Samuel Mather, Mrs. Lee McBride, Mrs. Price McKinney, Mrs. C. A. Otis, Jr., Miss Marion Parsons, Mrs. E. C. Pechin, Mrs. S. M. Perkins, Mrs. Samuel Raymond, Mrs. M. E. Rawson, Mrs. W. D. Rees, Mrs. R. R. Rhodes, Mrs. E. H. Seymour, Mrs. Benj. F. Taylor, Mrs. W. R. Warner, Mrs. Mars Wagar, Mrs. Charles Wason, Mrs. W. H. White.

The regent also appointed a committee on the recommendation of nurses consisting of wives of prominent physicians as follows: Mrs. J. A. Stephens (chairman); Mrs. D. H. Beckwith, Mrs. G. O. Fraser, Mrs. H. W. Kitchen, Mrs. H. J. Lee, Mrs. H. W. Osborn, Mrs. N. B. Prentice, Mrs. P. H. Sawyer.

On the following day (May 26), letters were sent to Col. C. L. Kennan of the fifth regiment of the Ohio infantry, encamped at Tampa, Florida, and to Col. M. W. Day of the first regiment of Ohio cavalry, encamped at Chickamauga Park, Tennessee, as follows:

The Western Reserve Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, yesterday formed two war emergency committees from its members.

One is composed of the wives of prominent Cleveland physicians to whom all nurses must apply, wishing recommendations to be sent to the front by the Washington committee, Daughters of the American Revolution, to which committee Surgeon-general Sternberg, U. S. Army, and Surgeon-general Van Reypen, U. S. Navy, turn over all such applications. The other is larger and contains such leading women of our chapter and of our city as are always active in matters of relief.

We are ready in case our troops need such assistance as was furnished by the Sanitary Commission during the late war. . . . We want you to feel that there is an organized committee to whom you can appeal if necessary, by telegraph; to whom your physicians may send if they are in need of supplies.

We do not wish to act in any premature manner, but we desire to have you know that we are ready, and that our membership reaches to every part of the city. We should also like to know if any of your men left families unprovided for.

Yours very sincerely,

ELEANOR SEYMOUR SEA SQUIRE, Regent.

Immediately upon receipt of replies to these letters, headquarters were opened in a store kindly offered. On the following morn-

ing (June 4), the Cleveland newspapers contained this announcement:

The War Emergency Committee of the Western Reserve Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution have opened headquarters in the Garfield Building, No. 394 Bond [East Sixth] Street. Ladies will be in attendance daily from 9 a. m. to 5 p. m. The chapter is already in communication with the national headquarters at Washington and with Colonel Kennan of the 5th O. V. I., and with Colonel Day of the 1st O. V. C.

Major F. E. Bunts, surgeon of the 1st O. V. C., asks for hospital supplies to be forwarded immediately. The surgeon general of the army asks for pillow slips, pajamas and night shirts. Every person who is willing to help our soldiers and sailors is earnestly requested to send in contributions of money or supplies. Committees will pack and ship everything to the various hospital camps, free of charge.

MRS. ANDREW SQUIRE, Regent.

MRS. X. X. CRUM, Secretary.

That forenoon, a great canvas sign was stretched across the front of the store bearing these words:

WAR EMERGENCY COMMITTEE
WESTERN RESERVE CHAPTER
DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

At three o'clock in the afternoon, the room was full of food supplies, and, at nightfall, express wagons bore away twenty-two barrels and cases of food, shipped to the two Ohio regiments above mentioned. The newspapers told the story on Sunday and, on Monday (June 6), other contributions came pouring in, the Chamber of Commerce sent promise of active, earnest co-operation, and the following minute was recorded by the secretary of the chapter:

Recognizing the desire of every loyal and patriotic woman in the chapter, and also in the city of Cleveland to do her share in this work of succor and relief for the brave men who have gone to the front in answer to their country's call, the war emergency committees of the Western Reserve Chapter recommend that the name of this committee be changed to the War Emergency Relief Board of Cleveland, organized by the Western Reserve Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, and every woman in Cleveland willing to work in the noble cause be invited to become a member.

On the following morning (June 7), the changed sign across the front of headquarters read

THE WAR EMERGENCY RELIEF BOARD

Organized by the Daughters of the American Revolution.

On the ninth of June, the War Emergency Relief Board appointed the following officers and chairmen of committees, they collectively to constitute an executive committee:

President, Mrs. Andrew Squire,
Vice-presidents: Mrs. M. E. Rawson, Mrs. Samuel Mather, Mrs. Elroy M. Avery, Mrs. J. H. Webster,
Corresponding secretary, Mrs. Kenyon V. Painter,
Recording secretary, Mrs. William McLauchlan,
Treasurer, Mrs. Robert R. Rhodes,
Assistant treasurer, Mrs. John T. Martin,
Honorary Vice-presidents: Mrs. M. A. Hanna, Mrs. C. I. Dangler, Mrs. Virgil P. Kline, Mrs. W. A. Leonard, Mrs. W. R. Warner, Mrs. E. H. Seymour, Mrs. Wm. Chisholm, Mrs. S. A. Raymond, Mrs. L. E. Holden, Mrs. W. H. Barriss, Mrs. Lee McBride, and Mrs. J. A. King,
Chairman in Charge of Collection, Mrs. Frank Billings,
Chairman in Charge of Distribution, Mrs. S. Prentiss Baldwin,
Chairman in Charge of Recommendation of Nurses, Mrs. J. A. Stephens,
Chairman in Charge of Headquarters, Mrs. O. J. Hodge,
Chairman in Charge of Transportation, Mrs. E. A. Handy,
Chairman in Charge of Home Relief, Mrs. H. D. Goulder.

On the following day, the executive committee decided to hold a meeting on each Friday morning and ordered the appointment of a committee on disbursement (with the president as chairman) to decide all matters of expenditure. Mrs. Squire appointed as her assistants on the committee Mrs. Samuel Mather, Mrs. Elroy M. Avery, Mrs. Robert R. Rhodes, Mrs. Frank Billings, and Mrs. William McLachlan. A committee on distribution, to determine whither supplies should be sent was constituted as follows: Mrs. Andrew Squire, Mrs. S. Prentiss Baldwin, Mrs. E. A. Handy, and Mrs. Kenyon V. Painter. Subsequently, these two committees were consolidated with Mrs. Mather as chairman, and with the name changed to The Appropriation Committee. On the fifteenth of June, the headquarters were moved from Bond Street to the Lennox Building at the corner of Euclid Avenue and Erie (East Ninth) Street. At the middle of July, the War Emergency Relief Board became also Auxiliary No. 40 of the National Red Cross Society, and it was unanimously decided to drop from the name of the board the words "Organized by the Daughters of the American Revolution."

As finally constituted, the organization of the "War Emergency Relief Board, Cleveland, Ohio" was as follows:

President, Mrs. Andrew Squire, Regent, D. A. R.

Vice-presidents: Mrs. M. E. Rawson, Vice-chairman Red Cross; Mrs. Elroy M. Avery, in charge of Auxiliary Organizations; Mrs. Samuel Mather, in charge of Appropriations; Mrs. J. H. Webster, Vice-regent, D. A. R.

Corresponding secretary, Mrs. Kenyon V. Painter.

Recording secretary, Mrs. Wm. McLauchlan.

Treasurer, Mrs. R. R. Rhodes.

Assistant treasurer, Mrs. J. T. Martin.

Honorary Vice-presidents: Mrs. M. A. Hanna, Mrs. W. A. Leonard, Mrs. Wm. Chisholm, Mrs. W. H. Barriss, Mrs. C. I. Dangler, Mrs. W. R. Warner, Mrs. S. A. Raymond, Mrs. Lee McBride, Mrs. Virgil P. Kline, Mrs. E. H. Seymour, Mrs. L. E. Holden, Mrs. J. A. King, Miss Kate Mather, Mrs. M. B. Schwab, Mrs. Walter Woodford, Mrs. C. S. Van Wagoner.

Advisory Committees: The members of the Sanitary Commission (1861-65), Mrs. Thomas Bolton, Chairman, Mrs. Proctor Thayer, Vice-chairman; and the Military Board of the Chamber of Commerce.

Appropriation Committee: Mrs. Samuel Mather, Mrs. Andrew Squire, Mrs. Kenyon V. Painter, Mrs. William McLauchlan, Mrs. Robert R. Rhodes, Mrs. Elroy M. Avery, Mrs. Frank Billings, Mrs. S. Prentiss Baldwin, Mrs. E. A. Handy.

Heads of Departments: Department of Auxiliary Organizations, Mrs. Elroy M. Avery; Department of Headquarters, Mrs. O. J. Hodge; Department of Collection, Mrs. Frank Billings; Department of Distribution, Mrs. S. Prentiss Baldwin; Department of Transportation, Mrs. E. A. Handy; Department of Recommendation of Nurses, Mrs. J. A. Stephens; Department of Home Relief, Mrs. Harvey D. Goulder; Department of Train Relief, Mrs. F. P. Smith.

The rapid succession of American victories in two hemispheres induced the government of Spain to make formal overtures for peace on the twenty-second of July, 1898, the American and Spanish commissioners met in their first official conference in Paris on the first of October, and the treaty of peace was signed on the tenth of December. In the meantime, troops were returning from Cuba, etc., to "God's country;" the fighting had been finished. Soon the transports were landing their burdens of misery at the eastern end of Long Island and, on the fifth of September, a telegram was received asking that graduate nurses be sent to Montauk Point. Five were sent on the following day, and the last one was sent on the eleventh.

In November, the several departments submitted their reports of their five months' arduous labors. The treasurer reported receipts of \$9,222.40; the net balance of \$337.11 was divided pro rata among the hospitals to reimburse them in part for the cost of opening new wards upon request for the care of sick soldiers. The report of the

vice-president in charge of auxiliary organizations takes up twenty-five octavo, printed pages. The 188 auxiliary organizations, many of which were formed by this department for the emergency work, sent 194 boxes, 33 barrels, and 101 packages of goods, all of which had to be unpacked, assorted, distributed, repacked, and shipped. The express companies manifested a patriotic helpfulness and liberality, and the railway companies cheerfully allowed many a soldier going to the front to check as baggage supplies that he later delivered to the officer for whom it was intended, the consignee being notified by mail of the shipment and the agent who personally conducted it to its destination. The cash donations from the auxiliaries outside of Cleveland aggregated more than a thousand dollars. These outside organizations were well scattered over Northern Ohio, and extended from Akron, Ashtabula and beyond to Sandusky and the River Styx. All honor and enduring gratitude for the noble women of Ohio who thus worked for God, country, and humanity!*

CLEVELANDERS OFF FOR CUBA

In the meantime, General George A. Garretson, the Fifth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, the Ninth Battalion Ohio National Guard, the Tenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, the First Battalion Ohio Volunteer Light Artillery, the First Ohio Volunteer Cavalry, were in the service of the United States, and the men at home were giving active, loyal support in full measure. "There was not the need for the frenzied onrush of recruits that made Cleveland's place in the history of the civil war such a prominent one, but, even at this, it contributed a far greater percentage of Ohio's quota than was its just due. The Cleveland Chamber of Commerce gave a fine stand of colors to every departing detachment." When the "Boys Came Marching Home Again," the women who had given so many hours of wearying toil to soothe their pains and to mitigate their discomforts met them with joyful acclamations and whole hearted welcome. Conspicuous among the many were the "White Escort," organized by Mrs. Isabelle Alexander. Today, every camp of Spanish War veterans has its Woman's Auxiliary. On each successive Decoration Day, the veterans of the Grand Army of the Republic are supported by the Sons of Veterans and the Spanish War Veterans, with the

* Cleveland, August, 1918. I know a native-born "slacker," who, two years ago, vociferously proclaimed that women should not be allowed to vote because they could not go to war and fight!—E. M. A.

White Escort still doing duty in the commemorative exercises of that sacred anniversary.

MAYORS MCKISSON AND FARLEY

Mayor McKisson was given a second official term and, with the support of the city council and the board of control, kept up the struggle for better street-car service, began the work of straightening the channel of the river, and put forth heroic measures for the



FLAG PRESENTATION TO VOLUNTEERS FOR CUBA

reclamation of the lake front; he actually opened to the water's edge a street that had long been closed and occupied by the railway companies, and between two days, placed thereon lamp-posts and other symbols of municipal control; he built a bridge over the railway tracks, and began the making of land along the shore just west of East Ninth Street. In short, "Mayor McKisson wasn't afraid." In 1899, he was succeeded in office by John H. Farley, "Honest John" he was called by many with nobody to deny. Mr. Farley had been mayor in the early Eighties.

REAL QUEEN CITY OF THE LOWER LAKES

The thirteenth census of the United States brought great comfort to the Heart of the Western Reserve. The following table of population gives adequate explanation:

	1890	1900
Detroit	205,876	285,704
Buffalo	255,664	352,387
Cincinnati	296,908	325,902
Cleveland	261,353	381,768

In 1890, Cleveland had won the title of Queen City of the Lower Lakes; in 1900, Cleveland had become the Metropolis of Ohio.

THE MAYOR JOHNSON ERA

In 1901, Mayor Farley was succeeded by the ever-to-be remembered Tom L. Johnson. Mr. Johnson, by successive elections, held the office for four terms and during those eight years there was something doing all the time. In September, 1901, the thirty-fifth National Encampment of the Grand Army of the Republic was held in Cleveland. A committee of one hundred representative citizens was formed and from it an executive committee of fifteen was chosen. The chairman of this committee was General James Barnett, by general consent "The First Citizen" of Cleveland; Colonel H. C. Ellison was the treasurer; and the Hon. Edward W. Doty was the efficient secretary. Of course, money would be needed; of course, the money needed would be procured; but the method of securing it "was different." It was evident from the first that Cleveland was unitedly and enthusiastically in sympathy with the movement, and so it was resolved to give the entire city an opportunity to contribute. "No soliciting committee was formed; not a single personal call was made. The newspapers told of the needs of the Executive Committee—one hundred thousand dollars was the sum it thought desirable. A public appeal was followed by circular letters that were scattered broadcast over the city. No one was forgotten or neglected. The letter carrier in the 'Triangle' bore as heavy a burden as his fellow on the Euclid Avenue route. Every citizen was invited; but no one was coerced. He might give or not, just as he chose, and there was no one at his elbow to mollify." The executive committee had safely trusted the people and the people responded with patriotic and grateful generosity. The amount of money sought was raised; it was raised in an unprecedented time; it was all done joyously. In the same spirit, Cleveland welcomed the thinned and rapidly thinning ranks of the Boys in Blue, acknowledging her obligation openly and showing her thankfulness gladly. One of the finest manifestations of the universal feeling was the poem written for the occasion by William R. Rose:

1861

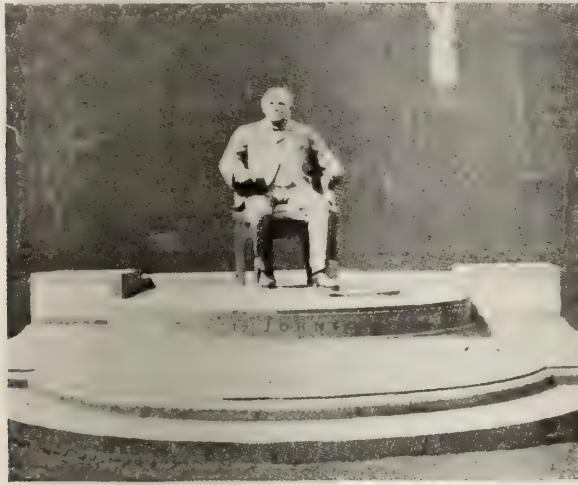
Out of the North, the loyal North,
 They came at the Chieftain's call;
 On fields of flame in Freedom's name
 They forced Rebellion's fall.
 Shoulder to shoulder they pressed along,
 Thrilling the land with their marching song;
 Strident the drum with its pulsing beat,
 Rhythmic the fall of the tramping feet;
 Sinews of manhood under the blue,
 Ready and eager, and fearless and true:
 Loyalty's tide, with resistless flow,
 Swept through the mists of the long ago.

1901

Slowly they come with throb of drum,
 The flag with its scars above;
 In memory's name the loyal flame
 They feed from the cruse of love.
 Shoulder to shoulder they come in view,
 Side by side in the dear old blue;
 Halting and bent, and with faltering feet,
 Onward they plod through the cheering street;
 Burdens of age under blouses of blue—
 Many the dead, and the living so few!
 Loyalty's army, remnant of yore,
 Drifts towards the mists of the silent shore.

Tom Loftin Johnson was born at Georgetown in Kentucky on the eighteenth day of July, 1854. From 1869 to 1875, he was a clerk in a street railway office in Louisville. He invented several street railway devices, bought a street railway in Indianapolis, and became a manufacturer of iron. He later engaged in building street railways in Cleveland and served two terms (1891-95) in congress. He was an ardent advocate of the principles and single-tax theories of Henry George. Having accumulated wealth, he practically retired from active, money-making efforts and devoted himself chiefly to taxation questions and official duties. He had a liking and a genius for sociological contention and once said to me: "Some men who can afford it take their recreation in golf or buy steam yachts; I find my best fun in politics." In 1901, he was elected mayor and soon thereafter publicly said: "If at the end of my life it shall be found that I have accomplished any good thing for Cleveland, I want the credit therefor to be given to Henry George." Tom Johnson certainly loved and sought power and some of his methods were those common

to political "bosses," but, I feel sure, he loved power and authority, not for the selfish and senseless enjoyment of mere possession, but rather for the additional ability it gave to do things in which he believed with all his heart. I was not a believer in the principles that constituted his main motive power and, in several municipal campaigns, took an active part in opposition to his candidacy. But after the passing of years and with the advantage of a better perspective, I feel, in duty bound, to say that Tom Johnson served Cleveland in an altruistic spirit and here developed a civic conscious-



TOM JOHNSON STATUE IN THE PUBLIC SQUARE

ness and energized a public conscience that today are recognized as characteristic of this, the field of his latest and best labors.

STRUGGLE FOR 3-CENT STREET RAILWAY FARE

The center of Tom Johnson's cyclonic career as mayor of Cleveland was the memorable struggle for 3-cent street railway fare. The general situation of street railway matters at that time is set forth clearly in a later chapter. It will be enough here to say that nearly all the lines in the city were owned and operated by the Cleveland Electric Railway Company. The company's franchise, granted by the city council, was about to expire, and the council that could renew the franchise was dominated by Mayor Johnson. After two years of legal warfare, the city council granted (May, 1893) to the People's Street Railway Company, a second low-fare franchise. No

intelligent Clevelander of mature age needs to be told by whom or for what purpose that company was organized. On the twenty-third of September of that year, ground was broken for a 3-cent line on the West Side and, on the following day, West Siders said: "It really looks as if we might some day ride on a street car for three cents." The details of the ensuing fight, for it was a fight, cannot be told here although dramatic incidents followed one another in rapid succession. For example, late in 1905, the annexation of the village of South Brooklyn to the city of Cleveland was still incomplete, when Mayor Johnson was informed that the village council was likely to grant an extended franchise to the Cleveland Electric Railway Company before the annexation proceedings were completed. Then Peter Witt, the city clerk and staunch lieutenant of the mayor, was sent with a policeman to South Brooklyn to seize all village records and papers and to take the clerk of the village into the city and hold him there as long as might be necessary. Then a force of the city police was sent to the village to guard the village hall and to prevent any meeting of the village council until the annexation was a thing accomplished.

In the course of time, the People's Street Railway Company became the Forest City Railway Company, and a holding company known as the Municipal Traction Company was formed and leased the property. The Cleveland council gave this Municipal Traction Company a franchise to lay a duplicating line on the west side of Fulton Road, and, by resolution, ordered (June 11, 1906) the Cleveland Electric Railway Company to move its track from the middle of Fulton Road to make room for the proposed track and to do so within thirty days. Fulton Road was an important bit in the proposed advance of the low-fare lines toward the Public Square, but the order of the council was disregarded by the old company. Mayor Johnson laid his plans for a coup with care and secrecy. On the morning of the twenty-fifth of July, the mayor, the president of the board of public service, the street superintendent, with other city officials, the president of the Traction Company, and workmen were at Fulton Road by five o'clock and promptly began the work of tearing up the tracks that were still in the middle of the highway. When the officials of the Cleveland Electric Railway Company tardily heard of the mayor's move, they applied for an injunction which the compliant court promptly granted. The process server who was rushed to the scene did not find the really responsible party and, as no one else could call off the workmen, the injunction was ignored. For this palpable offense, the mayor and the president of the board of public service

were cited for contempt of court. The mayor was exonerated but his subordinate was fined a hundred dollars, "which, I am happy to say, he never paid," Mayor Johnson says in his autobiography entitled "My Story." On the first of November, 1896, the West Siders decorated their houses and made gala day as the first 3-cent car went by with Mayor Johnson acting as motorman.

All that now stood between the 3-cent line (the Three-fer it was commonly called) and the coveted center of the city was the lower part of Superior Street from the eastern end of the viaduct to the Public Square, then occupied by four tracks of the old company. For years this had been "free territory" but the court had tied it up with an injunction. In the night following the twenty-sixth of December, 1906, the board of public service held a meeting and authorized the action that quickly followed. Hundreds of men and scores of teams, and the needed material had been assembled in secluded but convenient parts of the down-town district. At midnight, the work in hand was begun and morning found a straggling, zig-zag track laid on top of the pavement from the viaduct to the Square. The trolley wire overhead hung loosely from scantling arms carried by trolley poles that were planted in cinder-filled barrels that were nailed to weighted wagons to keep them in place. And so the 3-cent fare cars got to the center of the city. The performance was audacious, picturesque, and characteristic.

As the council would not renew the expiring franchises of the old company, the best that the Cleveland Electric Railway Company could do was to lease its lines to the Municipal Traction Company, and this they did, making contract provisions that included protection of their employes all of whom had been loyal to the corporation for which many of them had worked for years. The general manager of the Municipal Traction Company, now operating all the street car lines in the city on a 3-cent fare basis, was A. B. duPont, a kinsman of the mayor. One of the red-letter days of the long-drawn-out struggle was the twenty-eighth of April, 1908, on which day all the cars were run free, 3-cent fare having taken effect on all the lines of the city the day before. It was a day of triumph for Mayor Johnson; the crowded cars with their noisy burdens suggested to some an importation of a New Orleans mardi-gras, or "the swarming of some ten thousand swarms of ten thousand moving bee-hives of brown and yellow," and to others the triumphal procession of a victorious Caesar coming back from the wars with captive kings and princes in his train, or the older story of Achilles dragging the body of the slain Hector three times around the walls of the ancient

Troy. But today, the more fitting historical analogue is the return of the great discoverer from his first voyage to the New World, when Columbus and the chivalry of Spain rode through the crowded streets of Barcelona and into the presence of the waiting Ferdinand and Isabella. The glory and barbaric pomp were but for a day; they never were repeated.

And so from hour to hour, we ripe and ripe,
And then from hour to hour, we rot and rot,
And thereby hangs a tale.

Before long, Mr. duPont began to reward the newly-fledged employes who had been in the service of the Traction Company by giving to them the choicest runs in the service, taking many of them from old employes of the Cleveland Electric Railway Company, in direct violation of the terms of the lease above mentioned. A street-railway motorman or conductor has little chance for promotion and, in general, the best for which he can hope is the securing of one of the best runs. For instance, a run that consisted of consecutive hours in the daytime was more to be desired than one that began at four o'clock in the morning, ran on for two or three or four hours, laid the man off in the middle of the day, called him back for two or three "rush" hours in the early evening, laid him off again, called him back in time to carry passengers home when the theaters closed, and sent him home at or after midnight. As chairman of a city council committee, I learned that such runs were not rare and that "swing" runs were worse; that some of the men could not get four consecutive hours of sleep out of twenty-four, and seldom saw their children when the children were awake. The distribution of the desirable runs was made by the seniority rule; i. e., the man who had been longest in service took his choice, the next oldest employe took his choice of what was left, and so on. Many of these "plums" were taken from motormen and conductors who had won them by long and faithful service and given, in direct violation of the terms of the lease, to comparatively new employes whose chief merit lay in their loyalty to the Municipal Traction Company in the antecedent era. In consequence of this flagrant wrong and some others of less importance to the men, eighteen hundred of Mr. duPont's employes "went on strike" (May 1, 1908); the question of wages was in no way involved.

THE TAYLER FRANCHISE

Of course, the Municipal Traction Company needed large sums of money and capitalists were careful as to security before they

would make the needed loans. Then the city council passed an ordinance that really placed the credit of the city back of the bonds of the company. The law under which this was done provided that such an ordinance should be subjected to a referendum vote if petitioned for within a certain number of days by a certain number of voters. The number of petitioners was large and the number of unexpired days was small; it seemed impossible that the work could be done in the time. Then came the strike setting free eighteen hundred able-bodied and intelligent men who got behind the petitions and pushed their ball over the line just in time. Mayor Johnson had long been an active advocate of the initiative and referendum, but he did not like the turn that things were taking. In spite of the mayor's opposition, the ordinance was put to vote (October 22, 1908) and the referendum killed it by the small majority of about 600. The killing of the ordinance made it impossible for the Traction Company to secure the needed loans and, in the end, forced the transfer of all the lines back to the Cleveland Railway Company (March 1, 1910) under a new franchise drafted by Robert W. Tayler, United States judge for the Northern District of Ohio.

This remarkable franchise begins with the following preamble:

Whereas, The Cleveland Railway Company is the owner of a system of street railroads within the city of Cleveland; and

Whereas, The Forest City Railway Company, The Municipal Traction Company and The Cleveland Railway Company are parties to litigation affecting the ownership of various unexpired street-railroad grants for lines, all of which lines are now operated by a receiver appointed by the Circuit Court of the United States for the Northern District of Ohio, Eastern Division; and

Whereas, It is the common desire of the city and The Cleveland Railway Company to have all the grants of street-railway rights in the city of Cleveland now outstanding surrendered and renewed upon terms hereinafter recited, to the end that the rate of fare may be reduced, the transfer privileges made definite, and the right of the city as to regulation and possible acquisition made certain; and

Whereas, It is agreed that a complete re-adjustment of the street-railroad situation should be made, upon terms that will secure to the owners of the property invested in street railroads security as to their property, and a fair and fixed rate of return thereon, at the same time securing to the public the largest powers of regulation in the interest of public service, and the best street-railroad transportation at cost, consistent with the security of the property, and the certainty of a fixed return thereon, and no more;

Now, therefore, be it ordained by the council of the city of Cleveland, State of Ohio, etc.

This ordinance, No. 16238A, passed December 18, 1909, approved by the mayor, December 18, 1909; accepted by the Cleveland Railway Company, December 20, 1909; acceptance ratified by the stockholders of the company, January 26, 1910; approved at referendum election, February 17, 1910; effective, February 19, 1910, and amended by Ordinance No. 20890B, passed July 10, 1911; approved by the mayor, July 14, 1911; accepted by the Cleveland Railway Company, July 11, 1911; approved at referendum election, November 7, 1911; effective, December 4, 1911, provides that the Cleveland Railway Company be given a renewed franchise for all the street railway lines in the city, from the nineteenth of February, 1910, to the first of May, 1934, in consideration of a surrender of all unexpired franchise rights, and reserves to the city the right to grant to any other person or corporation the right jointly to use for street-railroad purposes the central district of the city "upon such reasonable terms and conditions as the council may prescribe." For the purpose of fixing a basis for the rate of fare, and the price at which the property of the company may be purchased, the capital value of the system was fixed at \$24,091,600.

In the matter of municipal regulation, the principal agent is a city street railroad commissioner, appointed by the mayor, confirmed by the council, and paid by the company with the expense of the necessary "assistants, accountants, engineers, clerks, and other employes to inspect and audit all receipts, disbursements, vouchers, prices, payrolls, time-cards, papers, books, documents and property of the company." The commissioner was made the technical advisor of the council and required to keep informed on every phase of the company's business. Plans and estimates of all proposed extensions, etc., had to be filed with the commissioner for examination and approval, the final approval to be given by the city council. The company was to pay the commissioner a salary not exceeding \$1,000 a month, fixed from time to time by the council, and to furnish him office room, furniture, stationery and supplies.

The city reserved to itself the entire control of the service, including schedules, routes, and the character of the cars, provided that the service demanded would, at the maximum rate of fare, produce enough money to meet the ordinance requirements concerning the interest fund. This interest fund was a gauge to determine the rate of fare. The ordinance fixed the amount of this fund at \$500,000 and included all earnings above operating, maintenance, and renewal allowances; interest dividends, and taxes were to be deducted from

the fund. The preamble of the ordinance gave assurance of a "certainty of a fixed return and no more," and the ordinance itself fixed such returns as follows:

(a) 5% per annum on the total bonded indebtedness of the company.

(b) 6% per annum on the floating indebtedness.

(c) 6% per annum on the stock, payable quarterly.

As the balance in the interest fund went up or down, the rate of fare was changed, according to a prescribed schedule, the maximum rate being 4-cent cash fare, seven tickets for twenty-five cents, one cent for a transfer and no rebate thereof. The minimum rate was 2-cent cash fare, with one cent for a transfer, this cent to be rebated to the passenger when the transfer ticket was taken up on the transfer line. As the balance in the interest fund went up, the rate of fare automatically went down, and *vice versa*. The schedule provided ten different rates of fare; the first to go into effect was 3-cent cash fare, with one cent for transfer and no rebate; subsequently, the rate fell to 3-cent cash fare, with one cent for transfer and rebate. This sliding scale of fares might be changed on demand of the city or of the company; in case of disagreement, the question was to be settled by arbitration. When the unexpired term of the franchise became less than fifteen years (i. e., after May 1, 1919), the company may elect to change the maximum rate of fare and to assume complete control of service (subject, of course, to the city's police powers) on condition that whenever the amount credited to the interest fund (less the proportionate accrued payments to be made therefrom) was \$200,000 in excess of \$500,000, such excess should be applied to the reduction of the capital value of the company, the benefit of such reduction to go as a reduction of the purchase price to the city or its licensee. If the city or its licensee should buy the property before the expiration of the grant, the purchase price was to be the capital value plus ten per cent.; at the expiration of the grant, this possible ten per cent bonus fell off. If the city or its licensee, as purchaser, should assume the payment of the bonded indebtedness of the company, the amount of such indebtedness must be deducted from the capital value before determining the purchase price.

Such are the characteristic features of the ordinance which provides for a multiplicity of details, such as free transportation of policemen, firemen, and employes; operating and maintenance allowances; equipment; extensions, betterments, and permanent improvements; accounting systems, etc. The most prominent of all the fea-

tures of the Tayler grant are the commissioner and the interest fund. The ordinance was not amended until August, 1918, when, because of increased expenditures due largely to the war then going on, five additional rates of fare were authorized, the maximum being thus raised to 6-cent cash fare, nine tickets for fifty cents, with one cent for transfer without rebate. The first application of the new fare schedule, now in force (September, 1918) fixed the fare at 5-cent cash fare, five tickets for twenty-five cents, with one cent for transfer and no rebate.

NATURAL GAS, STREET NAMES, ETC.

While the long fight for 3-cent fare was largely attracting the attention of the public, the ordinary events incidental to municipal growth were taking place. Thus, the East Ohio Gas Company was organized, secured control of the two companies that were making and selling coal gas, and, in February, 1903, began supplying Cleveland with natural gas. Most of this supply is piped from West Virginia fields. The company now (1918) has more than 200,000 consumers with the demand exceeding the supply. After careful study and long continued deliberation, official and unofficial, the system of street nomenclature and house numbering was radically changed (January 23, 1905). Under the present system, the city is divided into four sections, Northeast, Southeast, Northwest, and Southwest. The dividing line between east and west is Ontario Street from the lake to the river, and thence southward following the river. On the East Side, the dividing line between north and south is West Superior Avenue and Euclid Avenue. On the West Side, the dividing line between north and south is Lorain Avenue. Highways that run approximately east and west are called avenues, and in general bear their old names; thus St. Clair Street became St. Clair Avenue. Highways that run approximately north and south are numbered consecutively east and west from Ontario Street, the meridian; thus Willson Avenue became East Fifty-fifth Street and Pearl Street became West Twenty-fifth Street. Dead-end highways (open at only one end) that run approximately north and south are called Places and are numbered like streets; thus Hodge Alley became East Thirteenth Place. Dead-end highways that run approximately east and west are called Courts and generally bear their old names like the avenues. Highways that run along lines materially different from north and south, or east and west, are designated as Roads, with names sometimes modified or changed as seemed desirable; thus Woodland Hills Avenue became Woodhill Road. The section of the city is gener-

ally indicated by adding the initial letters, N. E., N. W., S. E., or S. W., to the name; thus there is an East Fifty-fifth Street, N. E., and an East Fifty-fifth Street, S. E., or, more briefly but just as definitely, Fifty-fifth Street, N. E., and Fifty-fifth Street, S. E. On the avenues, the houses are numbered one hundred to the block, with the even numbers on the right hand side as one goes east or west from Ontario Street (the meridian); thus the Laurel School, 10001 Euclid Avenue,



EAST OHIO GAS COMPANY'S BUILDING

is on the left-hand (north) side of the street, the first house beyond the line of One Hundredth Street. On the streets, the houses are numbered consecutively southward from the lake with the even numbers on the right-hand (west) side of the street as one goes in that direction; thus the Woodward Masonic Temple, 1949 East One Hundred and Fifth Street, is on the left-hand (east) side of a street a hundred and five blocks east of Ontario Street, which, as everyone knows or quickly learns, runs through the middle of the Public

Square, from which all distances in the city are generally measured. After one has learned a few fixed facts, such as that Euclid Avenue divides the house numbers of the streets at 2000, one easily perceives that the Woodward Masonic Temple is on the east side of the street just a little north of Euclid Avenue. A brief stay in the city soon familiarizes one with these fixed facts and with the plan, and, after that, one will quickly realize the many advantages secured by the change made in January, 1905. For example, even an old resident of the city desiring to find a person who lived at a certain number on Logan Street, might have no idea where that person might be found, but when he is told that the desired person lives at 2035 East Ninety-sixth Street, the mind instantly and without inquiry locates him on the left-hand or east side of the ninety-sixth street east of the Public Square, and a few doors south of Euclid Avenue. He therefore takes a Euclid Avenue street car, gets off at the corner of East Ninety-sixth Street, walks south a few steps, and without doubt or delay pushes the button and rings the bell at the front door of the right house.

BELT LINE RAILWAY NOT ELECTRIFIED

About this time, the Belt Line Railway scheme was on the anvil. The road was intended to lessen freight traffic through the central part of the city and was generally believed to be promoted by what were called the New York Central Railroad interests (a not very wild guess). As part of the proposed line was to run through a fine residence section at the East End, there was a loud demand that the road be made an electric road, thus to lessen the noise incident to the passing trains, or, at least, that the locomotives be fed with hard coal or oil, thus to avoid an unnecessary addition to the already costly and offensive smoke nuisance that made Cleveland almost as dirty as Pittsburgh. But the council (i. e., Mayor Johnson) turned deaf ears to appeals and threats and granted the franchise (August 7, 1905) asked for without imposing any such restrictions. This is the solitary act of Mayor Tom L. Johnson that has troubled me to explain in accordance with the altruistic spirit with which I have already credited him.

MOSES CLEVELAND'S BURIAL PLACE

In 1899, Mr. and Mrs. Elroy M. Avery made a new "Canterbury Pilgrimage." Northward about half a mile from Canterbury Green* they found a small, neglected burying-ground about

* See map on page 29.

an acre in area and surrounded by one of the rough stone walls that, in New England, often serve as substitutes for fences. The wall was much broken and the iron gate was dilapidated and difficult to adjust. The acre was separated from the highway by a narrow strip of land, the ripening corn on which concealed it from the view of passers-by. The little cemetery was overgrown with tall weeds through which two sheep led the way to the graves of General Moses Cleaveland and his nearest relatives. The graves were marked by four stone slabs, two standing nearly upright and two lying flat in their original positions. When the gathered moss was scraped away from the upright slabs, one was found to bear this inscription:

MOSES CLEAVELAND

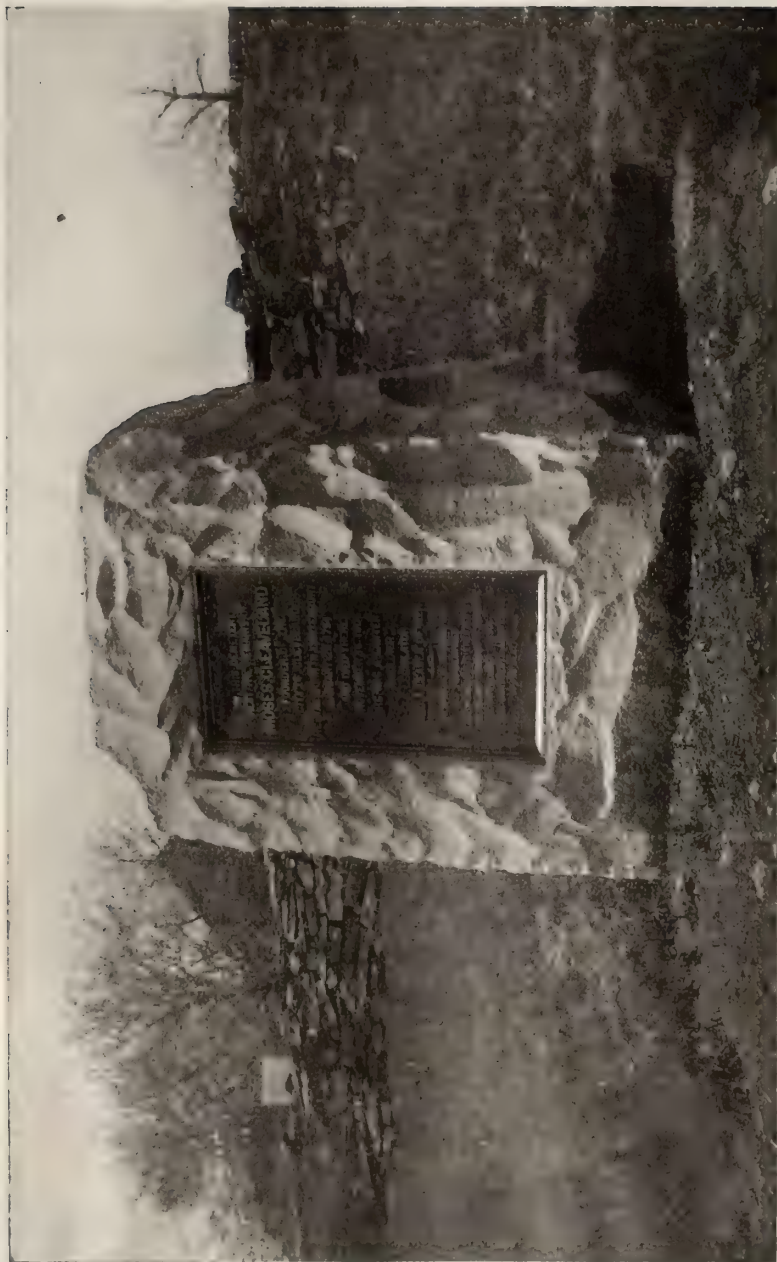
Died

Nov. 16, 1806

Aged 52

The other upright slab marked the grave of "Esther, Relict of Moses Cleaveland, Esq." She died January 17, 1840, aged 74. The flat slabs covered sandstone vaults in which rested the remains of the parents of the founder of our city. These slabs had to be freed from filth and washed with water before the inscriptions could be read.

The story of the quest was told in an illustrated, full-page article printed in the *Plain Dealer* (October 15, 1899) and the question raised, "What are you going to do about it?" The first satisfactory answer to this query came when, in the summer of 1906, the Chamber of Commerce appointed Elroy M. Avery, Tom L. Johnson, Harry A. Garfield, Charles Lathrop Pack, Harvey D. Goulder, Worcester R. Warner, and Ambrose Swasey a committee to take action in the matter. The land between the burying-ground and the highway was bought and given to the town, and a contract was let for a simple but sturdy memorial of Connecticut granite. On the centennial anniversary of the death of General Cleaveland, F. F. Prentiss, president, Munson Havens, secretary, Ambrose Swasey, Hubert B. Fuller, and Elroy M. Avery of the Chamber of Commerce, and Liberty E. Holden, president of the Western Reserve Historical Society, at the old Canterbury burying-ground, met George S. Goddard of Hartford, the personal representative of the governor of Connecticut. Mr. Swasey placed floral wreaths on the graves of Moses Cleaveland and his wife, but, owing to the inclemency of the weather, the other



MOSES CLEVELAND'S MEMORIAL AT CANTERBURY

exercises were held in the church at Canterbury Green. At this meeting in the church, Mr. Aaron P. Morse, of the local board of selectmen, accepted the deed of the land, saying:

It is with pleasure we receive this deed in the interests of the citizens of the town of Canterbury, and I promise that they will always endeavor to keep the plot green in memory of the noble man we have met to honor.

CHAPTER XXI

THE SIXTH CITY

On the first of January, 1910, Tom L. Johnson was succeeded as mayor of Cleveland by Herman C. Baehr who held the office for two years that were weak and colorless as compared with the eight years that had gone before. The United States census of that year still further inflated the vanity of Clevelanders who measure greatness by population statistics. The comparative table, thus amplified was made to read:

	1890	1900	1910
Cincinnati	296,908	325,902	363,591
Detroit	205,876	285,704	465,766
Buffalo	255,664	352,387	423,715
Pittsburgh	343,904	451,512	533,905*
Baltimore	434,439	508,957	558,485
Cleveland	261,353	381,768	560,663

The greater part of the inflation above mentioned was caused by the fact that, in passing Baltimore, the "Metropolis of Ohio" had become "The Sixth City" of the United States. From that time to this, the honeyed words, "Sixth City," have been kept as standing matter in the composing room of every Cleveland newspaper and rubbed into almost every public or private mention of the city.

One of the most memorable events of Mayor Baehr's administration was his appointment of a city street railway commissioner at the maximum salary (\$12,000 a year) authorized by the Tayler franchise. The young man appointed for this important position had lately come to Cleveland from a small Wisconsin town and consequently was ill qualified to "act as the technical adviser of the council of the City of Cleveland in all matters" relating to the operation and expenditures of such a big business as was that of the Cleveland system of street railways. But Mr. Dahl drew his comfortable salary for two years and then packed his trunk and abandoned Cleveland.

* Includes Allegheny City.

COUNTY CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION

In the fall (October 10-15, 1910), came a six days' celebration of the centennial of Cuyahoga County. As in the centennial of the city, held fourteen years before, there were elaborate programs, processions, music, cannon salutes, and speeches galore. Perhaps the event that attracted the greatest public interest and admiration was the parade of automobiles decorated in every conceivable manner, ranging from historical and serious, through the magnificently beautiful, to the commonplace and comic. It was the fitting successor of the Wheelman's Day of 1896. The present Federal building covering the sites of the old post-office, the block that contained Case Hall, and the intervening street, was completed and ready for occupancy on the first of January, 1911. The cost of land and building was approximately \$4,600,000. During the erection of the new building, the post-office was housed in the Wilshire building on the north side of Superior Avenue between West Fourth and West Sixth streets.

Mayor Baehr was succeeded (January, 1912) by Newton D. Baker* who had been Mayor Johnson's chief political lieutenant and the law director of the city. Of the campaign that lifted Mayor Baehr and a Republican administration into the city hall, Mr. Baker was the sole Democratic survivor. When he came to the chair that his former chief had occupied for eight years, he was accompanied or quickly followed by the still familiar faces of former members of Mayor Johnson's official family. In short, it was the "Henry George Administration" *redivivus*. Tom Loftin Johnson had been transferred from Time to Eternity, but for the next four years Mayor Baker successfully directed the municipal affairs and marshaled the local Democratic hosts, winning victories in the name of the dead commander much as victories were won in the name of the Cid of Spanish ballad and romance.

HOME RULE CHARTER FRAMED

Under authority of a new state constitution that had been framed by a convention and approved by a vote of the people in 1912, the voters of Cleveland elected fifteen commissioners who framed the present "Home Rule" charter for the city. The charter was approved by the voters of the city in July, 1913, and, under its provisions, officers were elected in the following November. The characteristic features of this new city charter are set forth in a later chapter of this volume.

* See portrait on page 441.

CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION OF PERRY'S VICTORY

In this summer, came the Centennial Celebration (September 14-17, 1913) of Perry's victory on Lake Erie. Centennial celebrations had become somewhat common, but the people of the city were quite ready for another. In the official souvenir program, Mayor Baker, as chairman *ex-officio* of the "Cleveland Perry Centennial Celebration Commission," said:

Cleveland during these days is turning aside from her accustomed commercial and industrial activities, and with the same vigor and earnestness that mark her success in them is showing the loyalty of her people to the best traditions of the Republic. Our aspiration for a finer and higher city civilization in Cleveland will be stimulated by the recollection that it rests upon foundations of so heroic and patriotic a character.

The purpose of the celebration as officially stated was as follows:

A hundred years has wrought mighty changes in our country and we celebrate the Centennial of one of the greatest achievements of history. There is something sublime in the roll of centuries measured by the flight of revolving years, but there is something more sublime in measuring the march of progress as it is directed by a wise Providence and achieved by a heroic people to secure the perpetuation of a Republic and the liberties of a suffering people and to bring perpetual peace among nations that once were at war with each other.

We aim in this to show four things:

First. The importance of the battles with their victories.

Second. The great undertaking of transporting men and the munitions of war across an almost pathless forest for hundreds of miles and to establish naval stations in the sparsely settled regions of the Great Lakes.

Third. The high character of the fleet, the skill and genius of the men who built and manned it.

Fourth. The splendid endowment of Commodore Perry, and the bravery of the men who fought with him and his noble purpose to serve and save his country.

NIAGARA DAY

Henry Watterson, the veteran editor of the Louisville *Courier-Journal* supplied the story of the battle, and there was an elaborate and lengthy list of committees and the members thereof.

Sunday, the fourteenth of September, was designated as "Niagara Day," with special services in all the churches and a reception on board the government ships in the harbor in the forenoon. In the

afternoon, a naval parade went out into the lake to meet the "Niagara," Perry's flagship, rebuilt and refitted after the long sleep of the famous old brig at the bottom of Misery Bay, Presque Isle Harbor, Erie, Pennsylvania. At four o'clock in the afternoon, there was a reception of the "Niagara" at the East Ninth Street pier, with appropriate music and addresses, after which came the "Presentation of the "Niagara" by the Hon. Harvey D. Goulder, chairman of the reception committee" and its "Acceptance by the Hon. Newton D. Baker, mayor of the City of Cleveland." Meanwhile,



THE DAY BEFORE THE LAUNCHING

there were commemorative exercises at Washington Park and water sports at Gordon Park. In the evening, there was an illuminated motor boat parade along the city front.

PERRY DAY

Monday, the fifteenth of September, was "Perry Day" with numerous exhibitions of relics of the war of 1812, old and new railway locomotives and trains, fleet tactics by the naval militia ships, life-saving drill by the United States Life Saving Crew, and naval target practice, and aeroplane flights. In the evening, came a decorative automobile parade (with prizes), and a reception at the Hollenden Hotel by women's organizations, with Mayor and Mrs. Baker at the head of the receiving line. United States troops were in camp at Edge-

water Park and carnival shows in full bloom on the lake front at the foot of East Ninth Street.

CHILDREN'S AND WOMEN'S DAY

Tuesday, the sixteenth of September, was "Children's and Women's Day" with literary and musical exercises in the forenoon at the Hollenden. In the afternoon, there were exercises at the Perry monument in Gordon Park, Harvey D. Goulder, chairman; music by the Perry orchestra and the Children's chorus, and an address by the Hon. John H. Clarke (now a member of the United States supreme court). In the evening, there were "Perry Patriotic Exercises," largely musical, at the Grays' Armory, William Gordon, chairman, and Dr. Mattoon M. Curtis, speaker; at Brookside Park, W.



THE NIAGARA ENTERING CLEVELAND HARBOR

J. Clark, chairman, and the Rev. Dr. Dan F. Bradley, speaker; at Edgewater Park, Mayor Baker, chairman, and the Rev. Francis T. Moran, speaker; at Wade Park, the Hon. Martin A. Foran, chairman, and Rabbi M. J. Gries, speaker; and at Miles Park, W. R. Hopkins, chairman, and the Rev. M. J. Keyes, speaker. The "Niagara" was kept open all day to the school children; every child who visited the ship was given an American flag. The carnival shows were still doing business on the lake front.

CONCLUSION OF THE CELEBRATION

On Wednesday, the seventeenth of September, there were motor boat races off Gordon Park and the annual Work Horse parade (with

prizes) in the forenoon, and in the afternoon the grand Perry Centennial parade, Major Charles R. Miller, grand marshal, and Lieutenant-colonel Felix Rosenberg, chief of staff. There were eight divisions, the eighth consisting of industrial and decorated floats. In the evening, there were fireworks in Edgewater, Gordon, and Lakeview parks, with the United States troops still in camp and the carnival shows still guarding the city's exposed lake front.

MAYOR BAKER ENTERS THE WILSON CABINET

At the end of his second term, Mayor Baker declined a renomination and soon became a member of President Woodrow Wilson's cabinet as secretary of war. His successor was Harry L. Davis, who is now (1918) serving his second term. Among the events of this administration may be mentioned the completion and occupancy of the new city hall, the opening of the new art gallery in Wade Park (June 6, 1916), the building of the new high-level bridge, the beginning of a new auditorium building, and the national declaration of a state of war with Germany. These several events, and the noble response of Cleveland and Clevelanders to the calls of the government for men, money, and munitions will be considered in a later chapter.

FIRST CITY IN AMERICAN SPIRIT

In 1917, a pamphlet entitled *Cleveland* was published with the statement that it was issued under the joint auspices of the Chamber of Commerce, the Chamber of Industry, the Young Men's Christian Association, the Builders' Exchange, the Real Estate Board, the Federated Churches, and twenty-five other organizations, the secretaries of which had prepared its editorial copy. From this authoritative document, now a year old, I clip and condense the following. This act of mine is not piracy, pillaging, or plagiarism, but rather the commendable taking of useful information for the public good.

Sixth in population, fifth in manufacturing, fourth in financial importance, and first in civic attainment, is the proud record that Cleveland holds up to view. By its recent achievements Cleveland has gained the title of "First City in American Spirit." It stands first in the country, in proportion to its population, in donations to the Red Cross and in enlistments, while it oversubscribed its quota of the [first] Liberty Loan by nearly 100 per cent. Cleveland is the largest city between New York and Chicago. It had in 1917 a population, within its corporate limits, estimated at more than 800,000, and within a five-cent car-zone more than 1,000,000. The Connecticut Land Com-

pany acquired 3,000,000 acres of land known as the Western Reserve at forty cents an acre; one acre in Cleveland today is worth more than \$2,000,000. Cleveland has doubled its population every twenty years. Sixty years ago, it was forty-third city in the United States. At that time every city that now leads it ranked in the first eight. Cleveland is literally the melting pot of the nation.

With the discovery of iron ore in the Lake Superior districts in the forties, and the construction of railroads from the East and South in the fifties, Cleveland realized that it occupied a strategic position for bringing together coal from the Ohio and Pennsylvania districts and iron ore from the upper lake regions. A steady and consistent expansion of industrial and business activities took place, which, through all the years to the present day, has continued uninterruptedly. Realizing that destiny pointed to Cleveland as the natural meeting place of iron ore and coal, hundreds of manufacturing plants have sprung up throughout the years until today the city is second only to New York in the diversity of its industries. Cleveland now leads all other communities in the manufacture of nuts, bolts, wire goods, gray-iron castings, paints, varnishes, electric batteries, twist drills, steel forgings, plumbers' fixtures, vacuum sweepers, carriage hardware, job printers' presses, astronomical appliances, and stands second only to New York in the manufacture of women's ready-to-wear clothing. With the advent of the automobile two decades ago, Cleveland became an important center for the manufacture of motor vehicles. The city now ranks second in the world in the production of automobiles. Cleveland is the home of the largest paint and varnish factories in the country. Cleveland owns or controls two-thirds of all the shipping upon the great lakes, with 45 steamship lines connecting with all the ports upon these inland seas. The city has eight passenger boat lines, nine interurban lines, and is served by seven trunk lines, enjoying unexcelled transportation facilities. Four of every five steamships carrying iron ore and coal upon the great lakes are owned or controlled in Cleveland. More than 60 per cent of the 50,000,000 tons of iron ore annually brought down the lakes from the Northwest is received in the Cleveland district.

Cleveland is fifth in manufacturing importance in the United States. Owing to its being the most economical place for the production of iron and steel, a large percentage of these articles secure their basic supply at home. Out of every dollar invested in automobiles in the United States, 30 cents comes to Cleveland factories or shops making parts. Cleveland is fourth city in financial importance in the country. It is the home of the fourth Federal Reserve Bank, which has the third largest capital among the twelve Federal Reserve banks—\$12,000,000, with deposits of \$60,000,000, which are steadily increasing. There are 750 banks included in the district of which Cleveland is headquarters, and which embraces six counties in West Virginia, Eastern Kentucky, Western Pennsylvania and all of Ohio. Among the largest cities in the district are Pittsburgh, Erie, Wheeling, Cincinnati, Columbus, Dayton and Toledo.

CLEVELAND AS A TWENTIETH CENTURY PIONEER

Cleveland was first to glimpse the future when it embarked upon a plan to expend \$30,000,000 for its group plan of public buildings. Cleveland churches were the first to be controlled through a central federation. An unparalleled educational system has been built up in Cleveland, with its three fine universities, 20 business colleges, 114 public and 57 parochial schools. Cleveland, with all its busy commerce and toiling industries, has not forgotten aesthetics, for in its beautiful art museum on the border of a picturesque lake is much to inspire the soul and please the eye. Cleveland has a remarkable system of parks and playgrounds, having a total area of 2,176 acres. There are free baseball diamonds, children's playgrounds well equipped, football grounds, tennis courts, skating ponds, and a stadium in Brookside Park where 80,000 have been seated at one time to witness a local amateur baseball game. Cleveland was the first large American city to accept the daylight saving plan and set it in operation. The Cleveland Foundation, endowed with more than \$40,000,000, is now studying Cleveland's needs with a view to revolutionizing city life and activities in years to come. Careful surveys of civic operations are made so that intelligent progress may follow.

INCREASES OF TEN YEARS

Automobiles, bodies and parts	486%	Electrical machinery and supplies	328%
Bread and bakery products.....	132%	Foundry and machine products	112%
Cars and repairs.....	195%	Hosiery and knit goods.....	107%
Chemicals	130%	Paint and varnish.....	173%
Clothing, men's	220%	Printing and publishing.....	130%
Clothing, women's	119%	Slaughtering and meat packing	133%
Confectionery	190%	Stoves and furnaces.....	187%
Copper, tin and sheet iron.....	434%		
Cutlery and tools.....	201%		
No. of m'f'g. establishments, from	1,616 to	2,346	45%
Capital employed	\$156,321,000	\$312,967,444	100%
Salaries and wages	41,749,000	92,909,888	123%
Value of products	171,924,000	352,531,109	105%
Average number of factory employes	70,917	121,100	71%

A new Cleveland is springing into existence—a city in which it is good to live; a city the residents of which believe that “he profits most who serves best;” Cleveland, the city that co-operates; Cleveland, the city that seeks perfected humanity; Cleveland, the city with a sublime faith in its future; Cleveland, the city of ideas and high ideals; Cleveland, the city that really has a soul!

In beginning the seventeenth chapter of his admirable *History of Cleveland*, published more than twenty years ago, Mr. Kennedy gives a paragraph that I think worthy of reproduction here:

In a record of this character—a history of the creation and growth of a great city,—the individual of necessity disappears as the many appear, and incidents of a personal nature give place to events of sufficient importance to be of interest to all. Generalization, therefore, replaces specifications. Lorenzo Carter, in the Cleveland of 1800, was larger, relatively, than any one man could be in Cleveland to-day. James Kingsbury, sitting with gun in hand, on a log in the snowy silence of the Conneaut woods, waiting for some stray bird or beast, whose flesh could save the life of his wife, was a picturesque figure, because he was a solitary speck upon a bleak and inhospitable pioneer landscape;—the picture, in all these cases, is striking, because of its setting, and also because of the time that has passed, and the things that have been done since it was drawn. The life of a pioneer village is told in these incidents; that of a great city by its achievements, and the impress it has made upon the civilization of which it is a part.

Although the material results of the first quarter of Cleveland's second century are incomparably greater than were those of the first quarter of her first century, and largely in consequence of that fact, the method of historical treatment necessarily changes; details give way for generalities, individuals become far less important than institutions, and sociological conditions and tendencies dominate domestic affairs. In short, as the vision broadens, it takes on more of the characteristics of a bird's-eye view. The succeeding chapters of this volume constitute an attempt to comply with these demands of changed conditions.

CHAPTER XXII

THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS OF CLEVELAND

The early pages of this volume contain the story of the earliest schools in Cleveland. For instance, it will be remembered that, in 1800, "a school house was built near Kingsbury's on the ridge road, and Miss Sarah Doan, daughter of Nathaniel Doan was teacher," and that, in 1802, Anna Spafford opened a school for children in Major Carter's well-known front room—the first in what was then called "the city." In 1806, came Asael Adams, aged twenty, and entered into contract "to keep six hours in each day and to keep good order in said school." In 1817, the village trustees voted to refund to certain public spirited citizens the several sums of money that they had paid toward building a little school house amid the oak trees on the east side of the lot now occupied by the Kennard House (St. Clair Avenue and West Sixth Street). The resolution provided that the funds for this purpose should be taken from "the treasury of the corporation at the end of three years from and after the thirteenth of June, 1817," and that "the corporation shall be the sole proprietors of the said school house,"—the first school property ever owned by Cleveland. In 1822, came the Cleveland Academy "of brick with its handsome spire and its spacious room in the second story for public purposes," of which institution Harvey Rice soon became the head-master. In 1836, Cleveland became a city. Its charter contained the following provisions concerning schools, the credit for which probably belongs to John W. Willey, who became Cleveland's first mayor:

Sec. XIX. That the city council be, and they are hereby authorized at the expense of said city, to provide for the support of common schools; and for that purpose each of the wards of said city shall constitute a school district, until such time as the city council may divide each ward into two or more school districts, which they are hereby authorized to do, in such manner as they may deem most convenient, having due regard to present and future population; and they are hereby authorized to purchase in fee simple, or to receive as a donation for the use of the city, a suitable lot of ground in each school district, as a site for a school house therein; and they are hereby

authorized to erect in each district a good and substantial school house, of such dimensions as shall be convenient for the use of the common schools in said city, and to defray the necessary expenses of the building and constructing such school houses, and also to pay the purchase money for the lots of land on which the same shall be erected; it shall be lawful for the city council, annually, to levy, in addition to the other taxes in said city, a tax, not exceeding one mill on the dollar, upon all property in the city subject to the payment of annual taxes by the provisions of this act, until a sufficient sum shall be raised and collected from such tax to meet all the expenses which shall be incurred, for the purchase of lots of land and the erection of the school houses aforesaid: *Provided*, It shall be lawful for said city to borrow such sum or sums of money as may be sufficient and necessary for purchasing or building as aforesaid, and to refund or pay the same as the tax aforesaid shall be collected; and the said tax is hereby made a special fund to be appropriated to no other purpose.

Sec. XX. That for the support of common schools in said city, and to secure the benefits of education to all the white children therein, it shall be the duty of the city council, annually, to levy and collect a tax not exceeding one mill on the dollar, upon all the property in said city subject to the payment of annual taxes by the provisions of this act, which shall be collected at the same time and in the same manner as is provided for the collection of the annual taxes; which tax, together with such as may be collected by the county treasurer for school purposes, within such part of the county of Cuyahoga as is within the limits of said city, shall be exclusively appropriated to defray the expenses of instructors and fuel for said schools, and for no other purpose whatsoever; which schools shall be accessible to all white children, not under four years of age, who may reside in said city, subject only to such regulations for their government and instruction, as the board of managers, hereinafter mentioned, may from time to time prescribe.

Sec. XXI. That the city council shall, annually, select one judicious and competent person from each school district in the city as a manager of common schools in said city, which managers shall constitute and be denominated "The Board of Managers of Common Schools in the city of Cleveland;" who shall hold their office for one year, and until their successors are appointed and qualified, and shall fill all vacancies which may occur in their own body, during the time for which they shall be appointed.

Sec. XXII. That the said board of managers shall have the general superintendence of all common schools in said city, and from time to time shall make such regulations for the government and instruction of the white children therein, as to them shall appear proper and expedient, and shall examine and employ instructors for the same; and shall cause a school to be kept in each district for at least six months in each year, and shall cause an accurate census to be taken annually, in each district, of all the white children therein, between the ages of four and twenty-one years; and require of the several instructors thereof, to keep a record of the names and ages of all persons by them

respectively instructed, and the time each shall have attended said schools, and return a copy of such record to the board of managers, at the close of each and every current year; and said board shall certify to the city council the correctness of all accounts for expenses incurred in support of said schools, and give certificates thereof, to the persons entitled to receive the same; they shall, at the close of every current year, report to the city council the state and condition of the several common schools in said city, as well the fiscal as the other concerns in relation thereto, and a particular account of their administration thereof; and they shall do and perform all other matters and things pertaining to the duties of their said office, which may be necessary and proper to be done, to promote the education and morals of the children instructed in said schools, or which may be required of them by the ordinances of said city, not inconsistent with this act: *Provided*, That no person shall be employed as instructor in any of said schools who has not first been examined by the board of managers, and received a certificate of qualifications, as to his or her competency and moral character.

Sec. XXIII. That all moneys which shall belong to the village of Cleveland, or which said village shall be entitled to at the time said city shall be organized under this act, for the use of common schools therein, shall be paid over to and held by the city treasurer, and all moneys hereafter levied and collected within the limits of said city, for the support of common schools, and also all other moneys appropriated by law for the use of common schools therein, shall be paid into the city treasury as a separate and distinct fund, and shall not be applied, under any pretence whatever, to any other use than that for which it is levied and collected; and a separate and particular account of the receipts and expenditures thereof, shall be kept by the treasurer, in a book to be provided for that purpose; and the said treasurer shall not be entitled to receive any percentage, premium or compensation, for receiving or paying out said fund, or for keeping the accounts thereof.

Sec. XXIV. That the city council shall fix by ordinance, the commencement and termination of the current year of said common schools, and determine the time and duration of all vacations thereof, which shall be the same throughout said city; and said city council may at their discretion, at any time previous to the erection of the school houses provided for in this act, lease on such terms and conditions as they may deem proper in the several school districts of said city, and for such times as they shall think necessary, convenient buildings for the use of common schools, therein, to be occupied only till such school houses shall be erected and prepared for the reception of such schools: *Provided*, That the property of black or mulatto persons shall be exempted from taxation for school purposes under this act.

UNDER THE BOARD OF SCHOOL MANAGERS

The first election under the charter was held on the eleventh of April, 1836, and in May of that year "a communication was received

from the mayor in relation to common schools." In June, the city council appointed a committee "to employ a teacher and an assistant to continue the Free School to the end of the quarter or until a school system for the city shall be organized at the expense of the city." This "Free School" had been organized in 1830 "for the education of male and female children of every religious denomination." Its sessions were held in the basement of the Bethel Church; hitherto, it had been supported by voluntary contributions. In October, the council appointed the first board of school managers, consisting of Mayor John W. Willey, Anson Hayden, and Daniel Worley. In November, an enumeration of persons between the ages of four and twenty-one was ordered, and in March, 1837, the council committee on schools was requested "to ascertain and report, as soon as convenient, what lots may be purchased, the price and terms of payment, to be used for school purposes—two in the first ward, one in the second ward, and one in the third ward." In the following July, the city council passed an ordinance introduced by Horace Canfield—*An Ordinance to Provide for the Establishment of Public Schools*. This memorable instrument is printed in full* in an earlier chapter of this volume; it constituted the real beginning of the public school system of Cleveland. The school managers immediately began the organization of the schools under the provisions of the ordinance.

From the passing of this ordinance the history of the public schools of Cleveland is the record of the development of public education adapted to the wants of a small town into that which strives to meet the needs of a great city. The following chronological record, some of which was kindly prepared for this volume by Miss Harriet L. Keeler, a former superintendent of the Cleveland public schools, marks the successive steps of that development. In the early days, individuals and small events bulked much larger than they do today. In 1838, the school managers, Samuel Cowles, Samuel Williamson, and Philip Battell, reported that, during the preceding winter, eight schools had been sustained with eight teachers, three male and five female, with an enrolment of 840 pupils and an average attendance of 468. They also reported that "the schools have been wholly free and open to all within their districts legally admitted to their privileges. The boys and girls have been entirely separate, the former taught by male and the latter by female teachers. . . . The wages given have been, to female teachers \$5 per week, and to male teachers \$40 per calendar month."

* See page 200.

In 1839, the school managers, Silas Belden, Henry Sexton, and Henry W. Dodge, reported an unchanged salary schedule for teachers, an enrolment of 823 pupils, and an average attendance of 588, "making the present number attending the schools quite too many [for the accommodations provided], and being only about one-fourth of the number of youths in the city who are legally privileged to attend." At this time, the city was renting the school rooms that it occupied, and the agitation for enlarged accommodations had become rather warm. In the spring of this year (1839), John A. Foote introduced in the city council a resolution declaring it expe-



PROSPECT STREET SCHOOLHOUSE, ERECTED IN 1840

dient for the city to buy land and build a schoolhouse in each of the four districts. The resolution was referred to a committee of which Harvey Rice was chairman. This committee reported in favor of buying two lots and erecting on each a building for the proper accommodation of two hundred pupils; the council adopted the report. Thereupon a lot on Prospect Street in the first ward, and another on Rockwell Street in the second ward were bought and contracts were let for two buildings to cost \$3,500 each. Both buildings were completed in 1840. The Academy and the two new buildings could seat about 600 pupils, but nearly 900 were crowded into the three, and some of the rooms previously rented were re-occupied.* The teachers at the

* This overcrowding of pupils seems to have been the chronic condition of the Cleveland schools to this day; the spirit is willing but the flesh is weak—a common result of rapid growth.

Prospect Street School were Andrew Freese, Sophia Converse, Emma Whitney, and Sarah M. Thayer. Those at the Rockwell Street School were N. A. Gray, Elizabeth Armstrong, Abby Fitch, and Louisa Kingsbury. Those at the Academy (West St. Clair Street School), were George W. Yates, Louisa Snow, Julia Butler. There were also the ungraded Bethel School, a school at the corner of Prospect and Ontario streets, and a school on Chestnut Street. The total number of pupils was 1,051.

In March, 1841, the city council created the office of acting school manager and elected Charles Bradburn, George Willey, Charles Stetson, and Madison Kelley as school managers for the ensuing year; in 1842, the council reappointed them for another year. Charles Bradburn has been called "The Father of Cleveland Schools;" George Willey's work was of inestimable value. In his *History of Cleveland Schools in the Nineteenth Century*, Mr. William J. Akers says: "The two men worked together. Bradburn looked after the business interests of the schools. He, more than anybody else, was responsible for the school buildings erected, and the wonderful progress the schools made in the twenty years he gave to them. George Willey had more to do with the educational end of the schools."

These were years of monetary depression, a new re-valuation of the state diminished the amount collected by tax for the schools, there was a deficit of \$1,298.44 for the year 1841-42, and the opposition to the schools became very bitter. The schools were becoming more and more crowded, a proposal to issue bonds for a new school was laid upon the table by the city council, and the wages of teachers were cut; the pay of the four male teachers was reduced from \$40 a month to \$32.50 and that of the fourteen female teachers from \$5 to \$4.40 a week; the school year was shortened from ten to nine months to save money for opening two additional primary schools in the following year.

COLORED CHILDREN

In April, 1843, some of the colored people of the city petitioned for a separate school for colored children. The judiciary committee of the city council reported against the proposition and the council adopted the report. In administering the schools of Cleveland, no attention has ever been paid to the legal disabilities imposed upon colored children by the city charter of 1836 or by the later legislation of the state. In the words of Mr. Akers, "Cleveland has never had a

colored school, and colored children have always been admitted to the schools." To this may be added the statement that, without any considerable manifestation of Negrophobia, colored teachers in Cleveland public schools give instruction to white pupils. In other words, "the color line" is absolutely ignored.

FIRST PLEA FOR HIGH SCHOOL

In the annual report of the board of school managers for 1844, Mr. Bradburn made his first plea for a high school, saying: "The present classification of our free schools subjects them to the reproach that only the elements of an education are taught. We believe that the best interests of our city require that this objection should be obviated by the establishment of a school of instruction in the higher branches of knowledge." In April of that year, the school committee of the city council brought in a resolution "authorizing the school committee to build three new school houses at a cost not exceeding \$1,600 [each?]-one for a high school and two for primary schools," to which they added the statement that "the present classification of the schools is deficient, and that the establishment of a high school for boys, recommended by the Board of Managers, is very much needed." The council laid the resolution on the table. In the preceding month (March 27, 1844), the council had elected Charles Bradburn, Truman P. Handy, Thomas Richmond, and J. B. Finury as school managers, designated Mr. Finury as acting (or business) manager, and voted to him an annual salary of \$200. The next annual report of the board, in reference to the Prospect Street School, said that "the government of this school is strict and uniform, and through the indefatigable labors of its principal [Andrew Freese] is justly regarded as one of the best in the state." The report also set forth that "the senior male department of the Rockwell Street school is thought to have degenerated both in discipline and instruction. . . . The Council, having directed the Board of Managers to adopt in this school, the system of instruction so successful in the Prospect Street School,* we are not without hopes that vigorous and well directed efforts will soon make it equal to any school in the city."

THE SCHOOLS IN 1845

In 1845, the pay of teachers was restored to its former level. In March of this year, the number of children in the city "between

* A pleasing shadow cast before by coming events.

the ages of four and eighteen was about 2,500. About 1,300 of these attended the public schools, and 400 attended private schools, leaving about 800 who were not attending any school." With a persistence worthy of Cato *in re* Carthage, Mr. Bradburn closed his annual report by again urging the establishment of a high school. In March, the council elected Charles Bradburn, Madison Kelley, George Willey and R. T. Lyon as school managers and designated Mr. Kelley as acting school manager. In this year, the two senior sections of the Prospect Street School were united and, "for the first time in the history of the Cleveland schools, senior classes of both boys and girls were organized. The experiment was a success from the start and resulted in great improvement in the deportment of the scholars." Of course! In this school year (1845-46), thirteen schools were in operation with four male and thirteen female teachers. There was an enrolment of 1,500 pupils and an average daily attendance of 936, concerning which the annual report said: "Irregular attendance of scholars continues to be the great obstacle to improvement. The disarrangement of the classes necessarily attendant on this irregularity increases much the labor of the teachers and, in some schools, has almost paralyzed all their efforts. Some parents as well as children seem to think that what costs nothing is worth nothing, and so great has this evil become that it can be obviated only by the passage of some measure that will exclude from the schools all scholars who will not attend with regularity and promptness." Herein the wise Mr. Bradburn put his finger on the sore spot and prescribed the specific remedy.

CLEVELAND'S FIRST HIGH SCHOOL

The school managers for the year 1846-47 were Charles Bradburn, Truman P. Handy, Samuel Starkweather, and William Day; Mr. Bradburn was the acting managing director. Of course, Mr. Bradburn did not relax his labors in behalf of a high school. "The poor people of the city and the middle class stood with him in his demand for the school, but the very rich, almost without exception, bitterly opposed the proposition." In his inaugural address to the council in the spring of 1846, Mayor George Hoadley said:

I earnestly recommend to your favorable consideration the propriety of establishing a school of a higher grade—the Academic department—the scholars to be taken from our common schools according to merit. This would present a powerful stimulus to study and good conduct. The poorest child, if possessed of talents and applica-

tion, might aspire to the highest station in the republic. From such schools we might hope to issue the future Franklins of our land.

On the twenty-second of April, 1846, Mr. J. A. Harris, chairman of the council school committee, introduced a resolution providing that "a boys' department of a high school be established; that the school committee hire a room for such school at an expense of not exceeding \$100 per annum, and fit it up with desks at a cost of not more than \$150." The resolution was adopted, rooms were rented in the basement of the Universalist Church on Prospect Street, a little west of Erie Street, later occupied by the Homeopathic Medical College, and Andrew Freese was made principal at a salary of \$500 a year. On the thirteenth of July, 1846, *Cleveland's first high school was opened* with thirty-four pupils; before the end of the year, the attendance was eighty-three. Mr. Akers tells us that "the rooms occupied were a miserable excuse for school rooms. They were damp, dark, and the health of the pupils and teacher suffered in consequence. The main room was heated with a stove, the pipe of which ran the whole length of the basement. Wooden benches and seats were provided. The bottom of the seats were fastened to the backs with hinges, so that the scholars might easily reach their respective seats." In his annual report, made in the spring of 1847, Mr. Bradburn said:

The establishment of this school was a cherished object with former Managers. Expectation was high in regard to it, but it is believed that the most sanguine anticipations of the Council, to whose liberality it owes its existence, have been thus far fully realized. It has enabled the Managers to make a more profitable classification of the scholars, has incited a healthy spirit of emulation, and elevated the standard of education in other schools. Its location is not, in all respects, the most desirable, but it is the best that could be found. The discipline of this school has been strict and unyielding, and effected by an appeal to the minds and hearts of the scholars, rather than to their physical sensibilities. The moral tone of the school has been highly gratifying to the Managers. It is not within their knowledge that profane language is used by any of the scholars. The instruction in this school is designed to be thorough and substantial, and to be confined to the solid and useful branches of education. No studies are pursued whose practical value is in any way questioned. The school has thus far had the capacity to meet the wants of all applicants. A female department in this school is required to extend to the girls the advantages now so profitably enjoyed by the boys. The undersigned would respectfully present to the Council that it is their firm conviction that this system is essential to the success of our public schools, and that it is the only way in which they can be made in truth, what they are in name, common schools; common to all,

good enough for the rich, cheap enough for the poor; such schools as these will meet the wants of all classes in the community.

As some of the leading men of the city had opposed the creation of the high school, so they now began a "drive" to have it discontinued; among the most active were Henry B. Payne, Harvey Rice, and John Erwin. The field marshals on the other side were Mr. Bradburn, George Willey, and William Case. When the opponents of the school raised the cry of illegality, Bradburn told the teachers to go ahead with the school, and added: "If it isn't legal to have such a school, we'll go to Columbus and get authority to establish a legal one." On the seventeenth of March, 1847, the city council called for information concerning the cost of the high school, and Mr. Payne introduced the following preamble and resolutions:

Whereas, it appears from authentic returns that about 2,000 children in the city, over four years of age, are not attending the common schools, or deriving any benefit from said school fund, while at the same time the number of school houses and instructors is greatly inadequate for those who do attend (in some cases a single room containing 130 to 180 scholars);

Therefore, Resolved: That provision ought to be made for the erection of new school houses, and the employment of additional teachers, until an opportunity for obtaining a thorough common school education is furnished to every child in the city over four years of age.

Resolved: That until the object of the foregoing resolution is carried out, it is inexpedient to sustain a select High school at the charge of the common school fund.

Resolved: That a select committee of three be appointed to inquire into and report upon the expediency of providing for the permanent establishment of a High school, by requiring a tuition fee not exceeding \$6 a year, and the appropriation of a sum equal thereto from the general fund of the city.

The resolutions were referred to H. B. Payne, John Erwin, and Charles Hirker as a select committee. On the third of April, this committee brought in majority and minority reports. Messrs. Payne and Erwin contended that the high school was illegally established for the reason that the money raised for schools must be expended in the several school districts in proportion to the number of school children in the district, and that the school managers had no right to expend money on schools that were attended by pupils from all the districts in the city. They also insisted that it was not wise to continue the high school as a charge upon the common school fund until every child in the city was given an opportunity to attend

the common schools, and that the cost of the high school was very high per capita. They further said: "Everything claimed for the school on account of its surpassing excellence and the distinguishing ability of its principal is cheerfully conceded, but, in the opinion of the committee, it is far more desirable that all the children of the city should receive an education than that a small class should be highly educated."

On the other hand, Mr. Hirker was of the opinion that the power to classify pupils and to designate schools for them to attend was clearly given to the school managers by the city charter. Friends of the school appealed to the public, great interest in the matter was aroused, the action of the city council was closely watched, and a mass meeting in support of the school was held. At this meeting, some of the addresses were pretty warm, and Mr. J. A. Briggs exclaimed: "The people are in the move and you can just get out of the way when they speak!" Members of the city council took due notice and governed themselves accordingly. In the following May (1847), Mr. Payne introduced a resolution ordering that, until otherwise directed, girls should be admitted to the high school equally with boys, and the resolution was adopted.

The legislature was to meet in the following winter and both sides girded up their loins for a fight at Columbus. The legislature finally passed a bill that required the city council to maintain a high school, and authorized it to levy a special tax for the purchase of land and the erection of school buildings. The council had been levying a tax of three-fifths of a mill on the dollar for the support of schools and had authority to raise the levy to four-fifths of a mill, and an increase in the levy was necessary to provide for the maintenance of the high school. At the spring election in 1848, the high school question was the great, the burning issue. Mr. Bradburn became a candidate for mayor, but was defeated by a small plurality. The high-school advocates were generally successful in the election of their candidates for the council, but prior to the election (February 21, 1848), the old council "got even" with Mr. Bradburn by dropping him from the board of school managers. The council then elected James D. Cleveland, John Barr, Samuel Williamson, and William Smyth, with George Willey as acting school manager. The high school was out of danger as to its existence, but not beyond the reach of annoyance by councilmanic failure to appropriate money sufficient for its operating expenses. Until 1852, the total annual expense of maintaining the high school was less than \$900.

In the spring of 1849, the city bought a lot on Champlain Street

and, in August, let to John Gill and W. P. Southworth a contract to build thereon a two-story brick schoolhouse. Late in the fall, the building was completed and the Vineyard Street School was moved to it. This, "the best arranged and largest school building in the city at that time," cost about \$3,000; the furniture cost about \$600. In the spring of 1850, a contract was let for a three-story building on the old Academy lot on St. Clair Street, the same to be completed by the first of August. In the meantime, the schools of the Academy were cared for in the lately vacated school rooms on Vineyard Street. In the school year, 1849-50, two new primary schools were established in the first ward and one in the third. The salaries of the principals of the senior schools were raised to \$500 per year, and the salary of the principal of the high school to \$575. The cost of the schools for the year was \$6,736.18. A school census taken in October showed that there were in Cleveland 4,773 persons between the ages of four and twenty-one; the number enrolled in the public schools in the last term of the year was 2,081; the average daily attendance was 1,440; and the number of teachers employed was twenty-five.

GREATER INTEREST IN THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS

The beginning of the second half of the century seems to have been a period of greater public interest in the public schools and a consequent loosening of the purse strings by the city council. New buildings were erected, school libraries were begun, the schools were better graded, additional teachers were employed, and the number of pupils increased. The teaching of American history was begun; "music, under the guidance of professional teachers, begins to be taught as a science; drawing passes from mere linear to perspective," etc. Night schools were opened in the winter term; for two hours on each of five evenings of the week, they were in session for thirteen weeks. The salary of each of the four senior school principals was increased from \$500 to \$550 and that of the high school principal from \$575 to \$650. The total cost of the schools for the year was \$8,868.08. The high school course of study covered a period of three years; the course for the third year was as follows:

<i>First Term</i>	<i>Second Term</i>	<i>Third Term</i>
Trigonometry & Applications	Surveying	Surveying
Astronomy	Astronomy	Botany
Mental Philosophy	Botany	Elements of Criticism
Book Keeping	Elements of Criticism	Logic
General History	General History	

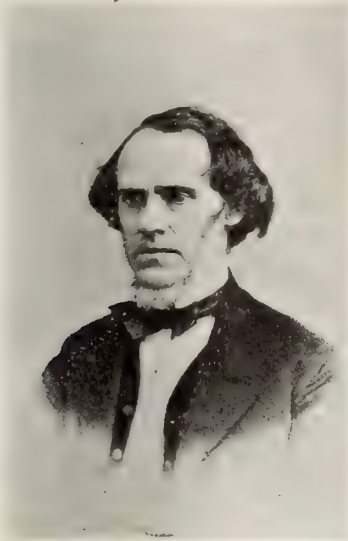
For the libraries in the different school buildings the city gave \$500; private contributions did the rest.

In the fall and winter of 1851, a new school building was erected on Clinton (later Brownell) Street at the cost of \$3,500. The school was opened in January, 1852; the attendance increased so rapidly that, in the spring, the board of managers recommended the provision of additional accommodations. That summer, another story was added to the building and the council authorized the purchase of an adjoining lot. The location of the building, still known as the Brownell School, is now given as "East Fourteenth Street, corner of Sumner, between Prospect and Central avenues." On the twenty-second of July, 1851, the city council bought a lot on Euclid Street near Erie (East Ninth) as a site for a building for the high school. On the nineteenth of September, the city council authorized its committee on schools to erect on this lot a frame building for the use of the high school, said building to cost not more than \$1,200. The building was soon completed and housed the high school until it was replaced by a better one in 1856. For the land thus bought the city paid \$5,000; it was subsequently sold for \$310,000, and is now occupied by the fourteen-story building of the Citizens and Savings Trust Company. In February, 1852, Mr. Willey resigned as acting school manager. In March, the council elected as school managers, Charles Bradburn, George Willey, James Fitch, Truman P. Handy, and W. D. Beattie, and designated Mr. Fitch as acting manager. The reappearance of the names of Bradburn and Willey in this list is significant of a better disposition on the part of the majority of the council.

UNDER THE BOARD OF EDUCATION

In June, 1853, the city council passed an ordinance that substituted the board of education for the former board of school managers, conferred upon the secretary of the board powers formerly exercised by the acting school manager, and provided for a superintendent of schools and a board of school visitors. The school year was to begin with the fall term and to end with the summer term. The new board of education consisted of Charles Bradburn, Samuel H. Mather, W. D. Beattie, and T. P. Handy, who were to serve two years; and George Willey, Buckley Stedman, and Samuel Starkweather, who were to serve one year. This board elected Mr. Bradburn as its president and Mr. Mather as its secretary. One of the first acts of the board was to elect Andrew Freese as the first superintendent of

the Cleveland public schools. Mr. Freese was to give part of his time to the work of supervision of all the schools and part to his still continuing duties as principal of the high school. He was also to examine applicants and to grant certificates to such as he found qualified to teach. As superintendent, he was to receive an annual salary of \$300; as principal, one of \$1,000. He at once entered upon the discharge of his new duties. A general increase in the pay of teachers soon followed. Heretofore, female teachers had been paid a stipu-



ANDREW FREESE

lated sum per week; now they were to be paid according to the grade of the certificate that each one held: for the first class, \$300 a year; for the second class, \$275; for the third class, \$250.

THE MAYFLOWER SCHOOL

In 1854, owing to the crowded condition of the little school on Mayflower Street, a three-story brick building was completed; with fixtures and furniture, it cost about \$10,000. In this year, Ohio City became part of Cleveland, adding 2,438 to the school population, about 800 to the attendance of the public schools, and eleven to the corps of teachers. Under the new conditions the number of the board of education was increased from seven to eleven, and reconstituted by the council as follows: Charles Bradburn, Samuel H.

Mather, W. D. Beattie, T. P. Handy, George Willey, Buckley Stedman, Benjamin Sheldon, Horace Benton, R. B. Dennis, A. P. Turner, and Isaac L. Hewitt. Mr. Bradburn declined his appointment as a member of the board of education for the reason that he had been elected to the city council. Mr. Bradburn had been led to become a candidate for the council by his desire to assist in getting more money for the school buildings and in the further development of the school system. When the council committees were appointed for that year, he was made chairman of the committee on schools. In his place, James A. Briggs was elected by the council to the board of education, which completed its organization by the election of Mr. Sheldon as president, and Mr. Mather as secretary. At the time of the consolidation of the two municipalities, Ohio City had three schoolhouses, situated on Penn, Vermont, and Church streets; it also was building three large three-story brick schoolhouses on Pearl, Hicks, and Kentucky streets, all of which were finished by the enlarged board of education of Cleveland at the cost of about \$7,000 each.

At the end of the spring term in 1855, the first class was graduated from the high school. Though the school had been established nine years, and while a few individuals had completed the prescribed course, no class had yet done so. The names of the graduates of 1855 follow:

George W. Durgin, Jr.
Henry W. Hamlen
John G. Prince
Timothy H. Rearden
Albert H. Spencer

Emeline W. Curtis
Helen E. Farrand
Julia E. O'Brien
Laura C. Spelman
Lucy M. Spelman

In September, 1864, Miss Laura C. Spelman married Mr. John D. Rockefeller, the founder of the Standard Oil Company. At the time of the first high school commencement in Cleveland, the school was still housed in the temporary wooden building on the Euclid Street lot, but Mr. Bradburn had been at work in and out of the council. On the fourteenth of February, the council committee on schools recommended "that the school committee be authorized to advertise for proposals for the erection of a building on the high school lot in conformity with the plan which is presented herewith and recommended by the board of education," and Mr. Bradburn introduced a resolution instructing the committee to advertise for such proposals. On the twenty-eighth of March, and on the motion of Mr. Bradburn, the committee was authorized to enter into contract for such a building for the sum of \$15,400, the amount of the lowest of the fourteen

proposals that had been received. At the beginning of the fall term, the high school was removed to the Prospect Street building where it remained until the new building was dedicated on the first of April, 1856.*

WEST HIGH SCHOOL

For several years an Ohio City senior school had been conducted in the building known as "The Seminary;" when the Kentucky Street



A. G. HOPKINSON

school building was completed this school was transferred to the upper rooms thereof. When the East Side got what I shall hereafter designate as the Central High School, the West Siders, naturally enough, wanted a West High School. But the special legislation that Mr. Bradburn had secured at Columbus provided for only one high

* A picture of the building may be found in a later chapter, "The Public Library."

school, and so a branch of the Central High School was established in the Kentucky Street building. This was known as the Branch High School, but other than in name, it was an independent school with a course of study identical with that of the Central High School. The first principal of this school was A. G. Hopkinson; he held the position until 1870. Cleveland now had two high schools, the West and the Central. She did not get a third until 1872, when the annexation of the village of East Cleveland brought in the East High School. At the end of the school year in July, 1856, the city had twenty-three school buildings, good, bad and indifferent; the estimated value of land, buildings, and furniture was \$150,000.

In July, 1856, the city council appointed a new board of education: Charles Bradburn, George Willey, Horace Benton, R. B. Dennis, and Samuel H. Mather; the board was organized with Mr. Bradburn as president and Mr. Willey as secretary. An industrial school was established and Greek and Latin were introduced into the course of study of the high schools. The number of pupils enrolled was 5,750, and the average daily attendance was 3,410. Each of the high schools graduated six pupils. The board of education appointed in April, 1857, consisted of Messrs. Bradburn, Willey, Dennis, T. S. Paddock, and C. W. Palmer. Mr. Bradburn was re-elected president of the board and Mr. Willey as its secretary. The number of pupils enrolled was 6,250; of these, 1,477 were in the high and grammar schools with male teachers and female assistants; the other 4,773 were in intermediate, secondary, and primary schools with female teachers. The average daily attendance was 3,714. The number of teachers employed was eighty; sixty-eight women and twelve men. The total expenditure for the schools in the year 1857-58 was \$48,839.68.

FIRST ELECTED BOARD OF EDUCATION

Early in 1859, the legislature passed a law "to provide for the regulation and support of the common schools in the city of Cleveland." This law took the election of the members of the board of education from the city council and put it in the hands of the voters. There was to be one member from each ward and the term of office was one year. On the fifth of April of that year (1859), the voters of Cleveland chose their first elected board of education, consisting of Charles Bradburn, Alleyne Maynard, Charles S. Reese, William H. Stanley, Nathan P. Payne, W. P. Fogg, Lester Hayes, J. A. Thorne, F. B. Pratt, Daniel P. Rhodes, and George R. Vaughan. The mem-

bers of the board chose Mr. Bradburn as president and Mr. Maynard as secretary. Under the provisions of the new law, the board appointed "three suitable persons of competent learning and ability who shall constitute a board of examiners, whose duty it shall be to meet at least once in every month to examine the qualifications, competency, and moral character of all persons desirous of becoming teachers in the public schools of Cleveland." The high school course of study was revised, its term extended from three to four years, the study of German introduced, and four different courses were provided. Owing to lack of adequate funds, no new buildings were erected, and some special studies (penmanship, music and drawing) were temporarily abandoned or restricted.

THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS, 1859-62

At the end of the school year, 1859-60, the number of persons of school age was..... 13,309
There were:

In the public schools.....	6,100	
In private Catholic schools.....	2,000	
In private Protestant schools.....	200	
In private German schools.....	250	
In orphan asylum.....	50	
	<hr/>	
	8,600	8,600
		<hr/>
Not attending any school.....		4,709

The classification of the pupils in the public schools was very unsatisfactory to Superintendent Freese; the buildings were too small; the largest would accommodate fewer than 500 pupils and some of the others only about 350 each; the number of pupils in each school was too small to enable a proper classification. In the lower grades, boys and girls were taught separately even in the smaller buildings thus making necessary the maintenance of two classes doing the same work in a grade, work that could be done as well in one. In his annual report, the superintendent said: "To establish, for example, two Intermediate schools is practically to divide classes that should recite together under the same teacher, into two sections, to recite the same lesson under separate teachers. If three schools of this grade be established, then the same classes are divided into three parts, and each has to recite to a different teacher. It is even

worse than this in one or two of our districts, for we have four schools on an Intermediate grade, when there should be but one, and in no district are there less than two." He favored the redistricting of the city for school purposes and the erection of buildings that would accommodate at least 800 pupils each. He further said: "I have no idea that the Board will deem it advisable to pull down and rebuild the school houses of the city, or make other radical changes to accomplish the objects which I have named. I think, however, while we are making alterations in our buildings from year to year,



OLD WEST HIGH SCHOOL

and erecting new ones, it would be well to look towards a more perfect union school system, such as I have endeavored to give in outline." At his own request, Mr. Freese was relieved of the duties of superintendent and again took up the more congenial work of teaching. After teaching for a time in the Eagle Street School he again became principal of the Central High School. In 1868, because of ill health, he retired from school work. Well done, good and faithful servant.

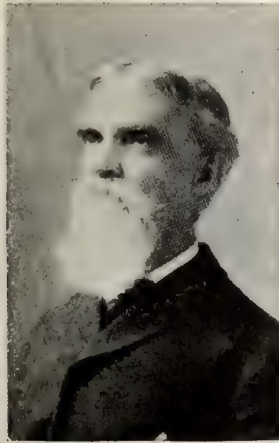
At the beginning of the school year, 1861-62, Mr. Luther M. Oviatt began work as superintendent of schools, in succession to Mr. Freese. He was a graduate of the Western Reserve College and for years had been principal of the Eagle Street School. In that year, Dr. Dio Lewis's famous system of gymnastics was introduced

into the schools. In October, a new building at the corner of State (West Thirty-fifth) Street and Ann Court was completed and immediately occupied by the West High School. After two years of service as superintendent, Mr. Oviatt was succeeded, in the summer of 1863, by the Rev. Dr. Anson Smythe who had served for four years as superintendent of the Toledo schools. He introduced a more rigid system of grading the schools that temporarily overcrowded the lower classes and led to much objection from the pupils therein, but it demonstrated the need of more primary schools and secured them. In the two years ending August, 1865, ten new primary and secondary schools were opened. At the close of the school year 1866-67, Superintendent Smythe retired from the schools.

ANDREW J. RICKOFF

Mr. Smythe's successor was Andrew J. Rickoff who had been superintendent of the Cincinnati public schools and was later at the head of a private school in that city. The coming of Mr. Rickoff opened a new era in the history of the public schools of Cleveland. Mr. Rickoff had a wonderful power of organization and a remarkable ability to secure the support of his teachers and of members of the board of education. He was a strong, able man, and was fully conscious of the fact. When he came to the city, Cleveland had two high schools and ten grammar schools. The grammar schools occupied the third or upper stories of the larger buildings and most of them had tributary schools located in the smaller buildings. Mr. Rickoff soon made the principal of each grammar school the principal of all the schools from which pupils were received, whether the tributary schools were in the same building or in some other. The schools were reclassified into three grand divisions, known as Primary, Grammar, and High School. Each division contained four grades designated as A, B, C, and D. Separate divisions for girls and boys were abolished. By consolidation, the number of grammar schools was reduced from ten to seven. The A-Grammar classes were consolidated into four and these were placed in charge of women who were also made principals of the buildings in which they were. Heretofore, these positions had been held by men. The course of study was revised, a copy was given to every teacher, and each teacher was instructed how to do the work of her grade. Under the influence of Superintendent Rickoff, better school buildings came into being. Mr. Rickoff had clear ideas on the subject of school construction and was able to secure the needed action. On the first of

September, 1868, and with appropriate formalities, the new school on Sterling Avenue (East Thirtieth Street) was opened—"the finest school building in the state of Ohio;" it cost about \$45,000. Three similar school buildings were put under contract. The Orchard, Rockwell, and St. Clair school buildings were soon completed. The receipts of the board of education on account of the construction fund were \$195,440.01, including \$61,992.62 realized from the sale of bonds; the expenditures for buildings and equipment were \$161,005.48. The school census of 1869 showed that there were in the city 27,524 persons of school age, of whom only 11,151 registered



ANDREW J. RICKOFF

in the public schools. Male principals of A-Grammar schools were no longer appointed. Instead, the city was divided at first into four, then into three, and later into two districts, each in charge of a supervising principal whose duties were wholly those of general oversight.

PUBLIC SCHOOL RECORD FOR 1867-72

In 1867, there were 118 teachers in the grade schools and ten teachers in the high schools. In April, 1868, the legislature passed an act "to provide for the support and regulation of the public schools of Cleveland." This act clipped the authority of the city council in school affairs and gave the board of education complete control of the schools, with power to levy taxes without restriction by the city council, except that the city hall still had a voice in the "purchase of proper sites and the erection of suitable schoolhouses

thereon." In May, 1873, the legislature passed a general law that superseded all special enactments pertaining to the management of schools in town, cities, etc. This left to the city council no voice in school affairs.

In 1870, the supervising principals and the principals of grade schools, were:

First District

Supervising Principal, Henry M. James.

Rockwell, Annie E. Spencer; St. Clair, Etta M. Hays; Alabama, Eliza A. Beardsworth; Case, Eliza E. Corlett; Eagle, H. E. Gillett.

Second District

Supervising Principal, Lewis W. Day.

Brownell, Cornelia H. Saunders; Sterling, Adda S. Bently; Mayflower, Ellen G. Reveley; Willson, Abbie E. Wood; Warren, Lucy A. Robinson.

Third District

Supervising Principal, Alexander Forbes.

Kentucky, Bettie A. Dutton; Hicks, Lemira W. Hughes; Orchard, Emily L. Bissell; Washington, Abbie L. O. Stone; Wade, Susie L. Plummer; University, Libbie H. Prior.

In 1870, there were more than 2,000 children of German parentage attending private German schools. On the first of March, 1870, a committee of the board of education recommended that a German-English department of schools be organized in the fourth, sixth, and eleventh wards, these having the largest German population. This report was adopted. In January, Mr. Louis R. Klemm was employed to teach German in the high schools and to give his Fridays to supervision of the teaching of that language in the grammar and primary classes. Mr. Klemm, who was Mr. Rickoff's brother-in-law, was very enthusiastic in his propaganda, and, before long, the study of German was extended throughout the entire city. Mr. Klemm was superintendent of the German department, and parents and pupils were systematically solicited to enter the German classes. In this year, 1871, the board of education adopted the policy of building small frame houses that would accommodate about 240 pupils each. They were called "relief schools," and were intended for temporary use. The reason for their being was that some sections of the city were growing so rapidly in population that it was impossible to tell with certainty just where permanent buildings should be erected. To this day, Cleveland schools need and utilize such "relief."

The supervising staff in 1871-72 was as follows:

Superintendent, Andrew J. Rickoff.

Supervising Principal of 1st District, Henry M. James.

Supervising Principal of 2nd District, Lewis W. Day.

Special Superintendent of Primary, 1st Grade, Kate E. Stephan.

Special Superintendent of Primary, 2nd and 3rd Grades, Harriet L. Keeler.

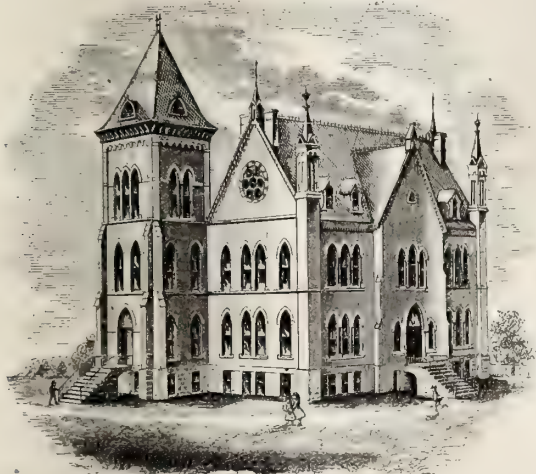
Special Teacher and Supervisor of Music, N. Coe Stewart.

Special Teacher and Supervisor of Penmanship, A. P. Root.

Special Teacher and Supervisor of Drawing, Frank H. Aborn.

EAST CLEVELAND SCHOOLS ANNEXED

In October, 1872, the annexation of the village of East Cleveland to the city of Cleveland brought the village schools under the control



EAST CLEVELAND CENTRAL SCHOOL

of the Cleveland board of education and the supervision of Superintendent Rickoff. The western boundary of the village was Willson Avenue (now East Fifty-fifth Street) and its southern boundary was practically Quincy Avenue. The outlines of the annexed village appear in the map given on page 256. East Cleveland had a high school and the articles of annexation provided that "the high school now existing in the corporation of East Cleveland shall be continued and maintained as now established, until modified or changed by a vote of three-fourths of the members of the board of education, with the concurrence of one-half of the members from the territory comprised in the sixteenth and seventeenth wards as described in this

agreement. Thus the East Cleveland High School became the Cleveland East High School. At the time of the annexation, the village school board consisted of Dr. O. C. Kendrick, Liberty E. Holden, and V. C. Taylor. Mr. Taylor is still (1918) living. In the summer of 1871, this board had employed as superintendent of their schools Elroy M. Avery who had just been graduated at the University of Michigan. The report for the year ending on the eighth of April, 1872, shows the following organization of the teaching force:

High School—Mrs. E. M. Avery, principal; Frank H. Geer, Helen Briggs.

Grammar School—Miss Frank I. Mosher, Mrs. J. W. Lusk.

Central Intermediate School—Mary Ingersoll, Florence S. Consor, Dora House.

The three schools above mentioned, occupied the Central (now the Bolton) School building, and were under the immediate supervision of the superintendent. The other schools occupied separate buildings.

Church Street School—Mrs. O. A. Lukens, principal; Lucy Eastman, Ebbie S. Knowles.

Euclid Avenue School—Mrs. E. A. Fox, principal; Mary S. Holt.

Madison Avenue School—Blanche Huggins, principal; Nellie S. Burns, Nettie B. House.

Garden Street School—Olivia A. Houtz, principal; Lucy Adams, Jennie Cairns.

Crawford School—Miss Frank C. Hovey.

Dunham Avenue School—Julia S. Sabin.

Special Teacher of Penmanship—A. P. Root.

Special Teacher of Drawing—Frank Aborn.

In his report, the superintendent said:

As a general thing, our school buildings are comfortable. Their chief faults are an almost total lack of proper ventilation and respectable seats. . . . We have hardly a school-room in the village that is not over-crowded—some of them two or three fold. While our school-rooms are so crowded and ill-ventilated, we need not go further to find the causes of the listlessness and ill-nature, and other more active, though perhaps not more dangerous forms of disease, which are ever reaching out to take hold of school-children. . . . In this connection it may be proper to add that, at the Central Building the measures taken for a perfect ventilation were fully successful. In the matter of seats, most of our old schools are in a deplorable condition. The rickety, stained, whittled and crowded desks, remnants of an unmourned past, do little credit to this cultured and wealthy community.

In the first two terms of 1871, the number of pupils enrolled in the village schools was 583; in the first two terms of 1872, the number was 764; a gain of thirty-one per cent. In contrast with this showing of the village schools in April, 1872, I give the following statement of the condition of the schools in the territory then annexed to Cleveland. This statement bears date of the eighth of April, 1918, and was kindly prepared for me by the Department of Reference and Research of the Cleveland schools:

School	Number of Teachers	Enrol-ment	Valuation, Including Land and Equipment
<i>Elementary</i>			
1. Bolton	31	1,290	\$159,008.66
2. Central	39	1,254	245,395.74
3. Doan	21	791	129,097.84
4. Dunham	22	913	104,441.47
5. East Madison.....	27	975	127,747.69
6. Giddings	23	937	207,148.41
7. Hough	24	1,037	115,566.94
8. Observation (in connection with Normal School.)....	16	613	233,424.83
9. Quincy	24	852	85,856.74
10. Rosedale	26	1,077	91,828.30
11. Wade Park.....	20	836	118,724.31
12. Willson	20	776	128,330.45
13. Willson School for Cripples	8	120	8,474.07*
<i>Junior High Schools</i>			
14. Addison	29	760	172,205.97
15. Fairmount	33	580	90,636.05
<i>Senior High Schools</i>			
16. Central Senior.....	43	1,105	} 365,989.89
Junior.....	32	827	
17. East (new)—Senior.....	39	1,038	} 235,963.75
Junior.....	16	466	
18. Normal	16	263	233,424.83
	509	16,510	\$2,854,265.94

After the annexation, Mr. Avery supervised what had been the village schools until the end of the school year, June, 1873. Then he became principal of the East High School (old) with his wife as his chief assistant, and during that year acted with Messrs. James

* Equipment only.

and Day as supervising principal, having direct supervision of the East End schools. At this time, 1872, the principal of the Central High School was Samuel G. Williams and the principal of the West High School was Warren Higley. The courses of study and the monthly and annual examinations in the three schools were identical.

Died, August 20, 1872, Charles Bradburn

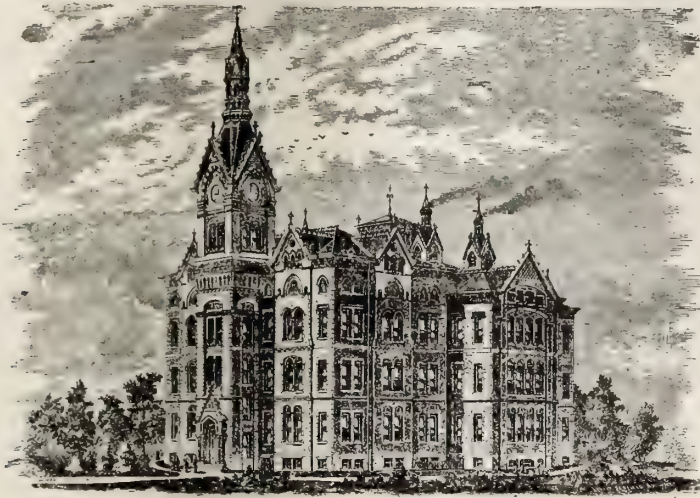
MUCH OF NEWBURG TOWNSHIP ANNEXED

In 1874, much of Newburg township was annexed, thus adding four schools and 1,269 pupils to the city district. In the fall of 1874, the Normal School was established in the Eagle Street building with Alexander Forbes, a former supervising principal, as the principal thereof. The conditions prescribed for admission to the Normal School were a Cleveland high school diploma or an equivalent preparation as shown by examination. As a matter of fact, there were no male pupils. Miss Kate E. Stephan and Miss Julia E. Berger were appointed training teachers for the four primary schools in the building. In these four schools, the "Normal School Girls" were given practical training in teaching with an expert teacher overlooking their work, giving help as needed and correcting errors as they developed. At the end of the year, twenty-six pupils were graduated. All of these graduates were given positions as teachers in the Cleveland public schools except one who was employed in the "Colored High School" at Washington City. The position as special superintendent of the first grade primary schools, vacated by the transfer of Miss Stephan to the Normal School, was filled by the appointment of Miss Laura M. Curtis.

TAX LEVY FOR BUILDING SCHOOLS INCREASED

In this year, 1874, the board adopted a new policy in the matter of providing the necessary school buildings. In the three years, 1868-70, the bonds issued for such purposes amounted to \$420,000. The annual report for 1875 said that the city had already paid \$160,000 interest on these bonds, and that, before the bonds matured, \$215,000 additional interest would be required. This total of \$375,000 interest from issue to maturity would have sufficed "to build, furnish, and equip ready for occupancy six such buildings at the Outhwaite house—the best school accommodations for seven thousand children—

the entire increase in daily attendance at the public schools for the past eight years." The board therefore increased the tax levy to raise sufficient money for the permanent additions for the 1,500 additional pupils that must be cared for each year. The new policy, wise at it was, has not always been followed but it had a good effect. In addition to the buildings made necessary by the rapid growth of the city, some of the old buildings burned and others fell into decay and desuetude and had to be replaced, the combination putting on the board of education a burden enough to press a royal merchant down. The new buildings needed were better than the old and were supplied as rapidly as possible. As most of them are still in



NEW CENTRAL HIGH SCHOOL

use, I shall not attempt to mention them in detail, but refer any possible seeker for information to the statistical tables given in the latter part of this article. But mention should be made of one important change. The Central High School had become overcrowded, the advance of business had driven its patrons further eastward, its site had a high market value, the East High School was rapidly growing, and the per capita cost of the high schools was so great that it provoked unfavorable criticism. In 1876, the board of education bought land on Willson Avenue (East Fifty-fifth Street) and Cedar Avenue preparatory to building a new schoolhouse with ample accommodations for the pupils of the Central and of the East High schools. In 1878, the building was ready for occupancy and the two high schools were consolidated, the conditions of the East Cleveland

annexation having been satisfied. The new school is still known as the Central High School and the old East High School was discontinued. It was a good while before there was another East High School. Just then Alexander Forbes retired from school work, thus opening the door for a satisfactory settlement of what had become a rather warmly contested issue; Dr. S. G. Williams was continued as principal of the Central High School, and Elroy M. Avery was made principal of the Normal School. "Previous to the transfer of the Central and East High schools into the new Willson Avenue building, these schools had been seated in common assembly rooms, from whence they repaired to recitation or lecture rooms at times fixed for the school program. When the two schools moved into the Central High school, they were housed in 14 session rooms, accommodating from fifty to sixty pupils each. The students recited some of their studies in these session rooms, and repaired to other rooms for other recitations." The upper stories of the old Central High School building were fitted up for the use of the public library which had lately been committed to the charge of a library board of seven members chosen by the board of education. This first library board consisted of Sherlock J. Andrews who was made its president, the Rev. John Wesley Brown, W. F. Hinman, William Meyer, John Hay, W. J. Starkweather, and Dr. H. McQuiston. The lower story was fitted up for use as headquarters for the board of education. In the winter of 1877-78, the legislature reduced the maximum of the school levy from seven to four and a quarter mills; it was subsequently raised to four and a half mills and, in 1881, the levy was up to that maximum. Owing to the consequent decrease in receipts and the simultaneous increase in the school attendance, the finances of the board were sorely pinched and the schools were very crowded. In the school year 1881-82, the school enumeration showed a total of 58,926 persons in the city between the ages of six and twenty-one years; the number of pupils enrolled in the public schools was 26,990; the average daily attendance was 18,696; the number of pupils in the high schools was 1,005; the number of teachers was 472, of whom only twenty-nine were men; the receipts on account of the school fund were \$458,858.50; and the expenditures were \$462,768.65. At the end of this year, and after a bitter campaign, Superintendent Rickoff retired from the Cleveland public schools.

One of the most marked features of Mr. Rickoff's fifteen years of superintendence was the general elimination of male principals and teachers and the substitution of women therefor. The argument generally advanced in favor of the change was that "A thou-

sand-dollar-a-year woman is worth more to the schools than a thousand-dollar man," to which others added their contention that the real reason for the change was that, out of an equal number of teachers, male and female, the greater number of recalcitrants would come from the former class; in other words, that the teacher who had a vote was more likely to feel a "little independent" and to "kick" against what he looked upon as an arbitrary exercise of authority than was the teacher who had no vote and but little or no political influence. Probably each side had something of right on its side. Although he was somewhat intolerant of a differing opinion, Mr. Rickoff was one of the greatest school superintendents that Ohio has produced; he may have been imperious, but he also was imperial.

SUPERINTENDENT HINSDALE'S ADMINISTRATION

The next superintendent of the schools was Burke A. Hinsdale, who was well-known as president of Hiram College and as a writer on educational and historical subjects. He and Mr. Rickoff had lately been engaged in a war of polemic pamphlets relating to the efficiency of the common schools as compared with those of earlier years, as manifested by the tests made at the United States Military Academy at West Point. Mr. Hinsdale was a more scholarly man than his predecessor and made good use of his four years in the superintendency to better the class of teachers employed in the schools and to improve the instruction that they gave. The teachers were allowed a greater exercise of initiative and largely freed from the discouraging restraints and fear of "the office." By that time, the lack of school accommodations had become acute. On the sixteenth of October, 1882, the superintendent reported to the board that there were thirty schools in rented rooms, of which eleven were in churches, nine in saloon buildings, two in a refitted stable, five in dwelling houses, two in store rooms, and one in a society hall. The board immediately began an active campaign for more buildings. In 1884, branch high schools were organized. The night schools had reached such a place of importance that the board authorized the superintendent to open such schools wherever he found that they were needed. In 1886, corporal punishment, which had for many years been discouraged, was by action of the board of education definitely abolished. In August, 1886, Superintendent Hinsdale retired from the Cleveland public schools and soon became a member of the faculty of the University of Michigan, a position that he held until his death.

In his last annual report as superintendent of the Cleveland schools, he said:

As this is my last report, I deem it but a matter of justice to all parties, and particularly to myself, to put on record a fuller statement than I have hitherto published of the leading ideas that have guided my administration of the office of superintendent. My acceptance of the superintendency of the schools of Cleveland, in June, 1882, was by some people construed to mean that numerous and important changes would at once be made in the schools, both in their mechanical organization and in methods of instruction. Nor can it be



B. A. HINSDALE

denied that many citizens were prepared eagerly to welcome such changes; the sooner they came the better, these citizens thought. These advocates of sudden and extreme measures made two great mistakes. First, they failed to see that even in case such changes were called for, no superintendent who came to the schools a stranger could at once or quickly tell what they were, or wisely order or recommend them; also, that no educator who really had any reputation to lose, would risk it on such an experiment. But, secondly, they made a more serious mistake as to the real nature of a school and of a system of schools. Such a school or system is not a frame-work that can be torn down and put together again according to another model, or even a machine that can be pulled to pieces and built over again; it is rather an organism that has been produced by growth or evolution, more or less alive, more or less fruitful, and that must be handled in harmony with its own nature and laws. What Sir James Mackintosh says of constitutions is true of school systems: "They

are not made, but grow." What the laws of school systems are, need not here be made the subject of inquiry; one differs more or less from another; but this is one law of the schools of any city that have existed long enough to call for a fiftieth annual report: All changes, no matter how numerous, how important, or how radical, to be beneficent must be made opportunely and prudently, and must consume time. In the grave words of Bacon, found in his essay on "Innovations," "It were good, therefore, that men in their innovations would follow the example of Time itself, which indeed innovateth greatly, but quietly, and by degrees scarce to be perceived." Holding these views in 1882 as firmly as I hold them today, I came to Cleveland with no revolutionary schemes. . . . Accordingly, every consideration of sound policy recommended the course that I adopted from the first:—to visit the teachers and the schools as often as possible; to observe the organization, the discipline, and the instruction; to analyze and compare the results; and then to direct such changes as seemed called for, remembering that time innovateth greatly but quietly, and remembering, also, that I must succeed in improving the schools, if at all, through the minds of the teachers,—their knowledge, views, ideals, and spirit, and not by the use of mechanical methods. Proceeding in this way, I soon discovered that what the schools most needed was not revolution in external organization and system, but more fruitful instruction, a more elastic regimen, and a freer spirit. This path ran wide of all sensationalism; it was quiet and unobtrusive; the man who should tread it could look for little in the way of noisy popular approval; nevertheless, it would lead to some of the best fruits of education. In this path, I have steadfastly sought to tread.

Concerning Superintendent Hinsdale's work in Cleveland, Mr. E. A. Schellentrager, the president of the board of education, said in his annual report:

I regard the period of his administration as one of the most beneficent in the history of our schools. Qualified by thorough and comprehensive knowledge, and enthusiastically devoted to his calling as an educator, he succeeded in inspiring the faculty of teachers with enthusiasm for their difficult and responsible work and in inducing them to continue with avidity the development of their own attainments. Opposed to all superficiality of training, he strove indefatigably against all mere mechanism in school instruction, and though many of his efforts were for the first time apparently fruitless and unsuccessful, yet it is proper to attribute to him the merit of having sown seed which shall certainly spring up and bear beneficent fruit in the future.

MANUAL TRAINING SCHOOL OPENED

Mr. Hinsdale's successor as superintendent of the Cleveland public schools was Lewis W. Day who, as teacher or supervising

principal, had been connected with the schools for many years. In the school year, 1886-87, the tax of one-fifth of a mill, authorized by the legislature, was collected for the purpose of training pupils in manual and domestic work. In February, 1886, the Cleveland Manual Training School Company opened a school on the north side of East Prospect Street (Carnegie Avenue) between Willson Avenue (East Fifty-fifth Street) and the Cleveland and Pittsburg branch of the Pennsylvania Railway. By arrangement between the manual training school company and the board of education, high school pupils were admitted to the school free; other pupils paid a tuition fee; the difference between the tuition fees received and the operating expenses of the school was paid by the board of education. At the opening of the school year, 1887-88, a cooking school department was opened as a regular branch of the manual training school—one of the first cooking schools organized in the country. About this time, the first truant officer was appointed under the provisions of the state compulsory school law. In his report for the year, 1888-89, Superintendent Day spoke of his efforts to broaden the thought, to cultivate the attention, and to systematize the work of the pupils, and mentioned two serious hindrances to success along such lines. The first was the employment of teachers "who have had little or no experience or training and who, consequently, are narrow and bookish." The other hindrance was the employment of teachers "who, notwithstanding their experience, are equally narrow and bookish, whose chief aim seems to be to 'drill' all the work into the little unfortunates committed to their care." Teachers of the first class should be "reduced by dismissal as rapidly as better teachers can be found to supply their places; the other class should not be employed." Wise Mr. Day! In September, 1890, the West Manual Training School was opened on the upper floor of the old West High School. At the end of the year (1892), Mr. Day retired from the Cleveland schools.

GOVERNMENT OF SCHOOLS REORGANIZED

In March, 1892, the legislature passed an act that reorganized the government of the Cleveland schools, the Federal Plan it was called. It vested all legislative power in a school council of seven members elected at large, and all executive authority in a school director who was elected directly by the people and whose powers were so great that many called him the school dictator. The council and the director constituted the board of education; the duties of each

department were clearly defined. In April, Mr. H. Q. Sargent was elected as school director, and the seven members of the council were chosen as provided by the new law. As successor to Superintendent Day, Director Sargent appointed Andrew S. Draper, a former school commissioner of the state of New York, an able educator, and a strong man. Mr. Draper promptly began many changes, prominent among which was an enlargement of the authority of the school principals. As an inheritance from the Rickoff regime, he found (to quote from his first annual report) that "all authority was exercised in the central office; none was delegated. The principals were such only in name. Aside from transmitting the directions of the superintendent and collecting and returning reports, they apparently had no higher or different function than had any other teacher. They were not charged with responsibility, nor even with knowledge, concerning the management or the methods of the teachers in their buildings. All details, no matter how remote, were managed directly from the office. . . . The principals were therefore directed to exercise a general care over their buildings and a general oversight of all the schools therein; to keep themselves informed as to all details; to see that all the regulations and the directions of superior officers were fully complied with; to aid associate teachers with suggestions and advice where practicable; and to report to the superintendent or a supervisor any unbecoming conduct or any inefficient work on the part of a teacher, or any other matter which they could not remedy themselves and to which, in the interests of the schools, the attention of the superintendent's office should be called." For what he considered a needed "energizing" of the teachers, Superintendent Draper organized "The Principals' Round Table" for the informal discussion of school work and school problems and framed a schedule of regular teachers meetings, four each year for the whole body of teachers and twice as many for teachers of each separate grade. These meetings were led by the superintendent or a supervisor and many of them were addressed by eminent educators brought to Cleveland for that purpose. The names of the common school grades from the D-Primary up to the A-Grammar were changed to first grade, second grade, etc., up to the eighth grade, thus avoiding some confusion. Examinations for promotion in these grades were abolished. At the beginning of June, each teacher was to prepare a list of the pupils who, in her opinion, were prepared for promotion. Subject to the approval of the principal, the pupils thus recommended were advanced to the next higher grade. In the case of a pupil not thus advanced, the parent might ask for a written exam-

ination of the child and, if the required standard was attained, the pupil was thus promoted. Promotions from the eighth grade to the high school were determined by a combination of the teacher's recommendation with a written examination, "fifty-fifty." In this year, manual training was introduced into the elementary schools and land was bought for a manual training school building on Cedar Avenue near East Fifty-fifth Street.

COLUMBUS DAY OBSERVED

The four hundredth anniversary of the discovery of America (Columbus Day, October 21, 1892), was fittingly observed by the pupils of the Cleveland public schools. The celebration was described by Superintendent Draper in his annual report as follows:

At nine o'clock in the morning the children were assembled in the yard at their several buildings and participated in unfurling the flag, and with uplifted hand all pledged loyalty and devotion to it. This was performed with a felicitous ritualistic ceremony and with the assistance of committees of the Grand Army of the Republic. Immediately after the flag raisings the several schools, in their separate rooms, held exercises appropriate to the occasion which were of deeper interest because of the study all the schools had given to the life and character of Columbus and the history of his voyage and discovery during the previous weeks. The parents were invited to these exercises. At 12 o'clock, the students of the High schools and the children of the four upper grades of the Elementary schools assembled and either marched, or were brought on the street railway lines, to the center of the city, where great meetings were held in seven of the public halls and churches and addressed by prominent public speakers. At these meetings the children occupied the main part of the buildings, prominent citizens occupied the platforms, and the music and addresses were of a character calculated to enforce patriotic lessons suggested by the day's celebration. At the close of these meetings there was a mammoth street parade by all the boys of the High schools and the four upper grades of the Elementary schools. Each school was represented by a beautiful banner, and many wore uniforms specially prepared for the occasion. All carried flags. Music was plentiful and inspiring. The marching was so soldierly as to win the enthusiastic applause of such a multitude as Cleveland never saw on her streets before, and particularly of the veterans of the Grand Army whose efficient aid in preparing for and supervising the notable parade will be long and gratefully remembered. At the close of the parade the column was reviewed in front of the City Hall by Mayor William G. Rose, the grand marshal of the day, General M. D. Leggett and his staff, and by the school officials.

The largest of these meetings was at Music Hall, on Vincent Street, where were assembled the teachers and pupils of the Normal School, the Central High School, the West High School and the pupils of the grammar grades from the following schools: Broadway, Miles Park, Outhwaite, Sibley, South Case, Sterling, and Woodland Hills. The program was as follows:

Chairman, the Rev. Charles F. Thwing, D. D., President of Western Reserve University.

Prayer.....	The Rev. Lewis Burton, D. D.
Music	"America."
Address	President Thwing.
Music	"Columbus! Columbia!"
Address.....	The Hon. George H. Ely.
Music.....	"Star Spangled Banner."
Address.....	Dr. Elroy M. Avery.
Music {	a. "Red, White and Blue."
	b. "Battle Hymn of the Republic."

Musical Director, Prof. N. Coe Stewart.

THE SCHOOLS UNDER SUPERINTENDENT DRAPER

An elaborate revision of the course of study was made, simple science was introduced into the lower grades, and a school for deaf mutes was opened in the Rockwell Street School. In 1899, this school was transferred to a leased building on East Fifty-fifth Street. In two years, Superintendent Draper retired nearly a hundred teachers for incompetency with the inevitable consequent criticism. In May, 1894, the supervisory staff was constituted as follows:

Superintendent, Andrew S. Draper.
 Supervisor of 1st District, Edwin F. Moulton.
 Supervisor of 2nd District, Henry C. Muckley.
 Special Supervisor, Ellen G. Reveley.
 Special Supervisor, Emma C. Davis.
 Supervisor of German, Joseph Krug.
 Supervisor of Manual Training, W. E. Roberts.
 Special Teacher and Supervisor of Music, N. Coe Stewart.
 Special Teacher and Supervisor of Drawing, Frank Aborn.
 Special Teacher and Supervisor of Penmanship, Ansel A. Clark.

In that month (May 10, 1894), Superintendent Draper tendered his resignation to take effect at the end of the school year; he had decided to accept the proffered presidency of the state University of Illinois.

EXPANSION OF SCHOOL SYSTEM

Director Sargent appointed as successor to Mr. Draper, Mr. Louis H. Jones, then superintendent of the public schools of Indianapolis. Mr. Jones assumed his duties as superintendent of the Cleveland schools in the summer of 1894 and soon announced his "determination not to make any radical changes." The villages of Brooklyn and West Cleveland were annexed (July, 1894), bringing four schools and 1,781 pupils into the city system. For years, the increase in the school population of Cleveland had outrun the increase of the revenues of the board of education. In the decade, 1882-92, school bonds had been issued to the amount of \$1,021,200, the annual interest on which was sufficient to pay for a new 16-room school building. As the board of education was unwilling to issue more bonds and as more buildings must be provided, the legislature was led to authorize the levying of an additional tax of not more than one mill on the dollar for building purposes. In one year, thirty-three new school rooms were completed and occupied and the Normal School was transferred from its cramped quarters on Eagle Street to the Marion School building which was improved for that purpose.

FIRST WOMAN ELECTED TO PUBLIC OFFICE IN OHIO

In the school year, 1896-97, free "kindergartens" were opened as a part of the public school system; in the following year, eleven such schools were in successful operation. In that year, and under the provisions of a new state law, a woman was elected as a member of the Cleveland school council. She who thus blazed a new path was Catherine H. T. Avery (Mrs. Elroy M. Avery); her certificate of election states that she was the first woman chosen to an elective office in Ohio. In the following year, there were two women in the school council, Mrs. Avery and Mrs. Benjamin F. Taylor. Since that time there have always been one or two women members of the school council. Mrs. May C. Whittaker was installed in April, 1902, Mrs. Sarah E. Hyre in January, 1905, and Mrs. Virginia D. Green in January, 1912. When Mrs. Hyre resigned to become secretary of the board, Miss Emma Perkins was chosen to fill the vacancy. Mrs. Clara Tagg Brewer took office in January, 1918; she and Mrs. Green are members at the present time (August, 1918).

MANY SCHOOL BUILDINGS ERECTED

In 1899, the library building and its site on Euclid Avenue where the Central High School had stood was sold for \$310,000, the board of

education reserving the right to occupy the building until 1901. Contracts for two high school buildings (East and Lincoln) were let; the buildings were completed in the fall of 1900. In the preceding decade, many school buildings had been erected but the schools were still very crowded. In June, 1900, Superintendent Jones made a special report giving his best judgment as to the location of ten buildings needed in the immediate future. "The exact location will be made more definite by the indications that will come to us on the opening of schools next September." Attention was directed to children who had defective eyesight and it was recommended that "the department of physical education and school hygiene be put upon a firm foundation." The enumeration of children of school age in 1900 showed a total of 106,453, with twenty-one more boys than there were girls. The number of pupils registered in the schools was 58,105 and the average daily attendance was 45,700. The number of teachers was 1,250, of whom 164 were teachers of German. The total value of school buildings was \$4,619,676, and the bonded indebtedness of the board of education was \$1,195,000.

CONCLUSION OF SUPERINTENDENT JONES' TERM

An attempt to exclude from the Normal School several young ladies who had nearly completed the prescribed course, on the ground that they were not likely to make successful teachers, aroused great public interest. Some of these pupils had been given a few weeks' practice under training teachers and had been unfavorably reported upon by said training teachers, and were therefore dismissed from the school. There was no question as to the scholarship of any of them and, in at least one case, the brief practice had been taken under unfavorable physical conditions. When the present writer, by request of the girl's parents, brought this case to the attention of the superintendent with the request that she be given another two weeks' trial in the training school and with an assurance that, if she failed to secure a favorable report from her training teacher, no further effort would be made in her behalf, Superintendent Jones curtly remarked that the dismissal must be accepted as "a closed incident." The caller departed with the remark that sometimes a closed incident was torn open. The cases were carried into court and the court reinstated the pupil in the school. In the next campaign, one of the young ladies spoke in many of the meetings, aroused much sympathy, and contributed largely to the defeat of Mr. Sargent as school director and to the election of his competitor, a gloomy omen for Super-

intendent Jones. Soon after this, one of the daily newspapers published (September, 1901), a series of six articles on "Frills and Feathers" in the public schools; these articles did much to intensify the opposition to the superintendent who was held to be largely responsible for the conditions of which complaint was made. The authorship of the "Frills and Feathers" articles was an open secret, the paper that printed them kept pounding away with argument, ridicule and cartoon, and other papers followed more gently, until in 1902, Mr. Jones accepted the presidency of a Michigan state normal school and left Cleveland. It is only fair to add the statement that Mr. Jones was recognized, even by those who longed for his leaving, as a very able man with a very satisfactory familiarity with up-to-date pedagogical methods, but it was felt that his disposition was unfortunate and that he had not the tact that is necessary in the position that he held.

Since the departure of Mr. Jones in 1902, the changes in the superintendency of the Cleveland public schools have been so frequent and accompanied by so many unpleasant differences and, in some cases, by such bitter feeling, all of which are so recent that not all of the soreness caused thereby has yet disappeared, that it will be well to pass over them with little more than mere mention. Mr. Jones was succeeded by Mr. Edwin F. Moulton who had been assistant superintendent. On the first of January, 1906, came Stratton D. Brooks from Boston; on the fifteenth of March, Mr. Brooks went back to Boston, ostensibly and probably because he was unwilling to endure for more than ten weeks the interference and attempted dictation of school board officials in matters that he felt belonged to him. From March to the middle of May, Mr. Moulton was again in the superintendent's office, and then he gave way for Mr. William H. Elson who had been called from the superintendency of the schools of Grand Rapids, Michigan. In January, 1912, Mr. Elson retired.

WILLIAM H. ELSON'S RECORD

Before going further down the line, I anticipate events for the sake of doing partial justice to a very able educator who deserved a better fate than was allowed by the adherents of an insubordinate teacher and the weak-kneed and unappreciative members of the board of education. In the *Cleveland Plain Dealer* (September 3, 1918) is printed a communication entitled "Educational Prophets," signed by the Rev. Arthur C. Ludlow, a former member of the school board. In this article, Mr. Ludlow says:

Who can estimate the educational losses due to repeated crucifixions of educational prophets? Forty years ago Superintendent Rickoff substituted semi-annual promotions of pupils for the antiquated policy of annual advancement, thus giving backward children an opportunity every five, instead of ten, months to attain higher grades. From 1878 to 1890 semi-annual promotions continued, when strange to say there was a return to annual promotions and for twenty years that obsolete policy existed. In 1910 Superintendent Elson, believing that ten weeks were sufficient for the pupil failing to advance established his "quarterly promotions." Notwithstanding the sanity of this economy of time in the training of thousands of children, Mr. Elson's successor abolished quarterly promotions and restored the Rickoff semi-annual policy. In a public document issued at that time the writer raised this question, "If it has taken two decades for local educators to rediscover the virtue of the Rickoff semi-annual promotions, how many decades will elapse before someone will providentially be compelled to restore the Elson quarterly promotions?" *Mirabile dictu!* In less than a decade the Elson policy of quarterly promotions has been restored by the Spaulding administration. If Tom. L. Johnson was a traction prophet, certainly Superintendent Elson, with his technical high schools, high schools of commerce and progressive policies, such as quarterly promotions, was a prophet in a higher realm. The latter, however, was stoned out of his educational leadership, not only by subordinate educators, but also the powerful papers of Cleveland.

At the urgent request of the school board, Miss Harriet L. Keeler consented to meet the emergency by accepting the superintendency, *ad interim*; for the rest of the school year she held the fort with marked ability and with general satisfaction and approval. At the beginning of the next school year (September, 1912), Mr. J. M. H. Frederick, who had recently been superintendent of the public schools of one of Cleveland's suburbs, entered upon a five-years' term, probably worse marred by angry dissention than was the term of any of his predecessors. As if in response to the general demand that the Cleveland board of education and its employes should set a better example to the pupils of the schools, a nation-wide search for a man who had the ability and the "nerve" to command peace and to secure the highest possible degree of efficiency in every educational branch of the public schools was begun and continued until the school authorities were convinced that the right man had been found.

THE EDUCATIONAL COMMISSION

In 1904, the Cleveland board of health ordered a medical inspection of pupils in the public schools and the board of education or-

ganized the division of medical inspection. In 1905, Mr. Samuel P. Orth, the president of the board, appointed an "Educational Commission" to investigate all departments of the public schools and to report their findings and recommendations to the board of education. Mr. Orth, who as president of the board appointed this commission, subsequently wrote an extended history of Cleveland that was published in 1910. From this work I quote the following:

The latest period of educational development may be said to date from the appointment of the Educational Commission. January 1, 1905, the president of the board of education, Samuel P. Orth, suggested that because of the great loss of pupils between the sixth grade and the high school; because the stress of earning a livelihood drives most of these pupils from the schools; because of comparative overweight of expense and the underweight of attendance in the high schools, it might be wise to appoint a commission of citizens "to look carefully into the curricula of our grade and high schools and determine whether teacher and pupil are overburdened with subsidiary work and to make such recommendations as their finding of facts would warrant." Also to look into the advisability of perfecting our courses in manual training and of establishing a manual training high school, "to which school could resort such of our youth who desire to choose as their calling some branch of the mechanical arts." In February, the board empowered the president to appoint such a commission and the following gentlemen were named: Elroy M. Avery, Ph. D., LL. D., author of a well known series of school texts on physical science, and author of "A History of the United States and Its People;" E. M. Baker, B. A., broker, Secretary of Federation of Jewish Charities; J. H. Caswell, assistant cashier, First National Bank; J. G. W. Cowles, LL. D., real estate, former President Chamber of Commerce; Charles Gentsch, M. D.; Frank Hatfield, plate roller, Cleveland Steel Company; Charles S. Howe, Ph. D., S. C. D., President Case School of Applied Science; Thomas L. Johnson, attorney; C. W. McCormick, assistant secretary Cleveland Stone Company; James McHenry, dry goods merchant; F. F. Prentiss, President Cleveland Twist Drill Company, and President Chamber of Commerce; and Charles F. Thwing, LL. D., President Western Reserve University.

On March 1st the Commission organized by selecting Mr. Cowles as chairman. R. E. Gammel, secretary of the director of schools, acted as Secretary for the Commission. A comprehensive program was adopted, comprising eight groups of inquiry, each assigned to a committee. The committees made a very thorough study of their assigned subjects, and the commission held stated meetings at which their findings were discussed in great detail. On July 24, 1906, the last meeting was held and their report transmitted to the board of education. Thus for a year and a half the problems of public education in Cleveland were carefully studied by an able and representative body of citizens, representing not alone the tax payer, but every phase

of business and professional life. Their report comprises a volume of one hundred and twenty pages and outlines an educational program based upon the facts observed that would make the public schools not merely an educational machine, but a vitalizing force in our industrial civilization. The report at once became a document of pedagogical value and was sought for by all the larger cities in the country. Many cities have since followed Cleveland's example and have had their schools studied by citizen commissions. The recommendations for changes were numerous, too numerous to be even outlined here. Many of them were on minor matters, but some of them were of the greatest importance. Among them are the following: That high school functions be differentiated and separate manual training and commercial high schools be established; that the elementary course of study be entirely revised, eliminating many of the decorative appendages; that there be more effective supervision in writing; a reorganization of the drawing department and better correlation of the physical culture work in the elementary schools; that the night school be reorganized and that the schools be utilized as neighborhood centers; that a complete system of medical inspection be inaugurated under the supervision of a medical expert; that radical changes be made in the promotion of teachers, not on the basis of length of service, but upon merit and that the salaries be raised and the inefficient teachers be dropped; that the normal school be reorganized, the course lengthened to three years, a new and amply equipped building be erected and the faculty strengthened, but that it would be more ideal if Western Reserve University would establish a Teachers' College and the city send its pupils thither; that the superintendent be given full executive powers in educational matters; that the method of supervision be changed and that the principals be given more supervisory authority; that German be discontinued in the lower grades; that textbooks be adopted only on the recommendation of the educational department; and that there should be an extension of cooking and manual training in the seventh and eighth grades. Increased efficiency and the readjustment of the schools to the problems of the breadwinners were the heart of the commission's findings. Many of the minor suggestions were immediately made effective by the board of education, and the larger problems were promptly attacked.

The committee on the elementary course of study consisted of Messrs. Avery, Baker, and Gentsch. When the appointment was made, Chairman Cowles addressed Dr. Avery saying: "You have the butt end of the log"—and so it proved. The entire teaching force in the elementary schools was interrogated under assurance that their replies would be held by the committee as confidential, and much valuable, first-hand information was thus secured. Written examinations in spelling, arithmetic and one or two other of the "essentials" were conducted in the seventh and eighth grades and the results tabulated. The report of the committee was approved by

the commission, printed in full in the *Cleveland Plain Dealer* and several educational magazines, and in abstract by many others. The publishers of the Webster dictionaries printed thousands of copies for gratuitous circulation at teachers' institutes and other educational meetings, and Mr. Orth wrote the following hitherto unpublished letter (probably one for each member of the commission):

BOARD OF EDUCATION

Cleveland, Ohio, August 8, 1906.

Mr. Elroy M. Avery,
City.

DEAR MR. AVERY: As President of the Board of Education, I appointed you last year a member of the Educational Commission, and inasmuch as that Commission has now completed its work I feel that I ought, personally, to thank you most sincerely for the earnest, faithful and efficient work which you have done as a member of the Commission. You have done a real service to the city. Your reward will be twofold; the appreciation which the thoughtful people of the community bestow upon unselfish and efficient public service, and also the quickening of the life of our public schools by infusing into them new and vitalizing energy.

As you know, already a number of the suggestions of the Commission have been carried into effect, and the Board is giving their thoughtful consideration to all of the suggestions you have made, and we hope, before our term expires, to have pretty well covered the new work which the Commission has outlined.

It is the sympathetic cooperation of men of high ideals that make public service worth while, and it has been a very great pleasure to me personally to be associated in some measure with the Commission in their investigation, and I beg of you hereby to accept my sincere thanks for your generous gift of time and thought to the work of our public schools.

Very truly yours,

SAMUEL P. ORTH.

In his *History of Cleveland*, Mr. Orth further says that "with characteristic energy and courage, the new superintendent [Elson] set himself the task of solving the greater problems presented by the commission. Of the many results already achieved [1910], five may be taken as indicative of the new forward movement in education." These he enumerates thus:

1. The establishment of the Technical High School.
2. The establishment of the Commercial High School.
3. The reorganization of the Normal School along the lines suggested by the Educational Commission.

4. An entire revision of the course of study in the elementary schools.

5. The establishment (1910) of a vocational school for boys under the high-school age, the "Elementary Industrial School."

The teachers' pension fund was established in 1906, and the first dispensary with nurses was opened at the Murray Hill School. Dental clinics were inaugurated in 1910, semi-annual promotions were re-established and a second technical (West) high school was established in 1912. In 1915, "Junior High Schools" were provided for pupils in the seventh, eighth, and ninth grades. In 1918, the teaching of German was abandoned, the teaching force was combed for disloyalty, and military training for all high school boys was prescribed.

SUPERINTENDENT FRANK E. SPAULDING

In September, 1917, Mr. Frank E. Spaulding, lately superintendent of schools at Minneapolis, became superintendent of the public schools of Cleveland. His election followed extensive inquiry of prominent educators in all parts of the country and numerous "junket trips" by committees of the board of education. Mr. Spaulding knew his worth and wants and so his salary was fixed at \$12,000 a year (the largest salary paid to any school superintendent in the United States) and he was given full assurance that he should be superintendent in fact as well as in name—a very important compliance with one of the recommendations of the commission of 1905-06. At this, the close of his first year in Cleveland, it is only truth to say that Superintendent Spaulding treated the teachers and the public with courteous consideration and full fairness and that they, in return, gave their confidence and support. The long continued friction between the office force and the schoolroom force and the heat generated thereby disappeared, and the almost chronic wrangling in the board of education came to an end. The latter elimination had long been devoutly wished by all friends of the schools, and the credit for it must be shared with the president of the board, Mr. Mark L. Thomsen. At the end of the school year, there was a revived era of good will and the superintendent might justifiably have written on the cerebral tablet assigned by phrenologists to "Self Esteem," the Cæsarian legend, *veni, vidi, vici*. At all events, the verdict of the general public was that though he was high priced he was the right man in the right place and that he was worth what they had to pay for him. In the summer of 1918, Mr. Spaulding was

given leave of absence, he having been chosen chairman of a commission of three to take charge of the education of American soldiers in France in preparation for their return to civic life after demobilization at the end of the great World war.

PRESENT SCHOOL ORGANIZATION

In the fall of 1918, the members of the board of education were Mark L. Thomsen, president; Mrs. Virginia D. Green, F. W. Steffen, Mrs. Clara Tagg Brewer, E. M. Williams, Robert I. Clegg, and Bertram D. Quarrie. Mrs. Sarah E. Hyre was clerk and treasurer of the board; Frank G. Hogen was director of schools (chief executive officer); headquarters in the old school building on Rockwell Avenue at the corner of East Sixth Street. Here also were the offices of members of the educational department:

- F. E. Spaulding—Superintendent.
- R. G. Jones—Deputy and Acting Superintendent.
- A. C. Eldredge—Assistant Superintendent.
- F. E. Clerk—Assistant Superintendent.
- Catherine T. Bryce—Assistant Superintendent.
- Jennie D. Pullen—General Supervisor.
- Florence A. Hungerford—General Supervisor.
- Eva T. Seabrook—General Supervisor.
- Olive G. Carson—General Supervisor.
- Clarence W. Sutton—Director of Division of Reference and Research.
- William E. Roberts—Supervisor of Manual Training.
- Adelaide Laura Van Duzer—Supervisor of Domestic Science.
- Helen M. Fliedner—Supervisor of Art.
- J. Powell Jones—Supervisor of Music.
- C. A. Barnett—Supervisor of Penmanship.
- R. B. Irwin—Supervisor of the Blind.
- Alexander McBane—Truant Officer.
- F. E. Spaulding, Harriet E. Corlett, Clarence W. Sutton, and Charles W. Rice—Board of School Examiners.
- Dr. Ervin A. Peterson—Assistant Superintendent in Charge of Medical Inspection.
- Walter R. McCornack—Chief Architect.

In the following list of schools, the enrolment given is that for June, 1918:

Normal School—Stearns Road, S. E. and Boulevard. Ambrose L. Suhrie, principal; 17 teachers. Enrolment, 263. (See Observation School.)



EAST TECHNICAL HIGH SCHOOL



WEST TECHNICAL HIGH SCHOOL

HIGH SCHOOLS

Central—East Fifty-fifth Street, near Cedar Avenue. Edward L. Harris, principal; 45 teachers. Enrolment, 1,102. (See Central Junior High.)

East—East Eighty-second Street, cor. Decker Avenue. Daniel W. Lothman, principal; 42 teachers. Enrolment, 1,041. (See East Junior High.)

Glenville—Parkwood Drive cor. Everton Avenue, N. E. H. H. Cully, principal; 40 teachers. Enrolment, 1,065.

Lincoln—Scranton Road, cor. Castle Avenue, S. W. James B. Smiley, principal; 27 teachers. Enrolment, 600. (See Lincoln Junior High.)

South—Broadway opposite Fullerton Avenue, S. E. I. Franklin Patterson, principal; 25 teachers. Enrolment, 584. (See South Junior High.)

West—Franklin Avenue, cor. West Sixty-ninth Street. David P. Simpson, principal; 28 teachers. Enrolment, 666.

East Technical—East Fifty-fifth Street, cor. Scovill Avenue. Charles H. Lake, principal; 102 teachers. Enrolment, 2,301.

West Technical—West Ninety-third Street, cor. Willard Avenue. E. W. Boshart, principal; 52 teachers. Enrolment, 1,044. (See West Technical Junior High.)

High School of Commerce—Bridge Avenue, cor. Randall Road, N. W. Solomon Weimer, principal; 41 teachers. Enrolment, 1,071.

High School of Commerce (East Branch)—East One Hundred and Twentieth Street, cor. Moulton Avenue. Solomon Weimer, principal; 11 teachers. Enrolment, 244.

Collinwood (Glenville Annex)—St. Clair Avenue and Ivanhoe Road, N. E. Frank P. Whitney, assistant principal in charge; 11 teachers. Enrolment, included in that of Glenville High School.

Central Manual Training—5805 Cedar Avenue, S. E. W. H. Lambirth, director in charge. This is a branch of the Central High School.

JUNIOR HIGH SCHOOLS

Addison—Hough Avenue and Addison Road, N. E. B. W. Taylor, principal; 21 teachers. Enrolment, 765.

Brownell—East Fourteenth Street, cor. Sumner. George E. Whitman, principal; 30 teachers. Enrolment, 603. (See Brownell Elementary.)

Central—East Fifty-fifth Street, near Cedar Avenue. Edward L. Harris, principal; 32 teachers. Enrolment, 833.

Collinwood—St. Clair Avenue and Ivanhoe Road, N. E. Frank P. Whitney, principal; 28 teachers. Enrolment, 707.

Detroit—Detroit Avenue cor. West Forty-ninth Street. Anna M. Christian, principal; 21 teachers. Enrolment, 498.

East—East Eighty-second Street, cor. Decker Avenue. Daniel W. Lothman, principal; 16 teachers. Enrolment, 466.

Empire—Empire Avenue, near East Ninety-third Street. Clayton R. Wise, principal; 36 teachers. Enrolment, 869.



EMPIRE SCHOOL

Fairmount—East One Hundred and Seventh Street, north of Euclid Avenue. J. A. Crowell, principal; 31 teachers. Enrolment, 579.

Lincoln—Scranton Road, cor. Castle Avenue, S. W. James B. Smiley, principal; 23 teachers. Enrolment, 572.

South—Broadway, opposite Fullerton Avenue, S. E. I. Franklin Patterson, principal; 12 teachers. Enrolment, 323.

West—Franklin Avenue, cor. West Sixty-ninth Street. D. P. Simpson, principal; 16 teachers. Enrolment, 523.

West Technical—West Ninety-third Street, cor. Willard Avenue. E. W. Boshart, principal; 26 teachers. Enrolment, 672.

ELEMENTARY SCHOOLS

Alabama—St. Clair Avenue, cor. East Twenty-sixth Street. Mary Hanrahan, principal; 10 teachers. Enrolment, 404.

Almira—Almira Avenue, between West Ninety-seventh Street and West Ninety-eighth Street. Ida M. Deighton, principal; 28 teachers. Enrolment, 803.

Barkwill—Barkwill Avenue, cor. Dolloff Road, S. E. M. Emma Brookes, principal; 18 teachers. Enrolment, 645.

Bolton—East Eighty-ninth Street, near Carnegie Avenue. Harriet A. Hills, principal; 31 teachers. Enrolment, 1,296.

Boulevard—Kinsman Road, cor. East Boulevard, S. E. Eva E. Sheppard, principal; 24 teachers. Enrolment, 1,026.

Boys'—West Twenty-ninth Street, cor. Clinton Avenue. H. O. Merriman, principal; 14 teachers. Enrolment, 740.

Broadway—Broadway, cor. Worley Avenue, S. E. Mary G. Strachan, principal; 22 teachers. Enrolment, 772.

Brownell—East Fourteenth Street, cor. Sumner. George E. Whitman, principal; 16 teachers. Enrolment, 687.

Buhrer—Buhrer Avenue, near Scranton Road, S. W. Hattie E. Walker, principal; 17 teachers. Enrolment, 735.

Case—East Fortieth Street, cor. Cooper Avenue. Jennie A. Gleeson, principal; 21 teachers. Enrolment, 804.

Case—Woodland (Training School)—Woodland Avenue, cor. East Fortieth Street. Annie J. Robinson, principal; 26 teachers. Enrolment, 896.

Central—Central Avenue, cor. East Sixty-fifth Street. Lora Henderson, principal; 37 teachers. Enrolment, 1,052.

Chesterfield—Chesterfield Avenue, cor. East One Hundred and Twenty-third Street. Christine A. Ringle, principal; 21 teachers. Enrolment, 781.

Clark—Clark Avenue, cor. West Fifty-sixth Street. Sarah Raines, principal; 19 teachers. Enrolment, 799.

Collinwood—East One Hundred and Fifty-second Street, cor. School Avenue. Clara Stewart, principal; 16 teachers. Enrolment, 663.

Columbia—Columbia Avenue, near East One Hundred and Fifth Street. Alla C. Sloan, principal; 33 teachers. Enrolment, 1,500.

Corlett—Corlett Avenue, cor. East One Hundred and Thirty-first Street. Charlotte Norton, principal; 15 teachers. Enrolment, 829.

Dawning—Dawning Avenue, near West Thirty-fifth Street. Anna Claus, principal; 26 teachers. Enrolment, 1,051.

Denison—Denison Avenue, near West Twenty-fifth Street. Katherine Lang, principal; 27 teachers. Enrolment, 1,106.

Detroit—Detroit Avenue, cor. West Forty-ninth Street. H. E.

Beatley, principal; Anna M. Christian, co-principal; 5 teachers. Enrolment, 201.

Dike—East Sixty-fourth Street, cor. Outhwaite Avenue. Bessie M. Corlett, principal; 27 teachers. Enrolment, 1,100.

Doan—East One Hundred and Fifth Street, cor. Boulevard Court. Laura K. Collister, principal; 19 teachers. Enrolment, 797.

Dunham—East Sixty-sixth Street, cor. Lexington Avenue. Martha A. Stewart, principal; 20 teachers. Enrolment, 920.

Eagle—Eagle Avenue, near East Ninth Street. Sara E. Slawson, principal; 23 teachers. Enrolment, 770.

East Boulevard—East Boulevard, cor. Woodland Avenue. Effie A. Van Meter, principal; 31 teachers. Enrolment, 1,111.

East Clark (Collinwood)—East One Hundred and Forty-seventh Street, north of St. Clair Avenue. Elizabeth I. Corris, principal; 22 teachers. Enrolment, 1,043.

East Denison—Denison Avenue, near West Fifteenth Street. Bridget L. Gafney, principal; 22 teachers. Enrolment, 842.

East Madison—Addison Road, corner Carl Avenue, N. E. Mary A. Whelan, principal; 29 teachers. Enrolment, 999.

Euclid Park—Stop 4, Euclid Avenue. Edna G. Connolly, principal; 4 teachers. Enrolment, 121.

Fowler—Fowler Avenue, near Broadway, S. E. Eva Venderink, principal; 20 teachers. Enrolment, 607.

Fruitland—West One Hundred and Sixteenth Street, cor. Locust Avenue, N. W. Ella B. Money, principal; 11 teachers. Enrolment, 426.

Fullerton—Fullerton Avenue, near East Fifty-seventh Street. Florence E. McEachren, principal; 25 teachers. Enrolment, 824.

Giddings—East Seventy-first Street, between Cedar and Central Avenues. Mary A. Morrow, principal; 32 teachers. Enrolment, 952.

Gilbert—West Fifty-eighth Street, near Storer Avenue. Nelie L. Coleman, principal; 31 teachers. Enrolment, 1,264.

Gordon—West Sixty-fifth Street, south of Lorain Avenue. Lucia C. Wilcox, principal; 13 teachers. Enrolment, 654.

Halle—Halle Avenue, near West Eighty-second Street. Carrie E. Broadwell, principal; 17 teachers. Enrolment, 710.

Harmon—Woodland Avenue, cor. East Twentieth Street. Lena C. Albinger, principal; 19 teachers. Enrolment, 732.

Harvard—Harvard Avenue, near East Seventy-first Street. Elizabeth Messenger, principal; 22 teachers. Enrolment, 827.

Hazeldell—East One Hundred and Twenty-third Street, south of St. Clair Avenue. Emma L. Shuart, principal; 38 teachers. Enrolment, 1,733.

Hicks—West Twenty-fourth Street, between Bridge and Lorain Avenues. Belle Bolton, principal; 28 teachers. Enrolment, 1,111.

Hodge—East Seventy-fourth Street, between St. Clair and Superior Avenues. Augusta C. Thompson, principal; 26 teachers. Enrolment, 860.

Hough—Hough Avenue, near East Eighty-ninth Street. Annie E. Salter, principal; 24 teachers. Enrolment, 1,059.

Huck—East Forty-ninth Street, cor. Chard Avenue. Nellie D. Knight, principal; 13 teachers. Enrolment, 478.

Kennard—East Forty-sixth Street, south of Scovill Avenue. Cordelia L. O'Neill, principal; 34 teachers. Enrolment, 1,158.



HAZELDELL SCHOOL

Kentucky—West Thirty-eighth Street, near Franklin Avenue. Emma R. Hinckley, principal; 20 teachers. Enrolment, 741.

Kinsman—Kinsman Road, cor. East Seventy-ninth Street. Ellen R. Serogie, principal; 37 teachers. Enrolment, 1,471.

Lake (Watterson Relief)—Lake Avenue, near West Eighty-third Street. Elizabeth Whitney principal; 2 teachers. (See Watterson.)

Landon—West Ninety-sixth Street, between Detroit and West Madison avenues. May French, principal; 18 teachers. Enrolment, 741.

Lawn—Lawn Avenue, between West Seventy-third and West Seventy-sixth streets. Estelle B. Orr, principal; 14 teachers. Enrolment, 591.

Lincoln—East Eighty-third Street, near Platt Avenue. Jennie R. Horton, principal; 25 teachers. Enrolment, 1,009.

Longwood—East Thirty-fifth Street, between Scovill and Woodland Avenues. Selda Cook, principal; 23 teachers. Enrolment, 743.

Marion—Marion Avenue, cor. East Twenty-fourth Street. Christine F. Walker, principal; 23 teachers. Enrolment, 833.

Mayflower—East Thirty-first Street, cor. Orange Avenue. Morton L. Dartt, principal; 38 teachers. Enrolment, 1,147.

Memorial—East One Hundred and Fifty-second Street, near Lucknow Avenue. Anna E. Latimer, principal; 31 teachers. Enrolment, 1,374.

Memphis—Memphis Avenue, cor. West Forty-first Street. Estelle M. Pinhard, principal; 17 teachers. Enrolment, 761.

Meyer—Meyer Avenue, cor. West Thirtieth Street. Relief for Mill; 2 teachers.

Miles—Miles Avenue, cor. East One Hundred and Eighteenth Street. Hettie J. Davis, principal; 24 teachers. Enrolment, 1,091.

Miles Park—Miles Park Avenue, cor. East Ninety-third Street. Bertha M. Kolbe, principal; 20 teachers. Enrolment, 827.

Milford—West Forty-sixth Street, cor. Eichorn Avenue. Clara Mayer, principal; 35 teachers. Enrolment, 1,403.

Mill—Walton Avenue, cor. West Thirtieth Street. Cathrine D. Ross, principal; 17 teachers. Enrolment, 617.

Moulton—Bosworth Road (West One Hundred and Twelfth Street) south of Lorain Avenue. Flora McElroy, principal; 9 teachers. Enrolment, 351.

Mound—Mound Avenue, opposite East Fifty-fifth Street. Justine M. Ansman, principal; 22 teachers. Enrolment, 728.

Mt. Pleasant—Union Avenue, cor. East One Hundred and Sixteenth Street. Lillian S. Newell, principal; 33 teachers. Enrolment, 1,493.

Murray Hill—Murray Hill Road, near Mayfield Road, S. E. Lillian T. Murney, principal; 57 teachers. Enrolment, 2,282.

North Doan—East One Hundred and Fifth Street, north of St. Clair Avenue. Zula L. Bruce, principal; 21 teachers. Enrolment, 929.

Nottingham—Nottingham Road, cor. Waterloo Road, N. E. Dora M. Nourse, principal; 18 teachers. Enrolment, 811.

Observation (Normal Training)—Stearns Road, near University Circle, S. E. Georgie Clark, principal; 16 teachers. Enrolment, 605.

Orchard—Orchard Avenue, opposite West Forty-second Street. Harriet Reichert, principal; 31 teachers. Enrolment, 1,069.

Outhwaite—Outhwaite Avenue, near East Fiftieth Street. Julia Mulrooney, principal; 48 teachers. Enrolment, 1,677.

Parkwood—Parkwood Drive, cor. Tacoma Avenue, N. E. Bessie Perley, principal; 18 teachers. Enrolment, 774.

Pearl—Pearl Road, opposite Memphis Avenue, S. W. Myrtle L. Benedict, principal; 10 teachers. Enrolment, 463.

Prescott—West One Hundred and Fifth Street, near Lorain Avenue. Relief for Moulton School; 2 teachers.

Quincy—Quincy Avenue, near East Seventy-seventh Street. Nettie J. Rice, principal; 22 teachers. Enrolment, 862.

Rawlings—Rawlings Avenue, near East Seventy-fifth Street. Clara E. Lynch, principal; 24 teachers. Enrolment, 907.

Rice—Buckeye Road, cor. East One Hundred and Sixteenth Street. Helen A. McHugh, principal; 45 teachers. Enrolment, 1,958.

Rockwell—Rockwell Avenue, cor. East Sixth Street. Fannie Marshall, principal; 2 teachers. Enrolment, 65. (Also school headquarters.)

Rosedale—East One Hundred and Fifteenth Street, between Wade Park and Superior avenues. Elizabeth Sprague, principal; 25 teachers. Enrolment, 1,081.

St. Clair—St. Clair Avenue, near East Twenty-first Street. Margaret A. Mulhern, principal; 20 teachers. Enrolment, 848.

Sackett—Sackett Avenue, near Fulton Road, S. W. Martha A. House, principal; 29 teachers. Enrolment, 1,167.

Seranton—Seranton Road, cor. Vega Avenue, S. W. Ida M. Edgerton, principal; 23 teachers. Enrolment, 731.

Sibley—Carnegie Avenue, near East Fifty-fifth Street. Emily Shaw, principal; 23 teachers. Enrolment, 953.

South—St. Clair Avenue and Ivanhoe Road, N. E. Frank P. Whitney, principal; 8 teachers. Enrolment, 304. (See Collinwood Junior High.)

South Case—East Fortieth Street, cor. Central Avenue. Maude Burroughs, principal; 28 teachers. Enrolment, 986.

Sowinski—Sowinski Avenue, near East Seventy-ninth Street. Margaret McCarthy, principal; 28 teachers. Enrolment, 890.

Stanard—Stanard Avenue, near East Fifty-fifth Street. Jennie R. Wilson, principal; 22 teachers. Enrolment, 822.

Sterling—Cedar Avenue, cor. East Thirtieth Street. Laura A. Johnston, principal; 21 teachers. Enrolment, 804.

Tod—East Sixty-fifth Street, cor. Waterman Avenue. Mary E. Howlett, principal; 16 teachers. Enrolment, 561.

Tremont—Tremont Avenue, cor. West Tenth Street. Hannah Handler, principal; 44 teachers. Enrolment, 1,834.

Union—Union Avenue, near Broadway, S. E. Ida B. Malone, principal; 26 teachers. Enrolment, 925.

Wade—Wade Avenue, cor. West Thirtieth Street. Relief for Mill School; 3 teachers.

Wade Park—Wade Park Avenue, near Addison Road, N. E. Harriet E. Chase, principal; 20 teachers. Enrolment, 845.

Walton—Walton Avenue, cor. Fulton Road, S. W. Mary I. Walker, principal; 22 teachers. Enrolment, 886.

Waring—East Thirty-first Street, near Payne Avenue. Katherine M. Grayell, principal; 19 teachers. Enrolment, 760.

Warner—Warner Road, near Jeffries Avenue, S. E. Eva L. Banning, principal; 17 teachers. Enrolment, 739.

Warren—Warren Avenue, near Dille Avenue, S. E. Lena M. Bankhardt, principal; 26 teachers. Enrolment, 1,064.

Washington Park—Alpha Avenue, near Washington Park Boulevard, S. E. May G. Swaine, principal; 10 teachers. Enrolment, 359.

Watterson—Detroit Avenue, cor. West Seventy-fourth Street. Elizabeth Whitney, principal; 16 teachers. Enrolment, 563.

Waverly—West Fifty-eighth Street, near Bridge Avenue. Elizabeth Keegan, principal; 17 teachers. Enrolment, 615.

Willard—Willard Avenue, cor. West Ninety-third Street, N. W. Eva Hutchins, principal; 19 teachers. Enrolment, 738.

Willson (Training School)—East Fifty-fifth Street, near White Avenue. Harriet E. Corlett, principal; 19 teachers. Enrolment, 791.

Woodland—Buckeye Road, near Woodhill Road, S. E. Sara M. Horton, principal; 35 teachers. Enrolment, 1,414.

Woodland Hills—East Ninety-third Street, cor. Union Avenue. Emily G. Wheatley, principal; 25 teachers. Enrolment, 1,056.

Wooldridge—Grand Avenue, cor. Kinsman Road, S. E. Rose L. McCoart, principal; 37 teachers. Enrolment, 1,346.

SPECIAL SCHOOLS

School for the Deaf—East Fifty-fifth Street, opposite Quincy Avenue. Grace C. Burton, principal; 15 teachers. Enrolment, 122.

School for Crippled Children—at Willson School, East Fifty-fifth Street. Alice Christianar, principal; 6 teachers. Enrolment, 118. These pupils are carried to and from school at the expense of the board of education.

In addition to the special schools just mentioned there are manual training and domestic science classes (William E. Roberts, supervisor) at forty schools; classes for the blind (Robert B. Irwin, supervisor) at eleven schools; classes for defectives at twenty-five schools; classes for backward children at nineteen schools; a class for tubercular children at the Warrensville Farm (city) sanatorium; open air classes at six schools; one school at the Children's Fresh Air Camp and Hospital; one for epileptics at Brownell School; "steamer" classes for foreign-born pupils beginning English at four schools; and "kindergartens" at eighty-nine schools. The number of persons employed by the board of education in the educational department (superintendent, supervisors, teachers, etc.) in June, 1918, was 3,198; the value of property owned, including lands, buildings, and equipment, was approximately \$17,000,000.

In September, 1918, the Longwood High School of Commerce was opened in the building of the Longwood Elementary School on East Thirty-fifth Street, between Woodland and Scovill avenues, with Harry A. Bathrick as principal. In a new building on East Forty-ninth Street, between Gladstone and Wellesley avenues, the Gladstone Elementary School was opened with Clara E. Lynch as principal.

The continued growth of the Cleveland public schools, in spite of the great demand for labor occasioned by the World war, is shown in the enrolment for the opening month (October) of 1918 as compared with that of the corresponding month of 1917. The increase is shown in the following official report:

	1917	1918
Elementary schools	77,022	76,613
Kindergartens	7,511	8,002
Special elementary classes	2,343	1,513
Special schools	550	584
Junior high schools	4,757	10,335
Senior high schools	8,959	9,619
Normal schools	270	196
Totals	101,412	106,862

The falling off in the elementary schools was only apparent, it being due to the transfer of seventh and eighth grade classes to junior high schools. The only decreased attendance was in special classes and at the Normal school. There were, in October, 1918, 4,904 pupils in academic high schools, 1,459 in commercial high schools, and 3,256 in technical high schools.

CHAPTER XXIII

OTHER EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS

Broad as are the activities and strong as are the influences of Cleveland's public schools, there are other educational agencies in operation to meet the needs and aspirations of many of her citizens. Thus we have private and parochial schools; colleges and universities; public, professional, and other libraries; historical and scientific societies, etc., all opening wide their doors and persuasively inviting to participation in the opportunities that they offer. Institutions of this character are so numerous in Cleveland that not all of them may be mentioned in these pages. This chapter is devoted to a brief consideration of some of the most important.

WESTERN RESERVE UNIVERSITY

By Dr. Charles Francis Thwing, President

Western Reserve University had its origin in the foundation made in the year 1826, at Hudson, Ohio. This foundation represented what became known as Western Reserve College. It was laid to give educational facilities, under the auspices of the Congregational and Presbyterian churches, to the young men of Northern Ohio. The history of the college for the next years following its founding was the history of most home missionary colleges—high scholarly ideals hampered in their attainment by the lack of pecuniary resources. But the high scholarly ideals were, in the old Western Reserve, higher than in most institutions of its character. For the college numbered among its teachers, Charles Backus Storrs, of whom Whittier wrote some noble verses, Laurens Perseus Hickok, Samuel C. Bartlett, Clement Long, philosophers and theologians, Elias Loomis, the mathematician, Nathan Perkins Seymour, Thomas Day Seymour (father and son), the Hellenists, Charles A. Young, the astronomer, Samuel St. John, the scientist, and Edward G. Bourne, the historian. All these scholars are dead, but their places have been taken by worthy successors.



THE MAIN BUILDING, ADELBERT COLLEGE



ADELBERT COLLEGE CAMPUS

In this period, the Cleveland Medical School, situated in Cleveland, became connected with the college largely for the purpose of granting degrees. In the year 1882, however, the college was moved to Cleveland. In 1880, Amasa Stone of Cleveland offered the college \$500,000 upon the condition that the institution be transferred to Cleveland, that it occupy a suitable site to be given by the citizens, and that its name be changed to "Adelbert College of Western Reserve University." This name represented a memorial to Mr. Stone's only son, Adelbert Stone, who had been drowned while a student at Yale College. The offer was accepted. In 1882, Adelbert College received its first students in Cleveland. The new campus consisted of twenty-two acres, opposite a park which had been given to the city by Jephtha H. Wade. Two buildings were erected. One building served for the purposes of instruction, with central offices, chapel, library and museum, the other for a dormitory and refectory.

In 1884, a formal charter was granted to Western Reserve University. With the grant of that formal charter, a new and enlarged era for the university obtained.

To the university thus established there have been added, in the successive years, the following departments:

The College for Women, established in 1888;

The Graduate School, established in 1892 by the Faculties of Adelbert College and the College for Women;

The Franklin Thomas Backus Law School, established in 1892;

The Dental School, established in 1892;

The Library School, established in 1904;

The School of Pharmacy, established in 1882 as the Cleveland School of Pharmacy, and made a part of Western Reserve University in 1908;

The School of Education: Summer Session, established in 1915;

The School of Applied Social Sciences, established in 1915.

The amount of property, real and invested, of the University now amounts to ten million dollars. The number of all former students and graduates is about twenty thousand. The annual enrolment of students is thirty-five hundred.

CASE SCHOOL OF APPLIED SCIENCE

By Professor A. S. Wright, Case School

Case School of Applied Science was founded in 1880 by Leonard Case, Jr. In the year 1864, he had entered upon the inheritance of the estate of his father, Leonard Case, Sr. A graduate of Yale and



MAIN BUILDING OF THE CASE SCHOOL

of the Cincinnati School of Law, a man of letters, widely traveled, and regarding his inheritance as a trust, he resolved to devote the major part of it to the establishment of a school of science.

On April 6, 1880, in accordance with deeds of trust previously executed, Case School of Applied Science was duly incorporated under the laws of Ohio. The following names were attached to the original articles of incorporation :

James D. Cleveland, R. P. Ranney, Levi Kerr, Reuben Hitchcock, J. H. Devereux, A. Bradley, Henry G. Abbey, W. S. Streator, Samuel Williamson, T. P. Handy, J. H. Wade, E. B. Hale, H. B. Payne, James J. Tracy, and Joseph Perkins.

These men represented the best citizenship of Cleveland, and the success of the school from the beginning has been largely due to the loyalty and wisdom of the governing boards who have administered its funds. The corporation, which now numbers twenty-two, elects seven trustees who hold monthly meetings and shape the policies of the institution. The immediate management of the finances is intrusted to the president of the board of trustees and a treasurer. During the thirty-eight years of its existence only two men have filled this position—Mr. Henry G. Abbey and Mr. Eckstein Case. To them has been largely due the unity of policy resulting in the marked increase of the funds of the original endowment, permitting a corresponding widening of the scope of instruction.

The institution has had two presidents—President Cady Staley and President Charles S. Howe. Their long administrations have made possible definiteness of plans in a scheme of education which now embraces all the main branches of engineering.

The courses of instruction include civil engineering, mechanical engineering, electrical engineering, mining engineering, metallurgical engineering, and chemical engineering, and physics. The policy of the institution has been to limit its instruction to strictly engineering subjects, thereby giving its diploma a definite value.

The growth of the school has been rapid, though a high standard of scholarship has been sought rather than an increase of numbers. The class of 1885, the first graduated, numbered five; that of 1895, twenty-seven; that of 1905, eighty-two, and that of 1915, one hundred and two. Of recent years the entering classes average about one hundred and eighty, and the total number of students reaches 550. The faculty has fifty regular instructors, besides a staff of lecturers. The total number of alumni is 1,498, of whom 584 reside at present in Cleveland.

The various courses are arranged so as to maintain a just balance between theory and practice. Each course gives a thorough and prac-

tical training in its field and requires four years for its completion. For proficiency in any course the degree of Bachelor of Science is conferred.

During the first year, the work is the same for all regular students. At the end of this year, the student is expected, with the advice of the instructors, to select one of the regular courses of study to be pursued for the following three years. The work of the second year begins with preparatory studies related to the special subject selected; as the course develops, it becomes increasingly specialized, so that, toward the close of the course, the student's entire time is devoted to one department.

The distinguishing feature of the work is the stress laid upon practical training as a source of mental discipline as well as a preparation for active pursuits. Practically one-half of each day is spent in the laboratory, in the drawing room or in field work. Every candidate for a degree must present a thesis upon some technical or scientific subject, selected by him with the approval of the professor in charge of the department in which the degree is sought.

In accordance with an agreement between Adelbert College and Case School of Applied Science, students entering Adelbert College may, under certain conditions, complete the courses in both institutions within a period of five years.

The first three years are spent at Adelbert College, the last two at Case School of Applied Science. On the successful completion of the work, the student is awarded the degrees of both institutions.

The spirit of this arrangement is observed in the admission of men from other colleges. In each graduating class there is a considerable number of men who are either graduates of other institutions or have pursued part of their studies in them.

The institution has always laid emphasis upon research work and the trustees have made generous appropriations for the equipment of laboratories for this purpose. The ends in view have been to stimulate a spirit for original investigation among the students, to render practical assistance to the industries, and to add to the world's knowledge in the various fields of scientific investigation. In the domains of both pure and applied science results have been obtained which have received wide recognition in our own and foreign lands.

In view of the thoroughness of its equipment and the scope and quality of its instruction, Case School of Applied Science was one of the first group of institutions to receive recognition by the Carnegie Foundation for the Advancement of Teaching.

The world war has made serious inroads upon attendance, but the

institution, as a school of science, has been able to render signal service to the country. During the first year of American participation in the war, about five hundred of the alumni and under-graduates were engaged in government service. Military instruction was made compulsory for all students, new courses introduced under government direction, changes made in the curriculum to meet the needs of the hour and the entire equipment of the school placed at the disposal of the government.

Case School has made valuable contributions to the civic and industrial life of the community. As officials of the city, as active participants in the work of the Chamber of Commerce, as members of commissions in charge of engineering enterprises, as managers and superintendents of great industries, its graduates have rendered distinguished services. The influence of the school is growing and, as the efficiency of its training increases, a closer co-ordination of its work with that of the industries is being effected. The city of Cleveland justly takes pride in its school of engineering. Its founders builded more wisely than they knew. To Leonard Case, Sr., whose business acumen made the foundation possible, and to Leonard Case, Jr., who dedicated his fortune to the cause of education, the city, the state and the country owe a lasting debt of gratitude.

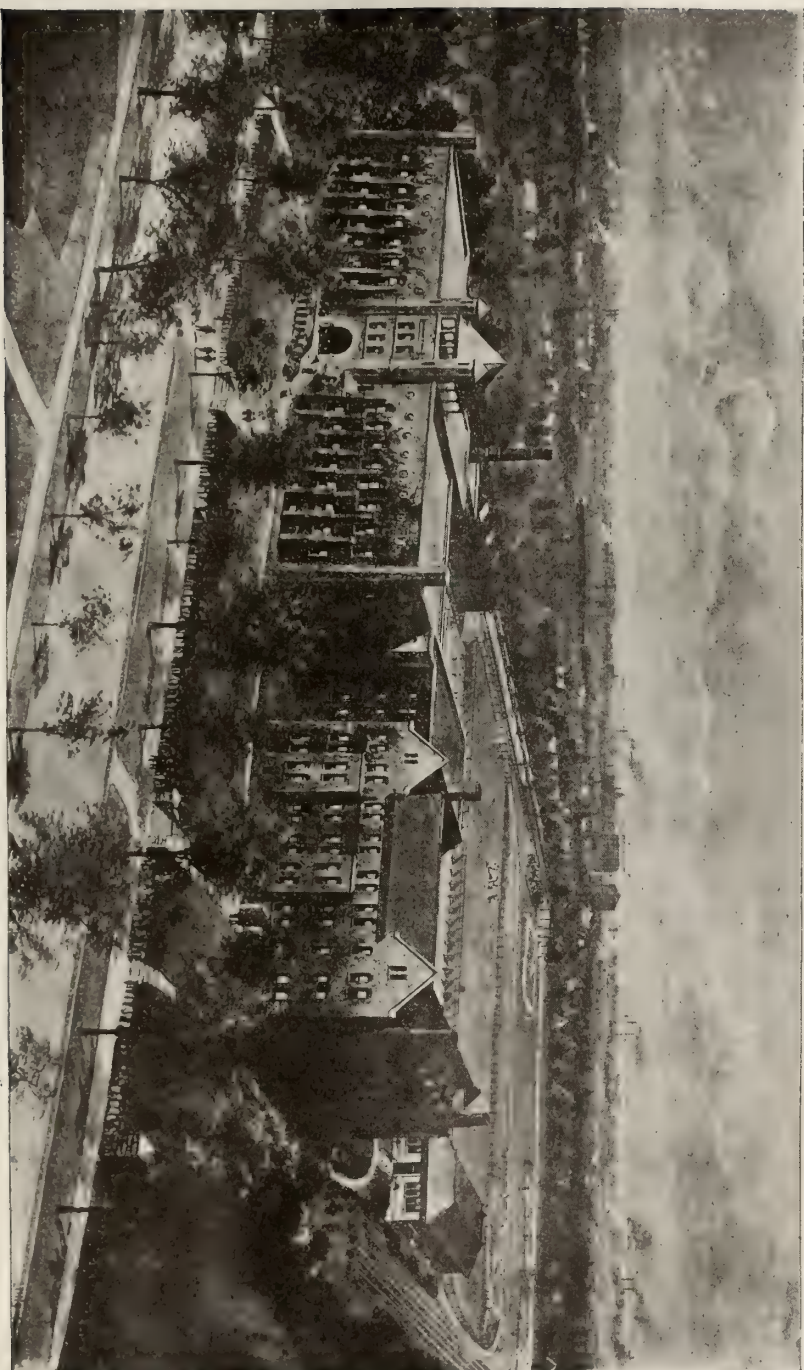
THE UNIVERSITY SCHOOL

By Harry A. Peters, Principal

University School was established in 1890 by a group of Cleveland's leading men, with a view to keeping their sons at home during college preparation. The officers and executive committee then were Judge Samuel Williamson, president; Samuel Mather, vice-president; W. E. Cushing, secretary; D. Z. Norton, treasurer; J. H. McBride, H. S. Sherman, C. W. Bingham, E. P. Williams, and F. P. Whitman.

The school has had three principals: Newton M. Anderson (1890-1900), a graduate of Ohio State University and former principal of the Cleveland Manual Training School; George D. Pettee (1900-1908), Yale, '87, for a time connected with Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass.; and Harry A. Peters (1908-), Yale, '02, a member of the University School faculty for six years prior to 1908.

Among the present trustees are the following members of the original board: Messrs. Samuel Mather, Bishop Leonard, Prof. F. P. Whitman and D. Z. Norton. The following five members of the present board are sons of first members: Malcolm L. McBride, H. S.



THE UNIVERSITY SCHOOL BUILDING

Pickands, H. S. Sherman, R. J. Bulkley and A. C. Brown, all being graduates of the school.

The equipment in buildings and grounds comprises a main building, a dormitory, an elementary school, an athletic cage, and a field of about seven acres. The main building contains an assembly hall with pipe organ, recitation rooms, library, three manual training shops, gymnasium, swimming pool, instrumental music rooms and dining rooms. Mildon Hall, the dormitory, provides accommodations for forty boys whose homes may be too far away to permit day attendance only. The Lower School meets the needs of boys from six to twelve years of age. The equipment for outdoor athletics includes football and baseball fields, quarter-mile and 220-yard straightaway cinder tracks, and seven tennis courts, which are flooded for skating in the winter.

Throughout its history, the institution has been an all-day school of the type of the Country Day School. The aim has been, and is, to occupy boys all day in academic, manual and physical activities.

The academic training has been directed primarily at college preparation. Practically all of the school's graduates enter college. Among the list of over 600 have been many names famous in college activities of every kind. Successful achievement in business life, too, has been the record, and many of Cleveland's most prominent younger men are graduates of University School.

The manual work consists of drawing and construction work in the early grades. This is followed by woodshop from grades V to IX for all boys, and above that by machine tool and forge work, and by mechanical drawing for boys going to engineering schools.

Physical training is especially emphasized because of the very important bearing of a man's vitality on his work. Every form of outdoor sport is participated in by the boys, and the field is alive with activity for almost all of every day. Boxing, wrestling, swimming, and basket ball hold forth indoors, together with gymnasium exercises for special correction and development. Setting-up exercises, along the lines of the army training, are given constantly to all the boys from the first grade to the twelfth. Remarkable results are secured not only for Varsity teams, but for the ordinary boy who is usually overlooked elsewhere.

A troop of boy scouts has been established and military drill is given to boys in the upper four classes. These matters and a participation by the school in a practical way in the Liberty Loan, Y. M. C. A. and Red Cross campaigns of the great war, indicate its present intimate contact with life. The presence in the country's

service during the first six months of 180 of University School graduates shows that their training has been real and effective.

ST. IGNATIUS COLLEGE

By the Rev. William B. Sommerhauser, S. J.

St. Ignatius College, for more than thirty years Cleveland's institution of higher learning for Catholic youth, owes its origin to the Rt. Rev. Richard Gilmour, D. D., the second bishop of the Cleveland diocese. A great champion of education, he had an intimate knowledge of the various systems followed by schools both at home and abroad, and of these he felt a special preference for the educational system of the Jesuits; for he was aware of its long trial and proverbial success.

The system is guided by the principles set forth in the *Ratio Studiorum*, a body of rules and suggestions outlined by the most prominent Jesuit educators in 1599, revised in 1832, and attended up to the present day with unflinching success. The educational system in use at St. Ignatius College is substantially the same as that employed in two hundred and twenty-seven educational institutions conducted by the Society of Jesus in nearly all parts of the world.

Truly psychological in its methods, and based upon the very nature of man's mental processes, it secures on the one hand that stability so essential in educational thoroughness, while on the other it is elastic and makes liberal allowance for the widely varying circumstances of time and place. While retaining, as far as possible, all that is unquestionably valuable in the older learning, it adopts and incorporates the best results of modern progress. It is a noteworthy fact, however, that many of the recently devised methods of teaching, such as the *Natural*, the *Inductive* and similar methods, are admittedly and in reality mere revivals of devices recommended long ago by the *Ratio Studiorum*.

As understood by the Jesuits, education in its complete sense is the full and harmonious development of all those faculties that are distinctive of man. It is more than mere instruction or the communication of knowledge. The requirement of knowledge, though it necessarily pertains to any recognized system of education, is only a secondary result of education itself. Learning is an instrument of education which has for its end culture, and mental and moral development.

Consonant with this view of the purpose of education, it is clear

that only such means as science, language and the rest, be chosen both in kind and amount, as will effectively further the purpose of education itself. A student can not be forced, within the short period of his school course and with his immature faculties, to study a multiplicity of the languages and sciences into which the vast world of knowledge has been scientifically divided. It is evident, therefore, that the purpose of the mental training given is not *proximately* to fit the student for some special employment or profession, but to give him such a general, vigorous and rounded development as will enable



ST. IGNATIUS COLLEGE BUILDING

him to cope successfully even with the unforeseen emergencies of life. While affording mental stability, it tends to remove the insularity of thought and want of mental elasticity which is one of the most hopeless and disheartening results of specialization on the part of students who have not brought to their studies the uniform mental training given by a systematic high school course. The studies, therefore, are so graded and classified as to be adapted to the mental growth of the student and to the scientific unfolding of knowledge. They are so chosen and communicated that the student will gradually and harmoniously reach, as nearly as may be, that measure of culture of which he is capable.

It is fundamental in the Jesuit system that different studies have distinct educational values. Mathematics, the natural sciences, language and history, are complementary instruments of education to which the doctrine of equivalents can not be applied. The specific training given by one can not be supplied by another. The best educators of the present day are beginning to realize more fully than ever before that prescribed curricula, embracing well-chosen and co-ordinated studies, afford the student a more efficient means of mental cultivation and development. This, however, does not prohibit the offering of more than one of such systematic courses, as for instance, the classical and the scientific, in view of the future career of the individual. While recognizing the importance of mathematics and the natural sciences, the Jesuit system of education has unwaveringly kept language in a position of honor, as an instrument of culture. Mathematics and the natural sciences bring the student into contact with the material aspects of nature and exercise the deductive and inductive powers of reason. Language and history effect a higher union. They are manifestations of spirit to spirit, and by their study and for their acquirement the whole mind of man is brought into widest and subtlest play. The acquisition of language especially calls for delicacy of judgment and fineness of perception, and for a constant, keen and quick use of the reasoning powers.

Furthermore, the Jesuit system does not share the delusion of those who imagine that education, understood as an enriching and stimulating of the intellectual faculties, has of itself a morally elevating influence in human life. While conceding the effects of education in energizing and refining the student's imagination, taste, understanding and power of observation, it has always held that knowledge and intellectual development, of themselves, have no moral efficacy. Religion alone can purify the heart and guide and strengthen the will. This being the case, the Jesuit system aims at developing side by side the moral and intellectual faculties of the student, and sending forth into the world men of sound judgment, of acute and rounded intellect, of upright and manly conscience. It maintains that to be effective, morality is to be taught continuously; it must be the underlying base, the vital force supporting and animating the organic structure of education. It must be the atmosphere that the student breathes; it must suffuse with its light all that he reads, illuminating what is noble and exposing what is base, giving to the true and the false their relative light and shade. In a word, the purpose of Jesuit teaching is to lay a solid sub-structure in the whole mind and character for any superstructure of science, professional

and special, as well as for the upbuilding of moral life, civil and religious.

Fully convinced of the excellence of the Jesuit system of education and its good results, Bishop Gilmour, who had long desired the erection of a college for the education of the Catholic youth of Cleveland, earnestly pressed the Jesuit Fathers in 1880 to undertake



THE REV. WILLIAM B. SOMMERHAUSER, S. J.

the new enterprise. Having purchased a site on West Thirtieth Street and Carroll Avenue, the Jesuits at once began the erection of a temporary but substantial frame building. When its doors were opened in September, 1886, the number of eager students that flocked to register for the first session made it evident that the temporary

structure would soon prove inadequate. Accordingly, they immediately began the construction of a stately five-story brick building at the cost of \$150,000. At its opening in 1888, the number of students had more than doubled, and the ever increasing numbers necessitated the erection of the spacious western wing of the present edifice, the graceful tower of which forms the center of the future building.

The college was now incorporated with power to confer such academic degrees and honors as are conferred by colleges and universities in the United States. Eventually the standard of studies was raised still higher by the addition of a two-year course of philosophy. To meet the high requirements of the national and state associations that regulate the conditions for entrance into the professional schools, and for admission to state examinations, the physical, chemical and biological departments, with their respective laboratories, were enlarged and equipped with the most modern appliances. Well furnished meteorological and seismological departments were also added. In 1912, a spacious gymnasium was erected, and near by a commodious conservatory of music. The students' reading rooms contain a select library of 6,000 volumes, and near at hand is a reference library of 20,000 volumes.

It is one of the decided advantages of the system followed in St. Ignatius College that the student may begin his studies in the preparatory school connected with the college, and then pass on through the college course to graduation. In addition to the moral influence thus gained, this secures a uniform and homogeneous course of teaching and training. The results of such a course of study are a continuous and normal development of the mental faculties along well defined lines and the possession of a clear and coherent system of principles upon which any special course may afterwards safely rest. There are two of these preparatory schools: St. Ignatius High School, connected with the college, and Loyola High School, situated at 10,620 Cedar Avenue.

Throughout its whole career, St. Ignatius College has been guided by a succession of men who united in a rare degree great intellectual gifts and scholarly attainments with a breadth of view and worldly wisdom which spell success. Since August, 1915, the Rev. William B. Sommerhauser, S. J., the eighth president, has been at the head of the institution. Under his management, various college activities, such as orchestral and dramatic, literary, scientific and athletic societies were given new impulse. The college magazine, *Lumina*, was established to promote a taste for journalism and literary excellence among the students.

Very satisfactory results have crowned the labors of the Jesuit Fathers in their educational work at St. Ignatius College. Thousands of students have gone through its classic halls since its foundation thirty-two years ago. Its alumni are to be found in the most varied walks of life, holding honorable and distinguished positions in the ministry, in the professions, in scientific and mercantile vocations. More than two hundred of St. Ignatius' sons are now in our country's service; among them are ten of the thirteen chaplains who joined the colors from the Cleveland diocese. Military training is this year (1918) being introduced into the college. At present there are 520 students under the care of the Jesuit Fathers in Cleveland.

CATHOLIC SCHOOLS

By W. A. Kane, Superintendent of Parish Schools

Early in the history of Cleveland we find it recorded that Catholics began a separate school system. The Cathedral opened a school in 1848. This was a frame building erected on the site now occupied by the bishop's residence, 1007 Superior Avenue. A few years later, the present Cathedral School building was finished. In the meantime four other schools were opened, St. Patrick's and St. Mary's on the West Side, and St. Joseph's and St. Peter's on the East Side. The progress of Catholic education during these early years was rather slow. The number of Catholics was few and they were scattered. However, as the city grew, the increase in population made possible the establishment of additional schools and, at the close of 1910, there were fifty-four parochial schools with an attendance of 15,000 pupils. At present, there are fifty-nine schools with an enrolment of 32,799.

The expenses entailed by the erection of elementary schools did not prevent consideration of higher education. As early as 1850, the Ursulines established an academy for girls in a building located on Euclid Avenue. The present location of the academy is East Fifty-fifth Street and Scovill Avenue. The Sisters of Notre Dame in 1874 opened an academy at the corner of Superior Avenue and East Eighteenth Street. A third academy was opened on Starkweather Avenue in 1889 by the Sisters of St. Joseph, and a fourth on Lorain Avenue in 1891 by the Sisters of the Humility of Mary. The former is now located at West Park, and the latter on Franklin Avenue. In 1916, the Catholic Latin School for boys was established on Euclid Avenue, near Wade Park. This school has now an imposing structure on East One Hundred and Seventh Street, near Euclid Avenue. In the same year the Girls' Catholic High School began its existence.

The organization of the Catholic school system is simple. Each pastor is responsible for his school and acts as local superintendent. He provides the building, obtains teachers from the teaching communities, and directs the training of the children. A general superintendent unifies the work of all the schools, places the standard, and suggests the method of instruction. During the school year, meetings of principals are held to discuss problems of the classroom and at stated times institutes are also held.

The thought has often come, not to those who have contributed by denial and sacrifice, but to others, why all this great expenditure of money when schools are already provided? Why should Catholics trouble themselves when the state itself has taken up the burden of education? Why should they stint themselves to erect school buildings of their own when they have already shared in the cost of the public school buildings? Catholics are not at enmity with the public schools, and that they do not use them is no indication that they are not interested in them. The public schools and the Catholic schools have many things in common. They both aim to turn out worthy citizens, to prepare the young for the share they must take in the public welfare. But the Catholic position goes further and contends that all true education must train for citizenship of Heaven, and in so training, insure with more certainty that the children will become worthy members of society.

This in brief is the reason for the Catholic system of education. The public schools do well, but they leave out religion. Hence Catholics build their own schools while at the same time they help support the public schools.

THE WESTERN RESERVE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

The broadening scope and the cumulative influence of the Western Reserve Historical Society have been among the most gratifying features of Cleveland's higher life. Its substantial standing as one of the strongest forces for education and culture evolved in the Forest City is a pronounced fact which has been in repeated evidence with the progress of this history of Cleveland. Conceived in 1866 by Judge Charles C. Baldwin as a modest branch of the Cleveland Library Association, of which he was an officer and a trustee, it has developed into an independent institution, with a special field and a definite mission. Although its archives, its library, its museum and its galleries of paintings, rare prints and works of art are especially rich in all that relates

to the Western Reserve, its collections have long outgrown that limitation and have even overflowed the bounds of Ohio.

Taking up the story of this evolution of a useful and representative institution, it is known that Judge Baldwin called a meeting to consider the formation of such a society on Thursday evening, the eleventh of April, 1867. He had already enlisted the support and, to a large extent, the enthusiasm of Colonel Charles Whittlesey, who had also imparted the inspiration to Joseph Perkins, John Barr, Henry A. Smith, A. T. Goodman and other scholars and prominent men of Cleveland who had assisted in the building of the Library Association. These gentlemen, with others, met at the date named and formulated a petition to the association requesting the formation of a department of history in accord with the amended constitution. Passing over the small unimportant steps leading to the founding of the department, at the annual meeting of the association in 1867, it was voted to rent the third story of the Society for Savings building, to place therein certain historical works, papers, war relics and other objects of interest as a nucleus for a library and a museum, and to furnish and open the rooms to the members and the public generally.

The first officers of the society were: President, Charles Whittlesey; vice-president, M. B. Scott; and recording secretary, J. C. Buell. Its by-laws fixed the name, the Western Reserve Historical Society, and thus defined the objects of the association: "To discover, procure and preserve whatever relates to the history, biography, genealogy, antiquities and statistics connected with the city of Cleveland and the Western Reserve, and generally what relates to the history of Ohio and the great West."

Many of the leading men of Cleveland joined the society at an early day, and its membership has continued to be drawn from the prominent residents of both sexes from that time to this. Besides Judge Baldwin, Colonel Whittlesey, M. B. Scott, and J. C. Buell, the following became members at the time the society was organized, or soon afterward: F. T. Backus, P. H. Babcock, D. H. Beardsley, J. H. A. Bone, H. M. Chapin, T. R. Chase, J. D. Cleveland, John D. Crehore, W. P. Fogg, A. T. Goodman, C. C. F. Hayne, L. E. Holden, W. N. Hudson, Joseph Ireland, J. S. Kingsland, George Mygatt, E. R. Perkins, Joseph Perkins, Harvey Rice, C. W. Sackrider, John H. Sargent, C. T. Sherman, Jacob H. Smies, Henry A. Smith, A. K. Spencer, Samuel Starkweather, Peter Thatcher, George R. Tuttle, H. B. Tuttle, Samuel Williamson, George Willey, and S. V. Willson.

Colonel Whittlesey continued as president of the society until his

death in 1886 and was succeeded by Judge Baldwin, who likewise gave faithfully of his time, strength, abilities and means to its growth, until death forced him to relinquish its responsibilities which had never been burdens to either. To these two the Western Reserve Historical



THE SOCIETY'S BUILDING ON THE PUBLIC SQUARE

Society owes its firm foundation, and the historical, archaeological, genealogical, geological and scientific material which they placed in its archives, as a result of their investigations, explorations and writings, constituted an invaluable treasure of itself. Their contributions have

been noted more in detail elsewhere, and complete lists of their numerous publications may be consulted in the society's library.

Leonard Case, Henry C. Ranney, L. E. Holden and others also made valuable contributions to the library and museum of the society. Henry Clay Ranney, its third president, served from 1895 to 1901; Liberty E. Holden, 1901-07; Wallace H. Cathcart, 1907-13, and William P. Palmer since the latter year.

The vice-presidents of the Western Reserve Historical Society have been as follows: M. B. Scott, 1867-72; J. H. Salisbury, 1870-80; Elisha Sterling, 1873-83; William P. Fogg, 1878-96; D. W. Cross, 1880-91; John H. Sargent, 1883-93; D. P. Eells, 1884; Sam Briggs, 1886-92; W. J. Gordon, 1891-92; R. B. Hayes, 1892; William Bingham, 1894-1904; John D. Rockefeller, 1892-1918; Henry B. Perkins, 1896-1902; C. A. Grasselli, 1902-07; D. C. Baldwin, 1904-05; H. A. Garfield, 1904-05; Jacob B. Perkins, 1905-18; O. J. Hodge, 1907-13.

Recording secretaries: J. C. Buell, 1867-68; Alfred T. Goodman, 1868-71; T. R. Chase, 1871-72; C. C. Baldwin, 1873-84; D. W. Manchester, 1884-92; J. B. French, 1892-93; S. H. Curtiss, 1893-94; Wallace H. Cathcart, 1894-1907; W. S. Hayden, 1907-14; Elbert J. Benton, 1914-18.

Treasurers: A. K. Spencer, 1868-69; George A. Stanley, 1869-70; Samuel Williamson, 1870-80; C. C. Baldwin, 1880-83; Douglas Perkins, 1883-86; John B. French, 1886-93; C. C. Baldwin, 1893-94; Moses G. Watterson, 1894-95; Horace B. Corner, 1895-1907; E. V. Hale, 1907-13; A. S. Chisholm, 1913-18.

During the presidency of W. H. Cathcart, which extended from 1907 to 1913, funds were raised for the cataloguing and extension of the work of the society. Nothing of permanent value had been done in cataloguing before this time, and during the period from 1907 down to date this work has been extensively carried on. The collections have more than quadrupled in size during the last four years.

In 1913, Mr. Cathcart retired from active connection with the Burrows Brothers Company, of which concern he had been manager for some years, and became the vice-president and a director of the society, being succeeded by William P. Palmer in the presidency. Mr. Cathcart's entire time is now devoted to the society and its work. Under Mr. Palmer's administration, an endowment has been raised amounting to \$135,000, and the membership largely increased.

From 1889 to 1912 no regular publications were issued. Beginning with the latter year, regular yearly publications have been issued,

bringing the tracts or publications of the society up to ninety-eight in all.

The newspaper collections have largely increased and the society today has several thousand volumes of rare Ohio newspapers and others in its collections. President Palmer presented to the society what is known as one of the largest, if not the largest, collection on the civil war in any public library in America. This collection is especially rich in the publications of both the North and the South. It also includes a large collection of rare manuscripts, portraits, maps, and about 30,000 issues of the newspapers of that period.

The numismatic collections of the society have been largely increased through the gift of the Swasey collection of Greek, Roman and Chinese coins. Two of the outstanding collections of medals are those of the Washington medals presented to the society by J. D. Cox, and that of the Lincoln medals which came in the Wm. P. Palmer collection. The paper money collection of the society is very extensive, and the collection of maps, which was formed by Judge Baldwin, has been opened up and made ready for the use of those interested.

The library of the society is estimated to contain about 125,000 books and pamphlets. From a small institution, local in its scope, the society has grown to be one of the most active organizations in the preservation of American history that there is in the United States.

The costume collection of the society is recognized as one of the most extensive of its kind in America. This was received as a gift from Ralph King in memory of his brother, Charles G. King. The collection has been placed in a separate room where the rare and costly volumes have been especially provided for. The collection of books on the Shakers which was presented to the library by W. H. Catheart is the most definitive collection that has ever been brought together of this old communistic society more than one hundred years of age. At one time, the Shakers had four different settlements in the state of Ohio. Through the courtesy of J. H. Wade, the genealogical collection of the society has been largely increased until now the department in that line consists of nearly 3,000 distinct genealogies. For the last few years, by the aid of F. F. Prentiss, systematic collections of books bearing on the state of Ohio have been made and many rare items have been added to the already large collection brought together in that historical field.

For thirty years, the society occupied its home on the Public Square, in the old building of the Society for Savings, the site of which is now



THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY BUILDING OF TODAY

occupied by the Chamber of Commerce building; then the society secured title to the property through a generous public subscription headed by John D. Rockefeller. Later, the property was sold to the Chamber of Commerce and a site on the University Circle (Euclid Avenue and East One Hundred and Seventh Street) was secured. Here a handsome fireproof building was erected, the society first occupying it in the winter of 1897-98.

The present officers of the society are: President, William P. Palmer; vice-president and director, Wallace H. Cathcart; honorary vice-presidents, J. D. Rockefeller, Jacob B. Perkins; secretary, Elbert J. Benton; treasurer, A. S. Chisholm; trustees, Elroy M. Avery, S. Prentiss Baldwin, C. W. Bingham, A. T. Brewer, E. S. Burke, Jr., W. H. Cathcart, A. S. Chisholm, J. D. Cox, Wm. G. Dietz, James R. Garfield, C. A. Grasselli, Webb C. Hayes, Ralph King, Wm. G. Mather, Price McKinney, D. Z. Norton, Wm. P. Palmer, Douglas Perkins, Jacob B. Perkins, F. F. Prentiss, John L. Severance, Ambrose Swasey, Charles F. Thwing, J. H. Wade, and S. S. Wilson.

THE CLEVELAND PUBLIC LIBRARY

By Mrs. Julia S. Harron, Library Editor

The nucleus of the present great public library system of Cleveland, now the third largest in the country, was a collection of 2,200 books provided for the Central High School by the school-library law of 1853. It was established as a free public library under an act of 1867 authorizing the levy of one-tenth of a mill tax for library purposes, and opened in 1869, occupying rooms in the Northrup and Harrington Block on Superior Street, over what was later the Higbee Company's store. Although known as the Public School Library, it was free to the public; in 1883, it adopted the title of The Cleveland Public Library.

In the ten years following the opening of the library, two removals were necessitated by its rapid growth. In 1879, it was removed to the second and third floors of the former Central High School building where it was, for twenty-one years, the guest of the Board of Education, the offices of which occupied the first floor. This building, on Euclid Avenue near East Ninth Street, was torn down in 1901 to make room for the present Citizens' Building. After a short sojourn in the City Hall, the library was moved to its first separate

building, the temporary Main Library at 1443 East Third Street. The work burst the bounds of these quarters and overflowed into two or three neighboring buildings; so, in 1913, the library made its fifth hegira and now occupies the fifth and sixth floors of the Kinney & Levan Building, 1375-1385 Euclid Avenue, whence the next remove will be into its permanent home, a dignified and beautiful Central Li-



LIBRARY BUILDING OF 1879

brary, as yet unbuilt, but provided for by the \$2,000,000 bond issue voted by the citizens of Cleveland in 1912.

The building of this Central Library has necessarily been postponed probably until the termination of the war, for the reason that the \$2,000,000 appropriation on which the plans of Walker & Weeks, the successful competing architects, were based, is now inadequate to cover

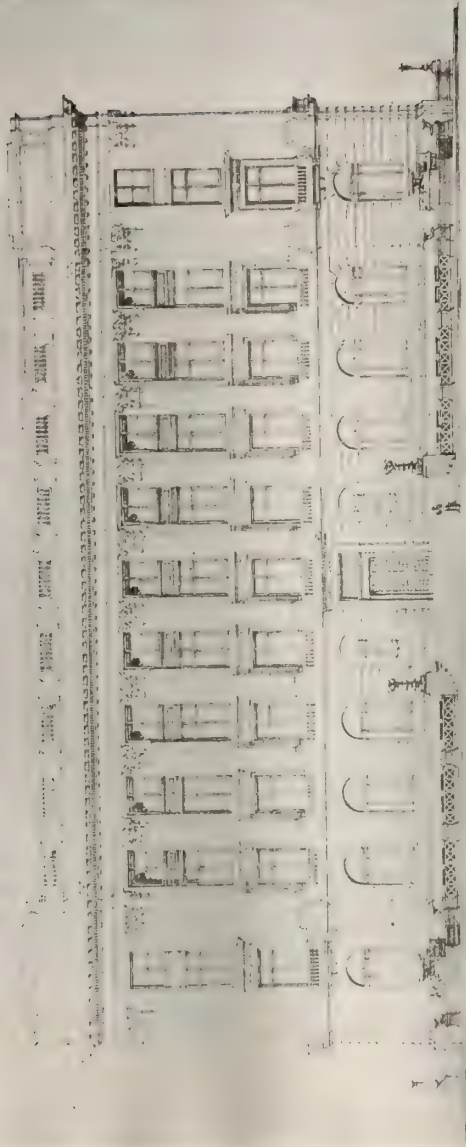
the cost of the proposed building. This library building is to be a part of the city's group plan, and will be located on the site of the old City Hall on Superior Avenue at East Third Street, on a line with the Federal Building and following the same general architectural style.

The present Main Library, with its collection of nearly 300,000 volumes, is the direct outgrowth of the little Public School Library of 2,200 volumes, but it is only the main trunk of a great system with a total of more than 600,000 volumes, the circulation figures of which, for 1917, were more than 3,400,000; which has more than 650 agencies including branches and smaller branches, high-school, grade-school, and class-room libraries, and stations in business and industrial plants; and in which at least ten of the larger branches serve from five to forty thousand borrowers each, i. e., a public ranging in size from the population of a town like Painesville, Ohio, to that of a city nearly the size of Canton.

The first branch of the Cleveland Public Library was opened in the spring of 1892 on the second floor of a business block opposite the old market house on Pearl Street, now West Twenty-fifth Street. Since that date, largely through the generosity of Mr. Andrew Carnegie, the material growth of the library has been phenomenally rapid. Today, thirteen of the fifteen larger branches are in buildings provided by the Carnegie fund, a fourteenth, the Alta House, a combined library and social settlement building, being the gift of Mr. John D. Rockefeller.

The Woodland Branch, the first of these dignified Carnegie buildings, was completed in June, 1904; the East 79th, the first of a new type of smaller branch buildings, was opened in the fall of 1915. Two other Carnegie branches of the same size and general plan as the East 79th were completed in May, 1918, and are ready for the installation of furniture and fittings. These are the Tremont, born of a little portable library in Tremont School yard which, in 1916, did the second largest amount of children's work in the entire system, and the Brooklyn, at Mapledale and West Twenty-fifth Street, the work of which has rapidly been outgrowing the double-store building in which it is housed. The plans are also completed for a building for the Superior Branch, to be erected on East One Hundred and Fifth Street opposite Doan School.

To write about the Public Library merely as an example of phenomenal growth would be to do it an injustice; a true account should represent it, first and foremost, as one of the most vigorously



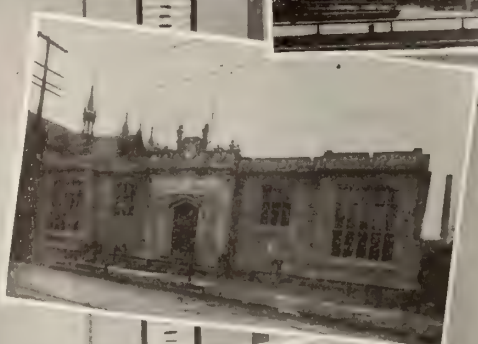
ELEVATION OF THE COMING PUBLIC LIBRARY BUILDING

and helpfully functioning parts of the city's social organism. In a recent address on the place of the library among the recreative institutions of the city, Mr. Allen Burns, then of the Cleveland Foundation, pointed out that the library's claim to social service does not rest solely upon its free distribution of books but on its constructive pioneer work in the organization of leisure for pleasure and profit. In doing this work, the library has allied itself with parents, schools, industrial and business houses, charitable institutions, clubs and societies, and the departments of the city government.

The schools teach reading as an art. The libraries teach not only the use of books as tools for increasing efficiency but as sources of happiness—as the most-worth-while and least-taxing resource of leisure hours. It is the library's work, then, not only to provide books but to educate its public in taste and appreciation. When its work is with the adult whose attitude toward books is, at the best, negative and whose appreciations are limited, the problem is difficult and the results not always remarkable, but when the library has a chance to begin with the children and, through its story-hours, literary and debating clubs, and attractive children's rooms, to ally its work with that of the schools, then, at every stage of the individual's growth, it can provide something definite toward the enrichment of his life.

About three-fourths of Cleveland's population is foreign-born or of the first generation; the library recognizes that it owes a large measure of service to these people. Fortunately, it is not so necessary that the foreigner be caught young. However narrow his actual reading experience, he has behind him generations of reverence for books—perhaps his book tastes are already formed. So in this country of free books his love for them grows by that on which it feeds, and they play a vital part in both his work and play. The library takes a particularly active part in the Americanization of the foreigner, giving its club rooms for the use of naturalization and English classes, furnishing special instruction to the newcomers to this country in the privileges of the library, and sending books to the training camps for the instruction of the selected foreign-born.

On account of the fullness of its book collections, especially along technical and sociological lines, and the special knowledge of the librarians who have the several departments in charge, the library is able to give exceptionally satisfactory reference service to business and professional men, manufacturers, teachers, and students in the arts. The fact that its periodical sets are unusually complete is a further aid to this efficient reference work.



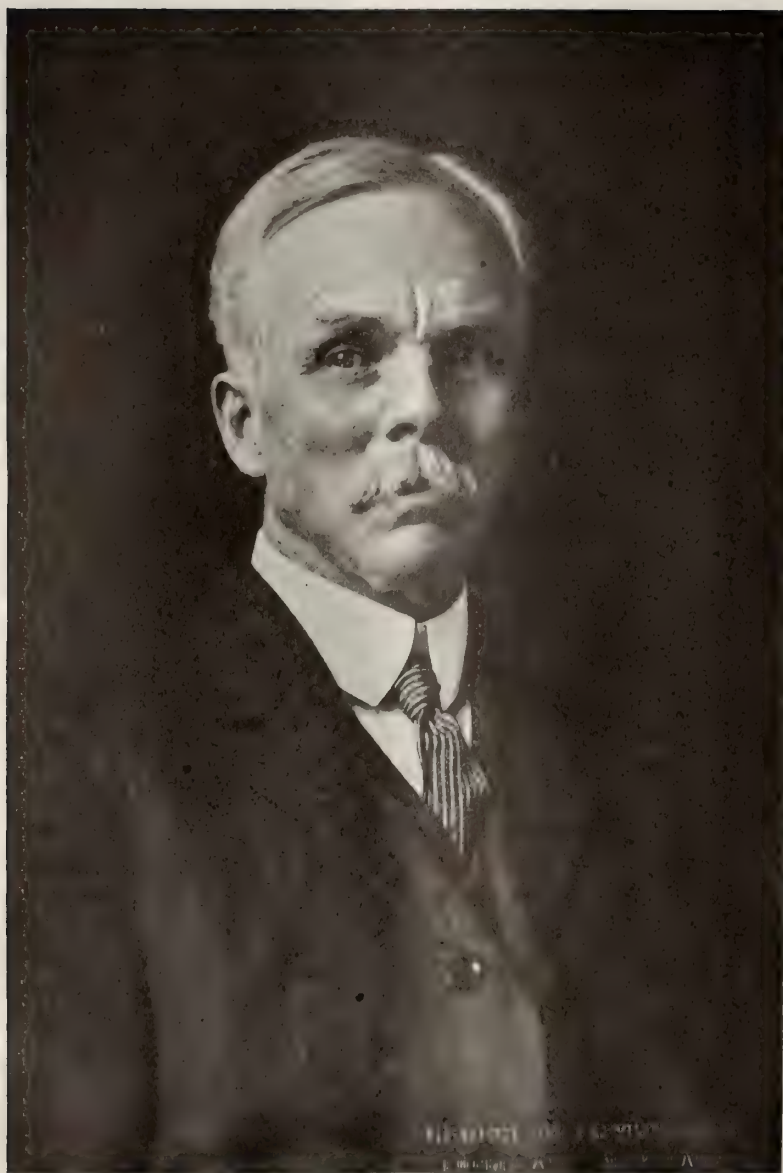
PUBLIC BRANCH LIBRARIES

To the librarian of the Cleveland Public Library, the profession owes the "Cumulative Index," an invaluable library tool, and the "Open Shelf," an improved method of library service as applied to the large public library, both of which gave library science a marked forward impetus. In 1896, Mr. Brett conceived the plan of the *Cumulative Index to Periodicals* and, during 1897 and 1898, it was published in the Cleveland Public Library under his direction. The design of this undertaking was to furnish, once a month, an index to the material in a hundred selected periodicals, the index appearing as soon as possible after the publication of the periodicals and cumulating from month to month, that is, including in each number all material previously published, arranged in a dictionary catalog of authors, subjects and titles. This was the first application of cumulation by the use of the linotype to indexing, and, its possibility and importance once demonstrated, it was taken over by a publishing house and is now the *Readers' Guide to Periodical Literature* which has done much to lighten the labors of librarians and other literary workers.

In 1890, the Cleveland Public Library adopted the "open shelf" plan—the first large public library in the world to give free access to its shelves. The plan had been much discussed by American libraries and generally voted impracticable on the ground that the loss of books would be so great as to offset any increase of circulation and lessening of necessary service which might result. The librarian's report for the following year, 1891, noted an increase of nearly fifty per cent in the circulation and a loss of books smaller than that of any previous year, a large proportion of those missing being from fiction, the only class to which free access was not allowed.

The open shelf plan was gradually adopted by other libraries all over the country until now the chief connotation of the term "public library" is the idea of free access to books. The adoption of the name "Open Shelf," for the monthly annotated bulletin of the library, is a slight concession to its pardonable pride in having blazed the trail along this now much traveled line of public service.

Besides its own collection of reference and circulating books, the library is the custodian of several special collections amounting in all to about 75,000 volumes. The most notable of these is the John G. White collection of Orientalia and Folk-lore, numbering about 40,000 volumes and including many rare and valuable books representing more than one hundred and forty languages. The collection has recently been put into such order as to make it available for reference use, and scholars in all parts of the country are consulting it.



WILLIAM H. BRETT

The affairs of the library are administered by a board of seven members, chosen by the board of education. The only woman who ever was a member of this board was Mrs. Elroy M. Avery. At the present time (1918) the Library Board consists of John G. White, president; F. F. Prentiss, vice-president; Carl Lorenz, secretary; Emil Joseph, Charles E. Kennedy, A. A. Stearns, and E. H. Whitlock.

An article about the Cleveland Public Library would be incomplete without a brief characterization of its librarian and vice-librarian. William Howard Brett became librarian in 1884 and has guided its policies during a period of thirty-four years of steady progress and of activities ever multiplying and broadening in scope. When he took charge of the library there were ten persons employed. Now there are more than 500 persons on the pay roll, all united in bonds of loyalty to their chief, and inspired by his vision and enthusiasm to give their best service to the institution. For twenty-two years, Linda A. Eastman has been the efficient associate of the chief librarian and, second in authority, has borne an important part in the development of the system. She combines rare idealism with unusual ability to develop and realize ideals in practical working methods. She is the good friend and wise counsellor of every member of the staff.

Almost at the moment of going to press comes the tragic news of Mr. Brett's sudden death on the twenty-fourth of August, 1918. Mr. Brett was born in Braceville, Ohio, the first of July, 1846, but his early years were spent in Warren, Ohio. He fought in the Union army in the civil war. He was a student in the medical department of the University of Michigan, 1868-69, and at Western Reserve University, 1874-75. He received an honorary degree, M. A., from Hiram College, in 1894.

He first became known to Clevelanders as a salesman in the bookstore of Cobb, Andrews and Co. In 1884, he was appointed librarian of the Cleveland Public Library and, at the time of his death, had nearly completed thirty-four years of continuous and devoted service. In this long period, Mr. Brett made many real contributions to his profession. On the bibliographical side were the printed catalog of the Cleveland Public Library, long a model of dictionary catalog, and the "Cumulative Index to Periodicals," now known as the "Reader's Guide to Periodical Literature" and the pioneer in this field. In 1903, he helped to found the Western Reserve University Library School and was dean of the school to the time of his death. He was one of the founders of the Ohio Library Association and served as its

first president. He was president in 1897 of the American Library Association, one of its oldest members and always one of the most valued.

After the beginning of the war with its opportunity for libraries of supplying books to the soldiers, Mr. Brett, whose own service flag bore four stars, had given himself untiringly to this enterprise. He served on the American Library Association War Service Committee, on its Finance Committee and had charge of the very important overseas work, conducted from the *Newport News Dispatch* office, as well as of the service to some twenty-five or thirty camps in the immediate vicinity.

His great work, however, was the humanizing and the socializing of the public library. The record of his achievement may be partially read in the history of the Cleveland Public Library, but no written account can ever be given of his services to his fellow workers throughout the country. He was a wise and kindly counsellor and an inspiring leader. His devotion to his work was of a quality rarely seen. He was devoid of personal ambition, undauntedly optimistic, constructive always in his thinking and planning, and ever the simplest and most lovable of men.

THE EARLY SETTLERS' ASSOCIATION

As stated in chapter XVIII, this organization was formed in November, 1879, largely through the personal efforts of "Father" H. M. Addison, who had urged in numerous articles in the newspapers the assembling of the early settlers to bring about "an intimate acquaintance with each other . . . and to secure the preservation of much unwritten history of our country and vicinity." The first meeting of which we have any account was a conference held in the office of George C. Dodge in his residence at the corner of Euclid avenue and Seventeenth street at which Harvey Rice, Judge Daniel Tilden, H. M. Addison and Mr. Dodge were present. They discussed the project at length and decided to call a public meeting to which were invited many of our prominent citizens. On the nineteenth of November, 1879, the meeting was held in the probate court-room, and the association organized with Harvey Rice, president; Sherlock J. Andrews and John W. Allen, vice-presidents; George C. Dodge, secretary and treasurer; and R. T. Lyon, Thomas Jones, S. S. Coe, W. J. Warner, David L. Wightman, executive committee.

Its first annual meeting was held on the twentieth of May, 1880, in the Euclid Avenue Presbyterian church. Meetings have been held annually since that date. In 1883, the association began the collection of a fund for erecting a monument to Moses Cleaveland, the founder of the city. The statue is now standing in the Public Square. As the ninety-second anniversary of General Cleaveland's first arrival at the mouth of the Cuyahoga fell on Sunday, the unveiling of the statue took place on Monday, the twenty-third of July, 1888.

'Tis here, when Nature reigned supreme,
That General Cleaveland trod the wild;
And saw an infant in his dream,
And with his name baptized the child.

—Harvey Rice.

In 1896, during the Centennial celebration, the association bore a leading part. The old log cabin in the square, center of great interest, was the suggestion of "Father" Addison and the work of his colleagues in the association. It was dedicated on the twenty-first of July, by an appropriate "house warming." The twenty-ninth of July was "Early Settlers' Day." The association met in Army and Navy hall and listened to reminiscences of the pioneer days. The *Annals* of the society contain invaluable historical material. The earlier numbers, especially contain the narratives of the pioneers who relate, in their own forcible manner, the story of the beginnings of the county. The *Annals* also contain valuable biographical notices of the early settlers; and the later numbers are a valuable record of the early marriages in the county. "Father" H. M. Addison was born in Euclid township in 1818. In 1856, he came to Cleveland, where he engaged in journalism. He was the founder of the Children's Fresh Air Camp and was active in many other worthy enterprises. He died on the fourteenth of January, 1898. Harvey Rice continued to serve as president until his death in 1892, when he was succeeded by the Hon. Richard C. Parsons. After the death of Mr. Parsons, Orlando J. Hodge became president and served as such until his death in 1911.

The society holds an all-day meeting every year on the tenth of September, the anniversary of the Battle of Lake Erie. For the last few years, the meetings have been held in the Chamber of Commerce Auditorium. The morning session is usually given up to an address by a prominent speaker with a vital message. During the noon hour, a luncheon is served and a social reunion enjoyed. The afternoon session is given over to talks and discussions pertaining to local life.

The membership of the society now numbers nearly six hundred.

The requirements for admission are forty years' residence upon the Western Reserve and the payment of a nominal sum for annual dues which payment covers the cost of the annual meeting and furnishes a copy of the *Annals*, a pamphlet of nearly one hundred pages.

It is the desire of the society that as many eligible persons as will come into the organization in order that it may serve the purposes for which it was founded as stated above, and for the further reason, as expressed in the eloquent address of Judge Krichbaum last year wherein he said:

"It is a mighty fine thing to perpetuate the memory and deeds of our ancestors—it has its roots in the first Commandment with promise."

The officers of the society for 1919 are: President, The Hon. Alexander Hadden; vice-presidents, James W. Stewart, W. S. Kerruish; secretary, Sherman Arter; treasurer, Thomas J. McManus; Chaplain, The Rev. J. D. Williamson, D. D.

CHAPTER XXIV

STORY OF THE CORPORATION'S DEVELOPMENT

By H. G. Cutler

Cleveland's municipal evolution has been no more trying or perplexing than that of any other great western city, the affairs of which have been conducted by intelligent and progressive men, desirous of working through well defined forms of government. The various changes in its body corporate were brought about through the conflicting views of those who desired not only Cleveland, but the other cities of Ohio, to be brought under the systematic control of the general laws of the commonwealth, and those who championed a distinct municipal type even at the expense of systematic action and smoothness of operation.

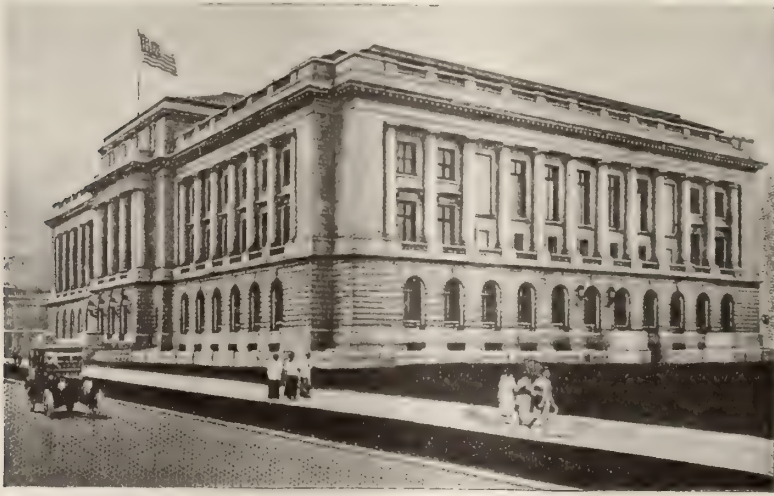
Under the first state constitution, Cleveland City of 1836 was, like all her sisters of Ohio, chartered by special act; and, as this was a period of city-making, a flood of such special acts poured through the legislature. The common council, which comprised three members from each of the three wards, was all-in-all, and the mayor was little more than a head magistrate. The marshal, with his deputy or deputies, and the city treasurer, were the other executives who were elected annually.

A CITY OF THE SECOND CLASS

Then those legislators who were weary of the confusion attendant on special acts of regulation got the upper hand and, in 1852, passed the general state act for the incorporation of cities and villages. Twenty thousand inhabitants constituted the dividing line between cities of the first and second classes, and Cleveland fell in the minor division. But its municipal affairs had expanded and multiplied, so that a board of city commissioners was created to have charge of the streets and bridges and, in addition to the marshal, treasurer and city solicitor, a superintendent of markets was elected and a civil engineer and auditor created, as well as a complete police court, including a judge, clerk and prosecutor.

WATER SUPPLY AND PROTECTION AGAINST FIRE

At that time, as has been learned from the narrative history, Mayor Abner C. Brownell and a special committee had just made a preliminary report on the advisability of providing for a municipal water supply. The city was protected from fire by half a dozen volunteer companies, with as many hand engines and a hook and ladder. The water supply was drawn from street corner cisterns,



THE CITY HALL OF TODAY

often nearly empty or clogged with mud, and, if the fire happened to be near the river or canal, all the better for the final quenching of the flames.

TRIALS OF THE PUBLIC MARKETS

The public markets had been established for years. There was even an open wood market at the foot of Water Street and as early as 1839 the city built a market house on Michigan Street. When Cleveland was incorporated under the general law of 1852 the feeling was bitter between the proprietors of the markets and the hucksters and grocers. The hucksters were often thorns in the sides of both marketmen and grocers, as they would sally out into the district of the truck gardeners at unearthly hours in the morning, buy up the fresh produce and unload it on their customers before the marketmen and grocers had opened their doors. The quarrel soon after-

ward became very rampant, and was finally assuaged by the building of large municipal market houses and their promotion as city institutions. This important movement, the advantages of which to the retail buyer became more and more evident, was fairly placed on its feet by the creation of the superintendency of markets as an elective office in 1852.

GROWTH OF FIRE AND POLICE DEPARTMENTS DURING THE CIVIL WAR

Not long afterward Cleveland passed into the cities of the first class, by 1860, it had reached a population of 43,000, and, in 1870, had over 92,000 inhabitants and was just on the verge of the 100,000 mark. In the meantime the measures taken to secure adequate fire protection for the city were multiplying in number and broadening in scope. The volunteer fire department was abandoned in 1863, soon after the city's purchase of its first steam fire engine, and in the same year three others were added, so that on the Fourth of July the "spick-and-span" new department, with its four gleaming and decorated "modern" engines, made a grand display in town. In 1864, a fifth steamer was purchased, and there was an engine house for each steamer. The last years of the civil war, when the losses in Cleveland by fires had reached over \$260,000, were eventful, both for the fire and police departments. The alarm telegraph system was established in 1864 and, in 1865, the metropolitan police act was put in force. It created a board of police commissioners consisting of the mayor and four gubernatorial appointees. The arrangement proved cumbersome and loose-jointed, but was the commencement of the era when the citizens realized the necessity of a strictly managed police department as a branch of the municipal service. At this time, also, when the fire department was taking shape, an efficient police force was considered as its necessary co-worker, especially in times of large conflagrations when officious citizens were prone to forget that the volunteer firemen had been legislated out of existence.

THE FIRST WATERWORKS

By 1870, the modern system of water supply and distribution had also been founded. Compared with the present waterworks, its basis was small, but a solid foundation had been laid. In the fall of 1856, the first waterworks had been completed on the West Side. Their main features were the 5,000,000-gallon reservoir at Kentucky and Prospect streets, and the engine house at the foot of the former

thoroughfare. The cost of installing the pioneer water system of Cleveland was about \$526,000 and the formal opening of the works, on the twenty-fourth of September, 1856, involved a grand jubilee and jollification, as have been described more in detail elsewhere. The water was taken from the lake about 300 feet west of the old river bed, 300 feet out and at a depth of twelve feet. The boiler-plate inlet pipe was fifty inches in diameter. Water was conveyed from the inlet pipe to the pump well on the lake shore through a brick aqueduct about four feet across, and the standpipe, encased in a look-out tower, was 148 feet high.

THE TUNNEL AND WORKS OF 1870-74

But within a decade these works were far behind all public requirements and, in 1867, surveys for a new tunnel were made, on the recommendation of Prof. J. L. Cassels, the eminent scientist and mineralogist of Cleveland Medical College. After numerous financial and mechanical delays, on the seventeenth of August, 1870, the first great lake crib was sunk in forty feet of water 6,600 feet from shore, and the two sections of the new tunnel commenced to be pushed toward each other. They met and formed a whole in October, 1872, and the entire work was completed and the water first drawn through the new tunnel on the third of March, 1874. Upon the completion of the new tunnel, the old intake was abandoned. A new engine house was built near the old one, other engines installed, and total expenses of \$320,000 incurred in constructing the new works. Seven lives were lost in the progress of the improvements. The old Kentucky reservoir continued in service for many years, even after it was hopelessly outgrown.

GENERAL MUNICIPAL CODE OF 1870

When it is remembered that the streets and parks, the bridges and viaducts, the local transportation lines, and all other public utilities were rapidly expanding and extending with Cleveland's population by the commencement of the '70s, it is little wonder that the legislators busied themselves to see what could be done to simplify the municipal government. In 1870, the state legislature attempted to put upon the statute books a general code of laws applicable to all cities of the first class, in which Cleveland had long rested securely. It provided for the election of a mayor, solicitor, treasurer, street commissioner, police judge, police prosecuting attorney and police court clerk, and for the appointment by the mayor (with the consent

of the common council) of the civil engineer, fire engineer, superintendent of markets and chief of police. The code went to ruin over the complex, vexatious classification of cities, the simple test of population being overwhelmed by a multitude of minor considerations. The mayor of the city had become little more than a figure-head of the municipal government.

HOME RULE OF THE POLICE DEPARTMENT

In 1872, the chief executive regained control of, at least, the police department, through the passage of the legislative act replacing the members of the board of police commissioners appointed by the governor with local representatives elected by the people. This distinctively home commission consisted of Mayor Charles A. Otis, Dr. J. C. Schenck, John M. Sterling, Dr. J. E. Robinson and George Saal. Under the new plan the city was divided into seven police precincts.

MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT BY BOARDS

In 1873, also, the municipal management of the fire department was reorganized, as the legislature of that year created a board of fire commissioners, comprising the mayor and chairman of the council committee on fire and water, and three citizens appointed by the head of the city government. The mayor was coming into his own proper authority, and the government by boards, primarily responsible to him, or to the people as a body of electors, was getting well under way. It was first crystallized under the comprehensive code of May, 1878. Under its provisions the mayor, councilmen, treasurer, police judge and prosecutor were elected by the people, and the auditor, city clerk and civil engineer appointed by the common council. The following boards were created: Board of police commissioners, composed of the mayor, and four commissioners elected by the people; board of directors of the house of refuge and correction, appointed by the mayor; board of health, comprising the mayor and other members appointed by the council; board of infirmity directors, elected; board of improvements (its establishment optional), the chief functions of which were to keep the streets clean and in repair, comprising the mayor, civil engineer, street commissioner, chairman of the council committee on streets and one member appointed by the common council; board of park commissioners, appointed by the mayor with council consent; board of waterworks trustees, elected by popular vote; board of fire commissioners, com-

posed of four elected members and the chairman of the council committee on fires; board of cemetery trustees, elected; board of revision, a general body of review covering the operations of all the municipal departments and boards, comprising the mayor, president of the city council and the city solicitor. A superintendent of markets was also appointed by the mayor, subject to the approval of the city council. The council was authorized to appoint inspectors of various foods and other products. Nearly all the boards mentioned in the code of 1878 served without pay, which, while it might be economical in outward show of dollars and cents, had the effect of providing a general basis of excuses for inefficiency or carelessness in the performance of prescribed duties. You cannot hold a man very closely to his job when you pay him nothing for his work.

A number of changes were made in the municipal government in the period 1878-91, the most radical of which was the division of the council into two bodies—the lower one being a board of aldermen from the several aldermanic districts, and the upper, a council comprising a member from each ward. The plan corresponded to the house of representatives and the senate of the state legislature.

TRIAL OF THE FEDERAL FORM

As time went on, it became evident that there were many ways by which the various boards and subdivisions of the city government could be consolidated, classified and simplified, according to well established business methods and the modern principles of municipal government. Under the board plan, also, it was found that independent offices had multiplied beyond reason. Finally, in 1888, Col. John M. Wilcox suggested that the municipality be founded on the Federal form of government. Two years later, after much discussion, the Hodge bill, looking toward that end, was introduced to the legislature, but so amended as to be amorphous and necessarily rejected as a monstrosity. The colonel (O. J. Hodge) was not to be discouraged, and appeared with an acceptable measure, which became a law on the sixteenth of March, 1891. Although that was eventually thrown out by the highest state court, it was really the basis of the municipal form of government under which Cleveland now prospers.

DECADAL EXPANSION OF POLICE, FIRE AND WATER DEPARTMENTS

The decade 1881-91 was one of remarkable expansion in all those divisions which are now included in the city departments of public

safety and public utilities. In the former department are the great divisions of police and fire, and in the latter that of water. The year 1881 marks the creation of the police pension fund and the reorganization of the fire department into three battalions, each in command of an assistant chief. This, and much else, was the work of James W. Dickinson, one of Cleveland's best chiefs. In the fall of 1883, after the city had suffered from several very disastrous fires, five new engines were bought and an extension ladder truck was introduced, while a few years afterward Cleveland built and placed in commission its first fire boat, the "Joseph L. Weatherley," so named in honor of the old chief of the volunteer department and the first president of the board of trade.

The water service, so closely coordinated with the efficient workings of the fire department, had also greatly improved, and partially advanced in an effort to keep pace with the city's population. In 1890, Cleveland had 261,000 people within its limits. The old Kentucky reservoir, by 1885, was served only by the antiquated pumps originally used for that purpose, while several new pumps sent the bulk of the water supply directly into the service mains. In the year named, two reservoirs were built on the eastern heights of the city; the low-pressure reservoir being Fairmount, on Fairmount Street, near Woodland Hills, and that for high-pressure or fire service, on Kinsman Street in Woodland Hills Park. With the opening of these reservoirs in 1885, the Kentucky reservoir was abandoned and its site converted into a park.

In 1893, after a year of the most destructive fires which Cleveland had suffered (loss in 1892, \$1,482,000), a program was adopted for the largest increase of equipment yet made. It comprised six engines, three trucks, a water tower to be placed on Engine House No. 1, St. Clair Street; a new fire boat, subsequently built and stationed at the Lower Seneca Street Bridge, and named after Mayor John H. Farley, and three new engine houses. The expenditures amounted to \$147,000.

THE GREAT TUNNEL AND MODERN WATER SYSTEM OF TODAY

At this time, or at least soon after, there was a general awakening over the poor quality of the water supply and the inadequacy of the service. The result, which was not fully realized until nearly the passing of a decade, was the building of Cleveland's great lake tunnel. The basis for the long-extended work was laid by the special citizens' committee, appointed by Mayor R. E. McKisson in 1895 and consisting

of Samuel Mather, C. F. Brush, L. E. Holden and Wilson M. Day. As the result of their investigation and the urgency of their recommendations, the bonds were issued and work was commenced, under the superintendency of W. J. Gawne, the contractor, on the eighth of October, 1896.

SERIES OF CASUALTIES

The sinking of the shore shaft commenced on that day and, under air pressure, the excavations progressed through the soft clay, without accidents, until the eleventh of May, 1898, when a distance of 6,280 feet had been completed. On that day, an explosion occurred in the heading, which so badly burned the eight men in the tunnel that they all died within a few days. On the eleventh of July of the same year, before the tunnel had been pushed through another 300 feet, a second explosion occurred, causing the death of eleven men. After recovering the bodies of all the men from the debris which had caved in from the clay roof, the heading was closed and no more tunneling was attempted from this fatal drift. The work was prosecuted from the intake shaft, or lake end of the tunnel, and the junction made with the shore section on the ninth of July, 1899. The permanent intake crib had been placed in position a year before. By 1901, while preparations were being made to join all the sections of the work as a whole, and celebrate its completion, another terrible accident overtook the enterprise. On the fourteenth of August, the superstructure of the crib was entirely burned, five men perishing in the flames and five others being drowned. Rebuilding at once commenced, but within less than a week the shaft at the intake crib broke off at the bottom of the lake and the inrushing water and soft clay wrecked the structure and smothered and drowned five men. It was an appalling series of casualties, and the record was not to end with August, 1901; for on the fourteenth of December, 1902, after the two drifts had been connected and the tunnel completed for its entire length, an explosion of gas occurred in the west section by which four men were killed or died of their injuries; and, besides the lives lost in these accidents, a number of men died from what was known as caisson disease, brought about by the dead air and noxious gases in which they were obliged to work.

Before the works were completed it was necessary to rebuild portions of the tunnel which had been weakened by quicksands and enormous pressure, so that it was not until the eleventh of February, 1904, that water was first pumped through the tunnel into the mains from the new Kirtland Street station. On the sixth of the following

April, all pumping through the West Side tunnels was discontinued for city use and they were held in reserve solely for fire protection. In the same year, a high-pressure service for the higher altitudes of the city, especially the heights to the east was installed. So that the present water system of Cleveland may be said to date from 1904, especially from April of that year.

THE WATERWORKS AS COMPLETED

The great intake or lake tunnel, which is the backbone and head of the system, is nine feet in internal diameter, beginning at the shaft on the grounds of the Kirtland Street pumping station and running northwesterly 26,048 feet, or a trifle less than five miles, to the intake shaft. The latter is sunk inside of a steel and concrete crib 100 feet in diameter, located approximately four miles from shore. The position of the crib was selected so as to bring the intake as far west of the mouth of the Cuyahoga River as possible and place it out of the path of the sewage discharge which is easterly down the lake. The tunnel lining consists of three rings of shale brick laid in natural cement mortar, the walls being about thirteen inches thick.

THE FILTRATION PLANT AND OTHER WORKS

In 1914, the Division Avenue plant was dismantled, with the exception of three vertical expansion engines and the new plant, including buildings, boiler equipment and the addition of two Allis-Chalmers vertical expansion pumps for low pressure work and one of the same type for high pressure work, were installed, together with new boiler equipment and buildings. At the same time the construction of the Division Avenue filtration plant was started adjoining the Division Station grounds, with a capacity of 150,000,000 gallons per day. The filtration building, coagulation basins, mixing chambers and chemical house were constructed east of the station and the clear water basins located just west of it.

Work was also begun on the extension of the two tunnels leading from the old Division Avenue station to the old crib, located about a mile from the shore, by the construction of a ten-foot concrete tunnel 16,000 feet northerly from Crib No. 4 to the submerged crib located about three-quarters of a mile westerly from the intake of the east side tunnel.

The rebuilding of the Division Avenue station and the construction of the filtration plant were finished in 1917. The latter was put

in operation and the first water filtered on a small scale in November of that year; in March, 1918, the plant was in complete working order.

THE BALDWIN RESERVOIR

In 1914, the excavation for the Baldwin reservoir, which is located on the heights just east of Baldwin Road, was begun. The elevation of this reservoir is 225 feet above city datum. Its capacity will be 130,000,000 gallons. It is planned to finish this reservoir in 1920. This will replace the present Fairmount reservoir, which has a capacity of 80,000,000 gallons, and its high water elevation is 170 feet above city datum. The object of the Fairmount reservoir is to give increased storage capacity as well as increased pressure, on what is known as the low service district.

MILES AND VALUATION OF WATER WORKS

On the first of January, 1918, the total mileage of all sizes of pipe in use in the city was as follows:

Size	Miles	Feet
48-inch	7	918
42-inch	6	238
36-inch	16	2,934
33-inch		985
30-inch	31	2,892
24-inch	19	5,121
20-inch	5	4,883
16-inch	42	3,244
12-inch	68	1,332
10-inch	67	849
8-inch	130	4,524
6-inch	548	1,319
4-inch	44	2,119
3-inch	1	2,968

Total 990 miles, 2,644 feet.

The approximate valuation of the water department on the first of January, 1918, was \$30,000,000.

ZONES AND AREA OF SUPPLY

On account of the various elevations of the city, the city is supplied through four zones. The first zone, known as the low service dis-

trict, comprises that portion of the city below 120 feet elevation. The second zone, known as the first high service district, comprises that portion of the city between 120 and 250 feet elevation. The third zone, known as the second high service district, forces the water to that portion of the city and suburbs between 250 and 375 feet elevation. The fourth zone, known as the third high service district, supplies the buildings known as the Cooley Farm Colony.

The area supplied from the Cleveland Water Works system comprises an area extending from Rocky River on the west to Willoughby on the east and southerly as far as Bedford, including the suburbs of East Cleveland, Bratenahl, Cleveland Heights, Shaker Heights, East View Village, Beechwood Village, Maple Heights Village, South Newburg Village, Brooklyn Heights Village, West Park and Lakewood and Newburg Heights.

PROGRESS OF THE FIRE DEPARTMENT

In the meantime, the fire department had materially progressed. Commencing with 1868, when it became a paid city institution, various measures were adopted to protect and relieve firemen and their families. Some were purely co-operative and private, such as the Cleveland Firemen's Relief Association, and others were public and supervised by trustees elected by the department. The most important of the latter is the Firemen's Pension Fund, established in 1881. In this year also the "sliding pole" was introduced to the department; before that epochal year, the firemen tumbling down stairs to get to the ground floor and their apparatus, in case of fire.

The year 1891 was a memorable one for those interested in municipal reform and in the safeguarding of their properties against the growing perils of fire, for in that year the city shuffled off the complex board plan in favor of the federal form of government and, principally through the insistent abilities of Chief Dickinson, of the fire department, the high-pressure idea was conceived and partially executed.

ADOPTION OF THE FEDERAL FORM OF GOVERNMENT

The salient features in these general and special reforms are so well presented by the Cleveland *Plain Dealer* in its diamond jubilee number of 1916 that the writer makes no apology for devoting considerable space in this chapter to the exposition of these subjects by that newspaper. "In 1891," it says, "the Legislature gave the City

of Cleveland the authority to drop its boards and to assume the Federal form of government. The mayor, under this plan, became the real executive head of the City Government, and was given the authority to appoint six directors to head six departments of the government. William G. Rose was the first mayor of Cleveland under the federal plan of government and this form remained in effect until it was attacked in the courts during the administration of Tom L. Johnson.

CHARTERS UNCONSTITUTIONAL

“In June, 1902, the supreme court ruled that Cleveland’s federal form of government and every municipal charter in the state were unconstitutional and a special session of the legislature was called to prepare a new municipal code that could be generally and uniformly applied. Citizens of Cleveland through their representatives fought for the establishment of the federal plan of government and the code as finally adopted did contain certain of the elements that had caused the federal plan to make its wide appeal.

“Under the new plan of government, the mayor named the members of the board of public safety. Three members of the board of public service, the city solicitor, the city treasurer and the city auditor, were elected. The council contained one member from each ward and four members were elected at large. This plan of government remained in effect until 1910, when the Paine law making further important changes in the government of cities of Ohio became operative. This law permitted the mayor to name a director of public service and this officer, together with the mayor and a director of public safety, made up the board of control. The Paine law also established a civil service commission.

HOME RULE AGITATION

“Home rule agitation in the large cities of the state and the demand for other changes in the Ohio constitution led to the recent constitutional convention, at which forty-one amendments were agreed to. Included in these were the much discussed home rule provisions enabling cities of the state to adopt their own charter and to assume all powers of local self-government. These were submitted to popular vote on Sept. 3, 1912, and shortly afterwards Cleveland elected its charter commission. The commission at a series of public meetings framed a charter that was based on the federal form of government.



NEWTON D. BAKER

The mayor was given power to name all city department heads, including the finance director and the director of law. As under the federal form of government, the mayor and his six department heads constitute the board of control. This board passes on contracts and on minor and routine matters of legislation.

"The new city charter was approved by voters of Cleveland in July, 1913, and became effective Jan. 1, 1914. Newton D. Baker was the first mayor elected under this home rule form of government. Certain phases of his public career had been strangely like the activities of another young attorney of eighty years before, who was Cleveland's first mayor. Both were active in the framing of city charters and the fight for home rule government.

"Written into the newly amended constitution of the state of Ohio are provisions that bear the impress of Cleveland's beliefs and policies. The long struggle for home rule from the days of the young mayor of the early '30s to the day of Newton D. Baker is there written, the struggle for municipal ownership of public utilities led for ten years by former Mayor Tom L. Johnson is there written."

THE FIRE DEPARTMENT UP TO DATE

There is no branch of the city service of which Cleveland is more proud than its fire department, which, although officially a division of the department of public safety, is now, as always, directly managed by a responsible head. Its development since its great feature of high-pressure of the water service was introduced is thus described by the *Plain Dealer*:

"Water in huge quantities at high pressure became an increasingly important necessity as Cleveland annexed adjacent territory and began to erect tall buildings in its business sections. Prior to 1891 the ordinary steam fire engine was the only fighting agency.

"In that year occurred a disastrous fire at the building of Short & Forman, Superior avenue N. W. Difficulty was being experienced in reaching the upper floors with the steamer streams when Fire Chief James W. Dickinson ordered large lines laid out from the fire-boat Weatherley in the river at the foot of Superior avenue. The powerful streams of water produced by the boat's big pumps completely dwarfed the steamer streams, despite the distance between the boat and the fire.

"In this incident the modern high pressure system had its inception. Chief Dickinson conceived the idea of laying in the East and West Side business districts a series of high pressure water mains

connected with 'headers' at the river. The fireboat, hitching up at either 'header' would furnish high pressure for the East or West Side as the case might be.

"The East Side 'header' and mains were laid first. They were admittedly an experiment and, for the reason that the pipes were only three feet below the earth's surface, it was necessary to drain them in winter to prevent freezing.

"The principle was right, however, and Detroit and Philadelphia



FIRES ALWAYS WAITING FOR THE LUMBER DISTRICT

followed it. In 1901 a 'header' and mains for West Side high pressure were laid.

METHODS ARE CHANGED

"From Chief Dickinson's experiment at the Short & Forman fire grew the big high pressure pumping station on Lakeside avenue N. E., and a complete change in fire fighting methods. This plant, costing \$200,000, went into service in 1913. It is equipped with four sets of pumps capable of supplying a total of 10,000 gallons of water a minute. The downtown East Side and flats districts are honey-combed with high pressure mains and each year sees them extended.

"Cleveland's growth brought still another change—the coming

of the motor drawn apparatus and the passing of the galloping fire horses of time honored memory. The first piece of motor apparatus installed in Cleveland was Engine No. 34 which went into service in 1912.

"In 1913 twenty-two pieces of apparatus were motorized. These included tractors for Hook and Ladder Trucks Nos. 1, 2, 3, 5, 6, 7, 8 and 11; a motor truck for Hook and Ladder No. 12; a motor truck for the newly organized Hook and Ladder Company No. 13, motor hose wagons for High Pressure Hose Companies Nos. 1 and 2; tractors for Engines Nos. 16 and 28; an auto pumping engine for Engine Company No. 31; a combination auto pumping engine and hose wagon for Engine Company No. 35; two 'flying squadron' wagons; a motor hose wagon for Engine Co. No. 11 and twelve roadsters for chief officers.

MOTOR TRACTORS BOUGHT

"In 1914 motor tractors for engines Nos. 4 and 17 and combination auto pumping engines and hose wagons for Engine Companies Nos. 9 and 24 were installed. This year a new tractor drawn steam pumping engine and motor hose wagon for Engine Company No. 14 went into service. Fire Chief George A. Wallace recently asked for \$401,000 to motorize the remainder of the department and install several new companies.

"Only five chiefs have held office since Cleveland's paid department was formed. James A. Craw was the first. He was succeeded in February, 1864, by James Hill. Chief Hill retired in February, 1875, and John A. Bennett was promoted from first assistant to chief.

"Chief Bennett was succeeded Dec. 22, 1880, by James W. Dickinson. Chief Dickinson's first general order was for the formation of the different companies into battalions.

"Chief Dickinson retired Feb. 9, 1901, and March 4 of the same year George A. Wallace was made chief, which office he holds today.

"A history of Cleveland's paid department and a history of George A. Wallace would be almost identical. As Cadet Wallace, the present chief went into the fire service of Cleveland June 1, 1869, six years after the formation of the paid department. From cadet to leading hoseman, jumping the rank of lieutenant to a captaincy, then to fourth assistant chief, third assistant chief, second assistant chief, first assistant chief and now chief—this is the forty-seven-year record of Cleveland's chief, who is probably the best known fire fighter in the United States.

"When on duty Chief Wallace has a knack of 'getting the jump' on the most stubborn blaze and his personality has inspired the same virtue in the officers and men under him. As a result of this departmental quality Cleveland's annual fire loss is surprisingly low when compared with that of other cities of similar size."

PRESENT FIRE AND POLICE DIVISIONS

The present municipal divisions of fire and police are now included in the Department of Public Safety. The fire system comprises one chief, one secretary, one assistant secretary, two assistant chiefs, nine battalion chiefs, one surgeon, one veterinary surgeon, one superintendent of machinery and one chief of the fire alarm telegraph. It is divided into thirty-five fire engine companies, thirteen hook and ladder and four hose companies. Within the division of fire is also the Bureau of Fire Prevention, and connected with its plant are also a veterinary hospital and a training stable.

The division of police consists of one chief, one inspector, one chief of detectives, one surgeon, ten captains, forty-two lieutenants, forty detectives, eighteen mounted policemen, sixty-nine connected with the regulation of street traffic and 800 patrolmen. The present chief of police is Frank W. Smith.

The prevailing home rule of municipal government, based on the Federal system, seems to be easy of comprehension and works with practical smoothness. It may even be of sufficient elasticity to be extended over the proposed coordination of the county and the city governments. As it will take little longer, with the recent rate of expansion prevailing, for the territory of the City of Cleveland and the County of Cuyahoga to be coextensive, that problem will undoubtedly have to be met in the near future.

As the municipal body now exists, its executive head is the mayor, under whom are seven departments, each with its director and divided into various divisions, superintended by special commissioners. The roster of the principal executive officials, in 1918, is as follows:

EXECUTIVE

Mayor—Harry L. Davis.

Mayor's Secretary—Fred W. Thomas.

DEPARTMENT OF LAW

W. S. FitzGerald, director.

Assistant Directors—Alfred Clum, James T. Cassidy, J. C. Mansfield, J. D. Marshall, W. B. Cole.

Chief Prosecutor—James L. Lind.

Chief Clerk—J. M. Crawford.

DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC SERVICE

Alex Bernstein, director.

Director's Secretary, Alva R. Corlett.

Division of Streets—John G. Tomson, commissioner: Street cleaning, street repairs, paving permits.

Division of Engineering and Construction—Robert Hoffman, commissioner: Paving, sidewalks, sewers, bridges and docks (rivers and harbors), sewage disposal, plats and surveys, street signs and house numbers.

Division of Garbage—Aaron Caunter, superintendent of collection.

DEPARTMENT OF PARKS AND PUBLIC PROPERTY

Floyd E. Waite, director.

Director's Secretary—Joseph R. Ray.

Division of Parks—Lyman O. Newell, commissioner of parks; Harry C. Hyatt, city forester.

Division of Recreation—J. F. Potts, commissioner of recreation.

Division of Markets—George P. Samman.

City Architect—F. H. Betz.

Street Lighting—Albert Moritz, superintendent.

DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC WELFARE

Lamar T. Beman, director.

Director's Secretary—A. E. Maska.

Division of Health—Dr. H. L. Rockwood, commissioner.

Division of Employment—Charles F. Arndt, commissioner.

Bureau of Immigration—John Prucha, chief.

Bureau of Outdoor Relief—William A. Kenney, superintendent.

Parole Officer—Turney H. Braund.

City Chemist—W. S. White.

DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC SAFETY

A. B. Sprosty, director.

Division of Police—Frank W. Smith, chief, Central Police Station; secretary of police department, W. W. Norris.

Division of Fire—George A. Wallace, chief; fire prevention bureau, Thomas F. Connell, chief warden.

Division of Buildings—E. W. Cunningham, commissioner; Samuel Hatcher, commissioner of division of smoke.

DEPARTMENT OF FINANCE

Clarence J. Neal, director.

Division of Accounts—C. S. Metcalf, commissioner.

Division of Treasury—Russell V. Johnson, city treasurer.

Division of Assessments and Licenses—L. C. Cukr, commissioner.

Division of Purchases and Supplies—Edward Shattuck, commissioner.

DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC UTILITIES

Thomas S. Farrell, director.

Director's Secretary—Stanley Spirakus.

Division of Water—J. T. Martin, commissioner.

Division of Light and Heat—W. E. Davis, commissioner.

Board of Control—Mayor Davis, president, and directors Fitzgerald, Bernstein, Beman, Sprosty, Neal, Waite and Farrel. Fred W. Thomas, secretary.

Civil Service Commission—Louis A. Deutsch, president; Ralph W. Edwards and Benjamin Parmely, commissioners; Louis Simon, secretary.

Sinking Fund Commission—Mayor Davis, president; Clarence J. Neal, secretary, and president of city council H. C. Gahn.

Board of Revision of Assessments—Mayor Davis, president; Clarence J. Neal, secretary; directors Fitzgerald and Bernstein, and president of city council H. C. Gahn.

City Street Railroad Commissioner—Fielder Sanders.

The legislative branch of the municipal government is represented by the city council, composed of one member from each of Cleveland's twenty-six wards, the president of which is Harry C. Gahn, member from the Eighteenth Ward.

The local judiciary, or municipal court, is divided into civil and criminal branches. The chief justice of the civil branch is William H. McGannon. He has seven associates, simply designated as judges—Messrs. Daniel B. Cull, Wm. B. Beebe, George P. Baer, Samuel H. Silbert, David Moylan, Walter McMahon and Charles L. Salzer. The

two judges on the criminal bench are Samuel E. Kramer and Frank C. Phillips. Peter J. Henry is clerk of the municipal court.

There have been no radical changes in the county government for many years, except in the composition of the various courts which are identified with it in various degrees of intimacy, and such transformations are treated in the chapter devoted to the Bench and Bar and professional matters in general. The government now in operation is composed of the following officials: auditor, John A. Zangerle; county clerk, E. B. Haserodt; sheriff, E. J. Hanratty; recorder, Hosea Paul; surveyor, W. A. Stinchcomb; treasurer, John J. Boyle; president of board of county commissioners, Joseph Menning; probate judge, Alexander Hadden; prosecuting attorney, Samuel Doerfler. The terms of the sheriff, prosecuting attorney and coroner expire on the first Monday in January, 1919; the term of the county clerk, the first Monday in August of that year; the terms of the president of the board of county commissioners, treasurer, recorder and surveyor in September, 1919, and the term of the probate judge in February, 1921.

With this general tracing of the development of the county and municipal systems of government, and the sketching of several public departments and institutions which are inseparable parts of their fundamental life, other topics are now taken up, the details of which have occupied the minds and physical activities of all progressive Clevelanders during the periods of their residence in the Forest City.

CHAPTER XXV

MEANS OF COMMUNICATION

By H. G. Cutler

The center of the Public Square is where Superior Street, running from northeast to southwest, and Ontario Street, running from northwest to southeast, intersect. From this point, distances in Cleveland are generally measured. With the elaboration and progressive completion of the group plan by which all public buildings, whether city, county or federal, are being massed around the Public Square, along the proposed mall to the lake front and along that district almost to Lake Erie itself, Cleveland has established even more than ever before a grand down town center. It corresponds to the head or brain of the body, from which its diverse and elaborate activities radiate.

THE STREETS OF OLD CLEVELAND

The streets of the original village were Ontario, Erie, Miami and Water, running generally from northwest to southeast, and Superior, Huron, Ohio, Lake, Bath and Federal, running virtually in opposite directions. By 1815, when new streets were added to the original plat, the only thoroughfare really clear was Superior west of the square. In the year named, St. Clair, Bank, Seneca, Wood, Euclid and Diamond streets were added. Diamond Street bounded the square or diamond. It was during that year (1815), that Warren surveyed the highway which followed the ridge from the Public Square to Huron Street and connected the lands located in Cleveland township with those selected in Euclid. Those old time surveyors and promoters were scholars and had an especial admiration for the ancient mathematician, Euclid; hence the name they bestowed upon the township and the road. As the years passed, Euclid Road became a most popular thoroughfare between Cleveland and Painesville, Erie and Buffalo, and was also known as the Buffalo Road as late as 1825. Thus Euclid Avenue came to be.

The '20s and '30s, witnessed considerable development of the street

system of young Cleveland and, by 1835, nearly all the thoroughfares of the original town, as mentioned, with those added in 1815, were cleared and established. Of the radial streets, St. Clair, the northernmost was opened in 1816. It was called the North Highway and Federal Street was subsequently merged into it. St. Clair became the fashionable lake shore drive and led to the Northern Ohio fair grounds and race track near Glenville.

Superior Street was early planned to be Cleveland's leading thoroughfare; its principal retail business street down town and the chief link between the central Public Square and the great resident



PUBLIC SQUARE, SHOWING SUPERIOR AND EUCLID AVENUES

district projected toward the east. Until a comparatively recent period it was the backbone of the city's principal retail district, but the great residence territory which was to be developed along Payne Avenue, which was opened in 1853, was invaded by industrial smoke and unsightliness before the property came into the hands of builders and home-seekers. The result was to crowd the handsome homesteads of the city further to the south in East Cleveland.

Prospect Street, which had been surveyed by Ahaz Merchant in 1831, and during civil war times, as well as later, was a fashionable residence street. Kinsman Street, the Old South Highway, laid out as early as 1797 and in the '60s called Woodland Avenue, also had its day when it was lined with stately homes and was one of the fashionable drives into a beautiful suburban district.

EXPANSION IN ALL DIRECTIONS

But all of these thoroughfares, including Euclid Avenue, have been invaded by the necessary expansion of retail business areas, although the latter, especially beyond Wade Park, has come the nearest to retaining its original fame as an avenue of beautiful homes of any Cleveland highway. The development of Euclid Avenue in that regard, has been rapid since the annexation of East Cleveland to the city in 1872.

The village of West Cleveland was absorbed by the city in 1894. At that time, the leading street connecting the two divisions was Columbus which passed over an iron bridge, the most substantial



RESIDENCES ON EUCLID HEIGHTS

structure of the kind then spanning the Cuyahoga River. Through Columbus Street, communication was made with the State Road to Lorain, later called Lorain Avenue, and with the Wooster Pike. Detroit Street, another leading West Side avenue was virtually a continuation of Euclid. It followed a lake ridge to the westward and merged into the State Road to Toledo and Detroit. Franklin Circle, to be hereafter described, was the center of the West Cleveland street system, such as it was.

THE BRIDGES AND VIADUCTS

As the streets multiplied, and various settled sections were received into the corporation, the problem of adequately bridging the Cuyahoga

River and its tributaries, other streams which flowed into the lake and the numerous ravines and valleys which cut the site of the municipality—the question of how best to bind together the city's territory so as to make communication between all its sections most convenient, without disfiguring its beauties, was a problem which tried the capabilities of the best engineers and citizens, and it is still a living issue. From the days of Ahaz Merchant, who laid out most of the original thoroughfares of Cleveland, to the time of W. A. Stinchcomb, whose labors in street improvements and bridge and viaduct building are woven into the latest great developments in these lines, the efforts of the founders and promoters of the city have been faithful and untiring closely to unite the people of its diversified physical territory.

GETTING THE EAST AND THE WEST SIDES TOGETHER

The origin of this series of great works goes back to the infancy of Cleveland as a settlement and a village. The initial problem, which has been fully solved only within recent years, was how best to bring the settlers on the east side of the Cuyahoga River in convenient communication with the West Siders. It is known that the ferry at the foot of Superior Street, operated by Elijah Gunn, was for some years the only public means of getting to the west side of the river. It was then impossible to build a stationary bridge at that point, as it would obstruct navigation. Some years later, a compromise between the landmen and the marines was effected by which a floating bridge of whitewood logs was built much further south, at a point where the Center Street bridge now spans the river. In the *Annals* of the Early Settlers' Association it is stated: "When vessels wished to pass, the logs were floated to one side and were brought back into place by means of ropes. This was the first bridge across the Cuyahoga."

FIRST PERMANENT BRIDGE ACROSS THE CUYAHOGA

But something more substantial materialized during the mayoralty of John W. Willey, Cleveland's first mayor. James S. Clark and others platted a strip along the east side of the river which they called Willeyville. Columbus Street bisected it, and on the opposite side of the Cuyahoga commenced the Wooster and Medina turnpike. A bridge was the logical connection; and Columbus bridge was built. It was the first substantial structure to span the stream, was built by Mr. Clark and his associates and cost \$15,000. The bridge was 200

feet long, with a draw sufficient to allow a vessel of forty-nine foot beam to pass through. It was an old time covered bridge, twenty-four feet above the surface of the river, but a contemporary print states that it "presents an imposing appearance and reflects much credit on the architect, Nathan Hunt. This splendid bridge was presented to the corporation of the City of Cleveland by the owners, with the express stipulation that it should forever remain free for the accommodation of the public, although the Legislature had previously chartered it as a toll bridge." The bridge thus made over to Cleveland diverted so much of the trade to the East side which had formerly come to Ohio City, or West Cleveland, that the West Siders openly rebelled, especially after the Cleveland council directed the removal of the east half of the old float bridge, which, legally, it had a right to do as that structure was the joint property of the two cities. The Bridge War which was the physical culmination of the quarrel, was fought over the Columbus span, and is described in the early portion of the narrative history.

OTHER BRIDGES AT THE STRATEGIC POINT

The quarrel was still on when, in 1846, the towns agitated the building of a larger bridge. Ohio City said "No; and we stand on your old ground (addressing the City of Cleveland). You own only to the middle of Cuyahoga River." So the county stepped in and built the second bridge; in 1870, the third was completed and in 1898, the fourth. The present structure, built at a cost of \$80,000, is operated by electricity. It is at the apex of the westernmost bend or horseshoe of the river, across which it was thrown south for the express purpose of diverting the trade of the southern country towns from Ohio City to Cleveland, and until the two were consolidated the hostility between the East and West sides was bitter and always rampant.

The Columbus Street bridge is worthy of special comment, which has already been well made in the following words: "One of the most original and novel bridges in the city and the first of its kind ever built, as far as we are aware, with the exception of a contemporary built at some government arsenal in Spain, of which the details were never given in American periodicals, is the double swing bridge at Columbus Street, designed by Walter P. Rice, chief engineer, assisted by James T. Pardee, city bridge engineer, and John Brunner, of the Mount Vernon Bridge Works, the latter rendering important service in the development of the shop drawings. This bridge is of special

type as its name implies, and was the outgrowth of special conditions. Its construction saved the City of Cleveland about \$60,000, as against the proposed plan, and has proved one of the quickest moving and most satisfactory bridges on the river. This type does away with the old characteristic center pier, affording a clean opening of about 113 feet in the center of the stream—a necessity, as the location is at one of the worst bends in the river and every inch of channel is needed for the passage of large freighters. The two separate spans are designated as 'bobtails;' that is, one arm being shorter than the other and counterweighted. The roadway, when the bridge is closed, has a grade of about three feet per hundred feet and has a length of 279 feet total, the shore ends locking into anchorage and forming a cantilever. The motive power, another innovation at that time, being a combination of electricity and compressed air; the operation of diaphragm gates at approaches, latching of bridge, and raising and lowering of apron at center, being controlled by the latter power, while the actual swinging of the two spans is done by electric motors. This type was later duplicated in Canada."

DIRECT COMMUNICATION WITH OHIO CITY

In the days when Cleveland was centered around the mouth of the river and the public square, the most direct means of communication with Ohio City and the west generally was by way of Division and Lighthouse (Willow) streets. In the '50s, therefore, bridges were built across the river at those crossings. The wooden structures were subsequently replaced by iron bridges. The marine interests fought the building of the old Lighthouse Street bridge, but opposition calmed down somewhat when, in 1856, its construction was authorized by the city and the State Board of Public Works. In 1897, a new bridge, operated by electricity, replaced the old.

A BRIDGE STORY OF MYSTERY

Seneca Street bridge was another of the pioneer bridges designed to bring trade to Cleveland before the railroads had proved themselves as fixed and dependable. It was so overloaded with cattle upon a certain occasion in 1857 that it collapsed and fell into the river. The fate of the cattle is unrecorded. The bridge which replaced the wrecked concern was a hand drawbridge; an iron one followed; in

1888, a bridge of two spans, nearly 300 feet in length was constructed, and, in 1903, the city built its first Sherzer roller lift bridge, known as the Middle Seneca or Middle West Third Street bridge. Its operating power is electricity.

OTHER CLEVELAND BRIDGES

The Main Street bridge, which was one of the first iron structures of the kind in the city, was originally built in 1869. It was reconstructed in 1885 and the draw is operated by steam.

The old wooden drawbridge at Center Street antedated the iron structure at Main. It was completed in 1863, although the truss iron draw was not built until the early '70s. This, in turn, was replaced by the bridge of 1900, operated by electricity.

When the Jefferson Avenue bridge, over the river and canal, was finished in 1872, it was the finest structure of the kind in Cleveland. It was built by the King Iron Bridge Company. The river span was 150 feet long and that crossing the canal 117 feet. Cost nearly \$40,000. In 1907, a double rolling lift bridge was built over the new channel of the river, and a fixed span was thrown over the old channel where the original swing span had been, at a total cost of \$182,000. The lift span is operated by electricity.

In the year that the first Jefferson Avenue bridge was completed, was opened the Central Way under the tracks of the Cleveland and Wheeling Railway. At once it became the heavy traffic highway, the principal outlet of the refineries and the iron manufactories. The bridge across the river was an old wooden affair and, in 1883, was swept away by a flood. A suitable iron bridge nearly 200 feet long replaced it the same year, and electrical power was installed in 1917. The structure is now known as the Upper West Third Street bridge.

WALWORTH RUN VIADUCT

The first of the large viaducts to be built by the city was that over Walworth Run and the Big Four tracks, at what was then the southern outskirts of the city. It was built of iron, and comprised three spans with a total reach of 260 feet. The cost was nearly \$80,000. The Walworth viaduct was rebuilt of iron and steel in 1888. In 1911, it was reconstructed in connection with the grade-crossing work of the New York Central and St. Louis railroads.

HIGH-LEVEL BRIDGE DEMANDED

But the city realized more and more, as both the East and the West sides expanded in area, increased in population and their business and civic demands for ready intercommunication became insistent, that some radical work must be accomplished by which the physical difficulties of the municipal site might be overcome as a whole. Small bridges to cross various streams and minor viaducts to bridge ravines and little valleys must be put aside in favor of some grand high-level structure which should be thrown from the highlands of East Cleveland to those of West Cleveland, so far above the river that its navigation could freely progress beneath. The discussion of this grand radical project commenced in the '60s, was placed in the background by civil war matters which would not be suppressed by any others, and definitely and strongly revived in 1870.

BUILDING OF THE OLD SUPERIOR STREET VIADUCT

Both "sides" of the river now saw the vital necessity of the movement, and, if there was any preponderance of enthusiasm and initiative, local historians now generally place it to the credit of the West Siders. Of the latter champions none were more persistent or influential than Henry W. S. Wood and Belden Seymour; and when West Cleveland was incorporated as a village, in 1872, they and other champions of their section redoubled their efforts to secure this most natural connection and one which had been so early advocated and partially realized. The story of the final construction of the old Superior Street viaduct is long and involved, and it would not serve any good purpose to enter the multitude of details composing the account; for, as the peace-loving Uncle Toby said in the immortal *Tristram Shandy*, "much may be said on both sides of the question." The assertion may be ventured, however, that among those most prominent in the construction of the old viaduct, besides those already mentioned, were George Willey, C. W. Palmer, Judge J. M. Coffinberry, J. F. Hollaway and others. These gentlemen not only were persistent in furthering the enterprise during its initial stage, but continued to give it their best efforts until the viaduct was an assurance. At this time, Charles H. Strong was city engineer with C. G. Force as his assistant, and upon them fell the practical details of construction from first to last.

In March, 1872, a special committee of the Cleveland city council, appointed to consider the high-level bridge problem in all its bearings,

reported in favor of the route from the corner of Merwin and Superior streets to the intersection of Pearl (West Twenty-fifth) Street and Detroit Avenue. Afterwards, the general assembly granted the authority to construct the viaduct along that line, the voters of Cleveland gave it their sanction and the work was placed under practical headway. At a cost of more than half a million dollars, the Big Four Railroad tracks were lowered; the canal was vacated for three miles, virtually from Superior Street to the southern city limits, and the city made a new river entrance to the lake about a mile east of the old one, the moving of the old locks and vacating the canal bed being accomplished at an additional cost of \$360,000. The usual number of suits and vexatious delays arose before the entire right-of-way was secured and it was not until the twenty-seventh of December, 1878, that Messrs. Wood and Seymour, representing the most prominent citizen high-levelites of the East and West sides, met at the middle of the Superior viaduct draw and clasped hands in token of a united Cleveland.

The great undertaking had been made a notable engineering reality at the expenditure of administrative and executive talents of the highest order, represented in mere dollars by \$2,170,000. It was a free bridge, although the original act allowed the collection of toll. It was 3,211 feet long, the draw being about a tenth of the total length and seventy feet above high water mark. In the foundation, 7,279 piles were used, 8,508 perch of stone and 15,500 yards of gravel filling; and that same foundation supported over 150,000 tons of stone and iron.

FORMAL DEDICATION OF FIRST HIGH LEVEL BRIDGE

On the day following the informal meeting of Messrs. Wood and Seymour, the viaduct was formally dedicated to the public. The Cleveland Light Artillery fired the federal salute at daybreak and at 10:30 A. M. there was a parade through the down-town streets by military and civil orders, the fire department and citizens generally participating in it. Of the local military organizations the old time "Cleveland Grays" were favorites. Many of the brightest and most able young men of the city had joined its ranks at some time or other, and one Myron T. Herrick, was a member of it on that eventful winter day, forty years ago, when the united towns celebrated the completion of the first Superior Street viaduct. At 12:30 a mass meeting was held in the old Tabernacle, corner of Ontario and St. Clair streets, at which addresses were delivered by

Mayor William G. Rose and Governors Bishop, of Ohio, and Mathews, of West Virginia. In the evening a banquet was given at the Weddell House, at which Amos Townsend, a former member of congress from the Cleveland district, presided. On the twenty-ninth of December, 1878, the bridge was opened for the public use, and well fulfilled its functions for more than thirty years, or until a greater Cleveland demanded a greater viaduct.

GREATER VIADUCT FOR GREATER CLEVELAND

This splendid structure, officially designated as the High Level Bridge, has been open for traffic since Thanksgiving Day and Christmas Day, 1917; the upper deck was opened to vehicles on the former day, and the lower deck to street cars on the latter day. It is of double-deck steel and reinforced concrete construction and was built under the general superintendence of Frank R. Lander and W.



THE NEW HIGH LEVEL BRIDGE

A. Stinchcomb, county surveyors respectively: Mr. Wood is given the credit for being the father of the double-deck plan, which was adopted by the county commissioners after the holding of several stormy meetings. The plans were then prepared by Mr. Lander, under whom the work progressed for two years, being completed under Mr. Stinchcomb. The first actual construction work was started by the O'Rourke Engineering Company, on the fourth of June, 1912. The length of the viaduct from the intersection of West Twenty-fifth and Detroit Avenue to the center line of West Ninth Street is 3,112 feet; from Superior to West Ninth, 475 feet; in West Twenty-fifth south of Detroit Avenue, 958 feet, and in Detroit, west of West Twenty-fifth Street, 1,085 feet. Total 5,630 feet, or over one mile. There are twelve concrete arches and one steel arch, which spans the river, for a length of 591 feet and 196 feet above the surface of the water. The total cost

of the viaduct, including subways, has been approximately \$3,601,000; of the land acquired for right of way, \$1,683,000. Grand total, for land and structural work, \$5,284,000.

County Engineer Stinchcomb has made the following interesting estimates, and thereby deviated from the typical atmosphere of the dry-as-dust statistician:

One hundred and twenty-four thousand eight hundred cubic yards of concrete were used in construction of the piers, foundations, arches, floors and subway approaches. If this concrete were made into a wall 6 feet high and 18 inches thick, it would be approximately 70 miles long.

The earth excavation for bridge and approaches was 199,500 cubic yards. This would make a trench 3 feet wide and 3 feet deep, 110 miles long. If the earth were all thrown to one side, a splendid military trench could be made.

Concrete piles 147,840 lineal feet were used under the piers. If placed end to end they would extend 28 miles. If these piles were made into a concrete walk 6 feet wide and 4 inches thick, it would extend from Rocky River to Euclid Beach.

The steel used for reinforcing the concrete weighed 9,850 pounds. This amount of steel would make a fence 5 feet high, about 19 miles long.

CENTRAL VIADUCT

Until this last and greatest of the city viaducts was completed, the Central Viaduct, which crosses the Cuyahoga River at its next pronounced horseshoe bend southeast of the Columbus bridge, as well as Walworth Run which enters the main stream at this point, was the longest structure of its kind in Cleveland. It was built in answer to the demands of the South Side for more convenient communication with the central districts of the city. The agitation commenced in the common council in the spring of 1879, but the route from Ohio and Hill streets to Jennings Avenue was not adopted until the summer of 1885, and ground was not actually broken until the fifth of May, 1888. In December of that year, the bridge was opened to the public, with appropriate ceremonies. The King Iron Bridge Company did the bulk of the structural work. The Cuyahoga River span of the bridge is 2,839 feet, and the Walworth Run span (Abbey Avenue branch) 1,092 feet; total length, 3,931 feet. The entire cost of the Central Viaduct was \$885,000, although the amount authorized was \$1,000,000. From the first,

both the public and the engineers have viewed this work with some apprehension, especially after it was discovered, a few years subsequent to its completion, that the hillside on the west bank of the river was slowly slipping against the piers and threatening their stability. They were strengthened, but still the settling and progressive pressure continue, as in other ways of nature, slowly but surely. It was at the Central Viaduct, also, that the terrible accident occurred, on the sixteenth of November, 1895, by which an electric car plunged into the valley through the open draw and killed seventeen persons. So that the Central viaduct is in some respects, another name for a "creepy feeling" in the constitution of the average Clevelander.

KINGSBURY RUN IMPROVEMENTS

Kingsbury Run Viaduct (now East Thirty-fourth Street bridge) was built in 1884-86 over the Run and the Erie tracks for the accommodation of southeastern Clevelanders. The bridge is over 800 feet long and the Kingsbury Run trestle nearly 500 feet. The cost of the improvements was \$147,000.

BROOKLYN-BRIGHTON CONNECTION WITH THE SOUTHWEST

But a much more important and far more recent viaduct connection has been made far to the southwest. It is a handsome and substantial structure completed in 1916 and already widely known as the Brooklyn-Brighton bridge. It crosses the valley of Big Creek, connecting West Twenty-fifth Street with Pearl Road and making it practically one thoroughfare throughout its entire length. In other words, it connects that portion of Cleveland known as Old Brooklyn with South Brooklyn, now entirely within the city limits. The Brooklyn-Brighton bridge was built by the Bates & Rogers Construction Company, of Chicago, and, with right-of-way, cost approximately \$800,000. It is of reinforced concrete construction and is 1,726 feet long.

OTHER BRIDGES AND VIADUCTS

East Thirty-fifth Street viaduct, at the New York Central & St. Louis Railroad (formerly Willson Avenue) was completed in 1898; approximate cost, \$94,000.

Willett Avenue bridge (now Fulton Road) spanning Walworth Avenue; completed in 1901.

Clark Avenue viaduct. Length of steel work, 5,992 feet. Weight of steel work, 11,173 tons. Approximate cost, \$1,398,000. Completed in 1917. Total length, including intervening fills, 6,687 feet.

PROPOSED LORAIN-HURON BRIDGE

Another bridge over the Cuyahoga River is proposed; it is to be located between Columbus and Central and is to be known as the Lorain-Huron Bridge; its construction was authorized by popular vote in 1914. Surveys, plans and estimates have been made but negotiations are still pending to acquire the right-of-way. The proposed route is from Ontario Street at Huron Road to Lorain Avenue near West Seventeenth Street, and the plans call for a double-deck reinforced concrete bridge, like the Detroit-Superior viaduct, 3,600 feet in length.

STREET CAR AND INTERURBAN SERVICE

The topography of Cleveland makes numerous bridges and viaducts necessary in order to bind the city together as a united community; and with the improvement of its streets as continuous thoroughfares came the introduction of various forms of local transportation. It is a long step from the days of the Cleveland & Newburg Railroad, operated in the '30s along Euclid Road on a wooden track, by a tandem team of horses, and running from the stone quarries in Newburg township to the Public Square, to the complex and complete system of electric cars looping, by the hundreds, through that same locality. Omnibuses began to appear and multiply along Euclid, Superior, Prospect, St. Clair, Kinsman, Detroit and other trunk thoroughfares in the late '50s and early '60s, connecting Cleveland also with Collamer, Chagrin Falls, Chardon, Medina and other neighboring towns. In 1859, the street car history commenced with the authorization of the East Cleveland and Kinsman lines by the City Council. In the following year, the East Cleveland line was put in operation between Bank Street and Willson Avenue. It proved to be the father of the great East Side system toward the north, just as the Kinsman line became the backbone of the southeastern system. The line along St. Clair was chartered in 1863 and during that year the West Side Street Railway Company was organized. The Brooklyn Street Railway was chartered in 1869, and a few years later the South Side Railroad commenced to extend its lines southeast toward Scranton, Jennings and the city limits.

THE ADVENT OF ELECTRICITY

The '80s were marked by a consolidation of various independent street car lines, and on the twenty-sixth of July, 1884, the East Cleveland Street Railroad Company placed in commission the first electric car ever run in America. The Bentley-Knight underground system was adopted. The route of this historic car, which was to be the forerunner of the deadly enemy of the cumbersome cable car, was from Garden (Central) Street, two blocks west of Willson Avenue, to New Street, and thence into Quincy. The tracks of this first electric line were strap rails laid on wooden stringers about eight inches deep. The power was generated from a Brush arc light machine in the Euclid Avenue car barns.

GRAND CONSOLIDATION AND EXPANSION

The grand consolidation of Cleveland's car lines took place in 1893, when the Superior, St. Clair, Woodland Avenue and West Side cable roads were all merged into the Cleveland City Railway Company, and the Broadway, Newburgh, East Cleveland and South Side companies were consolidated as the Cleveland Electric Railway Company. In 1900, electricity finally triumphed and virtually the entire city system was united under the ownership and management of the Cleveland Electric Railway Company. Followed then the historic street car war, led by Mayor Tom Johnson and continuing through his four administrations. It was fought in the courts, in the streets and in countless political contests, and finally was decided, according to Mayor Tom's ideas, in the United States District Court. Since 1910, when the referendum backed up the court, no city has had a better street car service at a cheaper rate than Cleveland. Seven tickets for a quarter, with an additional penny for a transfer, can hardly be beaten!

Since the foregoing was written, in August, 1918, the amendment to the Tayler franchise was passed, putting in force new rates of fare, during and for six months after the war. The entire matter is fully set forth in Chapter XXI.

THE CONNECTIONS OUTSIDE OF CLEVELAND

The Public Square is also the center of not only the street car lines which penetrate Cleveland's entire city area, but of a widely extended suburban or interurban system. The pioneer tributary line, and one



SUPERIOR AVENUE, LOOKING EAST FROM THE SQUARE



EUCLID AVENUE BUSINESS SECTION LOOKING WEST

of the first interurban roads to be chartered in Ohio, was the Akron, Bedford & Cleveland, in November, 1894. The first cars over the line were run on the twenty-sixth of October, 1895. It was over twenty-seven miles long and extended from Akron, through Cuyahoga Falls, to Newburg, where it connected with the Cleveland Electric Railway. Its present route in Cuyahoga County is by way of Sagamore, Bedford Village, Rockside and Garfield Park, where it connects with the Cleveland system. As a whole, it is part of the Northern Ohio Traction system, which places the city in close connection with Canton, Kent, Ravenna and Barberton.

The Cleveland & Southwestern Traction Company is the consoli-



ROCKY RIVER BRIDGE AND ITS GREAT CONCRETE SPAN

dation of a number of old roads, the principal of which were the Cleveland & Berea Street Railway (1876) and the Cleveland & Elyria Electric Railway. The consolidation of these and other lines under the name of the Cleveland & Southwestern was effected in 1902. Its points include Berea, Elyria, Oberlin, Norfolk, Medina, Bucyrus and Mansfield. Into Cuyahoga County its line runs from the southwest and west, by way of the Berea Road and Lorain Avenue.

The Cleveland, Painesville & Eastern Railway was opened on the Fourth of July, 1896, and operates from East Cleveland to Painesville. The interurban route joins the Cleveland system through two lines—the main one at Euclid Avenue and the shore line at St. Clair.

The Cleveland & Eastern Railway Company was incorporated in 1899 and operates two lines—the Chagrin Falls line, which connects

with the city system at Kinsman Road and runs to the place named, fourteen miles, by way of Warrensville; and the Gates Mill line, running through the picturesque Chagrin Valley to the point indicated.

In 1897, the Lorain & Cleveland Railway was opened from Rocky River westward to Lorain, nineteen miles, and with other interurban lines organized chiefly in Sandusky, Toledo and Norwalk, was absorbed by the Lake Shore Electric Railway Company. The last named was incorporated in 1901, and in that year commenced to operate through cars from Toledo to Cleveland. It has continued to be a growing system, and joins up with the local lines at Clifton Boulevard.

The Puritas Springs is a line of comparatively late construction, built from the southwest. Grayton, this county, is the end of the line, and it joins the Cleveland system by way of the Lorain route.

THE PUBLIC SQUARE AND THE GRAND GROUP PLAN

Cleveland is bound together by well-improved thoroughfares, great bridges and viaducts, by bands of iron and steel and currents of electricity. Fortunately, the nucleus of its business, civic and corporate life was in such a condition as to make feasible a grand grouping plan which should present an impressive illustration of its culture and progress. Other great cities had erected massive, magnificent and costly public structures in scattered districts, often separated by mountainous blocks of business houses and office sky-scrappers. What for years had seemed like disgraceful eyesores on the face of Cleveland's downtown, proved to be a blessing in perfect disguise. Outgrown, dirty and shabby tenements and stores lined a prospective mall which was to connect the historic and magnificent Public Square with the grand Lake Front, so alive with artistic and architectural possibilities. Although the first two court-houses were built on the Public Square, for a period of sixty years the ten-acre heart of Cleveland has been dedicated to art and patriotism, or to the purposes of a vast distributing and receiving center of the city's populace. It has always remained the people's commons, open to all, and in the early days the citizens rather rebelled at placing a simple fence around to keep out the four-legged live stock. In 1856, a fountain was placed in the center, at the intersection of Superior and Ontario, and some fifteen years later the lily fountain was transferred to the Square from Franklin Circle, West Cleveland. The Perry monument was erected in 1860, and commemorated the forty-seventh anniversary of the battle of Lake Erie. It was shifted several times within the Public Square before being moved to Wade Park in 1894. In the meantime

(1890), the last of the beautiful elms which so long upheld the name of the Square as a park had been moved away, and hotels, banks, churches and residences had been built around it. Carts and express wagons lined its boundaries and it was anything but a beautiful heart. At this period of its decadence, the "city hall," on its southwest corner, and the court-house on the north side of the Square near the old stone church, were its promises as a public center. Several years after the civil war, the Society for Savings erected a banking house on the site now occupied by the Chamber of Commerce at the northeast corner of the Public Square, not far from the postoffice. The Moses Cleaveland statue was unveiled in 1888 and on the Fourth of July, 1894, the grand memorial to the soldiers and sailors of Ohio was dedicated. The orations were delivered by Governor William McKinley and United States Senator James B. Foraker. That memorial is the central architectural feature of the Public Square. The antiquated little field piece, spiked to the pavement on Ontario Street near the monument, represents a civil war capture from the Confederates who surrendered it to the Cleveland Light Artillery Company at Laurel Hill, Virginia.

The real rejuvenation and worthy improvement of the Square commenced in 1900, when the street railway and the city joined forces to erect shelter houses and comfort stations for the people and to lay out what remained of the grounds into attractive designs. This center has become so congested that the next union of the railway and municipal corporations will eventuate in the building of a great subway under the Public Square, after which the latter may be transformed into a really beautiful Central Park with real trees and expanses of sward and flower beds, with other landscape auxiliaries worthy of Cleveland's taste and artistic achievements.

ORIGIN OF THE GROUP PLAN OF PUBLIC BUILDINGS

But first the plan of grouping the city, county and federal buildings into a grand civic center—in short, the Group Plan—must be fully developed. Its origin is credited to the Cleveland Architectural Club, which, in 1895, instituted a competition for "the grouping of Cleveland's public buildings." Although the county court-house facing on Seneca Street was fairly creditable, it was twenty years old; the municipality had never erected a city hall and had been occupying Case block for the same length of time. So the proposal of the Architectural Club fell on fertile soil and the plan, which was evolved after several years of discussion, stood for the first prearranged

grouping of public buildings in America. Professor Charles F. Olney, owner of the Olney Art Gallery, was one of the judges in the competition inaugurated by the Cleveland Architectural Club. He was also a leading member of the Chamber of Commerce, to which he introduced a resolution in January, 1899, providing for a special committee to consider and report upon the Group Plan. The Architectural League of America, which met at Cleveland in the following June, also considered the innovation with much interest.

GROUP PLAN COMMISSION APPOINTED AND PLAN ACCEPTED

Two bills were finally prepared for legislative action—one by the local chapter of the American Institute of Architects and the other by the Chamber of Commerce. The latter was the bill which passed the Ohio legislature and under which Governor Nash created the Group Plan Commission on the twentieth of June, 1902. It is no secret that the ambition to create and work out this group plan had its inspiration in the magnificent grouping of the World's Fair buildings at Chicago, especially those around its superb Court of Honor. The appointment of Daniel H. Burnham, the director-general of public works for the World's Columbian Exposition, as a member of the Cleveland Commission, aroused general satisfaction and enthusiasm. The other members were John M. Carrere, of New York, who had made a thorough study of such groupings in European cities, and Arnold W. Brunner, a national expert on the planning and erection of public buildings.

There was no change in the personnel of the Group Plan Commission as originally formed until 1911, when Frank B. Meade, of Cleveland, and Frederick Law Olmstead, of Brookline, Massachusetts, succeeded Daniel H. Burnham and John M. Carrere, both deceased.

The report of the Group Plan Commission was presented to Mayor Johnson and the director of public service on the seventeenth of August, 1903, and was formally accepted by them for the city. The plan, in general terms, provided for a great plaza and esplanade running from the Public Library and postoffice at one end to the Union Passenger Station on the Lake Front at the other extremity. In the lake section were also to be the sites for the new county court-house and the city hall. The proposed Federal Building was to be the structural connection between the mall and the Public Square, the northern side of which was the massive Chamber of Commerce. The court-house was to front on Ontario Street, the city hall on Bond Street, and the federal building and library on Superior.

BUILDING SITES PURCHASED

Promptly after the adoption of the report, the city, county and federal authorities commenced to negotiate for the purchase of the required sites. Such transactions always consume much more time than is anticipated, and although, as a rule, property owners were reasonable and public spirited, decisive condemnation proceedings had to be resorted to at times. Being a civil project, these steps were legally taken, as a matter of course. The first parcels of land purchased (in 1902) were on Lakeside and Summit avenues, along the lake front, and between these thoroughfares, along East Sixth Street.



THE FEDERAL BUILDING

In 1906, the Case property was purchased, including the city hall block bounded by Lakeside and Summit avenues and Third and Ninth streets; the site for the federal building had already been bought and ground broken for that structure. The payment for the entire purchase from the Case estate amounted to \$1,900,000, and up to 1910, when the sites for the three main structures planned in the civic group had been bought, over \$3,655,000 had been expended on these items—for the court-house site, 5.65 acres, \$1,095,675; the city hall site, 4.50 acres, \$404,899; the mall, 5.06 acres, \$2,155,180. Total 15.21 acres, at a cost of \$3,655,754.

It is estimated that about \$1,500,000 of property along the mall is yet to be acquired before the group plan will be practically completed.

THE LAKE FRONT PARK

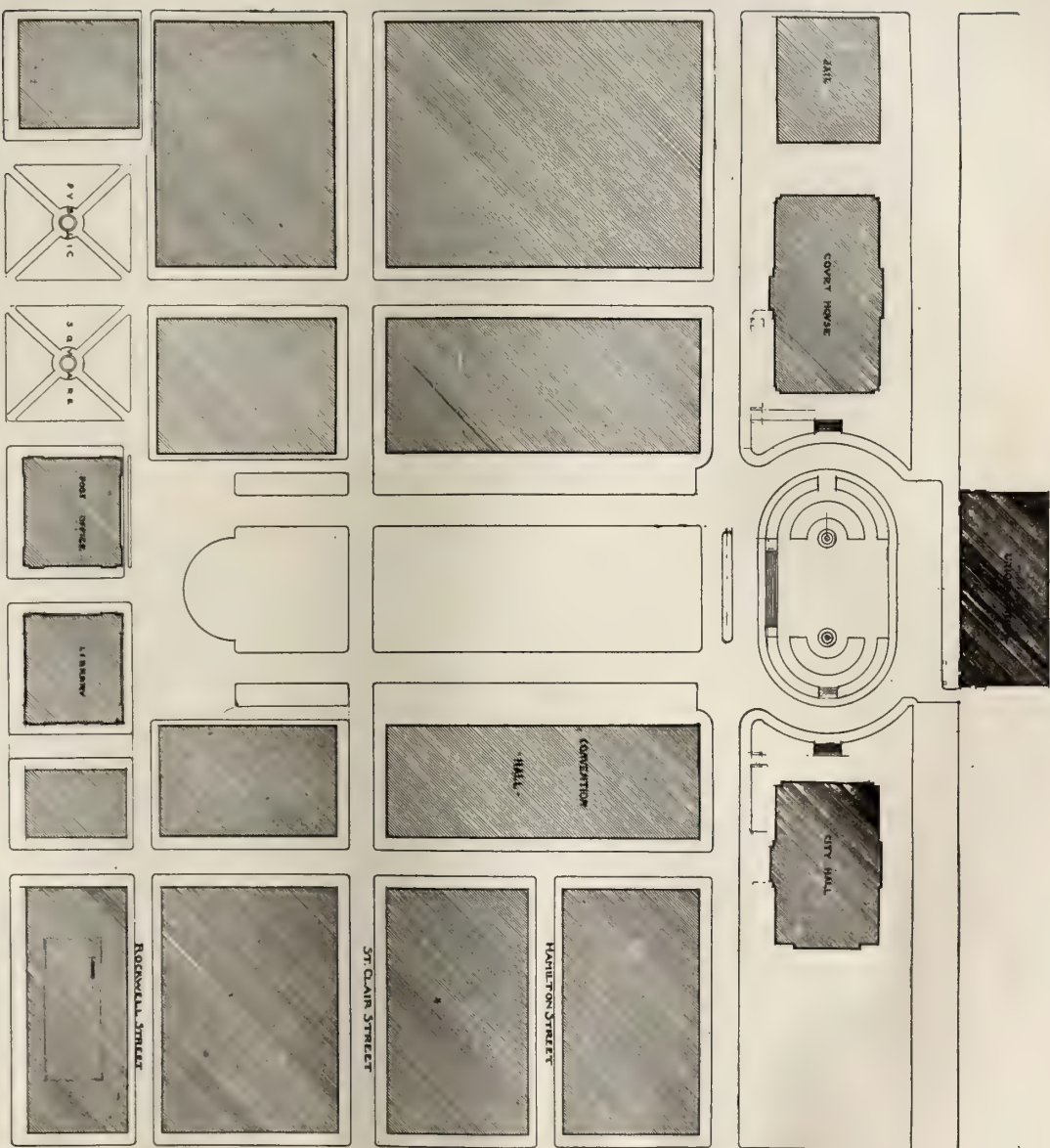


DIAGRAM OF GROUP PLAN BEFORE CHANGE OF LOCATION OF UNION STATION
MALL AND PROPOSED LAKE FRONT PARK, THE CENTRAL FEATURES

THE FEDERAL OR POSTOFFICE BUILDING

The federal building, on the east side of the Public Square and fronting on Superior Avenue, was the first of the Group Plan structures to be completed. It was designed and erected by Arnold W. Brunner, New York, the only one of the original plan commissioners now living, and was dedicated in March, 1911. The cornerstone was laid in 1905. It is a massive, modern government building of granite with interior corridors of marble. The north and south facades are ornamented by Corinthian columns forty-two feet high; on the east and west facades, pilasters take the place of columns. The architectural impression made is typically American, conveying the idea of grace as well as strength. Two groups of statuary, representative of "Jurisprudence" and "Commerce," adorn the Superior Avenue front. The cost of the building was \$3,230,000.

THE COUNTY BUILDING

The county court-house on the lake front was completed later in the year 1911. Its cost was over \$4,500,000, and it is undoubtedly one of the finest structures devoted to county purposes in the country. It is of the classic style, built of pink granite, its interior decorations of marble being superb. When one is told that they were placed there in all their beauty at a cost of half a million dollars, no wonder whatsoever follows the information. The court-house contains eighteen handsomely appointed courtrooms and spacious and elegant accommodations for the county officials, grouped around a superb court. The corridors on the second floor, upon which are situated all the court appointments, are approached by a series of broad marble staircases, the eastern recess being graced with a beautiful stained-glass window, representing Justice and bearing the names of famous American jurists. The walls are richly frescoed and the oval panels in the north and south walls, on the second floor, are devoted to finely executed paintings representing the leading figures in the signing of the Declaration of Independence, and a well-conceived classical and symbolic subject. On either side of the main entrance to the county building are seated, in their historic chairs of state, the striking figures of Thomas Jefferson and Alexander Hamilton.

THE MUNICIPAL HALL

The city hall, companion building to the court-house on the lake front at the foot of East Sixth Street, is somewhat smaller and less

expensive, but none the less elegant or appropriate. It cost, with furnishings, more than \$2,600,000, and is a municipal hall well worth the waiting all these years. The city hall is finely planned for its purposes, and occupies a superb site. The massive and imposing armory is opposite the building, and on the lake front, east of the grounds, are the United States Marine and Lakeside hospitals. The interior finish of the municipal hall is chaste and elegant, and when the visitor enters its handsome court he is greeted from a northern recess with one of the most inspiring works of art ever executed in America—"The Spirit of '76." Everyone is familiar with it; its veteran author-painter, A. M. Willard, a Cleveland, recently died; the original of the sturdy youth who marches for the third generation of the Revolutionary patriots, is yet living in the Forest City.

The building occupied for years as a city hall and the one formerly used for public library purposes at East Third Street and Rockwell Avenue were wrecked in 1918; on their site it is planned to erect a public library which shall be a worthy companion to the federal building opposite. The architectural beauties of the new public library, which is to be so noteworthy an expression of Cleveland's higher life, are set forth in an illustration on page 420.

In the minds of many the group plan is so involved with details as to be nebulous. But the matter should readily be cleared by a reference to the simple outline diagram presented with this narrative. With this diagram before him, the reader may also follow the writer in simply considering what has been accomplished in the working out of the group and what is still planned, but yet to be accomplished.

Three buildings of the five originally planned have been completed. At the east of the Public Square, with its main front on Superior Avenue, stands the federal building. It occupies the site of the old post-office and Case Hall. On the western portion of the Lake Front tract is the county building, its central facade looking south on Ontario Street, with a northern view extending over Lake Erie; on the eastern portion, its central facade looking south on East Sixth Street, with a northern lake view, is the city hall. The proposed jail and criminal court building, west of the court-house, will cost \$1,250,000 and is designed to harmonize with the other structures in the group plan.

The original site for the Union Depot comprised thirty-five acres of land, and was turned over to the railroads by the city for \$1,400,000, with the understanding that this sum was to be used for depot approaches and the acquiring of additional right-of-way for the mall. This, therefore, is a reserve fund which will go far toward the ulti-

mate completion of the group plan. Other public buildings have been suggested as appropriate structures to grace the mall, such as a board of education block, a criminal court building and a municipal emergency hospital. When the main features have been perfected, such projects will also enter into an even greater group plan than the present.

Since the foregoing was written and after the diagram of the group plan was engraved, an ordinance was introduced in the common council proposing to locate the passenger station at the southwest corner of the Public Square near the new Hotel Cleveland. In November, 1915, the voters of Cleveland approved the lake front location, but matters connected with the solution of freight and transportation problems brought about its reconsideration. The proposed change of location to the Public Square will be finally decided by popular vote. The new passenger station will not be completed until after the war, but when its site is determined the foundation for the building will be laid and due provision made for trackage area.

THE CITY PLANNING COMMISSION

There is also a City Planning Commission of Cleveland, not to be confounded with the Group Plan Commission. "In 1912," says the magazine, *City Planning Progress*, "following the enactment of a state law permitting home rule to Ohio cities, the Cleveland Chapter of the American Institute of Architects undertook to secure a provision for a City Planning Commission in the new city charter which was then being drafted. The chapter, by the grace of the mayor, the Hon. Newton D. Baker, now secretary of war, was permitted to write the actual law governing the appointment of the commission. As prepared by the chapter, the law provided for the appointment of a commission of citizen members only, and it was so written into the charter adopted by the electors in 1913. This provision was not acceptable to the city officials as a whole, and the charter was amended to provide for official members only. In this form the charter amendment was criticized, and eventually redrafted to provide for a commission composed of official and citizen members. In that form the charter amendment has been adopted and the commission appointed.

"In 1916, the mayor named as the members of the city planning commission five citizens—F. F. Prentiss (chairman), Morris A. Black, H. M. Farnsworth, William G. Mather and O. P. Van Sweringen—and six directors of city departments—Messrs. Beeman, Bernstein, Farrell, FitzGerald, Neal and Sprosty. William G. Rose is secretary.

The city council, in its budget for 1917, appropriated \$20,000 for the work of the city planning commission, which is now engaged in the selection of experts to advise them in the preparation of a comprehensive city plan." Always prominent in the final preparation and adjustments of any far-reaching municipal plan is the subject of its parks and boulevards; and with Cleveland the subject has been growing in vitality and importance since the very infancy of the village.

CHAPTER XXVI

PARKS AND MARKETS .

By H. G. Cutler

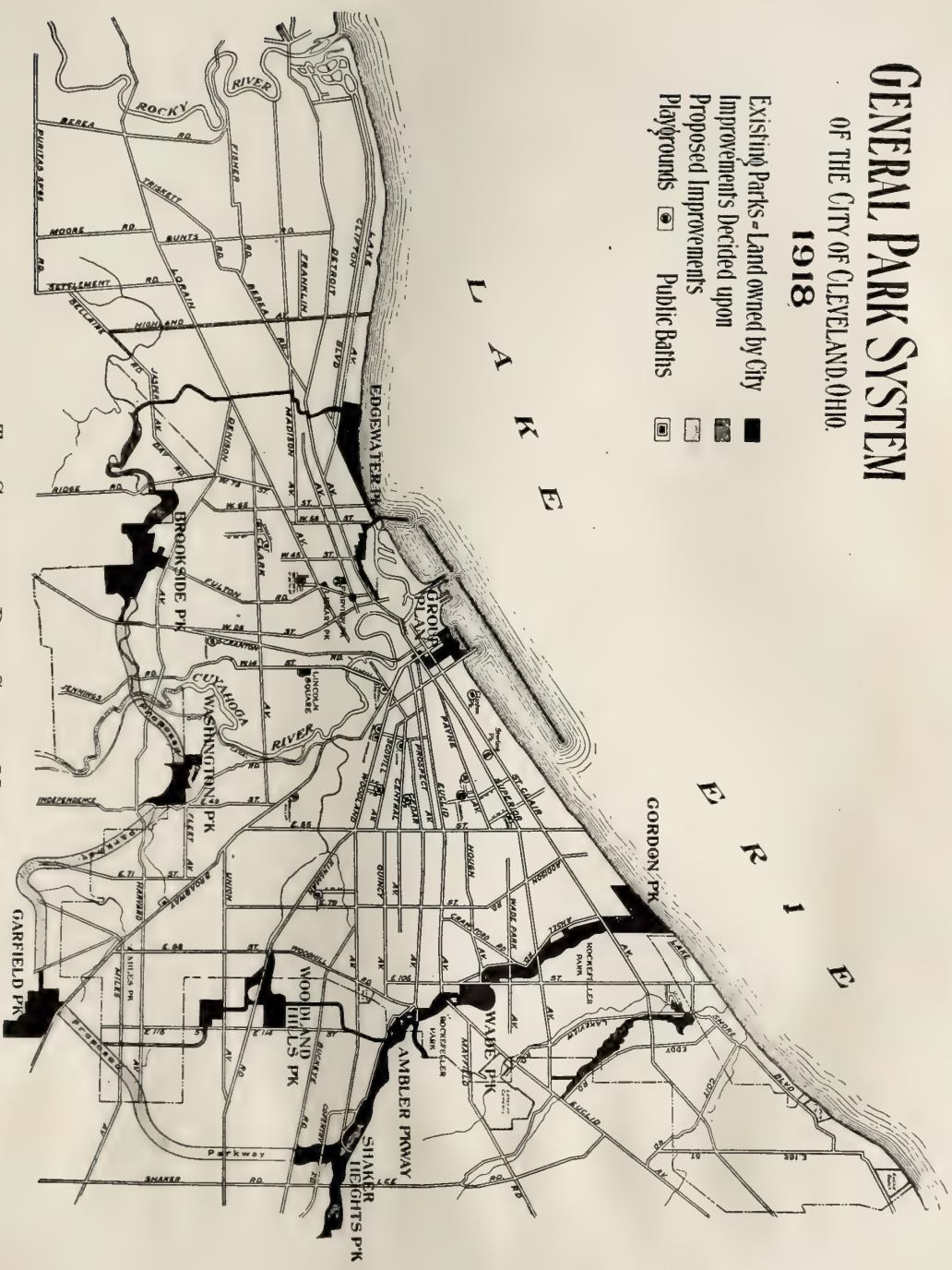
Although of slow growth, there is no feature of Cleveland's history which is more worthy of enthusiastic comment than the parks and the park system of what was long known as the Forest City. The molding of its parks into a system, connected by boulevards and parkways and distributed wisely with reference to the sectional needs of the city, really dates from the creation of its first board of park commissioners in 1871. Fortunately, such wealthy and old-time citizens as Jephtha H. Wade, William J. Gordon and John D. Rockefeller had not only acquired property of rare natural beauty within the city limits, but were possessed of a civic pride and a far-sightedness as to the needs of the people for recreation and rest and outdoor refreshment which were indeed rare among men of large means. Some would date the origin of Cleveland's present system from the year 1882, when Mr. Wade deeded to the city more than sixty acres in the picturesque valley of Doan Brook, which dances and sparkles through a series of rocky, wooded glens and ravines, meandering through the central sections of eastern Cleveland to Lake Erie. Mr. Wade had planned the park which bears his name as early as 1872 and had spent many thousand dollars of his private fortune in beautifying it before it became city property. Its magnificent groves of forest trees and stretches of open land, bound together by the charming courses of the brook, had made Wade Park a popular resort from the first. It naturally became the nucleus for the creation of the continuous stretch of parks and connecting ways which has made East Cleveland famous. That series from Shaker Heights Park to Lake Erie, including Ambler Parkway, Rockefeller Park, Wade Park and Gordon Park, is not excelled in the country as an illustration of skilful and artistic combination of Nature's contributions and man's modifications and so-called improvements. In fact, there is no city in the United States which has retained in its richly developed residence districts so many natural beauties as has Cleveland, especially in this eastern chain of seven miles, strung together by Doan

GENERAL PARK SYSTEM

OF THE CITY OF CLEVELAND, OHIO.

1918

- Existing Parks - Land owned by City
- Improvements Decided upon
- Proposed Improvements
- Playgrounds
- Public Baths



THE CLEVELAND PARK SYSTEM MAPPED

Brook. When the park system has been fully developed, the city will be decked with one of the most beautiful necklaces of the kind in the world, connected by the brook and various parkways. The jewels pendant on the south are Garfield, Washington and Brookside parks; along the lake shore, Edgewater Park, the grounds surrounding the county court-house and the city hall and Gordon Park. The magnificent Public Square and the mall of Cleveland are scarcely to be classed as parks, although the former was originally the mother of them all; but ground in that part of the city has long since become too valuable to be devoted solely to green grass or trees.

RECREATION PARKS

There are smaller parks within these belts, or this necklace—as it will be when perfected. Woodland Hills Park, on Woodhill Road, is a natural park of forest trees about a mile south of Ambler Parkway. At the corner of Woodland Avenue and Woodhill Road is Luna Park, one of the recreation centers of Cleveland, and given over to all the novelties and some of the well-worn features of amusement parks.

The largest and most pretentious of the recreation or amusement parks is Euclid Beach, in the extreme northeast corner of Cleveland on the lake shore. It covers nearly 150 acres and furnishes not only the usual forms of amusements, but bathing and swimming accommodations, as well as cottages and tents for those who wish to spend the season, or portions of it, upon the grounds.

OLD CLINTON PARK

Clinton Park, now in the crowded railroad district of the lake front, was, after the Public Square, the first plat of ground to be set aside for public purposes within the city limits. One of the first real estate plats filed in Cleveland, while it was still a village, was recorded by Messrs. Canfield, Dennison, Foster and Pease, in 1835. It set aside the following described tract for public purposes: "Clinton Park, 364 feet, 8 inches, by 198 feet, the north line being the south line of Park Place, and the east line is 314 feet distant from the west line of 10 A, lot No. 137, the south line being the north line of Lake Street, and the west line being 314 feet distant from the east line of 10 A, lot No. 136. Lots Nos. 1—33 are subject to a taxation for the improvement of said park under the directions of the trustees, or a committee appointed by the owners of said lots, and each of the said lots to enjoy every privilege and accommodation

of said park as a promenade or walk." The plan of the village was to make Clinton Park the nucleus of a fine residence district, and, for a time, it seemed to expand favorably, but the railroads came in, stores and industries encroached upon the residences, and the homes and dwellers therein were crowded to the east and the west. The park fell into decay, although in 1853 it was fenced and slightly improved. For a number of years past it has been one of the playgrounds for children which have been established in the congested districts of the city, and which have become such a credit to the good heart and humane instincts of Clevelanders.

CHANGES IN PARK MANAGEMENT

With other public grounds which were laid out, Clinton Park was controlled by the village board of trustees and the city council until August, 1871, when a board of park commissioners was created. That body was in control for twenty years, when, in 1891, the director of public works was placed in charge of the constantly expanding system. In 1893, the legislature again created a board of park commissioners, the duties of which were superseded by those given to the department of public works in 1900. Under the home rule form of government, the parks are under the immediate control of the division of parks and public grounds (Samuel Newman, chief engineer), in the department of public service.

FRANKLIN CIRCLE

Another park which was laid out in very early days was known as Franklin Circle, or Franklin Place, and was platted by the county surveyor in October, 1836. It was dedicated to public uses by the original proprietor of Brooklyn township, who then controlled the property. Until 1857, it was an open market place for neighboring farmers, but in that year the city council fenced its central section leaving a street around the outer circle. A pavilion and a fountain were placed in the park proper, the latter being moved to the Public Square in 1872. Then Franklin Street was projected through the Circle and other improvements followed, including the erection of a stone pavilion to replace the old wooden one. It was nicknamed "Modoc Park" and became quite a political center, William McKinley, among others, holding forth therein when young as a congressman. But Modoc Park and Franklin Circle received its death-blow when the common council authorized the Forest City Railway, in 1907, to extend its line through the grounds.

EARLY ATTEMPTS TO FOUND EAST CLEVELAND PARKS

It took years before the citizens of Cleveland, as a mass, became fully alive to the sanitary and elevating necessity of public parks, as breathing places for the public. The city authorities, in 1853, spurned Nathan Perry's offer of seven acres on Euclid Avenue near Perry Street at \$2,000 per acre, and later the proposal of Philo Scovill to sell the municipality twenty acres bounded by Greenwood, Perry, Scovill and Garden streets for \$3,000 per acre. In 1856, a third attempt to secure a park in East Cleveland failed. A special committee of the council recommended the purchase of Williams Park, bounded by Case, Willson, Kennard and Garden avenues, but its members could not obtain the united support of that body. Somewhat later, a movement to purchase a park for each side of the river was smothered, and then the park enthusiasts rested for ten years.

THREE CITY PARKS PROPOSED

In September, 1865, the agitation was renewed and in November the special committee of the city council appointed to examine the question made an illuminating report in which was earnestly recommended the purchase of three parks—one on the lake front, another in the east and near Willson Avenue, and a third on the west side on Detroit Street. The greatest stress was laid on the necessity of providing for a lake-front park.

MILES PARK, NEWBURG

Newburg Village, adjoining the city limits on the south, through the county surveyor of 1850, Ahaz Merchant, set aside a public square, or commons, from Gaylord Street (East Ninety-third Street) to Walnut (Sawyer) Street. Theodore Miles, the original owner of the commons, a Newburg pioneer, gave his name to it in 1877, after his village had been annexed to Cleveland for several years. At that time, the old town hall became a public library and, in 1894, the library board leased Miles Park from the park commissioners for a term of years. In 1907, a new library building was completed on that site, thus almost obliterating the park feature of it.

THE OLD SOUTH SIDE PARK

What was known as the old South Side Park has been called Lincoln Square since 1897, when the park commissioners changed

many names of the public grounds. The original name was Pelton Park; it comprised nearly seventy acres purchased by Mrs. Thirsa Pelton, in 1850, as the grounds for a girls' school. Her death, in 1853, ended both her school and her private park schemes and the grounds were fenced in and the gates locked. The people thought it should be reserved for public purposes, the gates were torn down several times, and for a decade the dispute was also fought out in the courts. In 1879, the city purchased the property and it was thrown open as a public park. It has since had rather a varied career.

LAKE VIEW PARK

On the twenty-second of January, 1867, the common council recommended the purchase of lands on Seneca, Wood, Ontario and Erie streets. The land thus bounded was covered by an unsightly collection of huts called Shantytown. The ground was purchased and put under the control of the board of park commissioners in 1873, but, with the growth of railroad traffic, the improvements made were immaterial. The founding of Lake View Park marks an important advance in the municipal and public support of the park system, as during 1873, the first general tax (two tenths of a mill) was levied for the purchase of Lake View Park and the improvement of the Public Square and Franklin Circle.

GORDON PARK

In the meantime, William J. Gordon, a wholesale grocer and citizen of large and clear vision, had been purchasing groves, ravines and stretches of pasture land along the lake shore and on both sides of Doan Brook for a quarter of a mile south. He had commenced this noble work as early as 1865, and when he died in 1892 he had laid out the grounds with such rare skill that when they passed to the city from his estate, in the following year, there was little to change in their basic features; before Mr. Gordon's hand and artistic taste commenced to mold them, the lines of the varied landscape, cut by Doan Brook, had been sharply drawn. The conditions imposed by his will were that the city should maintain the grounds under the name of Gordon Park; that the shore on the lake front should be protected from encroachments; that the drives and ponds should be maintained; that no fence should obstruct the land view



DOAN BROOK, GORDON PARK



ALONG THE CANAL

and that the city should preserve the burial lot of the Gordons. These provisions have been faithfully observed. In 1894, a tract of thirty acres adjoining the park and known as the "picnic grounds" was purchased from the Gordon estate and added to the original gift from Mr. Gordon. Wading pools for children were made in the brook and a large bathhouse and pavilion erected in 1901. The bathhouse was burned in 1918. In the way of artistic embellishments, provided within the past decade, was the Perry memorial. The Perry statue proved to be quite a wanderer. A noble conception, as it originally stood in the Public Square the dignity and effectiveness of the figure representing the naval hero of the Lake Erie engagement were somewhat modified by its ostensible earnestness in directing the attention of the spectator to the well-known frog pond in the immediate vicinity. In 1894, the statue was moved to Wade Park, then the only plat of ground worthy the name; in 1913, when ground was broken for the Art Museum there, it was again shifted to Gordon Park and appropriately placed where Commodore Perry could overlook Lake Erie. Of late years, the improvements and attractions added to Gordon Park have been numerous. Its flower gardens and conservatory are leading features. Within the past few years several tennis courts have been added to those already provided and, as late as 1915, the shallow portions of Doan Brook north of the viaduct were dredged so as to make that portion of the stream available for harboring motor boats. Thousands of city-weary people in the open season have cause to bless the generosity and forethought of William J. Gordon.

WADE PARK

As already stated, Jephtha H. Wade, in 1872 had planned a park in the central districts watered and beautified by Doan Brook. After ten years of individual work he decided to deed the tract to the city, the condition of the transfer being that the municipality should expend at least \$75,000 in improving the park. The deed was executed in September, 1882, and the city council formally accepted the gift, under the condition stipulated, on the twenty-sixth of the month. Thus the bulk of the land constituting Wade Park became public property eleven years before Gordon Park was transferred to the city; for that reason the former is usually considered the pioneer of the modern city parks, although Mr. Gordon conceived and partially created the gem which bears his name seven years before Mr. Wade

entered the work of making Cleveland a City Beautiful. The original donation was about seventy-five acres; eleven acres have since been added. The \$75,000 first expended on Wade Park was applied to the construction of the Centaur Pond and the laying out of walks and drives. In 1889, a zoological collection was begun and, for twenty-five years, the birds and animals there, including a fine herd of



CENTAUR LAKE AND MUSEUM OF ART

American deer and a good collection of bears, were the delight of crowds of Clevelanders. In 1914, the last of the "Zoo" was moved to Brookside Park, the proper dens for Bruin having been completed. The building of the massive, imposing and beautiful Art Museum in Wade Park had made necessary a rearrangement and excision of several of its older features. Considering that the museum was first open to the public in June, 1916, remarkable progress has been made in

gathering its collections of American, French, English, Italian and other European paintings; its tapestries, antiques, and specimens of middle-age armor and weapons; and the founding of its beautiful conservatory at one extremity of the central courts. One large section is given up to a striking collection of mediaeval accouterments of war, now very interesting as material for comparison with the weapons of defense and offense introduced by the World War. Most noteworthy of any single attraction of the museum is the grand memorial room presented to the public, with its magnificent decorations and rare old paintings, by Mrs. Liberty E. Holden.

Notable monuments on the grounds of Wade Park are the statues of Harvey Rice and of Goethe and Schiller, opposite the museum, and of Kosciusko and Mark Hanna. The last named stands on an imposing elevation at the southern extremity of the park. Boating on the Centaur Pond—so called from the figure which rears itself from the center of the pond—has always drawn many to Wade Park, and, during the American participation in the World War, its commons made ideal drill grounds for training the citizen soldiery.

In short, Wade Park has always been among the most popular, as well as beautiful, of the city pleasure grounds, but being in the heart of a cultured resident district its attractions have become more and more of an elevating nature, and the location of the Art Museum at its present site was especially appropriate. Directly southeast of the park is the picturesque group of buildings representing the Western Reserve University and the Case School of Applied Science.

FAIRVIEW PARK

After Wade Park, the next tract to fall into the hands of the city was the site of the old Kentucky Street reservoir. It was abandoned for water works purposes in 1890, was transferred to the park commissioners and named Reservoir Park. In 1897 it was given the more euphonious title Fairview Park.

THE CLEVELAND PARK PLAN ADOPTED

The early '90s form an eventful period in the creation of a real park system, as well as in its actual development. From the year 1893 dates what is known as the Cleveland Park Plan which originated in the definite ambition of the park advocates to make Doan

Brook the backbone of an enchanting body of pleasure grounds stretching through East Cleveland. Ten years before the passage of the park act, such men as J. H. Wade, J. M. Curtiss and A. Everett, as park commissioners, had advocated such a move, but they seemed to have been ahead of public sentiment and failed of adequate support. But in the spring of 1893 (April 5), after much previous agitation and many public conferences of citizens, an act passed the legislature providing for a board of five commissioners, composed of the mayor, the president of the city council and three other members to be appointed by the trustees of the park sinking fund. The first board consisted of Robert Blee (mayor), A. J. Michael (president of the council), Charles H. Bulkley, Amos Townsend and John F. Pankhurst. Charles A. Davidson soon succeeded Mr. Michael, and F. C. Bangs was appointed secretary. The plan finally adopted by the board included "a large park on the outskirts of the city in each of the seven main sections, the same to be so located that in case the future should so determine and the needs of the city so require that such outlying parks could be readily united and connected by a broad, smoothly paved boulevard enclosing the city." E. W. Bowditch, the Boston landscape architect, was engaged to carry out the plan, or such features of it as were feasible at that time.

The special park commission soon issued bonds to the amount of \$800,000 and proceeded to acquire the primitive valley of Doan Brook and sites for Edgewater, Brooklyn (Brookside) and Newburgh (Garfield) parks and Ambler Parkway. The upper drive was also laid out to connect Gordon and Wade parks and bridges constructed at Wade Park, Superior and St. Clair avenues. In 1897, many of the parks, including Brooklyn and Newburg, were renamed as indicated.

EDGEWATER PARK

Edgewater Park, most of which was purchased in 1894, is the most extensive, beautiful and elaborately improved of the public grounds lying along Lake Erie. It comprises over one hundred acres, is about three miles west of the down-town district and stretches along the lake front for six thousand feet, with its bathing beaches, massive breakwaters, boat landings, great bathhouse and dining pavilion, and, further inland, tennis courts, picnic grounds, groves and ravines, flower beds, shaded walks and broad drives. In 1896, work was commenced on the boulevard that skirts the lake and connects Edgewater



ENTRANCE TO EDGEWATER PARK



MUNICIPAL BATH HOUSE

with Detroit Street. The first of its bathhouses and pavilions were completed in 1902. Within late years, the most noteworthy improvement realized was the completion of an immense bathhouse, capable of accommodating, with rooms and lockers, nearly a thousand men, women, girls and boys. It was opened in July, 1914. The upper story of the building is occupied by a refreshment and dining room. Including the construction of the bathhouse, equipment and grading of the grounds, and the building of more than 800 feet of jetties and other stone shore-protection, \$157,000 was expended in the completion of these improvements. In the following year (1915), a new boat landing was built and Edgewater Drive laid out between Lake



CLIFFS AND BRIDGES AT BROOKSIDE

Avenue and Lake Erie, the eventual plan being to extend the latter to Rocky River four miles to the west. For lovers of boating and bathing Edgewater Park leads the Cleveland system. No more sweeping and magnificent view of the lake and the harbor, with the great city of Cleveland as the eastern background, can be obtained than from the bold promontory which juts out from the western extremity of Edgewater Park.

BROOKSIDE PARK

Brookside Park comprises about 160 acres in southern Cleveland, on either side of Big Creek, the original tract of which, or half its present area, was purchased in 1894. Portions of the park

were at one time included in the Barker, Poe and Quirk farms. **Aside from its natural attractions along Big Creek**, which is spanned by a massive concrete bridge, Brookside Park presents the "Zoo" as its most popular feature. The deer park and bear dens occupy well chosen ground on the heights. The nucleus of the collection was transferred from Wade Park in 1913-14, the finishing touches to the bear dens and the deer runs, with their surroundings, being given in the latter year. In 1915, the aquatic fowl were treated to a fine new pond and house, and the public was provided with another entrance from West Twenty-fifth Street. Brookside is a gem of the park necklace.

GARFIELD PARK

Garfield, at the southeastern extremity of the encircling system, is one of the largest of the city parks, comprising more than 180 acres. Mill Creek breaks it into numerous ravines, some of which stand out in the open and others wind between wooded heights. A pretty lake for boating was constructed in 1915 between the old lake and Mill Creek. There are tennis courts, picnic grounds and countless walks and drives, winding through the woods, along broad stretches of meadow, and over hills. The car line enters the heart of Garfield Park, and it is one of the most extensive, popular and naturally varied of all the city parks. It adjoins the grounds of the Cleveland State Hospital to the northwest, that portion of the park having been purchased from the institution mentioned. The original tracts, bought by the commissioners in 1896, were the Carter, Rittberger and Dunham farms.

AMBLER PARKWAY CONNECTION

Ambler Parkway connects Rockefeller Park south with Shaker Heights Park, which is the southeastern extremity of the chain stretching across East Cleveland from Lake Erie. The original tract was a gift from Mrs. Martha B. Ambler, made in 1894, and lying between Cedar Avenue and Ambler Heights, the balance to complete the parkway being purchased. Its striking natural feature is a deep ravine bordered with some of the finest forest trees in Cleveland.

SHAKER HEIGHTS PARK

The Shaker Heights Park, the site of which was donated by the land company thus named, in 1895, comprises the largest area of any

of Cleveland's public grounds. It includes the site of the old Shaker settlement, founded in Warrensville township in 1823. For years, it was quite flourishing as an industrial community, but declined after the civil war and, in 1892, was purchased of the colony, or what remained of it, by a land company. Shaker Heights Village, which surrounds the park, has since developed into a district of handsome residences. It is at Shaker Heights Park that Doan Brook expands into a series of small lakes, the largest of which are known as Upper and Lower Shaker lakes. The canoeist finds a fair scope for his paddle in that region and a large canoe house has been built on the lower lake for his accommodation. It is the only natural lake region of considerable extent in the Cleveland system.

THE ROCKEFELLER PARKS

But the climax to the persistent and often discouraging activities of those who had so long been working for a continuous park system, especially in East Cleveland, came in 1896. At a meeting held on the twenty-second of July of that year, President J. G. W. Cowles, of the Chamber of Commerce, made the announcement that John D. Rockefeller had given to the city for park purposes 275 acres along Doan Brook, valued at \$270,000, as well as \$300,000 to improve the tract. Thus was completed the broad band of parks and ways on both sides of Doan Brook from its source to its mouth, some seven miles in extent. Below Wade Park the tract is known as Rockefeller Park North and above it as Rockefeller Park South; it embraces respectively, over two hundred, and nearly seventy acres. At the southern extremity of North Rockefeller Park a broad artificial waterway has been formed of considerable length which is a great source of pleasure for lovers of boating, and from that point north for several miles to St. Clair Avenue there is a constant succession of picturesque walks, picnic and play grounds and winding driveways.

OTHER CONNECTING BOULEVARDS

In order to complete the development of Rockefeller Boulevard near its junction with Euclid Avenue, the Case School of Applied Science, J. H. Wade and Patrick Calhoun gave strips of land on Euclid Avenue, Doan Street (East One Hundred and Fifth Street), Cedar Avenue and in Cedar Glen.

In 1904, surveys were made for the connecting boulevard between Edgewater and Brookside parks and broad parkways have been

planned, binding Brookside with Washington, Washington with Garfield, and Garfield with Shaker Heights and the eastern belt.

WASHINGTON PARK

Washington Park, between Brookside and Garfield in the southern system, is located in a valley near the intersection of Harvard Street and Independence Road. The original tract was purchased from the Forest City Park in 1899, and additions have since been made by which its area has been increased to over 100 acres. The first bridge across the deep ravine which traverses the park was built in 1909.

PARKS IN THE MAKING

Some fifty acres between East Fortieth and East Fifty-fifth streets, cut by the Erie Railroad and Kingsbury Run, a tributary of the Cuyahoga River, have been partially improved of late years, and eventually may earn the title bestowed upon the tract, Kingsbury Run Park. In 1916, the lowest lands in that locality were raised about four feet, a culvert having previously been built to bridge the stream or Run.

Library Park is a triangular tract of about two acres on Lorain Avenue and west of West Thirty-eighth Street. The Johnson Memorial, which was completed in 1914, stands in the center of the park.

THE PARKS TRULY POPULARIZED

A number of features which apply more or less extensively to the park system as it has developed, through study and experiment, should be noted. Especially during the decade in which Tom L. Johnson was mayor, in 1901-09, persistent efforts were made really to give the people access to the beauties and comforts of the parks. "Keep off the grass" signs were removed, children's playgrounds were established, baseball diamonds multiplied, shelter and comfort houses were built and even winter sports, such as slides and ice rinks and ponds, were inaugurated in the public parks. Band concerts were also provided for in all the large parks. Perhaps the most far-reaching of these movements designed really to dedicate the city parks to the full use of the people and also to establish smaller centers of recreation were inaugurated in 1904 in the opening of the playgrounds and public bathhouses in different sections of the congested

population. When the proceeds of the old sinking fund created from the city's investment in railroad stock became available for the first seven wards, several bathhouses were erected, and playgrounds established near the Orange Street bathhouse and in the vicinity of Marion and Waring schools. At the present time, there are more than a dozen of these playgrounds in the section of the city where they will do the most good.

An indispensable adjunct to the parks is the force of special park policemen. Although they commenced to be assigned to the duties of guarding the welfare of the patrons in 1894, they were not fully organized until 1903. Since 1897, the city government has included a department of forestry, the members of which, headed by the forester, carefully guard the welfare of the beautiful trees and shrubs in the parks, along the parkways and in all the thoroughfares within the limits of the city. It is this force, as much as any one agency, which has so well maintained Cleveland's early reputation as the Forest City of the West.

THE PARKS STATISTICALLY CONSIDERED

As some of the readers of this chapter are undoubtedly statistically inclined, the following table, taken from the last report of the park engineer, is given in conclusion:

PARKS	ACRES	ACRES	TOTAL	COST FROM
	DONATED	PURCHASED	ACRES	DEEDS
Ambler Parkway	36.059	11.956	48.015	\$ 11,678.00
Ambler-Woodland Hills				
Boulevard	16.402	5.493	21.895	8,517.00
Broadway Play Ground ...	.....	.734	.734	17,500.00
Brookside Park .....	.....	159.159	159.159	75,887.00
Bulkley Blvd. ....	.....	38.345	38.345	619,259.00
Clinton Park	1.666	.....	1.666	.....
E. 37th and E. 38th P. G.*.	.....	.966	.966	28,150.00
E. 38th and E. 39th P. G....	.....	1.180	1.180	31,900.00
Edgewater Park	16.730	100.410	117.140	207,526.95
Fairview Park and P. G....	.....	6.040	6.040	29,537.50
Forest Hill Parkway	80.541	7.265	87.806	9,444.50
Franklin Circle	1.410	.....	1.410	.....
Garfield Park .....	.....	181.930	181.930	54,762.19
Gordon Park	112.520	.....	112.520	.....
Jefferson Park	12.000	.....	12.000	.....

*Playground.

PARKS	ACRES	ACRES	TOTAL	COST FROM
	DONATED	PURCHASED	ACRES	DEEDS
Kelly-Perkins P. G. ....	.....	2.213	2.213	\$20,000.00
Kingsbury Run Park				
(Opp. E. 40th)	12.220	3.748	15.968	12,775.00
Kingsbury Run Park				
(East of E. 55th)	33.550	.....	33.550	.....
Lake Front Park .....	.....	58.000	58.000	27,725.00
Lake View Park .....	.....	10.410	10.410	208,389.25
Library Park .....	.....	2.057	2.057	77,880.00
Lincoln Square .....	.....	7.550	7.550	50,000.00
Monumental Park	4.440	.....	4.440	.....
Marion P. G. ....	.....	.747	.747	22,100.00
Miles Park .....	.....	1.690	1.690	2,000.00
Newark-Trent P. G. ....	.....	1.112	1.112	8,000.00
Orange Ave. P. G. ....	.....	1.395	1.395	89,500.00
Rockefeller Park North ...	56.820	149.639	206.459	296,049.77
Rockefeller Park South	57.226	9.814	67.040	27,435.50
Shakers Heights Park	292.462	.....	292.462	.....
Sterling P. G. ....	.956	1.530	2.486	51,065.00
Superior-Luther P. G. ....	.....	.954	.954	18,120.00
Train Ave. P. G. ....	.....	1.202	1.202	8,850.00
Wade Park	74.564	11.070	85.634	21,424.00
Waring P. G. ....	.....	.306	.306	7,100.00
Washington Park	3.634	97.860	101.494	50,344.40
West Boulevard	44.121	167.559	211.680	102,885.31
West Thirty-eighth P. G. ...	.....	1.046	1.046	19,050.00
Woodland Hills Park	43.656	69.334	112.990	112,878.14
Woodland Hills-Garfield				
Boulevard	48.894	117.414	166.308	207,206.90
Totals	949,879	1,230.128	2,179.999	\$2,534,940.68

THE CITY MARKET HOUSES

The public markets of Cleveland are accommodated in seven houses: (1) Central Market, at Ontario Street, between Bolivar Road and Eagle Avenue; (2) Sheriff Street, East Fourth Street, between Huron and Bolivar roads; (3) West Side, on West Twenty-fifth Street and Lorain Avenue; (4) Broadway, at Broadway and Canton Avenue; (5) Forty-sixth Street, East Forty-sixth Street and Euclid Avenue; (6) 105th Street, near that thoroughfare and Euclid Ave-

nue; (7) St. Clair, East 106th Street and St. Clair. The city controls the Central, Broadway and West Side market houses, which under the prevailing form of municipal government are included in the division of parks and public property and under the direct management of a superintendent. The other markets are owned by private corporations. As a whole, they are considered a great public benefit, as the stocks offered are complete, fresh and usually displayed neatly



WEST SIDE MUNICIPAL MARKET HOUSE

and attractively, and as the keepers of the stalls are not burdened with the expenses of delivery and distribution, their prevailing prices are usually lower than those current at the neighborhood groceries. In some of the markets, such articles as meats, delicacies and standard groceries are sold in the main structure, while vegetables and fruits are largely vended from more temporary, outdoor stalls.

As already noted, Cleveland's first market was located on Ontario

Street south of the Public Square, and, by 1837, there were four institutions of the kind. In 1839, the city built the first municipal market on Michigan Street (now Prospect Avenue S. W.).

Of the existing markets, the Central is the oldest. In 1856, as a proposed measure of relief to the consumer, the city bought land at the junction of Ontario, Kinsman, Pittsburgh and Broadway for \$1,500, and soon completed the Central Market House. The municipal authorities, including the superintendent of markets, boomed it, but on account of the opposition of the grocers and the hucksters, its early career was anything but a pathway of roses. The Sheriff Street Market, until the completion of the West Side House in 1911 the largest in the city, was built and is still operated by private parties.

The corner of Pearl (West Twenty-fifth) Street and Lorain Avenue was set aside by Josiah Barber and Richard Lord, in 1840, as a public square. In the succeeding twenty-five years, David Pollock and James Webster added various strips of land to the original donation, and, in 1868, despite Mr. Pollock's opposition, the first wooden market house was built. In 1901, the Market House Commission appointed by Mayor Tom L. Johnson purchased a site for a new market across Pearl Street from the old; and there by the conclusion of the following decade the present West Side Market House was opened. It cost about \$900,000, or nearly twice the original estimate. In January, 1916, the Euclid-Forty-sixth Street Market was opened, and another, the Euclid-One Hundred and Fifth Street, at a later date. The latter is especially neat and elegant.

CHAPTER XXVII

BENCH AND BAR OF CLEVELAND

By H. G. Cutler

Not every great lawyer or judge becomes prominent in public affairs. Neither is it necessary that a leader in affairs of state shall have a systematic or professional education in the law. But it is true that the mind and the temperament which are naturally drawn to the study and practice of the law are almost instinctively attracted to the practical and constructive work of governmental affairs. It is rare indeed that a great public executive, a diplomat or a statesman has not been at some time a deep student of the law, if not an actual practitioner. Cleveland, as will be evident with the progress of this chapter, furnishes a bright and impressive personal record embracing all these fields of honor.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE

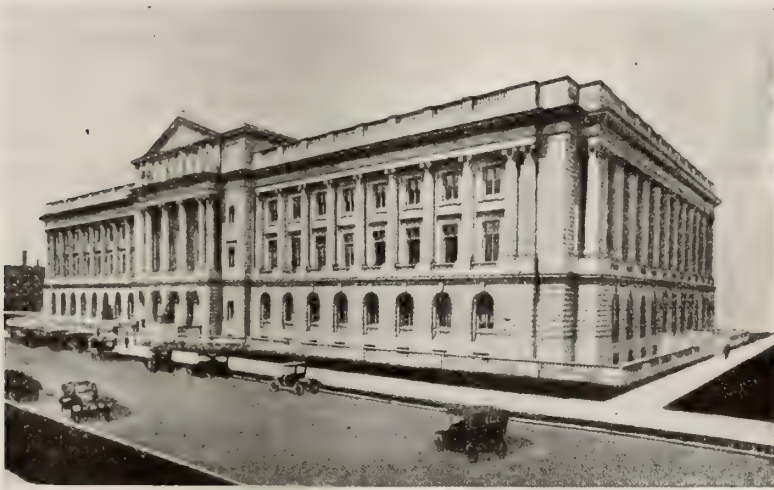
Before any courts had been created for Cleveland or Cuyahoga County—in fact, before the latter existed—such matters as marriages, the signing of the pollbooks, etc., had to be attended to by someone, and for those purposes, if for no other, justices of the peace had to be commissioned. As the new settlers arrived, the squires became about the busiest men in the community. But let another tell the story in his own words; one who has written it well.

The Hon. Frederick T. Wallace, who came to Cleveland in 1854, after having become prominent in Massachusetts as a public man, wrote much on legal matters, both of a technical and personal nature. He contributed an interesting chapter to Kennedy's history of *The Bench and Bar of Cleveland* (1889), from which the following is extracted:

Concerning the legal labors of the justices who flourished in Cuyahoga County before the establishment of the first court of record in 1910, but little is accurately known. No newspapers existed to chronicle their names and Solomonie decisions; their dockets, if they kept any, which is very doubtful, have crumbled into dust, and the memory of living man goeth not back to that remote date.

JAMES KINGSBURY

To James Kingsbury may properly be assigned the honor of the first justiceship of the section of Ohio which now includes Cleveland. Whether he was duly commissioned or not, it is impossible to tell. In 1800 everything relating to the little colony on the Cuyahoga was in a chaotic state. Out of this, by the persistent efforts of the sturdy pioneers, finally came order and then law. There was but little need of legal coercion during the Kingsbury era, but whatever law was administered was laid down by him, we may be assured, with a strict sense of justice. He appears to have been, in many respects, a remarkable man. He had come from Conneaut to Cleve-



PRESENT COUNTY COURTHOUSE

land with his family at the close of the century, June 11, 1797, preceding Major Lorenzo Carter, and at once took rank as a leader in the little group of pioneers. He was of the stuff that pioneers should be made—hardy, persevering and of indomitable courage. At Conneaut he had traveled many miles on foot through deep snows to procure food for his starving family*; in Cleveland he encountered hardships scarcely less discouraging. But he outlived them all, and for many years was one of the most active factors in civilizing the section. In 1802, as Ohio emerged from her territorial condition into the dignity of a state, and took upon her sovereign shoulders the mantle of a constitution, the good people of Cleveland assembled at James Kingsbury's house, which appears to have been a general place of meeting, and on April 5th organized a township form of government. Pioneer Rodolphus Edwards was chairman of the meeting,

* See pages 34, 35.

and Pioneer Timothy Doan, clerk. Both of these men were afterward justices. On October 11, 1803, an election was held in Cleveland Township, which was still a part of Trumbull County, and Timothy Doan, justice of the peace, signed the poll-book certifying to the fact that twenty-two votes had been cast. On October 9, 1804, the vote had increased to twenty-six. What the duties of the early justices were, beyond signing poll-books and, on rare occasions, performing marriage ceremonies, it is impossible now to state. It was undoubtedly a very peaceable community, and the worthy justices could have had no difficulty in keeping accurate records of their fees.

LORENZO CARTER BREACHES THE PEACE

The first violent breach of the peace recorded was committed by that Miles Standish of the Reserve, doughty Major Lorenzo Carter himself. He struck a man, who might have lived in posterity if his name had been preserved. If the case came before a justice, there is no record to show it. Probably, as the early law of the township was familiarly known as Carter's Law, the injured party discreetly condoned the assault. There was a lawyer in the township, Samuel Huntington, nephew of the governor of Connecticut and himself governor of Ohio in later years, who had brought the bar with him in the latter part of 1801, but men who were busy conciliating red savages and fighting howling wolves could have had but little time for litigation.

SAMUEL HUNTINGTON

Elsewhere, in the same publication, some of the characters already introduced are thus treated, and others of note are added: "The first lawyer who established himself in Cleveland, while yet Ohio was in its territorial condition, in 1801, was Samuel Huntington. He was a protege and adopted heir of his uncle and namesake, Governor Samuel Huntington, of Connecticut. He was an educated and accomplished gentleman, about thirty-five years of age, had traveled in Europe and held correspondence in the French language. He had a wife and two sons. The same year he built a spacious block-house on the high bluff overlooking the river valley and lake in the rear of the present American House, the ample grounds of which fronted on Superior Street. It was considered a baronial establishment among the half dozen neighboring log cabins of the paper city. He had visited, the previous year, a few settlements and had made the acquaintance of Governor St. Clair at Chillicothe, and soon after his settlement in Cleveland the governor appointed him lieutenant colonel of the Trumbull County militia and in 1802 one of the justices of the Quorum, and priority was conceded to him on the bench of

Quarter Sessions. He was elected a delegate to the convention to form a state constitution in 1802. He was elected a senator from the then County of Trumbull and on the meeting of the Legislature at Chillicothe was made president of that body. He was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court in 1803, his commission, which was signed by Governor Tiffin, being the first issued under the authority of the State of Ohio. In 1807 Judge Huntington was elected governor, succeeding the first governor, Tiffin, who became a senator of the United States. Thus the legal and judicial history of our city and county had an honorable and auspicious beginning in the person of Samuel Huntington, the first lawyer, judge and governor of the state from among the pioneers of the last years of the eighteenth century on the shores of Lake Erie."

WHEN JUSTICE WAS YOUNG

After the county was organized civilly and politically, in 1810, and its first court of record, known as the court of common pleas, was established, various justices of the peace continued to sit and adjudicate. Rodolphus Edwards, a friend and neighbor of Squire Kingsbury, a pioneer surveyor and sturdy citizen, naturally became a justice. He was not educated in the law, but was ingenious, and when he could not find an official form of summons originated this one: "In the name of God, amen. Take notice that We, Rodolphus Edwards, a Justice of the Peace by the Grace of the Almighty, do hereby summons you to appear before Us, under dread of Dire penalties and Severe tribulations." Later Harvey Rice, then a young man of twenty-six, was elected; and by that time (1824) the office carried real duties with it, especially in the activities of drawing marriage covenants and performing the necessary ceremonies. Justice Job Doan, a sturdy representative of that family which is so closely linked with the rise of the county, was also a member of the legislature for one term and died at the first visitation of the cholera to Cleveland in 1834.

DR. SAMUEL UNDERHILL

Two of the most noted justices of the peace of the early period were Dr. Samuel Underhill and George Hoadley, the latter the father of the governor. They are thus graphically sketched:

Dr. Samuel Underhill, justice and publisher, was one of the most original characters of that day. He was a man of considerable educa-

tion and delighted to be considered in advance of his age. He called himself a free-thinker and edited a small semi-weekly paper, *The Liberalist*, which was devoted to the spread of atheistic doctrines and arguments.* The name of the paper he afterwards changed to *The Bald Eagle*, a journal noted for plunging its talons promiscuously into people, without regard to consequences, and it proved to be the Doctor's last journalistic venture. He said some harsh things about City Clerk Curtis and that official, without waiting for the tedious process of the law to right his wrongs, seized a sledge-hammer and, rushing to the Doctor's office, proceeded to effectually reduce the primitive hand-press to metallic fragments. *The Bald Eagle* never recovered from the shock.

Dr. Underhill kept well abreast of the new ideas of his time. When Mesmer's experiments were made known, he at once became an enthusiastic mesmerist and talked very learnedly on the subject. He was also deeply interested in phrenology. At the time of the Canadian rebellion the doctor warmly espoused the cause of the rebels and would gladly have plunged this country into war on their behalf at a moment's notice.

As a justice, the Doctor has handed down to posterity one learned decision which offers a most remarkable precedent. A citizen of Cleveland, a worthy man of German birth desiring to visit the fatherland, placed all his earthly treasures, including his wife, in the care of a dear and trusted friend, and hied away across the ocean with a light heart. When he returned after a six months' sojourn he found, to his intense astonishment and grief, that the trusted agent had settled down on the property left in his care and, worst of all, had also assumed a proprietorship in the unobjecting wife. Astonishment and grief gave way to anger, and the injured husband sought Justice Underhill and began proceedings against the false friend. Sherlock J. Andrews, Esq., appeared for the plaintiff, and the defense was represented by Attorneys Moses Kelley and Hiram V. Willson. The case was briskly contested and then submitted to the justice. That astute official carefully summed up all the evidence and finally gave a verdict for the defendant. He said that as the principal had clothed the agent with absolute authority over all his belongings, desiring him to take his place in every particular, he (the justice) could not see that the agent had exceeded his authority in any respect. He therefore discharged the defendant. Not long before his death Dr. Underhill, in 1859, renounced his atheistic belief. In person, the Doctor was a man of very large frame, stout, and with strongly marked features. For many years he was one of the noted characters pointed out on Cleveland streets.

GEORGE HOADLEY, THE ELDER

On April 15, 1836, a tall man with spare features, of quiet, yet dignified appearance, stood up before the first city council of Cleve-

* See page 192.

land and administered to them the oath of office. This was George Hoadley, justice of the peace, a remarkable man in all respects. Had not the horizon of his chosen home been so circumscribed; had he sought other and wider fields, he could have won the respect and love of a nation instead of a struggling hamlet. He was of a studious habit, a profound lover of books and gifted with a singularly retentive memory. He had been a tutor at Yale and was for some time in his early years a writer on a prominent eastern journal. He served as a justice from 1831 to 1846, and during the fifteen years he filled the position he passed upon over twenty thousand cases, very few of his decisions being appealed and not one reversed. When not engaged in the business of his court he devoted himself assiduously to his books. He had, for the times, a very fair library, and this was a constant source of entertainment for him. Lawyers often came long distances to consult with him and to ask for precedents. "Justice," they would say, "did you ever hear or read of a case similar to this one of mine?" 'Squire Hoadley would quietly listen to the details and then, after a moment's reflection, would point to his row of books and say: "There, in that third row of books, the second volume from the right, you will find all the precedent you require." There was one form of business, however, that 'Squire Hoadley did not want. He disliked to have the dignity of his court interrupted by seekers after the connubial link. Not that he was hard-hearted—no man possessed a more kindly disposition—but he looked upon performing the marriage ceremony as something quite removed from the legitimate business of the court, and he was very willing that the fees from this source should fall to his brother justices.

In 1846 George Hoadley was elected mayor of Cleveland and made as good a chief municipal officer as he did a justice. He was an ideal office holder, prompt in business, dignified, courteous, of sterling integrity, and with his whole soul wrapped up in his duties. There was a widespread feeling that the community had suffered a serious loss when, a few years later, he removed his home from Cleveland to Cincinnati. Almost forty years after the inauguration of Mayor George Hoadley as chief municipal officer of a city of a dozen thousand inhabitants, his son, another George Hoadley, a man closely resembling his revered father in many respects, was inaugurated governor of the great Commonwealth of Ohio. As an expansion of the latter comment on Governor George Hoadley, it may be added that Ohio's former chief executive, the son of a distinguished father in a more circumscribed field than his, earned his honors as a lawyer and a public man in the City of Cincinnati. When the family moved to that city in 1847 he had just been admitted to the bar. He died in 1902.

JOHN BARR AND OTHER LEADING EARLY JUSTICES

Among other rare 'squires who served Cleveland township for twenty-five or thirty years after George Hoadley's time were:

John Barr, elected in 1841, an old settler, editor and valued writer of local history, as well as ex-sheriff and clerk of the courts, who served three terms; Edward Hessenmueller, who was a justice from 1843 to 1861 and afterward sat upon the police court bench; James D. Cleveland, almost too young to be a 'squire, but who matured rapidly and was also elected police judge in later years; George B. Tibbetts, a mild-mannered Democrat who "held over" so many times (1849-61) that it got to be considered as a matter of course that only death could pry him away from the office; John R. Fitzgerald, an Irish newspaper man and classical scholar, who covered about seven years during the civil war and before; George A. Kolbe, who served the township in 1864-76; Major George Arnold, a Union soldier, who received a bullet wound in his back at Shiloh and spent many hours afterward in explaining how it happened, and John P. Green, a Central High School graduate, a good lawyer, the only colored man elected to the office up to that time (1873) and afterward a member of the Ohio legislature. In 1886, a bill passed the legislature giving the justices a salary, instead of authorizing them to depend upon fees for their compensation. The law still applies, under the present constitution of the state.

As justices of the peace were the first judicial representatives to be introduced to the public of Cleveland township, although they have not always had the benefit of a legal education, they are given the place of honor at the head of this chapter. History is really only an orderly chronological narrative, with an occasional "moral" drawn from the facts. In succeeding pages the courts, with the judges and practitioners identified with them, are taken up in the order of their establishment.

THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

This is the oldest judicial body of the county; in fact, Cuyahoga County began its independent existence in May, 1810, by holding the first term of the court of common pleas. Cleveland had then about fifty persons. Under the terms of the constitution of 1802, and by appointment of the state legislature, the common pleas court of Cuyahoga County was represented at that sitting by the Hon. Benjamin Ruggles, presiding judge, and Nathan Perry, Sr., A. Gilbert and Timothy Doan, associate judges. At that time, Huron County was attached to Cuyahoga for judicial purposes. This first court was held at the newly erected store of the Murrys, just finished but unoccupied, standing where the Atwater, or old Forest City Block, was after-

ward erected. The latter was torn down in 1855. The locality may be more clearly fixed in the minds of a late generation by describing it as at the entrance to the Detroit-Superior viaduct.

FIRST COURT, A STRONG BODY

Benjamin Ruggles is a name familiar to those who have followed the narrative describing the founding of Cleveland, and Nathan Perry, as has already appeared, became Cleveland's great pioneer merchant and land owner, and lived for more than half a century after "ascending the bench" as associate judge of the court of common pleas. Mr. Perry's only child became the wife of United States Senator Henry B. Payne. John Walworth, the clerk of the new court and county recorder, had, like Nathan Perry, been in Cleveland only about four years, and had already served as justice of the peace and postmaster at Painesville, inspector of the port of Cuyahoga and collector of the District of Erie (1805-06), associate judge before Cuyahoga County was organized, and postmaster of Cleveland. He was serving in the capacity last named at the time of his death in 1812. John Walworth was so popular that he had only to ask for an office to receive it, and his popularity was at its height during the War of 1812, and the last year of his life, when his courage, vigilance and energy did much to dispel the panic among the villagers at the news of Hull's un-American surrender of Detroit to the British.

Under the constitution, the court of common pleas had common law and chancery jurisdiction, and the legislature elected all the judges. It was required only that the presiding judge should be "learned in the law," but his associates were, as a rule, prominent citizens of broad common sense in whom the people had confidence. Such conditions were fully met in the organization of the first court which met at Cleveland in May, 1810.

FIRST CASES BEFORE THE COURT

"The business of the June term embraced the consideration of five civil suits and three criminal prosecutions. Thomas D. Webb is recorded as the attorney who filed the first *præcipe* for a summons, being the suit of Daniel Humason against William Austin; action, trespass on the case for eleven hundred white fish of the value of \$70, which came into the hands of the defendant by 'finding,' but who refused to give up on demand and converted them to his own use. Alfred Kelley appeared for the defendant, denied the force and

injury, etc., the plaintiff joined issue and 'put himself on the county.' "

The plaintiff failed to appear at the next term of court and had to pay the costs of the suit. Mr. Kelley also appeared in the second case, a civil suit for the collection of money on a note. It was discontinued and finally settled out of court.

DANIEL IN THE LIONS' DEN

The history of criminal jurisprudence opened at the November term, 1810, by the presentation through the grand jury of the first "true bill" of indictments, the State of Ohio vs. Daniel Miner. "Daniel," as the jurors on their oath declared, "not having obtained such license or permit as the law directs to keep a tavern, or to sell, barter or deliver, for money or other article of value, any wine, rum, brandy, whiskey, spirits or strong drink by less quantity than one quart, did, with intent to defraud the revenue of the county, on the 25th of October last, sell, barter and deliver at Cleveland aforesaid, wine, rum, brandy, whiskey and spirits by less quantity than one quart, to-wit, one gill of whiskey, for the sum of six cents in money, contrary to the statute," etc. Being arraigned, he plead guilty and "put himself upon the mercy of the court." The court was surely merciful, as it imposed a fine of twenty cents; perhaps not so merciful, either, as twenty cents came about as hard from a poor man in those days as five dollars do in these times.

And Daniel was not yet out of the lions' den; for there was another prosecution against him, in which he was charged with like intent to defraud the county out of its just revenue. Without first obtaining a license, he did, on the same day of the former offense, ferry diverse men and horses over Rocky River. Again he craved the mercy of the court, which, however, had become hard-hearted and fined him five dollars and costs for this second offense.

ALFRED KELLEY FIRST APPEARS AS PROSECUTOR

Another instance of the negligence of merchants, traders and other enterprising men, in the matter of observing statutory requirements, may be found in the first judicial record of the county, wherein Alfred Kelley appears for the first time as prosecuting attorney for the county, to maintain an indictment against Ambrose Hecox, charged with selling "one-half yard of cotton cambric, six yards of Indian cotton cloth, one-half pound Hyson skin tea, without license, con-

trary to the statute law regulating ferries, taverns, stores," etc. The profits and capital involved in this transaction were more than wiped out by a fine of one dollar, with costs amounting to \$6.30.

FIRST CIVIL JURY TRIAL

The first jury empaneled for the trial of a civil suit was at the June term, 1811. The case was entitled Frederick Falley vs. Philo Taylor and was brought to collect damages caused by the sale of eight barrels of spoiled white fish. At the same term, Erastus Miles was presented for selling liquor to Indians; and he was fined five dollars and costs for it. During the early terms of the common pleas court, prosecutions were largely for keeping tavern and selling liquor without licenses. Many such offenses were committed at Huron while it was attached to Cuyahoga County for judicial purposes. It may be added that many of these statutory breaches, whether committed in Huron or Cuyahoga County, were rather the result of ignorance of the law than of vicious lawlessness; for the statutes were then manufactured at Chillicothe, far away, and Cuyahoga County had no newspapers then to keep its citizens advised of the creation of new laws at the state capital.

FIRST SESSION OF SUPREME COURT IN CLEVELAND

Under the early judicial system, there was an annual session of the supreme court in the several counties, and the first sitting in Cuyahoga was in August, 1810, when William W. Irwin and Ethan A. Brown produced their commissions and organized the court, appointing John Walworth their clerk. At this term, Alfred Kelley was admitted to practice in the supreme and county courts, being the first attorney in the county to take the oath to support the constitution.

Samuel Huntington is conceded to be the pioneer of Cleveland's lawyers, but he lived in town only a few years and is better known as a judge, a governor and a public man, his notable career covering a period of residence outside of Cuyahoga County.

* ALFRED KELLEY, THE FIRST ACTIVE LAWYER

Alfred Kelley, already mentioned, is recorded as "Cleveland's first actual lawyer." He was a Connecticut man and came to Cleveland

* For portraits of Alfred Kelley and other early lawyers and judges, see preceding chapters in the narrative history.

with Dr. Jared P. Kirtland and Joshua Stow, with others who accompanied the first surveying party of 1796. Mr. Stow was the commissary of the expedition. They were all on horseback. Mr. Kelley was strong and active mentally and physically, and his local leadership earned him a seat in the legislature, which he held almost continuously from 1814 to 1822. His personality was impressed on such important legislation as that connected with the banking and canal laws. In 1822, he was appointed canal commissioner of the state. Mr. Kelley moved to Columbus permanently in 1830 and died at the state capital in 1859.

In the early records of the common pleas court appear the names of not a few prominent pioneers. In 1812, for instance, they show that Amos Spafford, the surveyor and legislator, was arrested by Elisha Alvord for \$100 house rent. Levi Johnson appealed from a decision of 'Squire George Wallace and, about the same time, Justice Wallace and Cyrus Prentiss were tried for assaulting Robert Bennet.

COURT BUSINESS DURING FIRST FOUR YEARS

The records of four years, from May, 1810, to May, 1814, embrace 109 civil suits, the greater number being petitions for partition of lands, and generally of non-resident heirs mostly living in Connecticut. During the troublous times incident to the War of 1812, and especially connected with Hull's surrender at Detroit, the courts were almost deserted; only seven cases were tried at the November, 1812, term, five at the March term and four at the June term, 1813. There seem to have been no criminal prosecutions during this war period. The only lawyers who appear of record during the first four years of the common pleas court were Alfred Kelley, the first settled lawyer and prosecuting attorney; Thomas D. Webb, Robert B. Parkman, Samuel W. Phelps, Peter Hitchcock, John S. Edwards and D. Redick. Mr. Hitchcock was a resident of Geauga County, who had been succeeded by Mr. Kelley as prosecuting attorney.

LEONARD CASE, SR.

The Hon. George Tod was president of the court at the October term of 1815, when Calvin Pease, Elisha Whittlesey and Leonard Case for the first time appear as attorneys of record. The last named is of most interest to Clevelanders, both because he was an able, honest and stalwart man himself and because he was the father of the fine son and namesake who founded the Case School. The father of the first

Leonard Case brought his family from Pennsylvania to Trumbull County in the spring of 1800. Leonard was then fourteen years old. Before he was twenty-one he was clerk of the supreme court for Trumbull County, or the entire Western Reserve, and a fast friend of General Simon Perkins, in whose employ he remained for many years, even after he had commenced practice. Upon the advice of John D. Edwards, then county recorder, Mr. Case studied law and, soon after being admitted to practice, appeared as an attorney of record at Cleveland. His long and close connection with the Connecticut Land Company made him authority on all real estate matters. In 1816, he was appointed cashier of the Commercial Bank of Lake Erie, then just organized at Cleveland, and from that time until his death, in December, 1864, was a local power in the development of city, county and state. He was agent of the Connecticut Land Company from 1827 to 1855. In 1821-24 he was president of the village and started Cleveland on the road to earning and upholding its popular name, the Forest City. Mr. Case was the first auditor of the county; was a member of the legislature in 1824-27 and a champion of the Ohio canals; accomplished much in the way of systematizing land taxes and was altogether a broad and admirable character. At first, the Case family lived in a frame house at the corner of Bank and Superior streets, the family residence also accommodating the Commercial Bank, of which he had become president. The site of his home was later occupied by the Mercantile National Bank, and there was born the son, Leonard Case, who founded the school which is honored by the family name. In 1826, when the latter was six years old, the family moved to the beautiful homestead on the east side of the Public Square, now occupied by the Federal building. The foregoing is a digression from the main flow of the story, but is justified by the importance of the subject, Leonard Case.

VARIOUS PRESIDING JUDGES OF THE COURT

In 1819, J. S. Couch was the presiding judge and Reuben Wood first appeared as attorney in a case. There was never a more distinguished, forceful or beloved gentleman connected with the bench and bar of Cleveland than Governor Wood, and his personality is introduced more distinctly when the writer deals with the Cleveland lawyers who have been advanced to the state supreme bench and the gubernatorial chair of Ohio.

Calvin Pease became presiding judge in 1820, followed, in 1821, by John McLean, afterward a judge of the United States supreme.

court. Judge Pease again occupied the bench in 1822, followed by Judge Burnet in 1823 and Peter Hitchcock in 1825. In 1826, William McConnell, John W. Allen, Harvey Rice and Sherlock J. Andrews were admitted to the bar.

HARVEY RICE

At least two of the foregoing became great men in the annals of Ohio history. Harvey Rice, friend and relative of Governor Wood, a scholarly member of the profession, a finished writer, a legislator and father of the common school law of the state, his noble statue in Wade Park fittingly expresses the strength and paternal nature of his character.

BRILLIANT, ELOQUENT AND VERSATILE SHERLOCK J. ANDREWS

Sherlock J. Andrews, who was in active practice or public service from the time of his admission to the bar at the age of twenty-five until the day of his death (February 11, 1880), was, without dispute, the most eloquent, polished and versatile member of the Cleveland profession. His activities embraced more than half a century and included a term in congress, commencing in 1840, membership in two constitutional conventions, those of 1849 and 1873, and the judgeship of the superior court of Cleveland from 1848 to 1853. One of his friends and professional associates, writing in 1889, says: "Although nearly ten years have elapsed since his death, it seems but as yesterday when, with dignity and grace, he stood before court or jury, delighting all around him by the logic of his argument, spiced with the aroma of his humor, or made pungent with a few grains of healthy sarcasm."

JOHN W. ALLEN

John W. Allen, admitted to the bar with Judge Andrews and Harvey Rice, did by no means measure up to their stature in years to come, although he was a leading railroad promoter when Cleveland sadly needed the iron ways, went to congress and subsequently served both as postmaster and mayor of the city. He died in 1887.

MAYOR JOHN W. WILLEY

John W. Willey, Cleveland's first mayor, was an able attorney for many years and early a judge of the circuit court. He first appears on the common pleas records in 1827.

Up to 1835, the Cuyahoga bar was not burdened with an excess of lawyers, but there were probably enough to care for the business on the dockets. In that year, the term of the supreme court opened with Joshua Collet and Reuben Wood on the bench. Harvey Rice was appointed clerk, acting also in that capacity for the court of common pleas.

HENRY B. PAYNE

Of those who had entered practice in Cleveland shortly before, none made a higher record in public service than Henry B. Payne. He became a Cleveland lawyer in 1834 and soon thereafter formed a partnership with his early friend, Hiram V. Willson, formerly of Painesville. The latter afterward was appointed judge of the United States district court for the Northern District of Ohio. The professional partnership between Messrs. Payne and Willson continued for twelve years. Mr. Payne was one of the most active and prominent citizens of Cleveland, while his health allowed him to work. He was a member of the city council, on the first board of water commissioners, was a sinking fund commissioner and city clerk, a state senator in 1851, a congressman for the term commencing 1874, served on the Hayes-Tilden Commission and, in 1884, was chosen United States senator. He died in September, 1896.

SAMUEL COWLES

Samuel Cowles, a partner of Alfred Kelley, who practiced in Connecticut some fifteen years before he came to Cleveland (1820), died the year of his appointment as judge of the court of common pleas, in 1837. His mansion on Euclid Avenue, which he erected in 1833, was one of the noteworthy early landmarks of that thoroughfare.

SAMUEL STARKWEATHER AND HORACE FOOTE

The constitution of 1851 made a radical change in the common pleas judicial system. The state was divided into nine districts, each of which, except Hamilton County (which was made one district), was to be subdivided into three parts and presided over by a judge elected by the people. Cuyahoga County was made the third subdivision of the fourth district. Samuel Starkweather, who had practised at the local bar since 1828, was elected the first judge under the constitution of 1851, his term being for five years. Subsequently, he was mayor of Cleveland.

Horace Foote, who occupied the bench for twenty years, was elected under the act of March 11, 1853. He was severe, tenacious and honest, and, although not a man to whom the bar became affectionately attached, no lawyer failed to respect him.

DURING THE CIVIL WAR PERIOD

Thomas Bolton, long in partnership with Moses Kelley, served on the common pleas bench for some years before the civil war until about a year afterward, altogether a decade. At an early period, he was prosecuting attorney of the county. Jesse P. Bishop, a partner with Franklin T. Backus, was also an incumbent of the bench during a portion of the period.

James M. Coffinberry, who came from Hancock County, served the five years' term, 1861-65. Early in his practice he had served as prosecuting attorney for Lucas County, and previous to his election to the common pleas bench of Cuyahoga County had practiced for a decade in Hancock County. It is said that none of his decisions was ever reversed by a higher court. Judge Coffinberry obtained considerable distinction during his last year upon the bench by his charge to the jury, December, 1865, in the trial of Doctor Hughes for the murder of Tamzen Parsons of Bedford.

RELIEF FROM OVER-CROWDED DOCKET

During the civil war there were but two judges of the Cuyahoga County court of common pleas, who were able to meet the demands upon them, as the energies of the people were then absorbed almost wholly by military matters of vital concern. After the war, when the commercial and other enterprises of the country began to recuperate, the business of the courts so increased that the existing judicial force was entirely inadequate.

SAMUEL B. PRENTISS

Samuel B. Prentiss, who sat on the bench from 1867 to 1882, for three consecutive terms, was one of the most able and industrious judges of the court, and did all in his power to relieve this dire pressure upon its working capacities. He was the worthy son of that great Vermont judge, Samuel Prentiss, who long served as chief justice of the supreme court of his state, as United States senator and finally, until his death in 1857, as United States district

judge. Judge Samuel B. Prentiss was educated in the schools of the Green Mountain State and under his father's thorough training, and when he opened a law office in Cleveland in 1840 his abilities were apparent even in a group of strong and aggressive lawyers. For twenty-seven years, he was an active and progressive practitioner in the city before ascending the bench in 1867, but upon his retirement from the common pleas court in 1882, at the age of seventy-five years, he withdrew from professional activities also.

ROBERT F. PAINE

In 1869, the legislature passed an act providing for one additional judge, which place was filled by Robert F. Paine until the expiration of his term in February, 1874. Mr. Paine had previously served as clerk of the court of common pleas and as United States district attorney for the Northern District of Ohio. He was a humane, genial and able gentleman and judge, but throughout his judicial career proved that strict justice was his governor.

PRESIDENT GARFIELD'S SIGNIFICANT COMPLIMENT

In Judge Paine's charge to the jury, in the case of the State vs. Gallantine, for the murder of Doctor Jones, in which the defendant set up the plea of insanity, Judge Paine sharply drew the lines of culpability to be tested by the evidence, and among the many complimentary notes received by him was the following from James A. Garfield (dated February 6, 1871); it is significant in view of the fate which was to overtake the president: "The whole country owes you a debt of gratitude for brushing away the wicked absurdity which has lately been palmed off on the country as law on the subject of insanity. If the thing had gone much further, all that a man would need to secure immunity from murder would be to tear his hair and rave a little, and then kill his man."

SUPERIOR COURT ESTABLISHED

Before the conclusion of Judge Paine's term in 1874, it became evident that even three judges could not overtake the business piling up on the dockets of the court of common pleas. The plan adopted was to revive the old superior court of Cleveland, established in 1847, and presided over during the five years of its existence, by its first and only judge, Sherlock J. Andrews. The new body was

to try the civil cases covering the city only. So on the fifth of May, 1873, the legislature passed an act establishing the superior court of Cleveland, "to consist of three judges, who would hold their offices for five years and should have jurisdiction of civil cases only in the City of Cleveland, concurrent with the Court of Common Pleas of Cuyahoga County, and should not have jurisdiction in any criminal or bastardy cases, nor in applications for divorce and alimony, nor of applications for the benefit of the insolvent laws, nor of appeals of error from justices of the peace, Police or Probate court, nor to appropriate land or assessment of damages in behalf of municipal or other corporations." The act of 1869, increasing the number of common pleas judges to three, was repealed, thus leaving only two members of that court. The term of the three judges of the new superior court was to commence in July, 1873, and the "people's candidates," Seneca O. Griswold, James M. Jones and Gershom M. Barber went into office.

COURT ABOLISHED AS INSUFFICIENT

But the superior court of Cleveland did not ease the county dockets, especially as the panic of 1873 and the hard times which followed brought an appalling addition to civil procedures. Then in March, 1875, an act was passed by the legislature abolishing the superior court, the measure to take effect on the first of July following. Its business was to be transferred to the court of common pleas, the membership of which body was to be increased by four judges to be selected at the succeeding October election. At that election, two of the judges of the recently abolished superior court were chosen for the new court of common pleas, James M. Jones and G. M. Barber; the third member, Seneca O. Griswold returned to practice and, until his health failed, was recognized as one of the ablest members of the Cuyahoga County bar.

SENECA O. GRISWOLD

Judge Griswold, who was elected to the bench of the superior court in 1873, was a leader of the bar and a public man of prominence. He came to Ohio from Connecticut when eighteen years old and after graduating from Oberlin College returned to his native town of Suffield; after teaching there for a time, he located permanently in Cleveland to study and practise law. He was admitted to the bar in 1847; was sent to the legislature in 1861 and, while

a member of that body, assisted in organizing the railroad sinking fund commission and Cleveland's paid fire department. During the year of his election as a superior court judge both Democrats and Republicans united upon him as a member of the constitutional convention. Judge Griswold was instrumental in establishing the Cleveland Law Library Association, of which he was president for many years. His last position of public trust was as a member of the city council. He retired from practice in 1888, after having been honorably identified with the profession for more than forty years.

The personnel of the successive judges who have occupied the common pleas bench has been of a comparatively high order, as is evident from those already introduced through this narrative; and this superior standard has been maintained. For a period of twenty years following the election of Darius Cadwell, who succeeded Samuel B. Prentiss in 1873, there were successively upon this bench G. M. Barber, J. M. Jones, E. T. Hamilton and J. H. McMath, all in 1875; S. B. Prentiss, Darius Cadwell and E. T. Hamilton, all re-elected during 1876-80; Henry McKinney, G. M. Barber, S. E. Williamson and James M. Jones, 1880-83; John W. Heisley and E. J. Blandin, 1883; E. T. Hamilton, Henry McKinney, Carlos M. Stone, Alfred W. Lamson, George B. Solders, Wm. B. Sanders, E. T. Hamilton (re-elected), Carlos M. Stone (re-elected), Alfred W. Lamson (re-elected), W. E. Sherwood, John C. Hutchins, from 1883 to 1892.

WILLIAM E. SHERWOOD

Judge Sherwood, whose term commenced in 1889, was born in Cuyahoga County. In 1874, two years after being graduated from the Columbia Law School in New York City, he located in Cleveland. At various times before ascending the bench he had served as a member of the city council, clerk of the board of improvements and first assistant city solicitor, and there were few members of the profession whose knowledge of municipal law was more thorough than his. This alone, had he no other good qualities, would have given him prestige on the common pleas bench.

For the succeeding twenty years, or until the adoption of the constitution of 1912, the following were perhaps the best known, having served for more than one term: Alfred W. Lamson, Carlos M. Stone, Thomas K. Dissette, William B. Neff, Joseph T. Logue, Thomas M. Kennedy, Theodore L. Strimple, George L. Phillips, Simpson S. Ford and Willis Vickery.

NOW TWELVE COMMON PLEAS JUDGES

According to the amendment to the state constitution adopted in September, 1912, "the judicial power of the state is vested in a supreme court, courts of appeals, courts of common pleas, courts of probate and such other courts inferior to the courts of appeals as may from time to time be established by law." Four sessions are held annually in Cleveland, in January, April, July and September. The judges of the court of common pleas are still elected for six-year terms and are paid salaries. An increase in their number depends upon the concurrence of two-thirds of the members of the legislature, and their removal is subject to the same action.

From time to time, forced by the growing business of the court, the number of common pleas judges has been increased until it is now a dozen. Those serving upon the bench in the fall of 1918, with the dates when their terms expire, are as follows: Charles J. Estep, Martin A. Foran and Homer G. Powell, December 31, 1922; Thomas M. Kennedy, Manuel Levine, W. B. Neff and Willis Vickery, December 31, 1920; Robert M. Morgan, February 8, 1919; F. B. Gott, A. J. Pearson, George L. Phillips and Frank E. Stevens, December 31, 1918.

Judge Estep was prosecuting attorney of the police court, first assistant director of law and first assistant city solicitor before he was first elected to the common pleas bench in 1906, serving until June, 1909. He was re-elected in 1910 and 1916. Judge Estep was a county commissioner at the time of the letting of plans for the new court house.

Judge Vickery taught school and studied law under private tutors in his native Ohio before he went east and finished his legal studies in the law department of the Boston University. He was admitted to the Ohio bar in 1885, but did not locate at Cleveland for practice until 1896. He was elected one of the judges of the common pleas court in January, 1909, and is still on the bench. Judge Vickery is also head of the Cleveland Law School, which was consolidated with the Baldwin University Law School, of which he was one of the founders. Outside of his profession, he has a nation-wide reputation as an authority on Shakespeare, his library devoted to the English dramatist now numbering more than 3,500 volumes. It has been forty-five years in collecting, as his studies in this field commenced in his early youth.

Judge Martin A. Foran was elected to the bench of the court of common pleas in 1910. His previous record of public service com-

prised his membership in the constitutional convention of Ohio in 1873, prosecuting attorney of Cleveland, 1875-77, and member of congress representing the Twenty-first district, then the city of Cleveland, 1883-88. He has either practised law, engaged in public affairs or sat upon the bench in Cleveland since. He was admitted to practice in the state courts in 1874 and to the supreme court of the United States in 1885.

Judge Walter D. Meals, of the court of appeals for the Eighth Ohio District, received his non-professional education in his native Pennsylvania. In 1892, he was graduated from the law school of the University of Michigan and soon afterward commenced practice in Cleveland. Before ascending the bench, he held the office of county solicitor. Judge Meals's term expires in 1920.

THE PROBATE COURT AND JUDGE TILDEN

Under the constitution of 1802, the common pleas court had "jurisdiction of all probate and testamentary matters," but the constitution of 1851 created a separate body to adjudicate such affairs. Under its provisions, the probate court was to consist of one judge elected for three years. The constitutional amendment of 1905 extended his term to four years.

Flavel W. Bingham was the first probate judge. He was elected in 1852 and served his term. Daniel R. Tilden succeeded him in 1855, and held the office by an unbroken succession of triennial elections for thirty-three years, when at the age of eighty-two he retired. His forceful, yet balanced and benevolent character, made him a valued, dependable and beloved jurist and an active and useful citizen. Judge Tilden was a pronounced abolitionist, but even in the days when intensely bitter quarrels over politics were the rule, he retained his hold upon the general esteem and affections of the public as long as he lived. The widows and orphans of a generation looked with confidence to Judge Tilden for sympathy and security in the hours of their bereavement and were never disappointed. Before coming to Cleveland, he had studied law with Judge Rufus P. Spalding at Warren, Trumbull County, and, at his admission to the bar, moved with his preceptor to Ravenna. He was elected to congress in 1844 and served two terms in that body, but his most enduring monument for posterity slowly and surely arose during his long and unobtrusive service at probate judge of Cuyahoga County.

HENRY CLAY WHITE

Judge Tilden's successor, Henry C. White, served on the probate bench continuously from 1887 until his death in January, 1905.

Judge White's record was also long and honorable. Outside the legal and judicial field his studies and activities had extended into a literary specialty, and he became widely known as an authority on polar explorations. The collection of "Arcticana" which he bequeathed to the Western Reserve Historical Society is unusually rare and complete.

At the death of Judge White in February, 1905, Governor Herrick appointed Alexander Hadden to the probate bench. His record has been so good that, by successive reelections, he is still upon the bench, the term which he is serving not expiring until February, 1921. Judge Hadden commenced practice in Cleveland in 1875, and previous to his service on the probate bench had held the office of prosecuting attorney for a number of years. He has also been on the law faculty of the Western Reserve University as a lecturer on criminal law, in which specialty he is high authority.

THE CIRCUIT COURT

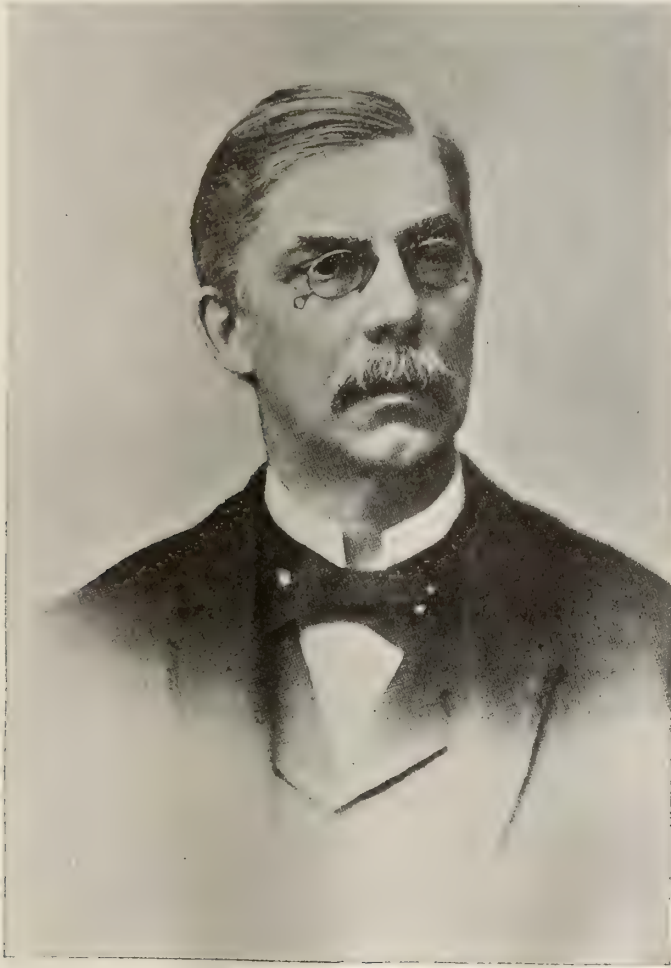
By legislative act the fourteenth of April, 1884, the state district courts were abolished and the circuit court was substituted. In October of that year the first judges were elected, and on the ninth of February, 1885, the first sitting began. Under the first districting, the sixth judicial circuit of Ohio comprised Cuyahoga, Huron, Lorain, Medina, Summit, Sandusky, Lucas and Ottawa counties, and the judges represented in the first sitting of 1885 were as follows: Charles C. Baldwin, of Cleveland; William H. Upson, Akron, and George R. Haynes, Toledo. In March, 1887, the sixth circuit was subdivided, and Cuyahoga, Summit, Lorain and Medina counties were formed into the eighth. There are three judges in each district, elected for six years, and while the constitution gives them "like original jurisdiction with the supreme court and such appellate jurisdiction as may be provided by law," the time of the circuit court is occupied almost entirely in hearing appeals.

When the redistricting of the state occurred in 1887 Hugh J. Caldwell, of Cleveland, was elected to succeed Judge Haynes of Toledo. So that Judges Baldwin and Caldwell are of especial interest to Clevelanders.

CHARLES C. BALDWIN

Judge Charles Candee Baldwin was one of the most substantial lawyers, broad-minded judges, deepest historic and pre-historic

scholars and useful citizens that ever honored the city of Cleveland. That he was a man of wonderful system, as well as of untiring energy, is evident when the reader of his record considers what he accomplished in the sixty years of his life. He was a representative of one of those



CHARLES C. BALDWIN

fine old English Connecticut families who sent so much good blood to Cleveland. When Charles C. Baldwin was five months old his parents moved to Elyria, Ohio, and there the father continued to labor as a respected merchant from 1835 until his death in 1847. The family then returned to Connecticut where the son completed

his education, being graduated from the Harvard Law School in 1857. As a student he showed the qualities which marked him in his subsequent career; high intellectual attainments, balanced by moral stability, not unmixed with a quiet humor which made him, to his intimates, a delightful companion.

In March, 1857, soon after being graduated by Harvard Law School, the young man of twenty-two entered the law office of S. B. and F. J. Prentiss, Cleveland. The training he there received, both before his admission to the bar and afterward as a member of the firm, was invaluable. The firm of Prentiss (S. B.) & Baldwin, which continued from 1861 to 1867, was dissolved by the election of the senior member to the common pleas bench. Judge Baldwin afterward formed partnerships with F. J. Prentiss and Charles W. Prentiss, he having married the daughter of the latter in 1862. All three were sons of the famous judge and United States senator, Samuel Prentiss, of Vermont.

Mr. Baldwin never was a candidate for any political or public office until he was elected circuit judge in 1884. The nominating convention was held in Elyria, his old boyhood home. During his practice he had become identified with such large corporations as the Cleveland Board of Underwriters, of which he served as president from 1875 to 1878. At different times, he was chosen director of four banks and was twice offered the presidency of a leading bank in Cleveland. Such connections, brought about by his unusual business and financial abilities, served him well when he ascended the bench, and there was probably never a circuit judge who was more thoroughly prepared, by previous training and experience, to handle intelligently the practical problems of the day.

Judge Baldwin had made a name for himself as a scholar and a writer long before his death in 1895 concluded his term as a circuit judge. As early as 1866, while vice-president of the Cleveland Library Association, he planned the founding of the Western Reserve Historical Society, which was formally organized in 1867. For many years he was its secretary, acting in close harmony with its president, Colonel Charles Whittlesey, a warm friend and a brother-spirit. At the colonel's death in 1886, Judge Baldwin was elected president of the society, which he was holding at the time of his death, in February, 1895. The deceased was a member of many learned societies, historical, genealogical and archaeological. He was also Doctor of Laws (Wesleyan University, 1892) and had been otherwise honored by various degrees; but his broad reputation and his real memorial rest on his fine record as a judge, his work as the founder of the

Western Reserve Historical Society, his contributions to historical and scientific literature, and his splendid character as a man.

Judge Hugh J. Caldwell was a Trumbull County man, but he was graduated by the Cleveland Law College, and soon after his admission to the bar in 1871 began the practice of his profession in Kansas. He moved to Cleveland in 1875. At different times he was in partnership with William Mitchell and W. E. Sherwood and assumed his duties as judge of the eighth circuit in February, 1888. He occupied the bench until 1893.

Since Judge Caldwell's term, the following members of the Cleveland profession have occupied the Circuit bench: John C. Hale, L. H. Winch and Frederick A. Henry.

JOHN C. HALE

Judge John C. Hale came to Cleveland in 1857, soon after being graduated from Dartmouth College, New Hampshire, taught school, studied law in Judge Prentiss' office and, after being admitted to practice in 1861, located in Elyria. There he became prominent in his profession and as a public man. In 1872, he served as a member of the constitutional convention and, in February, 1877, commenced his first term as a judge of the court of common pleas from Lorain County. After serving a year and a half of his second term, he resigned from the bench in 1883 and formed a partnership with W. W. Boynton, another prominent member of the bar from Lorain County who had already served several years on the state supreme bench. This connection continued for many years. In 1893, Judge Hale's solid abilities were recognized by his elevation to the bench of the circuit court, in which capacity he served for two terms, or until 1905.

Judge Frederick A. Henry had been in practice at the Cleveland bar since 1891 when he succeeded Judge Hale in 1905. He resigned from the bench in 1912.

THE MUNICIPAL, OR POLICE COURT

Under the first city charter, which went into effect in 1836, the mayor enforced the ordinances against miscreants and the few criminal cases were generally tried by the justices of the peace. But Cleveland waxed in wickedness, as in other ways, and when the municipal government was reorganized in 1853 the police court was one of its most important creations. In April of that year, John Barr, Whig,

was elected its judge, Bushnell White, on the same ticket, prosecuting attorney, and O. J. Hodge and Michael Gallagher, both Democrats, police clerk and city marshal, respectively. The officials named, considered as a body, composed the first police court of Cleveland. On the seventeenth of the month, Judge Barr took his seat behind a little low desk in the Gaylord block on Superior Street and rapped his court to order. At his right, with another small desk before him, sat Clerk Hodge, while a modest square table in front of the judge held the books and papers of Prosecutor White. City Marshal Gallagher hovered near; he was supposed to be on his feet, alert, as the active representative of law and order. In a stern voice, the judge announced the formation of the municipal court, and the election and presence of all its officers.

Considerable business came before the court. Five men were charged with "getting up a false alarm of fire" and four of them were fined, and half a dozen more were adjudged guilty of fighting, drunkenness and disorderly conduct and also punished by the imposition of fines. At other sessions, a variety of perplexing matters were brought before Judge Barr such as "selling unwholesome meat," "abusing his wife," "soliciting guests drunk," "forestalling market," "fast driving," "kicking little girl," "abusing watchmen" and "breach of the peace by disturbing a ball at Kelley's Hall." Within a few months after the police court had been organized in the Gaylord block, a new station house had been built on Johnson Street near Water, and a second story added for the accommodation of the court; and there its business was conducted for eleven years, or until the completion of the central station. With the growth of business an additional judge was elected.

Before Judge Barr had completed his first term he became a candidate for county clerk and, in the fall of 1854, was elected to that position. Bushnell White, the prosecuting attorney, was elected by the city council to succeed him. In 1855, the Citizens, or Know Nothing ticket elected as members of the police court, Seth A. Abbey, judge; Albert Slade, prosecuting attorney, and David L. Woods, city marshal. Judge Abbey served a second term ten years later and a third in 1873-75.

Mr. Woods proved the most efficient as well as the most unpopular marshal Cleveland ever had—not "enjoyed;" for he arrested every offender, rich or poor, high or low in the social or political scale. There was an ordinance forbidding the village fire "machine" to use the sidewalks in its devastating rush for conflagrations. While Woods was in office, this necessary law was rankly violated to the great grief of the sidewalks and the righteous indignation of the

city marshal, who haled half the fire company into court and had them fined. As most of the best young men in town belonged to the volunteer fire brigade, the honest official struck at the pride of Cleveland right and left and everywhere. He was honest but not diplomatic.

COLONEL O. J. HODGE

Colonel O. J. Hodge, the first clerk of the police court, lived to a venerable age and was highly respected. As late as April, 1909, he was writing to a friend: "I am now nearly eighty-one years of life and feel it is time to take a rest. Here I am president of the Early Settlers' Association, as I have been for the past six years, president of the Sons of the American Revolution for the third time, and the past week was made president of the Cleveland Humane Society. Truly I am still in the harness—not rusting out!" To this modest statement may be added that Colonel Hodge served in the Mexican war, going from Buffalo, New York. During the later years of his life, he was identified with the building and loan business as president of one of the large Cleveland companies.

In the new station on Johnson Street the police court was made quite comfortable. On the ground floor, in front, was a general reception room used to "book" offenders, while in the rear was the lock-up. There were two large rooms on the second floor, the front one occupied by the clerk of the court and the back room given over to the judge. The latter, and the city marshal also, had private quarters elsewhere. When Cleveland and Ohio City were consolidated, in 1854, the jurisdiction of the police court was extended over four more wards. The new police station on Champlain Street, completed in 1864, was required by the general expansion of territory, increase of population and the normal accompaniment of lawlessness. The next station erected was on Detroit Street, West Side. Others followed and finally a second police judge was elected.

Among the early judges not yet mentioned were Isaac C. Vail, A. G. Lawrence, E. Hessenmueller, J. D. Cleveland and J. W. Towner. Later came P. F. Young, George B. Solders (afterward judge of the common pleas court), John C. Hutchins and Frank H. Kelly.

Cleveland's municipal court now comprises a chief justice (William H. McGannon) and nine judges.

BANKRUPTCY COURTS AND REGISTERS

During periods of financial stress or panic the bankruptcy courts have been active and important adjuncts to the federal system; at

other times they have been quiescent and have almost died of inaction. Under the bankruptcy measure of 1867, Myron R. Keith served as register for the Northern District of Ohio until the repeal of the act in 1878, and during that period settled the estates of about one thousand bankrupts. Many interesting and not a few romantic cases came before him, and, at times, he had to play the part of a detective, in order to uncover concealed assets or other evidences of fraud. In the prosecution of one of these cases he was obliged to take a long night ride through the woods in midwinter, lying on the straw in a rough sled with Morrison R. Waite, one of the attorneys in the case who afterward became chief justice of the United States supreme court. Mr. Keith himself had studied law in Cleveland, and practiced in partnership with Harvey Rice, and alone, for twenty years before being appointed register. He was therefore well qualified for the office. But when the act was repealed and he resigned, both the United States district judge and the chief justice of the United States supreme court declined to receive his resignation, on the ground that neither was legally authorized to do so. As each of these high officials was humorously stubborn, Mr. Keith may be said to have had a life-tenure of the office.

Under the national bankruptcy act now in force, Harold Remington was appointed by the federal district judge in 1898. He resigned in 1909 and Judge Robert W. Taylor appointed A. F. Ingersoll. In 1916, Mr. Ingersoll was succeeded by the present incumbent, Carl D. Friebolin, a lawyer who had already served in both houses of the Ohio legislature.

THE INSOLVENCY AND JUVENILE COURT

Through the efforts of the late Judge Thomas E. Callaghan, the useful, reformatory and beneficent work of two judicial bodies were united under one head, with the title given above, in 1902. The main steps leading to it have thus been described:

The Juvenile Court is the latest development in our judicial system, and the Cleveland Court was the second to be established in the United States. It owes its existence, like so many of our fine civic enterprises, to the foresight and interest of Glen K. Shurtleff, for many years the general secretary of the Young Men's Christian Association. In 1901 he studied the conditions of the children in the jails of the county and began a movement through the Social Service Club and the Bar Association for the establishment of a separate court for children. When in the fall of 1901 Thomas E. Callaghan was elected judge of the Court of Insolvency he became interested in

the juvenile movement. With the added interest of the Chamber of Commerce a bill was drawn by Col. J. F. Herrick, then representing the city in the Senate, introduced the measure and guided it through the Legislature. Under the provisions of the act the judge of the Insolvency Court acquired jurisdiction over juvenile offenders. The first court was held on the Friday following the day on which the law went into effect. With the cooperation of numerous civic organizations and the enthusiasm of Judge Callaghan, the court immediately more than justified its establishment. Finding employment for the boys, the appointing of special guardians, the opening of a boarding home in 1903, the establishment of the boys' farm at Hudson (1903), the opening of a special detention home in 1906, have all been steps toward the perfection of the work of this useful court. A comprehensive law was passed April 24, 1908, incorporating a number of provisions from the Colorado law. Judge Callaghan, whose wise and enthusiastic interest did so much to properly establish the court, died November 29, 1904. Judge Thomas H. Bushnell was appointed by the governor as his successor, and he served until November, 1905, when George S. Addams, the present incumbent, was elected.

As slightly and outwardly indicative of the importance of this court, it may be added that as a body, headed by Judge Addams, it comprises eight clerks, one court constable, and one chief probation officer, with twenty-two assistants.

CLEVELANDERS AS JUDGES OF THE HIGHER COURTS

Such higher courts as the United States and the Ohio supreme courts and the Federal judiciary have included a number of Cleveland citizens who compare favorably with the judges drawn from any other cities in the country.

CHIEF JUSTICE AND GOVERNOR WOOD

As judges of the supreme bench were Samuel Huntington, 1803-08; Reuben Wood, 1833-45; Rufus P. Ranney, 1851-56, 62-65, and Franklin J. Dickman, 1886-95. Samuel Huntington has already figured in these pages.

Judge and Governor Reuben Wood was a native of Rutland County, Vermont, born in 1792, and when he came to Cleveland, in 1818, Alfred Kelley and Leonard Case were the only lawyers in the village. He was energetic, able and ingenious and from the first took rank as a successful jury lawyer. He was very direct both in his speech and address, but was honest and popular. After studying law in Connecticut and marrying, he came direct to Cleve-

land. In 1825, he was first elected to the state senate and served altogether three terms. He was elected presiding judge of the Third Judicial District in 1830 and three years afterwards was elevated to the state supreme bench, where he served until his resignation in 1845, the last three years as chief justice. Chosen governor in 1850, by 11,000 majority, on the Democratic ticket, the new constitution legislated him out of office, but he was reelected by more than twice his former majority. President Pierce appointed him consul to Valparaiso in 1853, and on his return from that mission he retired to his beautiful estate in Rockport township, where he died on the second of October, 1864.

RUFUS P. RANNEY

Rufus P. Ranney was among the lawyers of distinction who practiced before the higher judicial bodies, in the earlier period of the Cleveland bar. He had gained a high reputation and held judicial office before locating in Cleveland. Judge Ranney was a resident of Warren when he sat in the constitutional convention of 1850 and was the last judge elected by the legislature under the constitution of 1802. In the following October, after the adoption of the constitution of 1851, in the formation of which he was so prominent, he was elected to the state supreme court by the people. He resigned from the bench in 1856 to enter a larger professional field in Cleveland. In 1862, while associated with Backus & Noble, he declined the candidacy for the supreme bench but was nevertheless placed on the Democratic ticket and elected. He resigned in 1865. In 1856, he was candidate for governor against William Dennison, but was defeated, although making a remarkably brilliant canvass. He was one of the founders of the Case School of Applied Science, and, during the last years of his life, held not only a firm place in the admiration and affection of his profession, but was esteemed one of Cleveland's leading citizens.

FRANKLIN J. DICKMAN

Justice Dickman was a Virginian, educated and admitted to the bar in Rhode Island. In 1858 he moved to Cleveland. He was elected to the Ohio legislature by the Union party in 1861, and was associated with Judge R. P. Spalding in practice from 1863 to 1875. Judge Dickman served as United States district attorney in 1867-69, and as a member of the Ohio supreme court commission in 1883-85. In

1886, Governor Foraker appointed him a judge of the state supreme court and in the following year he was elected to that bench to fill out the unexpired term of Judge W. W. Johnson. In 1889, the Republicans re-nominated him by acclamation and elected him to the six years' term which he completed.

JOHN H. CLARKE

Judge Clarke, who is now sitting on the bench of the United States supreme court, is in his sixty-second year. From 1897 to 1914, he was a leader of the Cleveland and Ohio bar, his earlier years as a practitioner, after his admission to the bar in 1878, having been passed in his native town of Lisbon and in Youngstown, Ohio. In 1903, he was a candidate for the United States senate against Mark Hanna. Judge Clarke served as United States district judge for the Northern District of Ohio in 1914-16, and in the latter year was called to the United States supreme court.

UNITED STATES COURT FOR THE NORTHERN OHIO DISTRICT

For nearly half a century, or from the adoption of the first state constitution in 1802 until 1855, the circuit and district courts of the United States for the state of Ohio held their sessions at Columbus. It was primarily the great expansion of the lake commerce and the growth of the admiralty business, with necessary long and frequent journeys to the state capital, which made this arrangement unbearable both to lawyers and litigants. In 1855, Ohio was officially divided by congressional enactment into two districts; the line of division following county bounds as nearly as possible through the center of the state. Cleveland was designated as the judicial seat of the United States District Court for the Northern District of Ohio, and in March, 1855, President Pierce appointed Hiram V. Willson, of Cleveland to preside over it.

HIRAM V. WILLSON

Judge Willson sat upon the Federal bench for more than a decade and during that period ably served the public in his judicial capacity, and also figured, as a strong and earnest citizen, in all the great questions which agitated the country. The court's docket immediately began to fill with a multitude of admiralty cases, while the counterfeiters who flourished along the canal furnished much business for the

grand jury. Cases arising out of the Fugitive Slave Law caused widespread excitement and, in 1859, the historic "Oberlin-Wellington case" * was tried before Judge Willson. Judges Tilden and Spalding were on opposite sides of the case. During the stirring times of the civil war he was one of the most powerful of the Union leaders and, with Judges Tilden and Spalding, could always be depended upon to support his patriotic principles to the limit. Judge Willson died in 1866.

Bushnell White, who had been police prosecutor, was appointed by Judge Willson one of the first two United States commissioners, and Jabez W. Fitch, another resident of Cleveland, was the first United States marshal.

After Judge Willson came Judges Charles Sherman, Martin Welker, William R. Day, A. J. Ricks, Francis J. Wing, Robert W. Taylor and D. C. Westhaver.

Of that group, only Francis J. Wing was a graduate from the Cleveland bar. He is a Harvard graduate, served on the common pleas bench in 1899-1901 and as judge of the United States Court for the Northern District of Ohio from the latter year until his resignation in 1905.

D. C. Westenhaver was appointed to the district judgeship on the fourteenth of March, 1917.

PRESIDENT GARFIELD AND HIS SONS

The Forest City has been the residence of a number of lawyers whose public services have so far overshadowed, or rather illumined, their professional attainments that they could hardly be enrolled in this chapter without applying to them some such explanatory phrase as the above. The lamented President Garfield had a legal education, and although he never practised in Cleveland, and his recognized home was mostly in Portage County, he was such a familiar figure in the Forest City that he was always claimed as one of its sons. His personal and political support was always so strong in the city that he was often referred to as "Cleveland's President," and it seemed eminently appropriate that his magnificent memorial should be located at Lake View cemetery. Mentor, his old home, is now a suburb of Cleveland. Hiram, where he was president of the college, is connected with the city by trolley. In Cleveland the citizens gave to his widow a brick mansion on Prospect Street. Here were his political

* See page 236.

headquarters during the presidential campaign and here in a stately mausoleum he lies buried. But it is extremely difficult to class President Garfield as a lawyer, although he was admitted to the bar in 1859. But not long after he resigned the presidency of Hiram College to take his seat in the Ohio state senate, and thereafter the people returned him to the public service so continuously that he never had an opportunity to enter the practice of the legal profession.

President Garfield's two sons, however, Harry A. and James R. Garfield, actively practised law for a number of years in Cleveland. James R. Garfield has served in the Ohio senate, as secretary of the interior under President Roosevelt, and previous to that time as a member of the United States civil service commission and United States department of labor. He lives at the old Mentor home, although his professional and business interests are in Cleveland.

Harry A. Garfield, who practised law in Cleveland for about fifteen years, was long identified with Princeton and Williams colleges, and has been president of the latter for some years. As war fuel administrator under President Wilson he is showing great ability as an executive.

JOHN HAY, DIPLOMAT, STATESMAN AND SCHOLAR

Besides James R. Garfield, Cleveland has furnished another cabinet member to the country; a character whose public and literary fame has obscured the realization that he ever delved in legal lore or mastered the principles of law.

John Hay, the polished and learned diplomat, the able statesman, the original author and the warm friend and biographer of Abraham Lincoln, was a resident of Cleveland from 1875 to 1885. He was famous even among the Indiana coterie of noted men. Soon after being graduated from Brown University, he commenced the study of law at Springfield, Illinois, where he became the friend and associate of Lincoln. He ardently supported him during his first campaign for the presidency and, in 1861, after being admitted to the Illinois supreme court, became assistant secretary of state in the national administration. Mr. Hay was also identified with the Union military service and attained the rank of brevet colonel. For a number of years after Lincoln's death, he was prominently identified with the diplomatic embassies at Paris, Vienna and Madrid and, for some time before coming to Cleveland, was associated with Horace Greeley on the *New York Tribune*. During that period, however, he was first assistant secretary of state under Mr. Evarts and editor-in-chief of

the *New York Tribune* while Whitelaw Reid was absent in Europe. He also took a leading part, both as a writer and speaker, in the presidential canvasses of that period. Later, as ambassador to Great Britain, under McKinley and as secretary of state to succeed William R. Day he became an international figure. His name is most closely linked with the Hay-Pauncefote treaty, the "open door" policy in China, and the leader of the Occident against dismemberment of the Chinese Empire on account of the outrages perpetrated during the Boxer rebellion. As a literary man, he has earned a substantial and a varied reputation, his *Castilian Days*, *Pike County Ballads*, *Jim Bludso*, *Little Breeches* and *Life of Abraham Lincoln* (in collaboration with John G. Nicolay) marking him as an author of humor, in graphic character etching, and of solid attainments—the latter qualities being taken for granted. He has also been accredited with the authorship of a novel called the *Bread Winners*. While attending a reunion of his class at Yale, Mr. Hay was killed by an accidental fall, on the twenty-third of June, 1901.

* NEWTON DIEHL BAKER

President Wilson's secretary of war, Newton D. Baker, who has been one of his cabinet leaders and a prominent international figure since the United States entered the world's war, is a West Virginian in his forty-ninth year. He commenced practising law at Martinsburg in 1897, moved to Cleveland in a few years and served as its city solicitor from 1902 to 1912. Secretary Baker was recognized as a deep student and thinker and a successful lawyer of high ideals and yet sound business talents, and his record in the Wilson cabinet since he entered it in March, 1916, has been an open book. He has been criticized, as have all progressive men in high public life, but his work as secretary of war, past and future, will be the final reply to his critics.

CALLED TO THE UNITED STATES SENATE

Three of the four citizens of Cleveland who have been called to the United States senate have been lawyers. In 1805, Stanley Griswold was appointed secretary of the Territory of Michigan under Governor Hull, as well as collector of the Port of Detroit. He came from Connecticut. Several years afterward he resigned and located

* See portrait on page 441.

near what was then Doan's Corners, Cleveland township, now well within the city. When Edward Tiffin resigned his seat as United States senator in 1809, Mr. Griswold was appointed to serve his unexpired term, a portion of one session.

The Hon. Henry B. Payne, who served in the United States senate from 1884 to 1891, has already been mentioned in this chapter.

From 1883 to 1893, Cleveland was the Twenty-first Congressional District, and the portion of Cuyahoga County outside its limits was assigned to the Twentieth District. The city was represented during that period by Martin A. Foran and Theodore E. Burton.

The Hon. Theodore E. Burton, long one of the leading public men of Ohio, but since January, 1917, president of the Merchants' National Bank of New York, was a lawyer and a resident of Cleveland for more than forty years. That period includes, of course, his service as a member of congress from the Twenty-first Ohio District, in 1889-91 and 1895-1909, and his term as United States senator, in 1909-15. He was a Republican of national leadership, and the Ohio delegation supported him for the presidency in 1916. Mr. Burton's writings have naturally dealt with public and political problems and include the following: *Financial Crises and Periods of Industrial and Commercial Depression*, *Life of John Sherman* and *Corporations and the State*.

JUDGE AND GOVERNOR HUNTINGTON

The Cleveland bar has furnished three governors; only two, if Samuel Huntington is barred from the group. Judge and Governor Huntington held many offices and lived in several localities, his most permanent home being on his farm at Painesville. He came to Cleveland in 1800, having located his family at Youngstown. In 1803, Amos Spafford built him a residence of hewn timber on his lot on Superior Street. It overlooked the river valley, and during the few years he lived in it was the most pretentious "mansion" in town. But it was too near the "frog pond" and, in 1806, he purchased the mill at Newburg and lived in that locality about another year. He also had acquired a fine estate at Painesville; so that it was sometimes difficult to determine exactly where Mr. Huntington's "voting place" was. He represented Trumbull County in the first constitutional convention and the first state legislature; in 1803, he was appointed the first member of the first state supreme court, and resigned from the bench in 1808 to become governor and served in that office one term, 1809-10. He then retired to his Painesville estate, where he died in

1817. So that the claim to classing him as a Cleveland lawyer rests upon the years of his residence at Doan's Corners and Newburg, 1803-07.

With Reuben Wood, the third lawyer to settle in Cleveland, the reader has become acquainted. He was governor under two constitutions in the early '50s, and was a resident of Cleveland for more than thirty years.

MYRON T. HERRICK

Myron T. Herrick has been both governor and diplomat. He comes of an old Massachusetts family transplanted to Lorain County, Ohio, where he was born. Educated in Ohio, he was admitted to the bar in 1878, and, after practising for eight years, retired to become connected with the Society for Savings, of which he was elected president in 1894. He has been at the head of its affairs continuously since, except that during his term as governor of Ohio he occupied the specially created position of chairman of the board. Since 1888, he has been a member of all the national Republican conventions except those of 1900 and 1912, when he was in Europe. In 1900, he was a presidential elector-at-large, and in the same year was appointed a member of the Republican national committee from Ohio. He refused the secretaryship of the treasury in President McKinley's cabinet, and the ambassadorship to Italy, tendered by both Presidents McKinley and Roosevelt. In November, 1903, he was elected governor of Ohio, and in February, 1912, President Taft appointed him ambassador to France. On his departure from Paris in December, 1914, several months after the outbreak of the world's war, he was decorated by the French government with the Grand Cross of the Legion of Honor. None who know Ohio need be told that Governor Herrick has been one of the most stalwart of the home leaders in the support of the World's war, his speech at Cleveland, upon the occasion of the observance of Bastille Day, being as eloquent and impressive as anything of the kind which has marked his public career.

GOVERNORS LOOSELY IDENTIFIED WITH CLEVELAND

David Tod, the second war governor, was a lawyer and lived in Cleveland in 1864-65. In 1863, he purchased the Hilliard mansion, corner of Bond and St. Clair streets, and lived therein for more than a year. Although a member of the profession, Governor Tod practised little, and none at Cleveland, as his time during the period of his

family's residence there was absorbed in his pressing gubernatorial duties connected with the civil war, and his official residence was at Columbus. The Cleveland residence was purchased by Cæsar Grasselli, the chemical manufacturer and banker, and has long been known as the Grasselli mansion, although more recently occupied by the Associated Charities. Even in times of peace, Governor Tod was not a general practitioner, but devoted most of his time to his large business interests, including the Briar Hill coal mines at Youngstown. He died in that city on the thirteenth of November, 1868.

Governor George Hoadley was the son of that fine old 'squire and mayor of the same name and passed his youth and early manhood in Cleveland. In 1849, the family moved to Cincinnati, soon after the senior George Hoadley had concluded his term as mayor. In that city the future governor commenced the practice of the law.

LAWYER CONGRESSMEN FROM CLEVELAND

It was not until 1837 that the people saw fit to call upon the Cleveland bar for a congressional representative; and he was worthy of the selection. John W. Allen had been a resident of the city for twelve years, having come from Litchfield, Connecticut, in 1825. Having studied law with Judge Samuel Cowles and been admitted to the bar, his energy, refinement and honorable character soon won him a firm place in the confidence of the home community, which his two terms in congress strengthened and extended. Before going to Washington, he had served as president of the village board of trustees and as a member of the Ohio senate and, in 1841, soon after his return, was elected mayor of the city. He served one term. Mr. Allen was one of the first bank commissioners of Ohio and active in building the first railroad, and in the early '70s served two terms as Cleveland's postmaster. He died in October, 1887, more than fifty years after the commencement of his first congressional term. In 1837, Cuyahoga County was in the Fifteenth Congressional District.

The learned, polished and eloquent Sherlock J. Andrews was the congressman from Cuyahoga County in 1841-42.

Edward Wade, a prominent member of the local bar and member of the firm of Willson, Wade & Wade, served from 1853-60, Cleveland then being in the Twentieth District. The year after Mr. Wade entered congress, Hiram V. Willson, senior member of the firm, was appointed United States judge for the Northern District of Ohio.

Albert G. Riddle, who ranked with such as Rufus P. Spalding, Franklin T. Backus and D. R. Tilden among the strong Cleveland

lawyers, succeeded Mr. Wade as congressman from the Twentieth District. He served in 1861-62.

During the following decade, Cleveland was in the Eighteenth District, and in 1863-68 was represented by Rufus P. Spalding. The city was then returned to the Twentieth District, in which it remained during 1873-83. During that period, Cleveland's representatives in congress, who were members of the bar, were Richard C. Parsons and Henry B. Payne.

RUFUS P. SPALDING

Rufus P. Spalding was one of the masterly men and lawyers who at an early day, and especially during the civil war period, made Cleveland noted as a progressive and patriotic city throughout the United States. He was a graduate of Yale College and enjoyed thirty years of distinction at the bar of Connecticut before he came to Cleveland, his professional honors culminating in the East by his elevation to membership in the supreme court of that state. Judge Spalding was, as a matter of course, a leader in all professional and public matters from the time he settled in Cleveland, in 1852, as a partner with Richard C. Parsons. In 1862, at the age of sixty-two, Judge Spalding was elected to congress, where he served for six years in the troubled periods of the rebellion and reconstruction, with ability and patriotic ardor. In his Cleveland home city he was an unfaltering and eloquent supporter of Free-soil principles and Unionism. He was a terse and graceful writer, as well as a polished and powerful orator and an earnest and energetic citizen of two states far separated by distance but quite similar in the characteristics of their people.

RICHARD C. PARSONS

Richard C. Parsons, who was in congress in 1873-75, who had been practicing at the Cuyahoga bar for more than twenty years, had served in various municipal positions and two terms in the legislature as a pioneer Republican. He had also been consul to Rio de Janeiro in the first Lincoln administration, collector of internal revenue and marshal of the supreme court of the United States. While in congress, he was directly instrumental in securing the life-saving service at Cleveland and its lighthouse, and in inaugurating the improvement of the Cleveland breakwater. Soon afterwards he ventured, with indifferent success into the newspaper field, as editor and principal owner of the *Cleveland Herald*. For a number of later

years he creditably held the position of bank examiner and continued his practice.

The masterful abilities of the Hon. Henry B. Payne, congressman in 1875-76, have been noted.

The portion of Cuyahoga County outside of Cleveland which was in the Twentieth District was represented in congress by Vincent A. Taylor in 1891-92. Among the Cleveland lawyers who represented the city west of the river in the Twentieth District after 1893 were Clifton B. Beach and Paul Howland.

The county is now divided into the Twentieth, Twenty-first and Twenty-second congressional districts, which are all represented by lawyers—William Gordon, Robert Crosser and Henry J. Emerson. Mr. Gordon was formerly in practice at Oak Harbor, served as prosecuting attorney of Ottawa County and, as a leading Democrat, has been a delegate to one national convention and been for years a member of the state central committee. Robert Crosser, Democrat, is a Scotchman, who has practiced in Cleveland for about seventeen years, and while a member of the state house of representatives became the author of the Municipal Referendum Bill, passed by the legislature of 1911. He was also a member of the fourth constitutional convention of Ohio, held in 1912. Congressman Emerson, Republican, who is serving his second term, has practised in Cleveland since his admission to the bar in 1893. He served one term in the city council. Of the ten delegates from Cuyahoga County to the state constitutional convention of 1912, besides Congressman Crosser, two were Cleveland lawyers—John D. Fackler and Aaron Hahn. Both of the Democratic congressmen, Gordon and Crosser, were defeated for renomination in 1918.

THE CLEVELAND BAR ASSOCIATION

In even some of the larger cities the organization composed of the members of the local bar stands for little more than a loose association, the meetings of which are held only to pass resolutions of eulogy or condolence; but the Cleveland Bar Association has always been an active body, upholding the high standard of its membership, which now numbers about seven hundred practising lawyers. It was formed on the twenty-second of March, 1873, at the law library room of the old court-house, and John W. Heisley, then a leading lawyer of nearly twenty years standing, and a former city attorney, was chosen chairman. Mr. Heisley served as common pleas judge in the '80s, and was a popular official as well as a good Democrat. Among the well known lawyers who then and there signed the call which resulted in the

formation of the Cleveland Bar Association were S. J. Andrews, G. E. Herrick, James Mason, H. C. White, John J. Carron, R. P. Spalding, S. O. Griswold, John C. Grannis, John W. Heisley, P. H. Kaiser, E. J. Estep, J. M. Henderson, Virgil P. Kline, Lyman R. Critchfield, Henry C. Ranney, James M. Jones, Stevenson Burke, Homer B. De Wolf, Samuel E. Williamson and Lewis W. Ford. Its first officers were: President, Sherlock J. Andrews; vice-presidents, James Mason, John W. Heisley and John C. Grannis; recording secretary, Virgil P. Kline; corresponding secretary, Lyman R. Critchfield; treasurer, G. M. Barber.

The present officers of the Cleveland Bar Association are: P. L. A. Lieghley, president; Ralph W. Edwards, treasurer, and E. A. Binyon, secretary.

LAW LIBRARY ASSOCIATION

The Law Library Association was completely organized in January, 1870, more than three years before the Bar Association was formed. The movement started a year before, the necessity of gathering a professional library open to all members of the local profession having long been recognized. S. O. Griswold was elected first president of the Law Library Association and W. J. Boardman vice-president, the first contributions of books being made by President Griswold R. P. Spalding, Loren Prentiss, W. S. C. Otis, John C. Grannis, Benjamin R. Beavis, E. J. Estep, Samuel Williamson, S. E. Williamson and I. Buckingham. In 1872, through Judge Griswold's efforts, the legislature passed a bill by which \$500 was annually drawn from the police court fund for the benefit of the library. This measure was a great aid to the enterprise in its early years, as was the provision in the constitution by which those who contributed \$500 either in books or money should be entitled to life membership. In the '70s, both Judges Griswold and J. P. Bishop took advantage of the provision. At a later period, G. M. Barber, who was secretary and treasurer for many years, proved a skilful and industrious buyer of books for the library in eastern markets, and, in 1885, his invaluable services also brought him a life membership in the association. In 1888, the library of the late Franklin T. Backus was presented to the association by his widow and, in the following year, the collection of the late Judge H. V. Willson was added by purchase. Other accessions were made from time to time, until the library now numbers 38,000 volumes.

THE CROWELL LAW SCHOOL

The legal profession of Cleveland is proud of its schools, which have been established for the education of the fraternity. Attempts were made in 1843 and 1851 to establish law schools in Cleveland, and, in 1857, the Union Law College, which had been organized at Poland, Ohio, was moved to this city under the leadership of Judge Chester Hayden. J. J. Elwell and W. P. Edgerton assisted him as instructors. At the opening of the civil war, the latter went into the army and left Judge Hayden to carry on the college alone. This he did successfully for several years, but his age prevented him from sustaining the continuous and increasing burden of responsibilities, and, in the early '60s, he disposed of the enterprise to General John Crowell. The latter earned his title by a faithful service and steady advancement in the Ohio militia, rising to the rank of major-general. He had practiced law and been identified with the *Western Reserve Chronicle* at Warner, Trumbull County, had served in the state senate and later in congress. He was a strong Whig and his Democratic opponent in the campaign of 1850, which carried him into the congress, was R. P. Ranney. After his retirement from congress, he resumed his law practice and continued it until he became the head of the Ohio State and Union College at Cleveland. It became best known, however, as the Crowell Law School and reached a high standard. When failing health and old age compelled General Crowell to relinquish his work in 1876, the school was closed. Its sessions were held in the Rouse block.

THE CLEVELAND LAW COLLEGE

The Cleveland Law College was incorporated on the fifth of January, 1882, and its first board of trustees consisted of Rufus P. Ranney, president; Amos Denison, secretary and treasurer; E. T. Hamilton, S. E. Williamson, C. E. Pennewell, George T. Chapman, J. D. Cleveland, Virgil P. Kline and Jarvis M. Adams. The college did not actually open—that is, the preliminary course of lectures—until the winter of 1885-86, with Judge E. J. Blandin as dean. R. P. Ranney delivered the course on constitutional law; S. O. Griswold, on pleadings, common law and equity; W. W. Boynton, on domestic relations; G. M. Barber, on corporations, and General M. D. Leggett, on patent law. A mock court was held weekly, students having access to the law library. The Cleveland Law College thrived for a number of years.

THE FRANKLIN T. BACKUS LAW SCHOOL

In 1892, a law department of the Western Reserve University was organized. In the following year, on the promise of Mrs. Backus, the widow of the old and honored member of the Cleveland bar and leading citizen, to endow the school with \$50,000, the name was changed to the Franklin T. Backus Law School of Western Reserve University. After some years in temporary quarters in the Ford House, at the corner of Euclid Avenue and Adelbert Road, and in Adelbert Hall, the school was moved, in 1896, to the present building on Adelbert Road.

The Franklin T. Backus Law School is honored by its name. Doctor Backus was a graduate of Yale and one of the most cultured of the pioneer members of the bar. What is more, he was earnest, straightforward and forceful. When he came to Cleveland from the East, in 1836, he had not been graduated in law, but from the classics of Yale. For a number of years he conducted a preparatory school for boys which earned a high reputation, as its principal had both the faculty of imparting instruction and of instilling a sense of the importance of character in the earning of success. When he entered the practice of law, he had already acquired a substantial standing in the community, and in the pursuance of his long legal career he never lowered his standard as a fine gentleman, a thorough scholar, a learned lawyer and a Christian. In 1854, he was placed on the Cleveland commission which was appointed to arrange the consolidation with Ohio City, and within the few years which preceded the civil war arrayed himself with the Free soilers and the founders of the Republican party. In 1859, he was one of the group of leading Cleveland lawyers who defended the Oberlin rescue party in the famous slave case, and was always foremost in all the movements which sustained the patriotic name of the city. No lawyer has ever practised at the Cleveland bar whose abilities were more solid, whose mind was broader or more judicial, and whose character was purer, than Franklin T. Backus.

THE CLEVELAND LAW SCHOOL

The Cleveland Law School, of which Judge Willis Vickery, of the common pleas court, has been dean since its inception, is the outgrowth of two institutions. In the summer of 1897, was established the Baldwin University Law School, at Berea, Ohio, Judge Vickery being identified with its founding also. About the same time, the Cleveland Law School was incorporated, F. J. Wing, who was ele-

vated to the Federal bench a few years afterward, being among its founders. In the summer of 1899, the two institutions were consolidated under the name of the Cleveland Law School of Baldwin University, with Willis Vickery as dean.

SOME OF THE EARLY PRACTITIONERS

Stevenson Burke had been a judge of the court of common pleas in an adjoining county for several years before coming to Cleveland. In 1869, he located in the city and formed a partnership with F. T. Backus and E. J. Estep. Mr. Backus died in 1870, and Judge Burke subsequently formed other partnership connections. He was one of the most successful corporation lawyers who ever practised at the Cleveland bar.

General Mortimer D. Leggett was one of the leaders of the Cleveland bar who had earned a national fame before he became one of its honored citizens. He commenced the practice of his profession in New York and in the late '40s located at Akron, Ohio, and organized there the first system of free graded schools west of the Allegheny Mountains, under what became known throughout the West as the Akron school law. For a number of years, he also practised in Warren, Trumbull County. During the civil war, he advanced through all the officers' grades to the rank of major-general, and was afterward appointed by President Grant commissioner of patents, as he had for years been gradually getting into patent law. At the conclusion of his four years' service in Washington, he located in Cleveland, where he was acknowledged as one of the foremost patent lawyers in America.

Colonel John F. Herrick, for seventeen years a prominent member of the the Cleveland bar and an honored Union soldier and public character, was identified with some phase of Ohio history throughout his life. A native of Lorain County, he passed six years in the inspiring atmosphere of Oberlin College, from which he was graduated in 1862. He at once added to the fame for sturdy patriotism which that institution had already earned, by the part which he took. As a captain of infantry he was captured by the Confederates at Harpers Ferry; paroled, he came to Cleveland, studied law and was admitted to practice in 1863; was notified that, by exchange of prisoners, his parole had been canceled, and he was again free and finished the war as a major and lieutenant-colonel of cavalry. Afterwards he entered into practice with his brother, G. E. Herrick, and formed other connections with leaders of the bar, earning a high reputation as a trial

and corporation lawyer. In the fall of 1901, he was elected state senator by a large majority, and among other important bills which he fathered and had the satisfaction of seeing placed on the statute books was that establishing the juvenile court of Cleveland. What volume of good that institution has brought to the lives of parents and children alike can never be adequately measured. Naturally, the colonel was deeply interested in all matters of a military and patriotic nature. He was commander of the Brough Post, No. 359, G. A. R., for many years prior to his death and always active in the Loyal Legion. He also wrote much on Ohio military matters. His lamented death occurred on the fifth of July, 1909.

John G. White has practised continuously in Cleveland since May, 1868. He is a native of the city, born in 1845, was educated at the Cleveland high school and the Western Reserve University; studied law with his father, Bushnell White, and was admitted to practice in 1868. Mr. White is therefore a real Cleveland product. He has been prominent as a corporation lawyer and is one of the best informed men in the profession. Mr. White is also widely known for his interest in and his knowledge of Oriental literature, of which he has presented several thousand volumes to the Cleveland Public Library.

John M. Henderson's practice dates from 1864, and he has passed his entire professional life in Cleveland. He has been associated with several leaders of the bar and is now senior member of Henderson, Quail, Siddall & Morgan. Mr. Henderson is prominent in business and financial institutions, as well as in his own profession, and is also serving as president of the board of trustees of the Case School of Applied Science. A more extended personal sketch of this veteran of the bar, who materially contributed to the correctness and completeness of this chapter, will be found in another volume of this history.

The late Virgil P. Kline, whose death occurred in January, 1917, was also of the veteran class of practitioners. He was an Ohio man, born in Wayne County in 1844, and in his young manhood a staunch Douglas Democrat. Mr. Kline prepared for college at the Eclectic Institute, in Hiram, and was graduated from Williams College. During several subsequent years he served as superintendent of schools at Cuyahoga Falls and was admitted to the Ohio bar in 1869. After his admission, he was in active and successful practice in Cleveland for nearly half a century. He never abandoned his Democratic principles, and was several times mentioned by his party in connection with the governorship.

Peter H. Kaiser is one of the veterans of the Cleveland bar. He

is now in his seventy-ninth year and commenced practice in Cleveland in 1869, then in his twenty-ninth year. Mr. Kaiser is of a prominent Swiss family of Mennonites, and his parents were members of the historic Moravian Church at Gnadenhutten, Pennsylvania, and in that neighborhood he taught school before he had reached his majority. He then moved to Oberlin and, in August, 1867, was graduated from the college there, he having paid his living and educational expenses by teaching. Mr. Kaiser had entered Oberlin College in the spring of 1860, but like all its best young men, joined the Union army and did his part in upholding the Union. As stated, in 1868, about a year after his graduation from college (having during an intervening period served as Elyria's superintendent of schools) he located in Cleveland. He then studied law, was graduated from the Cleveland Law College and, in 1869, was admitted to the Ohio bar. Since that year he has practiced continuously. The only public positions he has held in Cleveland were those of assistant prosecuting attorney in 1881-82 and county solicitor in 1894-1902. He has served as trustee of Oberlin College and lectured before the law department of the Western Reserve University. Mr. Kaiser has been honored with several degrees by his alma mater, Oberlin College, and the State and Union College of Law, at Cleveland. In 1901, he was admitted to the bar of the supreme court at Washington, upon motion of James R. Garfield, son of the former president. This occasion called him to the national capital for the first time since 1864, when he was a private Union soldier assisting in the defense of Washington against the attack of Early's Confederate army. Mr. Kaiser believes that the Cleveland bar was at its zenith when he came to the city in 1868, and that at no time since Judge Samuel B. Prentiss and Horace Foote constituted the active judges of the common pleas bench has its average been as high.

David K. Cartter, who came to Cleveland from the interior of the state a few years before the civil war, was a rather successful jury lawyer for some time. Early in Lincoln's first administration he was appointed judge of the supreme court of the District of Columbia and was still on that bench at the time of his death in 1887.

A number of women lawyers have successfully practised at the Cleveland bar, the professional pioneer of her sex being Miss Mary P. Spargo. She is a native of Cleveland, born in 1856; a desultory course of reading in which Blackstone figured awakened in her a desire seriously to adopt the law as a profession. In 1882, she entered the office of Morrow & Morrow, Cleveland lawyers, at their suggestion, to carry out that ambition. Even forty years ago, the prejudice

against receiving women into the ranks of the profession was strong. In the earlier period of her practice the principal drawback to her practical advancement was the impossibility of obtaining a commission as notary public, the statute allowing the appointment of women to that office having been declared unconstitutional. In 1885, she was admitted to practice by the supreme court of Ohio and opened an office in Cleveland. In the following year she married W. D. Fraser, of Cleveland. In speaking of her experiences, Mrs. Fraser once said to a friend: "I have spoken of difficulties, and there have been such, but I believe they have been only those that are incident to pioneer work in any direction, and could not have been avoided. Certainly they have not been the result of any lack of cordiality and courtesy on the part of the Cuyahoga County bar. For the interest, encouragement and confidence in which my fellow workers have never failed toward me, I am heartily grateful. I count myself fortunate, also, in having the confidence of my women clients, both personally and professionally. It is a good thing to have the confidence of good women."

CHAPTER XXVIII

PHYSICIANS AND THEIR INSTITUTIONS

By H. G. Cutler

The physicians and surgeons of Cleveland have fixed a high standard for their fraternity everywhere. It is often difficult to determine which is cause and which is effect; the two are often so blended that there really is no sharp division. The local fraternity has always been noted for a hearty co-operation through various societies, educational institutions and charities, which has had a characteristic tendency to make them progressive and broad. Their liberality, their professional and often literary education, their scientific attainments, often gained from contact with the greatest American and European masters, first led to the establishment of such agencies, and, once founded, many of them have so expanded in usefulness and educational power as to become, in turn, real character-builders for all who have participated in their development. To illustrate these points, it is but necessary to review briefly the public work of some of the leaders of the profession in Cleveland, a large and vital part of which has been the founding of the societies, the schools and colleges, the hospitals and other institutions which have given the city a high standing among American municipalities.

FIRST PHYSICIAN IN CLEVELAND

First of his profession upon the local scene was Dr. Theodore Shepard, who accompanied the Cleaveland surveying parties of 1796 and 1797, attended to the ailments of its members and the few villagers, during the few months that he was in town, and then returned to the East. The fine distinction has been made that Dr. Shepard was the first physician in Cleveland, although not the first physician of Cleveland.

FIRST PHYSICIAN OF CLEVELAND

That distinction rests with Dr. David Long, who received his medical education in New York City, located in the village in 1810,

opened an office in a little frame building on the site of the future American House, and in the following year—such had been the good impression he had created—married the daughter of Postmaster and Collector of Revenue John Walworth, one of the most popular men in Cleveland. Dr. Long, perhaps, took his cue from his father-in-law, for while he continued to be the leading physician of the place for years after other members of his profession arrived, he became broadly prominent in public affairs. Before 1820, he had been elected a member of the first village board of trustees, had assisted in founding the Commercial Bank of Lake Erie and the Cleveland Pier Company, and, although a Presbyterian, had joined in the organization of Trinity Episcopal parish—all pioneer institutions. Afterward, he served as county commissioner and president of the village corporation, was a strong promoter of the Ohio Canal, became president of the Anti-Slavery Society in 1837, and at his death, on the first of September, 1851, no citizen of Cleveland had become more honored than Dr. Long. In all matters connected with his professional work, such as the fierce campaigns against cholera and the general sanitation of the young town, it was assumed, as a matter of course, that Dr. Long would lead.

PLEASING TALES

Many “pleasing” anecdotes are told regarding the doctor’s early experiences in Cleveland, and some of the old settlers always insisted that his professional identification with the Indian murderer O’Mic was in that class of stories. The details of the murder and execution have been given* and would, in any event, be passed over to reach the point in the narrative where Dr. Long comes into the tale. The Indian criminal was only twenty-one, but very fat and heavy, and the rope which was to hang him broke in the midst of a storm which swept the public square. The crowd dispersed and at night Dr. Long, Dr. Allen and some other doctors who had been drawn thither, picked their way among the stumps and bushes, having obtained permission of the sheriff, fully to investigate the body and be sure that no life remained in it. Convinced of the Indian’s death, the next problem was how to remove the body. As Dr. Allen was the strong man of the party, he allowed the corpse to be placed on his back, and the procession started for the banks of the lake where the body was to be deposited. But Dr. Allen was hardly thus saddled when he fell over a stump, with the bulky body on top of him. The doctors

* See page 94.

dared not laugh outright, as, although the sheriff knew of their mission, the villagers did not, and such an informal proceeding was intended to be kept secret. It was, but only after much painful self-repression. But Dr. Allen was relieved and the Indian's corpse was left on the banks of the lake well out of town. There the soft parts were allowed to decompose and the bones were collected and articulated by Dr. Long. That was in 1812.

Does this pleasing narrative end here? Hardly. In the following year a number of the sick and wounded troops of Hull's unfortunate command were sent to the stockade on the lakeshore at Cleveland, called Fort Huntington. Capt. Stanton Sholes, who was in command, was stricken with fever and ague and called at Dr. Long's house for treatment. While waiting for him he had an attack of the "shakes" and Mrs. Long requested him to go upstairs and lie down. The captain stumbled up, slipped off his coat and boots and fell on the bed. Captain Sholes himself wrote the sequel: "When I awoke and came to myself, I smelt something very sickening. Turning my face to the wall, my face partly on the bed, I was struck almost senseless by an object on the floor between me and the wall, my face partly over it. It was a human skeleton, every bone in its place, the flesh mostly gone. I gazed at the bones till I verily thought I was dead, and that they had buried me by the side of someone who had gone before me. I felt very sick which aroused me from my lethargy, and I found that I was alive and had been sleeping alongside a dead man. As soon as I recalled where I was, I reached the lower floor in quickstep, giving Mrs. Long a fright to see me come down in such haste. She very politely apologized for her forgetfulness. The season before there had been an Indian hung for the murder of a white man, and I had the luck to sleep side by side with his frame, not fully cleaned."

OTHER PIONEER PHYSICIANS OF CLEVELAND

Dr. Donald McIntosh, the second physician to locate at Cleveland, is said to have been skillful, but is known to have been too convivial to uphold a substantial reputation either in his profession or the community. He was also proprietor of the Navy House. From all accounts he was popular and, in 1828, was elected president of the District Medical Society, comprising the professional membership of Cuyahoga and Medina counties. Six years afterwards, he was fatally injured in a moonlight horserace on Buffalo Road, now Euclid Avenue.

In 1820, Dr. Elijah Burton settled in the adjoining town of Euclid, and he and his son and his grandson made the family name honored in the community for at least three score years and ten.

Most of the early physicians, like Dr. Israel Town and Dr. L. F. W. Andrews, were also proprietors of drug stores, and at times announced through the local press that they would donate their professional services if prospective patients would buy the necessary drugs at their places of business.

NINETEENTH MEDICAL DISTRICT SOCIETY

The history of this pioneer organization of the physicians and surgeons of Cuyahoga, Medina and other counties may be traced for about twenty years. On the fourteenth of January, 1811, the legislature divided Ohio into five medical districts, each district being entitled to three censors. In 1812, the state was divided into seven medical districts, with Cuyahoga in the sixth, and in the following year the two measures were combined in one act. From 1813 to 1824, the number of districts and of censors was changed from time to time. In the latter year, the state was divided into twenty medical districts, each district society to elect from three to five censors who were to act as examiners, or licensers, to pass upon the applications of those who desired to practice in their territory. The counties of Cuyahoga and Medina were made to constitute the Nineteenth Medical District. Up to that year Drs. David Long, N. H. Manter, George W. Card, Bela B. Clark, John M. Henderson and Donald McIntosh appear to have been the leaders in the affairs of the medical societies. In May, 1824, the society of the Nineteenth Medical District was organized by the election of the following officers: David Long, president; Bela B. Clark, vice-president; William Baldwin, secretary; John M. Henderson, treasurer; George W. Card, John Harris and William Baldwin, censors. From 1824 until 1832, Doctors Long, Clark, McIntosh, Elijah De Witt and Joshua Mills served as presidents of the society, but after the latter year, or about the time that Asiatic cholera swept through the Cleveland district, the organization sinks from historic observation.

FIRST PROMINENT HOMEOPATHIC PHYSICIAN

The physicians on the local board of health organized to fight the epidemic comprised Drs. E. W. Cowles, Joshua Mills, Oran St. John and S. J. Weldon. Doctor Long, then a member of the village board, was a leader in the movement. When, in 1832, the steamboat

"Henry Clay" arrived at Cleveland, on her way to Buffalo, loaded with cholera-stricken, it is said that Doctor Cowles not only attended its victims in port but accompanied them to their destination. In a few days he returned to Cleveland, greatly to the relief of his friends, who had looked upon his departure as his death warrant. Although Doctor Cowles practised for a few years in Detroit, he was a practising physician and surgeon in Cleveland for more than twenty years, and was highly respected. He was among the first of his profession to embrace homeopathy.

Dr. Joshua Mills had been a resident physician about a year when he was chosen a member of this first board of health to combat the plague and unsanitary conditions at Cleveland. He was afterward president of the city council and twice mayor, and died in 1843.

Dr. Erastus Cushing, a Massachusetts physician, arrived in 1835, and for fifty years was a healer and a household comforter to hundreds of Clevelanders; and several generations have since continued his fine family name and professional reputation.

ORGANIZATION OF CLEVELAND MEDICAL COLLEGE

In 1844, the medical department of Willoughby (Ohio) University was moved to Cleveland. Drs. Jared P. Kirtland, John Delamater and J. Lang Cassels, who had been members of its faculty resigned their chairs, came to the Forest City and organized the Cleveland Medical College. Two or three years afterward the building was completed on the corner of St. Clair and Erie streets, known as the Farmers' block. About the time the Cleveland Medical College was opened here Professor Ackley, in a surgical case, administered ether to a patient, which was the first time it was used in Northern Ohio as an anæsthesia. Although the patient shouted and struggled as his leg was being amputated he stated, after the operation, that he had not suffered.

The original faculty of the Cleveland Medical College comprised the following, embracing most of the physicians of that period who were noteworthy leaders in the profession: Drs. John Delamater, professor of midwifery and diseases of women and children; Jared P. Kirtland, professor of the theory and practice of medicine; Horace A. Ackley, professor of surgery; John Lang Cassels, professor of materia medica; Noah Worcester, professor of physical diagnosis and diseases of the skin; Samuel St. John, professor of chemistry; Jacob J. Delamater, lecturer on physiology.

COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS AND SURGEONS

The old Cleveland Medical College ran along as a united institution until 1863, when Dr. Gustave C. E. Weber, who, several years before had succeeded Doctor Ackley as professor of surgery, resigned his chair and organized the Charity Hospital Medical College. In 1869, this became the medical department of the University of Wooster.

In 1881, when the Western Reserve University was organized at Cleveland, an effort was made to unite this medical department with the former Cleveland Medical College which had been consolidated with the Western Reserve University. The effort was unsuccessful and in 1896 the school severed its connection with the University of Wooster and became the medical department of the Ohio Wesleyan University, under the title of the Cleveland College of Physicians and Surgeons. The building now occupied was completed in 1900.

ACADEMY OF MEDICINE

In the meantime the members of the profession in Cuyahoga County had again organized. In April, 1859, they had formed the Cuyahoga County Medical Society, which appears to have been dissipated by the wholesale exodus of its members during the civil war times. Then in 1867 the Cleveland Academy of Medicine was organized, which was absorbed by the Cleveland Medical Association, and which, in turn, was consolidated in 1874 with a second Cuyahoga County Medical Society. A list of its presidents for the period of its independent existence will include many of the leading physicians of 1874-1902. It follows: Drs. John Bennett, T. Clarke Miller, Frank Wells, C. F. Dutton, P. H. Sawyer, W. J. Scott, C. C. Arms, W. O. Jenks, E. D. Burton, H. K. Cushing, I. N. Himes, H. H. Powell, J. D. Jones, Dudley P. Allen, Wm. T. Corlett, A. R. Baker, H. J. Herrick, H. E. Handerson, O. B. Campbell, W. A. Knowlton, F. E. Bunts, C. J. Aldrich, C. A. Hamann and J. P. Sawyer. In May, 1902, the Cuyahoga County Medical Society was merged with another Cleveland Medical Society to form the present Academy of Medicine of Cleveland.

THE MEDICAL LIBRARY

The Society of the Medical Sciences of Cleveland, organized in 1887, was established largely to found a medical library. Dr. H. K. Cushing was its president during most of its life. In 1894, it turned

over \$2,000 which remained in its treasury to the recently formed Cleveland Medical Library Association, and that fund laid the foundation of the library to which various societies have since contributed. For more than twelve years the medical library has been in its own building.

CLEVELAND SCHOOL OF PHARMACY

The Cleveland School of Pharmacy was the outgrowth of a movement inaugurated in 1882 by the Cleveland Pharmaceutical Society. To arrange a course of lectures for the benefit of drug clerks and apprentices, a committee of three of its members was appointed consisting of E. A. Schellentrager, Edward Classen and Hugo Linden. The lectures proved so popular that a regular faculty and school were soon organized. The school was incorporated in 1886, but did not commence to confer the regular degree of Ph. C. upon its graduates until 1896, when it was completely reorganized with Mr. Schellentrager as president. In 1904, it was again reorganized, when E. A. Schellentrager, its founder, resigned, and was succeeded by L. C. Hopp. The School of Pharmacy became affiliated with the Western Reserve University in 1908, and has since been known as its pharmaceutical department.

THE PIONEER HOMEOPATHS

The homeopaths obtained an early foothold in Cleveland and numbered some able and popular representatives of the profession. The brave services of Dr. Edwin M. Cowles during the cholera epidemic of 1832 have been noted. Dr. R. E. W. Adams, Dr. Daniel O. Hoyt and Dr. John Wheeler were also pioneer practitioners of that school.

THE HOMEOPATHIC INSTITUTIONS

By the year 1850, they had become so strong that they organized the Western College of Homeopathy at Cleveland, with the following faculty: Drs. Edwin C. Wetherell, professor of anatomy; Lansing Briggs, professor of surgery; Charles D. Williams, professor of institutes of homeopathic medicine; Alfred H. Burritt, professor of gynecology and obstetrics; Lewis Dodge, professor of materia medica; Hamilton H. Smith, professor of chemistry; John Brainard, professor of physical science.

Lectures were first held in a building on the southeast corner of Ontario and Prospect streets, and it was there, in 1852, that the college rooms were raided by an ignorant mob who had been led to believe that a dissected subject had met with foul play in the flesh. The institution purchased a large building on Ohio Street known as the Belvidere and, after remodeling it, occupied it for sixteen years. In 1857, the name was changed to the Western Homeopathic College; in 1868, the College purchased the Humiston Institute and added a hospital to its facilities, reorganizing as the Homeopathic Hospital College.

In 1890, the Cleveland Medical College split from the parent body, which occupied its large new home on Huron Road in 1892. In 1897, the breach was healed, as it had been many years before between the mother body and the Homeopathic College for Women.

The homeopaths also organized the Cuyahoga County Homeopathic Society as early as 1848 and among its presidents appear such well known names as Drs. S. R. Beckwith, T. P. Wilson, George H. Blair, H. F. Biggar, H. B. Van Norman, G. J. Jones, J. H. Stevens, David H. Beckwith, F. H. Barr, and A. L. Waltz.

CLEVELAND HOSPITALS

The hospitals of Cleveland, which now number about twenty, are maintained by the city, the state, and the general government, by private corporations and by various religious denominations. They are both benevolences and professional educators, affording vital relief to the suffering and means of clinical investigations to the physicians and surgeons of the community.

The first hospital on the site of Cleveland was erected by Capt. Stanton Sholes in 1812, when he was placed in charge of the sick and incapacitated American soldiers who were sent to this point from Detroit. It was dignified by the title of "military hospital," as was the shack on Clinton Street, erected by the young municipality of Cleveland in 1837, called the "city hospital." The latter was gradually transformed into a city infirmary for both the insane and infirm poor, furnishing also clinical instruction to the physicians of the day.

As early as 1837, a site of nine acres, at Erie and Lake streets, was purchased by the United States government for a marine hospital. Construction was not begun until 1847, and the hospital was not opened until 1852. In 1875, the hospital was leased to the City Hospital Association for twenty years, although certain wards were

reserved for the use of the government. With the expiration of the contract in 1896, the administration of the affairs of the Marine Hospital was resumed under the direction of the government surgeons.

In 1852, the legislature authorized the erection of an asylum for the insane in Newburg and the building was completed in 1855. It was destroyed by fire in 1872, but rebuilt at once in a more substantial manner, and it has since been enlarged and improved into the modern institution known as the Cleveland State Hospital. Its site has long since been absorbed by the municipal area, a portion of its grounds being sold to the city in 1896, to add to Garfield Park which lies immediately to the southeast.



ST. ALEXIS HOSPITAL

Charity Hospital (St. Vincent's), on Twenty-second Street, corner of Central Avenue, was commenced in 1863 by the Roman Catholic bishop of Cleveland, but not completed until 1866. It is a general hospital open to all.

It was during the civil war, also, that the Home for the Friendless opened a little hospital in a private dwelling on Lake Avenue nearly opposite the present Lakeside Hospital. At the close of the war the organization which operated the hospital was maintained for other charitable work and incorporated as the Cleveland City Hospital. From that corporation sprung the Willson Street Hospital Association which was supported by prominent physicians of both the regular and homeopathic schools of medicine. But the homeo-

paths soon withdrew and established their own hospital, buying, as has been stated, the Humiston Institute for that purpose.

The organization then resumed its original name, the Cleveland City Hospital. It leased the old Marine Hospital in 1875, but in 1889, when the municipal authorities decided to erect a real city hospital, the corporation which was sailing under that name abandoned its old title and assumed that of the Lakeside Hospital. It opened its new building east of the old Marine Hospital, between Twelfth and Fourteenth streets, in January, 1898.

St. Alexis Hospital, at Broadway and Fifty-second Street, was organized in 1884 by the Roman Catholics, under the immediate



COUNTY INFIRMARY AT WARRENSVILLE

superintendence of the Sisters of St. Francis. The large building now occupied was completed in 1897.

St. John's Hospital on Detroit Avenue was organized in 1892, especially for the benefit of the West Side, and was an offshoot of St. Alexis.

The City Hospital was first erected on the grounds of the infirmary in 1889. It is now located on Scranton Road.

St. Clair Hospital was established in 1891 at 4422 St. Clair Street, to meet the needs of Northeast Cleveland.

The German Hospital on Franklin Avenue has been in operation since 1893, and the Lutheran Hospital, on the same thoroughfare, since 1896.

The Maternity Hospital, on Cedar Avenue, was organized by Bishop Gilmour in 1873, and was the first lying-in hospital established for the poor of the Forest City.

In 1910, the larger and more modern institution of the same nature, St. Ann's Asylum and Maternity Hospital, was opened on Woodland Avenue.

St. Luke's Hospital, which is under the management of the Methodist Church, was established in 1908. It is located at Carnegie Avenue near East Sixty-sixth Street.

There are also the Detention and the Tuberculosis hospitals at Warrensville; the Emergency Hospital on East Fifty-fifth Street; the Eddy Road, Glenville, Huron Road and Lakewood hospitals. The city pesthouse was moved from the grounds of the City Hospital, on the lake front, in 1903, to the city farm in Warrensville. The old building "downtown" was then converted into a tuberculosis hospital, which in 1906 was likewise moved to Warrensville.

From time to time, within the past twenty years, training schools for nurses have been organized in connection with the hospitals, and their members and graduates have contributed to the comfort and restoration to health of thousands of patients both in the institutions which they attend and the private families to which they are sent. Cleveland has seven of these training schools, the first one being established by the City Hospital in 1897.

A FEW REPRESENTATIVE PHYSICIANS

Besides the representative physicians and surgeons of Cleveland, dead and living, who have already been mentioned, there are others who have attained prominence; some have earned national reputations both as practitioners and investigators. The sketches which follow by no means exhaust the list, and are therefore presented simply as representative of the fraternity.

Dr. George W. Crile, professor of clinical surgery of the Western Reserve University from 1900 to 1911, stands high as a practitioner, an investigator and an author. His literary education was obtained at the Ohio Northern University and after being graduated in medicine from the Wooster University, Cleveland, he was identified with that institution, from 1889 to 1900, in connection with the chairs of histology, physiology and surgery. During that period he also pursued special courses in Vienna, London and Paris. His investigations and publications have earned him a number of exceptional honors and prizes, and he is a fellow of the leading societies of the

United States and England. Dr. Crile's surgical works are standard with the profession and scientists generally and comprise *Surgical Shock, Origin and Nature of Emotions, Man an Adaptive Mechanism*, and *A Mechanistic View of War and Peace*. The last named was written about a year before the United States entered the conflict. Elsewhere, in connection with Cleveland's war work, is given a full account of Dr. Crile's trip overseas, as leader of the Lakeside Hospital Unit, the first American organization of any kind to represent this country as an active ally.

Dr. William T. Corlett, who has been professor of dermatology at the Western Reserve University since 1885, is a national authority in his specialty. After a three-years' course at Oberlin College, he completed his medical studies at Wooster University in 1877. He then passed four years in the hospitals and universities of Europe and, after two years' service with Wooster University as professor of diseases of the skin and genito-urinary diseases, assumed the chair of dermatology and syphilography at the Western Reserve University. Doctor Corlett's professional standing is indicated by the facts that he has served as president of the American Dermatological Association and has been a delegate to two international medical congresses, those held at Rome and London, in 1894 and 1913, and to the international congress of dermatology at London, 1896. Professor Corlett has written and published numerous text books on his specialties.

Dr. Samuel W. Kelley ranks among the foremost authorities of the country on diseases of children. He was graduated as M. D. from the Western Reserve University in 1884, and after studying his specialty in the London hospitals returned to take charge of the polyclinic for children of the Cleveland institution. Doctor Kelley afterward became professor of children's diseases in the Cleveland College of Physicians and Surgeons in which position he served during 1893-1910. He has also been prominently identified with the leading city hospitals as a pediatricist and orthopedist. During the Spanish-American war he attained considerable prominence as a surgeon. He was editor of the *Cleveland Medical Gazette* in 1885-1901 and has held important official positions with state and national societies devoted to pediatrics. In 1907-08 he was president of the American Teachers of Diseases of Children. Doctor Kelley's most noteworthy publication, which has run through several editions, is *Surgical Diseases of Children*, first issued in 1909.

Dr. Henry E. Handerson, one of the veterans of the profession, and, since 1906, professor emeritus at the Cleveland College of Phy-

sicians and Surgeons, saw active and leading service in the Confederate army, serving throughout the war either as captain or assistant adjutant general in the army of Northern Virginia. After the war, he was graduated as an M. D. from the Columbia College of Physicians and Surgeons. From 1893 to 1906, Doctor Handerson held the chair of hygiene and sanitary science in the Cleveland College of Physicians and Surgeons. In 1895, he served as president of the Cleveland Academy of Medicine and was president of the Cleveland Medical Library Association during 1895-1904. Doctor Handerson has made numerous contributions to medical literature, some of a technical and others of an historical nature. In the preparation of this paper, his *Medical Cleveland* has been found reliable and valuable. The most pretentious work with which his name is connected is as editor of *Bass's Outlines of the History of Medicine*.

The late Dr. H. F. Biggar was among the leading homeopaths of Cleveland. Born in Canada in 1839, he was graduated from the Cleveland University of Medicine and Surgery in 1866 and at once entered practice. For many years he served, at various times, as professor of anatomy and clinical surgery at the Homeopathic Hospital College, as surgeon-in-chief of the Surgical Institute, or as dean of the Training School for Nurses, of which he was the founder. He was elected honorary president of the American Institute of Homeopathy and a delegate to the International Homeopathic Congress which met at London in 1911. He died in 1913. Doctor Biggar wrote much and well on professional, as well as on general subjects, his publications in book form ranging from *Twelve Months of Surgery* to *Loiterings in Europe*.

Among the leading homeopathic physicians of Cleveland mention is also due Dr. James C. Wood and Dr. A. B. Schneider. Dr. Wood is a graduate of the University of Michigan Homeopathic Medical College and has practised in Cleveland since 1894. His specialties are gynecology and obstetrics, with diseases of children, and he has held chairs covering them in his alma mater and (gynecology) the Cleveland-Pulte Medical College.

Dr. Schneider was graduated from the Cleveland Medical College in 1894, since which he has practiced in the Forest City with the exception of the periods abroad when he has been engaged in post-graduate work. His educational duties in connection with his profession have been performed as demonstrator and professor of anatomy in the Cleveland Homeopathic Medical College (1894-1904) and as professor of clinical medicine, in that institution, from 1904

to 1915. Dr. Schneider is now acting president of the college board of trustees.

Of the older allopathic practitioners of high standing is also Dr. John B. McGee, a Bostonian by birth, but a graduate of the Western Reserve University in the medical department, class of 1878. He was formerly professor of therapeutics and secretary of the Cleveland College of Physicians and Surgeons and associate professor of therapeutics in the Western Reserve University.

CHAPTER XXIX

POLITICAL, PHILOSOPHICAL, SOCIAL AND RELIGIOUS

By H. G. Cutler

The above classification is certainly broad in its scope. Some of the scholars who have ventured into these fields have entered them in various combinations.

Dr. Mattoon M. Curtis, who has held the chair of philosophy at the Western Reserve University since 1891, was educated for the Presbyterian ministry. He was graduated from Hamilton College and Union Theological Seminary and held pastorates at Hastings-on-the-Hudson, New York, and in Cleveland (Beckwith Memorial Church), from 1883 to 1888. During the two years following he pursued advanced philosophical studies at the University of Leipzig, which conferred upon him the degree of Ph. D. in 1891. Since that year he has been identified with the Western Reserve University faculty and its managing board, and with the proceedings of many learned societies and allied literature. Particularly, he is the author of *Locke's Ethics*, *Philosophical and Physical Science*, and *Philosophy in America*. Dr. Curtis has also served as vice president of the Cleveland School of Art and was superintendent of the thirteenth federal census for Cuyahoga County.

Frederick C. Howe, one of the most scholarly of Cleveland lawyers, received his preliminary higher education at Johns Hopkins University and abroad, and his legal education at the University of Michigan and the New York Law School. Admitted to the bar in 1894, he practiced in Cleveland until 1909, during which time he also served in the city council and the state senate, was sent to Great Britain as special United States commissioner to investigate municipal ownership therein, and also occupied the chair of law at the Cleveland College and lectured on legal matters for the University of Wisconsin. His writings, which are a natural outgrowth of his practical investigations, include *Taxation in the United States, 1791-1895*; *The City, the Hope of Democracy*; *The British City*; *The Confessions of a Monopolist*; *Privilege and Democracy in America*; *Wisconsin, an Experiment in Democracy*; *European Cities at Work*, and *Socialized*

Germany. He has been honored with several learned degrees, the last being Ph. D. from Johns Hopkins in 1892. Dr. Howe has been commissioner of emigration for New York and director of the People's Institute since becoming a permanent resident of the metropolis in 1911.

Judge Martin A. Foran, of the Cleveland common pleas bench, has also written considerably on political and social questions. Perhaps his best known paper was the *Other Side*, an answer to *The Labor Problem*, an exposition of the question often attributed to John Hay.

SOCIAL WORK AND WRITINGS

Elizabeth Hyer Neff (Mrs. William Byron Neff) is known as an authoress of talent, with such books to her credit as *Altars to Mammon* and *Miss Wealthy, Deputy Sheriff*, and a social settlement worker of much earnestness and efficiency, especially as president of the Board of Central Friendly Inn. She has also been president of the Women's Centennial Commission and president of the Woman's Civic Club of Cleveland Heights, as well as founder of the Conservation of the Home department of the D. A. R. Mrs. Neff holds an honorary degree of M. A. from the Ohio Wesleyan University.

Louise Brigham (Mrs. Henry A. Chisholm) has been long interested in child welfare work, and her *Book on Furniture* is an ingenious and instructive effort to teach the children of the poor how to make chairs, tables and other furniture out of dry goods boxes and other homely material which often goes to waste.

Several representatives of the church in Cleveland have made worthy contributions to religious literature. The Rt. Rev. William A. Leonard, bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church of Ohio since 1889, is widely known as an author. He was educated in the east and spent the earlier years of his ministry in Brooklyn, N. Y., and Washington, D. C. While thus engaged in the former he served, for a number of years, as chaplain of the Twenty-third Regiment of the National Guard of New York. Bishop Leonard's literary works include: *Via Sacra, or Footprints of Christ*; *History of the Christian Church*; *A Faithful Life*; the Bedell lectures on *Witness of American Church to Christianity* and numerous essays and published sermons.

The Rt. Rev. Mgr. G. F. Houck has published *History of the Cleveland Diocese*, and a work of more scholarly nature, *Memoirs and Labors of Amadeus Rappe, First Bishop of Cleveland*.

The Rev. George T. Dowling, a Cleveland minister of the Baptist

Church who is no longer a resident of the city, was the author of several writings on social topics which are worthy of mention.

ACADEMY OF NATURAL SCIENCE AND ITS FOUNDERS

From the unsystematized organization of the Ark, and the substantial Arkites who looked upon science as something greater than a pleasant pastime, came the Cleveland Academy of Natural Science. It was organized in 1845 at the suggestion of Dr. Jared P. Kirtland, the learned physician, geologist, horticulturist, botanist and zoologist of Cleveland Medical College, who, for more than thirty years was to make himself honored and beloved as a scholar, an author, a worker and a man. The details of his remarkable scientific career and his rounded life have been already introduced, in part. To list all the titles of Dr. Kirtland's writings on scientific subjects would produce a booklet; which is the sole excuse for not going further into the matter.

The first meeting of the Cleveland Academy of Natural Science was held on the twenty-fourth of November, 1845. Dr. Kirtland was elected president; Sherlock J. Andrews, first vice-president; Charles W. Heard, second vice-president; William D. Beattie, third vice-president. The curators were William Case, Hamilton L. Smith, Samuel St. John, Henry C. Kingsley, Rufus K. Winslow, Jared P. Kirtland, J. L. Cassels, and Charles Whittlesey. The academy first met in the building of the Cleveland Medical College, where the museum was installed and the winter lectures delivered by the members. In 1869, the academy was reorganized as the Kirtland Society of Natural Science, which, in 1870, became identified with the Cleveland Library Association. After Dr. Kirtland's death on the tenth of December, 1877, all the geological, zoological and botanical collections were given to the Case School of Applied Science, which was then taking form, but which was not to be incorporated until the death of Leonard Case, Jr., in 1880.

DR. JOHN S. NEWBERRY

Of the founders of the Cleveland Academy of Natural Science, besides Dr. Kirtland, Judge Andrews and Colonel Whittlesey, Dr. John S. Newberry attained perhaps the widest distinction as a scientist and an author. He was born in Cuyahoga Falls, and when the academy was organized was a senior student at the Western Reserve College. In 1848, he was graduated from the Cleveland Medical

College, and after practising medicine in the Forest City until 1855 accepted the appointment of assistant surgeon and geologist of the expedition sent by the war department to explore the wild regions between the Columbia River and the Pacific Ocean. After his return, Dr. Newberry became geologist of Ohio and of the United States Geographical Survey and professor of geology in the Columbia University School of Mines. His studies and his writings covered every phase of geological research, but he will be longest remembered for his work in paleontology.

DR. THEODORE D. GARLICK

Dr. Theodore D. Garlick was the universal genius of this pioneer group of Cleveland scientists. He came to the village as a Vermont youth, was a stonecutter for a time and studied and practiced medicine both at Youngstown and Cleveland. He was a pioneer in the artificial propagation of fish, which, although repeatedly rebuffed, he persistently urged upon the government. Dr. Garlick's book upon artificial fish propagation, issued in 1854, remained the standard work for many years. He was also a widely known botanist, and possessed great skill as a modeler of clay. In the museum of the Western Reserve Historical Society are a number of specimens of his handiwork as an anatomist and an artist, among the latter being a bust of his great and ardent friend, Dr. Kirtland.

DR. ELISHA STERLING

Dr. Elisha Sterling, an Arkite and one of the founders of the academy, was the naturalist of the 1855 government expedition to the Pacific Coast, his appointment being obtained through the friendship of Dr. Newberry. He was then thirty years old, a graduate of Cleveland Medical College, a student at the great Paris museums and schools and a traveling naturalist, both at home and abroad. He was an adept taxidermist, an expert on fish culture, a contributor to scientific journals, an eminent surgeon and a fine man. He died in Cleveland all too soon, in 1890, then only in his sixty-sixth year.

PIONEER IN LAKE SUPERIOR MINERAL REGIONS

Dr. John L. Cassels was professor of chemistry on the faculty of Cleveland Medical College, and a friend and associate of Dr. Kirtland. He was one of the founders of the academy and soon after-

wards investigated the mineral regions adjacent to Lake Superior. He was one of the first white men to explore that part of the country and his prophecies as to its undeveloped wealth were received with incredulity by many; others who believed, and acted accordingly, reaped most substantial rewards.

PROFESSORS MORLEY AND MICHELSON

Of a later generation was the distinguished chemist, Professor William E. Morley, who held that chair on the Western Reserve College and University faculty from 1869 to 1906. He afterward engaged in research work at Hartford, Connecticut, and became world-famous for his investigations and publications on the atomic weight of oxygen.

Associated with Professor Morley for some years was Professor Albert A. Michelson, who, from 1883 to 1889, held the chair of physics at the Case School of Applied Science. When he came to Cleveland he was thirty-one years of age, with a record of ten years passed as student, midshipman and instructor in the naval service, and as a master of various post-graduate courses in leading German and French universities. From 1886 to 1911, he received half a dozen learned degrees from various American and German institutions of learning, the last being Ph. D. from Göttingen. Since 1892, Dr. Michelson has served as professor and head of the department of physics, University of Chicago, and his researches in that capacity have brought him fame and formal honors from every part of the world. His contributions to scientific literature have been numerous and always original and weighty.

DR. CADY STALEY

Cady Staley, one of the great civil and sanitary engineers of the country, with a broad reputation for both practical work and educational ability, East and West, served as president of the Case School of Applied Science from 1886 to 1902. A native of the Empire state, he was graduated as C. E. from Union College in 1866 and was one of the engineers in the construction of the Central Pacific Railroad. He was professor of engineering in Union College in 1868-86, and during the last decade of that period was dean of the faculty. Since resigning the presidency of the Case School, Dr. Staley (Union College, Ph. D., and Ohio Wesleyan, LL. D.) has been a traveling member of the American Society of Civil Engineers, and has done

much in the way of observation and investigation to increase a reputation which was already national. As president, he was noted for his energy, impartiality and breadth of views upon all questions of administration and education.

PROFS. CHARLES S. HOWE AND JOHN N. STOCKWELL

Dr. Staley was succeeded by Prof. Charles S. Howe, a New Hampshire man first educated in Massachusetts and at Johns Hopkins University, and obtaining his experience as a teacher at Albuquerque, New Mexico, and Buchtel College, Ohio. In the latter institution he held the chair of mathematics and astronomy in 1883-89, and the same professorship in the Case School of Applied Science from the latter year until he succeeded Dr. Staley as acting president in 1902 and as president in the following year. The learned degrees conferred upon him are Ph. D., from the University of Wooster; Sc. D., from Armour Institute of Technology, Chicago, and LL. D., from Mount Union College and Oberlin College, Ohio. He is a member of many leading astronomical societies and a fellow of the American Association for the Advancement of Science and the Royal Astronomical Society. Dr. Howe has written much as an astronomer, but since becoming president of the Case School of Applied Science has been compelled to relinquish much of his active scientific work.

Prof. John N. Stockwell is widely known for his original investigations in astronomy. Although he received little more than a common school education his work along these lines has been so noteworthy that the Western Reserve University has honored him with the degrees of A. M. and Ph. D. He has largely contributed to the literature of the Smithsonian Institution as well as to American and foreign scientific journals, and is the author, among other works, of *Eclipse Cycles* and *Theory of the Mutual Perturbations of Planets Moving at the Same Mean Distance from the Sun*. Dr. Stockwell is a permanent resident of Cleveland.

WORCESTER R. WARNER AND AMBROSE SWASEY

At least three old-time citizens of Cleveland have so applied their scientific learning to practical purposes that their handiwork and their names have spread all over the world. How the astronomy of modern times has been advanced by the Warner & Swasey telescopes, and how the wonderful efficiency of American gunnery has been

promoted by their range and position finder, are fully known to scientists and the experts of the United States Government. Both Ambrose Swasey and Worcester R. Warner are practical machinists and educated scientists. They are of nearly the same age (both born in 1846) and established the industry which has brought them fame and fortune when they were in the middle '30s, energetic, far-seeing, determined young men. Their individual careers, as well as the steps by which they have advanced to the front as among the leading manufacturers of scientific instruments in the world, are fully described elsewhere. If they had done no more than to produce the gigantic and delicate Lick, the Naval and the Yerkes telescopes, they would have become famous. Besides they have originated and manufactured an exceptionally accurate dividing engine; the Swasey range and position finder, adopted by the United States government; machine tools and optical instruments, combining strength and precision; field telescopes, now used by the thousands in the armies of Europe, and scores of other special appliances requiring superior workmanship and scientific adjustment. Both Dr. Warner and Dr. Swasey (for they have been honored with the degrees of Doctor of Mechanical Science and Doctor of Engineering) are members of numerous learned societies in America and Europe, but have written little for the scientific or engineering press. Dr. Swasey's *Refinements of Mechanical Science* is, however, to be mentioned in this connection.

CHARLES F. BRUSH

None of the scientists who have been identified with Cleveland's history have gained a more cosmopolitan fame, or have applied their attainments to more practical and developmental uses than Charles Francis Brush, the great electrician. He was born in Euclid township in March, 1849, has a dozen scientific and collegiate degrees, and is the universally accredited father and perfecter of the electric arc lighting system. He was one of the incorporators of the Case School of Applied Science, and has also been identified with the growth of the Western Reserve University, the University School, the Cleveland School of Art and other educational institutions. In 1909-10, he served as president of the Cleveland Chamber of Commerce. Dr. Brush (LL. D., both from Western Reserve University and Kenyon College) was made a Chevalier of the Legion of Honor, France, in 1881; received the Rumford Medal of honor from the American Academy of Arts and Sciences in 1899; and was awarded the Edison

Medal in 1913. He is a member of numerous American and European scientific societies. When he was presented to the president of the French Republic, that official said: "I know not which to admire the more, the physique of the man or the genius of the inventor." Dr. Brush has continuously resided in Cleveland for nearly half a century, commencing his remarkable career as a chemical expert. That was in 1870, when he had just reached his majority. Cleveland, therefore, considers Dr. Brush in an especially intimate sense one of her great sons who has plentifully demonstrated the practical value of applied science.

CHAPTER XXX

ART AND ARTISTS IN CLEVELAND

By H. G. Cutler

One of the favorite questions of debate brought before the old-time literary societies was "What is the difference between an art and a profession?" In the earlier periods of American society the question was more easily answered than it is today; but, by general consent without any too much reason, editorship and authorship, legal and medical matters, have been relegated to the professions, while painting, etching, sculpture, music and the drama, have been retained as among the legitimate arts. Viewing the subjects from these standpoints, Cleveland claims her full quota of geniuses who have lingered with her, briefly or at length as their lives were made pleasant, full or unprofitable.

MUSIC AND MUSICIANS

The large German element in early Cleveland caused music and musicians to make the first strong stand in the cause of art and artists. That was in the early '50s, in the days when Jenny Lind, Ole Bull, Adelina Patti and other celebrities were making the rounds of the brisk young western cities, naturally including Cleveland. In 1851, the Mendelssohn Singing Society was formed, and a "gesang-verein" was organized even before that year. Oratorios were given and singing festivals organized which made Cleveland famous for years. The great "saengerfest" was that of 1874, it being the nineteenth of the North American Society and a national affair. The last singing festival held by the local society was in 1893, and Gov. William McKinley attended the opening concert.

CLEVELAND VOCAL SOCIETY AND SCHOOL OF MUSIC

The Cleveland Vocal Society was founded in 1873, and during the thirty years of its existence under Alfred Arthur accomplished much in elevating musical taste and keeping it to a high standard.

Professor Arthur founded the Cleveland School of Music in 1874, and many well known musicians received their training there.

The Cleveland Conservatory of Music was organized by William Heydler in 1871, and various members of the family have been leading local musicians for several generations.

The Fortnightly Musical Club was formed in 1894, through the initiative of Mrs. J. H. Webster. Its first president was Mrs. Edward W. Morley, and the club has flourished from the first.



THE SAENGERFEST HALL *

Other schools of music and societies have been established, as in all large cultured cities, until now there are some twenty-five.

BRINGING MUSIC TO THE MASSES

The city has also been foremost in the popularization of music by which its refining influences are brought to the masses. Such bands as Heckler's, Leland's and Kirk's have been blessings to the people of Cleveland, and there also gradually developed from this democratic movement the Cleveland Symphony orchestra of the modern period. In Edgewater Park is a monument to the memory of Conrad Mizer, the Cleveland enthusiast who, in 1896, started the movement of giving band concerts on Sunday afternoons at the different parks. They were at first paid for by private subscriptions,

* See page 285.

engineered by Mr. Mizer, but, later, under Mayor Johnson's regime, the city supported them. No one movement has created more pleasure of a high grade to Clevelanders, and the monument to Conrad Mizer was justly conceived and placed.

COMPOSERS OF MUSIC

Cleveland has produced a number of composers within late years who have attained good standing. Wilson G. Smith was among the most versatile, putting forth not only compositions which were wonderful reproductions of the German masters, but piano and vocal music which was fresh, unique and purely American. As the musical critic of the *Cleveland Press*, he has become famous for his wonderful and inimitable vocabulary. James H. Rogers is the author of about 150 compositions, including songs, piano selections, anthems and cantatas. Johann H. Beck, a native of Cleveland who has been director of the Cleveland Symphony Orchestra since 1900, was highly educated in music abroad, and has produced, since 1886, much noteworthy orchestral music. His productions have been rendered by such organizations as the Boston Symphony and the Thomas orchestras.

THE OLD BOHEMIANS OF CLEVELAND

Artists struggling with the brush and the sculptor's knife had resided in Cleveland sometime before 1876, but that year marks the time when a brave thirteen assembled and formed a club, the members of which in after years were known as the Old Bohemians. Then they were young men—George Grossman, F. C. Gottwald, John Semon, Adam Lehr, Louis Loeb, Herman Herkomer, John Herkomer, O. V. Schubert, Daniel Wehrschmidt, Emil Wehrschmidt, Otto Bacher, Arthur Schneider and Max Bohm. Within the succeeding few years the original Bohemians and other artists who joined them at the invitation of the city fathers, gradually occupied the top floor of the new municipal building, the large east room being reserved for club meetings. In 1884, the club founded the Cleveland Art School, which was also opened in the top floor of the city hall.

CLEVELAND SCHOOL OF ART

In October, 1882, Mrs. S. H. Kimball founded the Cleveland School of Art, and it soon so expanded that it had to move from a private residence to the art center in the city hall. From 1888 to



THE CLEVELAND MUSEUM OF ART IN WADE PARK



THE CLEVELAND SCHOOL OF ART

1891, it was a department of the Western Reserve University. In the following year, after it had again become independent, it moved from the city hall to the old Kelley residence on Willson Avenue. But the enterprise soon outgrew such accommodations and, through the liberality of Stevenson Burke and wife and J. H. Wade, the money and site were provided for the large building at Juniper Road and Magnolia Avenue, which was completed in 1906. In 1908, through the donations of Thomas H. White, the school was enlarged by adding a studio for the development of sculpture. In the meantime, the original art school had disappeared from local history, the last of the Bohemians having departed from the city hall in 1898.

The present Cleveland School of Art has a well organized faculty of twenty teachers, with Henry Turner Bailey, of Boston, as dean and Miss Georgie L. Norton as director. Mrs. Stevenson Burke is president of the board of trustees. Art, design and craftsmanship constitute the main divisions of its course.

THE ART MUSEUM

The last, and in some respects the most important development of local art, was the founding of the Kelley art galleries, and the building of the great museum in Wade Park, a few years ago. This has been fully described in the section devoted to the parks. Several art loan exhibitions had been held, such wealthy and cultured citizens as Prof. Charles Olney, Charles F. Brush and W. J. White having contributed of their private treasures to make them successes, and finally the large bequests from H. B. Hurlbut, Thomas Kelley and John Huntington made possible the erection of a beautiful museum building in Wade Park.

EARLY CLEVELAND PAINTERS

Not a few of the original Bohemians joined the teaching force of the Cleveland School of Art. F. C. Gottwald and Henry G. Keller became especially well known, both as teachers and as painters of Italian scenes in water and oil. James H. Donahey, the famous cartoonist of the *Plain Dealer*, is also a prominent member of the faculty. Max Bohm is among the early Cleveland painters who returned to England. He is noted as a strong marine painter and decorative artist, and some of his bold and rich handiwork is seen on the walls of the county court-house. A. M. Willard, long a resident veteran of the brush, had become famous, the world over, as the

painter of that inspiration to patriotism, "The Spirit of '76." Even after passing his four-score years, he was still busy with his brush and the fire in his eye was little dimmed. He died in 1818.

SCULPTORS MATZEN AND NIEHAUS

Herman N. Matzen, the Cleveland sculptor, has made himself famous in the twenty-five years of his artistic activities and creations. He is a native of Denmark and has all the strength, yet grace and balance of the great northern artists. To illustrate Mr. Matzen's leadership as a sculptor it is only necessary to mention the following, as among his works, to carry conviction to the minds of all well informed men and women: "War and Peace," Indianapolis Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument; Schiller Monument, Detroit; Burke mausoleum; and "Moses" and "Gregory," Cleveland court-house; and "Law and Justice," Akron court-house.

Carl Niehaus, or, as he now writes Charles Henry Niehaus, had a studio on the top floor of the city hall in the late '80s, but he soon joined the New York Bohemians. His fame as a sculptor is now international.

CLARA MORRIS AS A CLEVELAND GIRL

All the great actors and actresses have at one time or another appeared before Cleveland audiences, but the only artist in that class whom the city can claim as a resident was Clara Morris. She was born at Toronto, Ontario, in 1849, but when an infant was brought to Cleveland where she was educated. She was a very precocious child and when twelve years old became a member of the ballet in the old Academy of Music. She rapidly advanced to be the leading lady and, in 1869, was called to Wood's Theater, Cincinnati, in that capacity. In 1870, she became a member of Daly's Fifth Avenue Company, New York, and while thus connected developed into the leading emotional actress of America. She also wrote numerous books, some of which showed marked literary ability. Her start in Cleveland and the dramatic world is thus described: "It is generally supposed that Clara Morris, long retired and generally accepted as the best emotional actress this country has produced, made her first appearance on the Academy of Music stage. That, however, is erroneous. Her real name was Clara Morrison and, in 1861, I. H. Carter brought a company to play at the Theater Comique. Carter boarded with a Mrs. Miller, where Clara Morris' mother also lived. Clara was stage

struck and was anxious to see real actors back of a real stage. This heightened her ambition and she was given a few minor parts to play. Shortly thereafter John Ellsler opened the Academy of Music and gave Clara Morris an opportunity to shine in very small parts in a good company."

CHAPTER XXXI

AUTHORS AND THEIR INSTITUTIONS

By H. G. Cutler

The temptation to write, to record one's thoughts or classified facts on paper and in print, is sometimes normal and at other times acquired, inspired by contact with others who have entered the field from one cause or another. In the old days those who became authors were generally led to the work because they honestly liked it, or thought that they could do more good by following that calling than any other. With the multiplication of newspapers, magazines and other ephemeral agencies of publication, with stories current of easy fortunes made by the pen and pencil, authorship has become either more commercial or something to be adopted as a matter of fashion. In not a few quarters, it is becoming "stylish" to write for the press or to be known as the author of books, and snug fortunes in money have made not a few names in literature.

FIRST LITERARY SOCIETIES AND LYCEUMS

The first local evidence of a strong literary or intellectual bent on the part of Cleveland's people was the formation of the Newburg Literary Society in 1827. It received its charter from the Ohio legislature on the fourteenth of December of that year and its trustees were Lewis Peet, Theodore Miles and Allen Gaylord. There had been other inconsequential debating societies, but the Newburg Literary Society had considerable stability and was the first of its kind to be dignified as an incorporated society.

The second thought worthy of that honor, the Cleveland Lyceum, was incorporated in February, 1833, by Sherlock J. Andrews, John W. Allen, Orville B. Skinner, James S. Clark, Irad Kelley, John Barr, Leonard Case, Edward Baldwin, Richard Hussey, James L. Conger and Thomas M. Kelley—all leading citizens. Several years afterward the Cleveland Lyceum had over one hundred members, with John Barr as its president and Charles Whittlesey as corre-

sponding secretary. It established a lecture course, held debates and for some time maintained a reading room.

DICKENS HITS CLEVELAND JINGOISM

This lyceum was in existence when Charles Dickens visited Cleveland in May, 1842, and left the following impression of the little town in his *American Notes*: "After calling at one or two flat places with low dams stretching out into the lake whereon mere stumpy light houses like windmills without sails, the whole looking like a Dutch vignette, we came at midnight to Cleveland, where we lay all night and until 9 o'clock next morning. I entertained quite a curiosity in reference to this place from having seen, at Sandusky, a specimen of its literature in the shape of a newspaper which was very strong indeed upon the subject of Lord Ashburton's recent arrival at Washington to adjust the points in dispute between the United States Government and Great Britain; informing its readers that as America had 'whipped' England in her infancy and 'whipped' her again in her youth, so it was clearly necessary that she must 'whip' her once again in her maturity; and pledging its credit to all true Americans that if Mr. Webster did his duty in the approaching negotiations, and sent the English lord home again in double-quick time, they should, within two years, 'sing "Yankee Doodle" in Hyde Park and "Hail Columbia" in the scarlet courts of Westminster.' I found a pretty town and had the satisfaction of beholding the outside of the office of the journal from which I quoted. I did not enjoy the delight of seeing the wit who indicted the paragraph in question, but I have no doubt he is a prodigious man in his way and held in high repute by a select circle." The allusion to the arrival of Lord Ashburton and the jingo sentiment expressed by the Cleveland paper have an interesting local flavor coming from the future great novelist; and the Webster-Ashburton treaty of the following August blocked the suggestion of the Cleveland editor (perhaps J. W. Gray) that Webster send the English lord home again in "double-quick time."

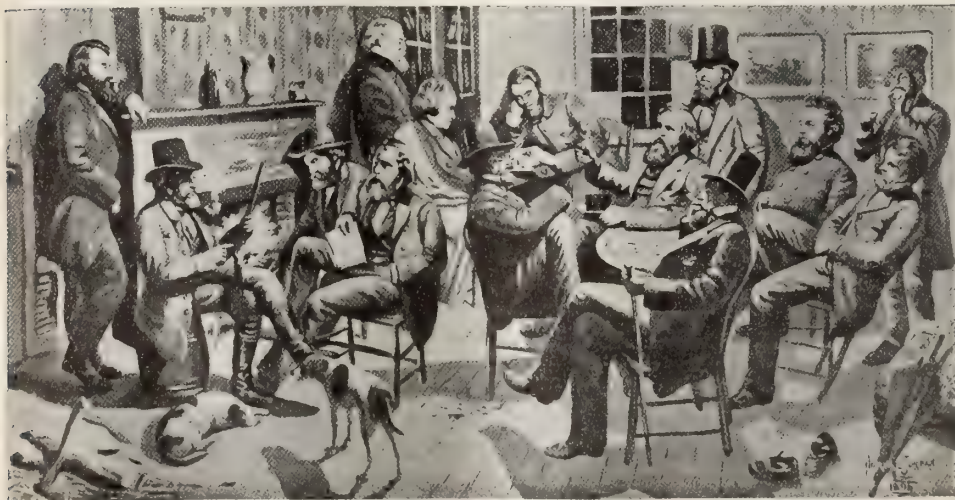
After the Cleveland Lyceum came the Forest City Lyceum of the '50s, which numbered among its members many young men who afterward became prominent in business, financial and professional life. Through these lyceums, at one time and another, some of the most famous men of the country lectured in Cleveland—Emerson, Bayard Taylor, Henry Ward Beecher, Salmon P. Chase, John G. Saxe,

Mark Twain, John G. Dana, James Whitcomb Riley, John B. Gough, Robert G. Ingersoll and others.

The Young Men's Literary Association, which was organized in 1836, for the express purpose of founding a circulating library, and reorganized ten years later to join the Cleveland Library Association in furtherance of that object, also wielded a strong literary and educational influence on the community. Its first officers were: Charles Whittlesey, president; George C. Davis, secretary; S. W. Crittenden, treasurer; W. G. Oatman, corresponding secretary.

THE ARK AND THE ARKITES

But the organization which in early times was considered most select, the very name of which has come down to the literati and



(a) Upper row: Dr. Elisha Sterling, Capt. B. A. Stanard, James J. Tracy, Dr. A. Maynard, Bushnell White, Leonard Case, E. A. Scovil, George A. Stanley, Rufus K. Winslow and John Coon.

(b) Lower row (all seated): William Case, D. W. Cross, Stoughton Bliss and Henry G. Abbey.

scientists of today through a bright and mellow light, was unincorporated, and so informal that, so far as known, it flourished for years without officers or government of any kind. There are few of mature years in Cleveland, especially if they at all are informed as to the earlier literary movements of their city, who have not heard of the Ark and its choice spirits, the Arkites. Its real founder was William Case, brother of the Leonard Case who founded the School of Ap-

plied Science, but of such unstable health that he adopted an outdoor life to build it up to normal. From a hunter throughout Ohio, Michigan and the Northwest he expanded into an enthusiastic and learned naturalist, a delight and a valued assistant even to the great Audubon. Long after the Ark had been abandoned, William Case commenced the erection of a building which should accommodate the Young Men's Library Association and the Kirtland Society of Natural History, but he died of consumption, in 1862, before it was completed.

The following is as complete a consecutive account of the building and gradual dispersal of the Arkites as has been published: "In connection with the early literary life of the city may be remembered the Ark, the most noted club in our scientific and literary annals. It was not an organization, but just a group of kindred spirits brought together by the Case brothers, William and Leonard, in the little one-story office that stood where the imposing Government building now looks upon the square. When Leonard Case, Sr., abandoned this modest office in the '30s his son William, of scientific bent, built a small addition to it, where he stored his collection of birds and mammals. And there, gradually and naturally, the bright young men of the town of similar scientific bent, met in the evening for discussion, or reading, or other diversion; and so eventually the Ark became populated with a group of the finest congenial spirits, the Arkites. They were William Case, Leonard Case, Dr. Elisha Sterling, Stoughton Bliss, Col. E. A. Scoville, George A. Stanley, Bushnell White, Capt. B. A. Stannard, Dr. A. Maynard, D. W. Cross, Henry G. Abbey, R. K. Winslow, J. J. Tracy and John Coon. These were the original Arkites whose portraits are shown in the painting of the group ordered by William Case in 1858 and which now hangs in the Historical Society.

"The building of the postoffice compelled the Ark to journey across the street eastward. The building of Case Hall necessitated another movement eastward, and finally the building of the City Hall (old City Hall—Editor) caused the demolition of the little Ark. Its wood was made into chairs, tables and other fixtures for the new rooms provided in Case Library building. William Case deeded the free use of these rooms to the following gentlemen: Charles L. Rhodes, Seneca O. Griswold, David W. Cross, Herman M. Chapin, Edward A. Scoville, William Sholl, James J. Tracy, Stoughton Bliss, Levi P. Schofield, Rodney Gale, Jabez W. Fitch, Henry G. Abbey, Bushnell White, Benjamin A. Stannard and John Coon.

"The restless city demanded yet another sacrifice of the Arkites. When the new postoffice was proposed Case Library building was

needed as part of the site. Only three members of the Ark were left—James J. Tracy, John Coon and Levi Schofield, and to these the court awarded ‘damages.’ James Tracy and John Coon have since passed away and General Schofield remains the only survivor of the famous group.”

THE WESTERN RESERVE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

For more than half a century the Western Reserve Historical Society has been the rallying point around which the historical and, to a large extent, the literary and scientific men and women of Cleveland have gathered. There is certainly no one body which is so representative of its intellectual activities as this. It was the direct outgrowth of the Cleveland Library Association and was organized in April, 1867, as a branch of the association named. The prime movers in the enterprise were Judge C. C. Baldwin, Col. Charles Whittlesey, Joseph Perkins, John Barr, Henry A. Smith and A. T. Goodman, all prominently identified with the Library Association. The special acts of its creation and growth, mainly propelled through the earnestness and abilities of Judge Baldwin and Colonel Whittlesey, are given in detail in another paper. The foregoing paragraph is written simply to record the existence of the leading society now in existence typical of the higher intellectual activities of the scholarly men and women of Cleveland.

THE LIBRARIES

The Public Library, of which the whole city is proud, appeals not so much to special investigators as to the people en masse, thereby realizing the primary purposes for which it was founded.

When to the Public Library, and the library and museum connected with the Western Reserve Historical Society, are added the collections housed under the corporate titles of the Western Reserve University, the Case School of Applied Science, St. Ignatius College, the Case Library, and others with those specially founded for the lawyers and doctors, the historians, the educators, the political economists and sociologists, the scientists, and the legal and the medical fraternities need not go afield thoroughly to pursue what special investigations they may desire to make. In the light of such privileges, it is not too much to expect the evolution of noteworthy individual talent, even genius, from the ranks of the men and women of Cleveland who have striven to express and to live their higher thoughts and ideals. Happily it is not too much to expect; and even the following imperfect record shows that such expectation has been realized.

CONTRIBUTORS TO GENERAL LITERATURE

On the earlier generation of Clevelanders who became famous outside of newspaper work, with which they were also identified, none would precede Charles F. Brown ("Artemus Ward") and Benjamin F. Taylor—the former dying in the late '60s and the latter in the late '80s. Their connection with the press of Cleveland has already been described. Aside from his humorous writings, Artemus Ward was most widely known as a lecturer, and of his lectures those which dealt with the "Mormons," and the "Shakers" were the most notorious. As a side-splitting lecturer of dry humor and individual mannerisms he has had but two equals on the platform, and they were, of course, Josh Billings and Mark Twain.

BENJAMIN F. TAYLOR

Benjamin F. Taylor, or B. F. Taylor, as he preferred to be called, was one of the most versatile writers who ever went forth from Cleveland; and he returned to die in the city he loved. In the civil war he was a newspaper correspondent at the front and, as a result, left such graphic and enduring pictures as *Mission Ridge and Lookout Mountain* and *Pictures of Life in Camp and Field*. There never were more exquisite sketches of nature penned than *Summer Savory, January and June* and *November Days*. For a character etching read *Theophilus Trent*; and Taylor's *Poetical Works* mark him as among the most graceful of American versifiers. He died in 1887.

CONSTANCE FENIMORE WOOLSON

Several Cleveland women have reached a high plane in the field of general literature within the memory of the present generation. Constance Fenimore Woolson's novels and poems were read and praised on two continents, and as careful a literary critic as Edmund C. Stedman has placed on record his judgment of her, as follows: "No woman of rarer personal qualities, or with more decided gifts as a novelist, figured in our own generation of American writers." Mrs. Woolson, who was a granddaughter of James Fenimore Cooper, was born in New York but educated in Cleveland and at the famous French School in New York City. After residing continuously in the Forest City from 1873 to 1879—from her twenty-fifth to her thirty-first year—she commenced those travels to Florida, to Washington, to England, to Italy and other parts of the United States and Europe, which enabled her to write novels and descriptive works of such

realistic force. Her *Anne*, *Old Stone House*, *Castle Nowhere*, *Lake County Sketches*, *Dorothy and Other Italian Stories*, *East Angels*, *Juniper Lights*, and *The Transplanted Boy*, with *Two Women: A Poem*, may be instanced as illustrations of the range and variety of her works.

SARAH K. BOLTON

Sarah Knowles Bolton, one of the most prolific and able writers among the distinguished women of Cleveland, was born in Connecti-



SARAH K. BOLTON

cut and educated in the widely known school conducted by Catharine Beecher at Hartford. She published a number of poems in her very young womanhood, but became more widely known after her marriage to Charles E. Bolton, not long after the civil war. Mr. Bolton had been prominent in the relief work of the Christian and Sanitary Commission, and at the conclusion of peace located in Cleveland, en-

tered business and afterward became widely known in connection with the educational bureau of the Young Men's Christian Association. He traveled widely and illustrated his descriptive lectures most superbly, his means and taste enabling him to accomplish this work. Mrs. Bolton thus gathered much valuable material for her later works, although she first came into notice as a writer by her contributions to *Harper's Bazar*, the *Independent*, the *Congregationalist* and other Eastern publications while she was a resident of Cleveland. Such juvenile works as *How Success is Won*, *Lives of Poor Boys Who Became Famous* and *Girls Who Became Famous* had a wide circulation and were classed as among the most wholesome literature of the day.

The reputation of the late Sarah Chauncey Woolsey (Susan Coolidge), who died in 1905, rests upon her notable contributions to juvenile literature. She was the author of *What Katy Did*, *Eye Bright*, *Cross Patch*, *A Round Dozen*, *Just Sixteen* and other books for the young.

Lydia Hoyt Farmer was the author of a number of works which stand well as works of graceful instruction which appealed both to the young and mature readers. She died in 1903. Among her publications were *Boys' Book of Famous Rulers*, *Girls' Book of Famous Queens*, *A Story Book of Science*, *What America Owes to Women*, and a *Short History of the French Revolution*.

Ezra F. Kendall, who resided on his farm outside of Cleveland, and is deceased, was long known as a lecturer and writer of pronounced humor. He also wrote several plays. His *Good Gravy*, *Spots of Wit and Humor* and *Tell It to Me* will be remembered by many.

EDMUND VANCE COOKE

Edmund Vance Cooke is a well known Clevelander of early middle age who has given himself almost exclusively to literary matters, including the writing of poems and stories and lecturing, with lecture entertainments. His *Patch of Pansies*, *Impertinent Poems* and *Little Tot*, stories are widely read. Mr. Cooke has served as president of the International Lyceum Association and of the Cleveland Single Tax Club; is a charter member of the American Press Humorists and has been chairman of the Progressive Constitutional League of Cuyahoga County. It is evident that he is a thinker and reformer, as well as a poet. He is widely known to the Cleveland reading public, both to those who are newspaper readers and those who seek more permanent literary collections. Mr. Cooke's most widely admired single poem, a peculiarly healthful inspirational for these times, is

“HOW DID YOU DIE?”

Did you tackle that trouble that came your way
 With a resolute heart and cheerful?
 Or hide your face from the light of day
 With a craven soul and fearful?
 Oh, a trouble's a ton, or a trouble's an ounce,
 Or a trouble is what you make it,
 And it isn't the fact that you're hurt that counts,
 But only how did you take it?

You are beaten to earth? Well, well, what's that?
 Come up with a smiling face!
 It's nothing against you to fall down flat,
 But to lie there—that's disgrace.
 The harder you're thrown, why the higher you bounce,
 Be proud of your blackened eye!
 It isn't the fact that you're licked that counts;
 It's how did you fight and why?

And though you be done to the death, what then?
 If you battled the best you could,
 If you played your part in the world of men,
 Why, the Critic will call it good.
 Death comes with a crawl, or comes with a pounce,
 And whether he's slow or spry,
 It isn't the fact that you're dead that counts,
 But only how did you die?

Mrs. Jane Elliott Snow has done considerable literary work of a high order and is widely known as one of the most active and brilliant women of Cleveland, who has wonderfully retained her elasticity of spirits and mentality while gracefully descending the western slopes. Her *Women of Tennyson* and *Life of William McKinley* are among her representative books.

CLEVELAND LAWYERS AS AUTHORS

Several Cleveland lawyers have branched out into general literature to such purposes that to the public at large they are better known as authors than in the profession for which they were seriously trained. Ezra S. Brudno is a native of Lithuania, so foully overrun by Germany, and his Jewish stories, many of which are founded on the experiences of his childhood and boyhood, are strongly and tenderly written. Mr. Brudno is highly educated, being a graduate of the Western Reserve University and Yale's law school. He has practised his profession in Cleveland since 1901, and has served also as as-

sistant district attorney, but it is as the author of *The Fugitive, Little Conscript, One of Us, Scribes and Pharisees* that he is known outside of his home city and state.

Hubert B. Fuller has practised law in Cleveland since 1903. He is a Yale College graduate, from which he has received two degrees, and Columbian (now George Washington) University has conferred two more upon him (LL. B. and LL. M.). For a number of years he was also secretary to United States Senator Theodore Burton. Doctor Fuller is the author of several works on history and law: *The Purchase of Florida, The Speakers of the House, and The Law of Accident and Employers' Liability Insurance*.

Charles W. Chesnutt is a practising lawyer of Cleveland, who in his early manhood was an educator in North Carolina and a newspaper man in New York City. He is the author of a number of works such as *The Conjure Woman, The Wife of His Youth, Life of Frederick Douglass, The House Behind the Cedars, The Marrow of Tradition, and The Colonel's Dream*.

A man well past middle age before he commenced his literary career, Albert Gallatin Riddle, the able lawyer and legislator, who died in 1902, at the age of eighty-six, has left a series of strong descriptive and historical works, including *Bart Ridgely, The Portrait, House of Ross, Anselm's Cave, Life and Character of Garfield, Life of Benjamin F. Wade, and Recollections of War Times*. There are few writers who have more graphically dealt with scenes, incidents and characters connected with Cuyahoga County and the Western Reserve than Mr. Riddle.

EDUCATIONAL AND HISTORICAL

Many of Cleveland's most prominent men and women have left their impress upon the educational and historical fields of literature. It is impossible for the practical workers and builders in an expanding community to do otherwise than to promote, through the printed column and page, the vital causes which are nearest their hearts and to which their minds go forth with such fervor.

COLONEL WHITTLESEY AND JUDGE BALDWIN

Colonel Charles Whittlesey's list of historical writings, dealing largely with Western Reserve subjects, make a tract by itself. His *Early History of Cleveland* is still standard. He also made numerous scientific contributions to the publications of the Smithsonian In-

stitution, and whatever he wrote, or performed, had for its ultimate object the enlightenment and education of the people with whom his lot was cast for so many years. The early literary societies, the early press, the early scientific organizations, the early explorations in geology and archaeology were all identified with his name and pen. He was a mining engineer of great distinction, a member of the first geological survey of Ohio, and one of the founders of the Cleveland Academy of Natural Sciences and the Western Reserve Historical Society, so that his doings far outstripped his writings, voluminous as they were.

The same may be said of Judge Charles C. Baldwin, whose fame as a member of the bench and bar was so pronounced that it is detailed in the record devoted to the legal profession, and yet his historical and scientific writings are so numerous and valuable as to be in a class by themselves.

Elroy McKendree Avery, the author of this volume, has written largely on the subjects of physical science and American history. His wife, Catherine H. T. Avery, was a member of the Woman's Press Club of Cleveland and, for a dozen years prior to her death, was editor of *The American Monthly Magazine*, the official organ of the National Society, Daughters of the American Revolution. Biographical sketches of both of them will appear in a later volume of *Cleveland and Its Environs*.

IDENTIFIED WITH THE WESTERN RESERVE UNIVERSITY

A number of those who have become prominent in educational and historical literature have been identified, more or less closely, with the Western Reserve University. Dr. Oliver F. Emerson, who has been professor of English since 1896, is a native of Iowa still on the sunny side of sixty, and received his first degree, A. M., from Iowa College, in 1882. He was superintendent of schools of two large cities in the Hawkeye State and principal of Iowa College Academy before he commenced his service of eight years with Cornell University as a teacher of English and rhetoric. Iowa College has conferred A. M. and Litt. D. upon him and Cornell, Ph. D. Doctor Emerson is the author of several histories of the English language and the *Middle English Reader*, and has edited such general literary works as *Johnson's Rasselas*, *Memoirs of the Life and Writings of Edward Gibbon*, and *Poems of Chaucer*.

Edward G. Bourne, who died in 1908, was a Yale graduate and connected with the faculty of Adelbert College in 1888-95. He made a fine record both as an author and an educator and after leaving Cleveland was prominently identified with Yale University.

Prof. Henry E. Bourne, leading educator and historical writer, and since 1892 at the head of the historical department in the Western Reserve University, was born in New York and is a Yale graduate and fellow. Before coming to Cleveland he was associate editor of the *Congregationalist*, Boston, and taught history and psychology in Connecticut. Besides holding the chair of history in the Western Reserve University, Professor Bourne was its registrar in 1893-1901. He is the author of *Teaching of History and Civics*, *Mediæval and Modern History* and *Revolutionary Period in Europe*, has edited *Lecky's French Revolution* and is a constant contributor to standard reviews.

Dr. Albert Bushnell Hart is well known to the faculty of the Western Reserve and to Cleveland students and writers of history, and one of his LL. D.'s came from the home institution. The son of a Cleveland physician, for twenty-five years past he has been identified with the faculty of Harvard and his numerous works on American history, which have earned him a high reputation, have been issued by eastern houses. He was the editor-in-chief of the *American Nation*, a cooperative history in twenty-seven volumes, issued in 1903-08. Doctor Hart has also served as president of the American Historical Association.

Dr. James Ford Rhodes, much of whose reputation as a historical scholar, writer and lecturer has been made in the East of the United States and in Europe, is a resident of Boston. He was born in Cleveland seventy years ago and was educated in New York, Chicago and abroad. He has received learned degrees from the Western University, Harvard, Yale, the University of Wisconsin, New York University, Princeton, Oxford and others, and has membership in numerous learned societies. Like Doctor Hart, he has also been honored with the presidency of the American Historical Association. His largest publication is the *History of the United States from the Compromise of 1850*, in eight volumes.

Burke A. Hinsdale, a leader in educational work, was a personal friend of James A. Garfield and edited his works, which were published in two volumes. He was also the author of *President Garfield and Education*, *The Old Northwest*, *How to Study and Teach History* and *The American Government*. His death occurred in 1900.

HARVEY RICE

Harvey Rice, whose great personality has been repeatedly projected on these pages, was one of the first of Cleveland's prominent citizens to place on record some of the historical matters connected with the Western Reserve which had come into his life. What the writers of Cleveland history would have done without his *Founder of City of Cleveland*, *Pioneers of Western Reserve*, *Incidents of Pioneer Life* and *Sketches of Western Life*, it is impossible to say, for, like the poor, "we have them always with us."

SAMUEL P. ORTH

Samuel P. Orth was active in Cleveland for several years, as a lawyer, lecturer, educator and historian. He was born in Michigan, graduated from Oberlin College and subsequently from the University of Michigan, his course in the latter being law and political science. He held the chair of political science and public law at Buchtel College, Akron, Ohio, and afterward took a post-graduate course and became a fellow in these branches at Columbia University, from which he obtained the Ph. D. degree. Doctor Orth practised law in Cleveland from 1903 to 1912, during which he was also president of the board of education, assistant United States attorney, and lecturer on the branches in which he had been educated for the Western Reserve University, the Case School of Applied Science and Oberlin College. During that period he also became the author of several historical works, the most valuable of which was *A History of Cleveland*, to which the writer of this chapter, with pleasure, acknowledges his indebtedness. In 1912, Doctor Orth left Cleveland to assume the chair of political science at Cornell University, which he still holds. Since his departure from the Forest City he has published a work of considerable scope, *Socialism and Democracy in Europe*, 1913.

JAMES H. KENNEDY

James H. Kennedy, who was educated in Cleveland and was for years on the *Leader*, also contributed much valuable local history to permanent literature. His *History of Cleveland*, *Bench and Bar of Cleveland* and many contributions to the *Magazine of Western History*, with works of a more general nature, such as *Early History of Mormonism*, gave him a good standing while he resided in Cleveland. From 1889 to 1902, he was editor of the *Magazine of Western History*,

and for ten years after he moved to New York acted as correspondent of the *Plain Dealer*. Mr. Kennedy was a member of the Cleveland Public Library Board and has served in the same capacity in the nation's metropolis. He has also edited the *American Nation* series of three volumes, and in the larger city continued his Cleveland career of reliable ability.

LEADING EDUCATORS AS WRITERS

Andrew J. Rickoff, Cleveland's great superintendent of schools, was too absorbed in the practical work of molding an educational system, and giving it elastic life, to do much in the way of authorship. But his *Appleton's Series of Readers*, which he prepared with William T. Harris, afterwards United States commissioner of education, are still recalled as among the most satisfactory school text books ever placed on the market.

Harriet L. Keeler, one of the veteran educators of Cleveland, and a writer of considerable note, obtained her A. B. from Oberlin College in 1870, in the days when such distinction was rare. Miss Keeler was superintendent of primary instruction in the Cleveland public schools in 1871-79, teacher in the Central High School from 1879 to 1909 and superintendent of schools from January to September, 1912. Her writing of books has been along lines of English composition and botany, especially of the latter. *Wild Flowers of Early Spring*, *Our Native Trees*, *Our Northern Shrubs* and *Our Garden Flowers* were valuable contributions to that class of literature.

W. J. Akers, an old settler, an early member of the board of education, and otherwise "a part of which he wrote," has made a valuable contribution to local history in his *History of the Cleveland Public Schools*; Clara A. Urann, as a writer for the local press, is also to be listed with credit, and Mrs. Gertrude Van R. Wickham's *Early History of Cleveland* has been drawn upon to some extent.

CHAPTER XXXII

NEWSPAPERS AND THEIR BUILDERS

By H. G. Cutler

Cleveland, like other great cities of the Eastern West—the Middle West no longer applies—has been honored with ably conducted newspapers, and brilliant and influential newspaper men and women, furnishing powerful agencies and agents in the development and constant inspiration of the home community. Public men have used the local press as the medium of their thoughts and aspirations, and passed to other fields of accomplishment. Men and women who have subsequently become famous authors have first tried their literary wings in the columns of the home newspapers. Others, whose ambitions were even confined to the daily and hourly fascinations and nerve-wearing rush of metropolitan journalism, have gone forth to even broader fields than are covered by Cleveland; while still others have striven through long years of honorable and able efforts to advance the best interests of their home city and the nation at large.

The call upon man or woman to produce a successful editor is serious and imperative. It means prompt thought and action and persistent work and alertness. Yet those who have never been straining in the traces imagine that “anyone can run a newspaper.” Raise a little money, buy some type, hire a printer if you are not one yourself, light a pipe or cigar, put on your thinking cap, dash off a lot of copy, set the world on fire, and make a good living and a name for yourself and posterity! Before the men and women of training and stern stuff arrive, every community has therefore its experimenters in the making of newspapers.

FIRST NEWSPAPER NOT A SUCCESS

Cleveland's first newspaper, the *Gazette and Commercial Register*,* appeared on Friday, the thirty-first of July, 1818, and suspended, after many trials and tribulations, on the twenty-first of March, 1820. It was edited by one Andrew Logan, who is said to have

* See page 117.

been a descendant of the noted Mingo chief and who, to try his Cleveland experiment, brought a rickety hand press and some worn-out type from Pennsylvania. C. V. J. Hickox was associated with Logan.

CLEVELAND HERALD AND EBEN D. HOWE

But the forceful men had already entered the local newspaper field and planted an institution which was to be the foundation of a substantial and progressive press. On the nineteenth of October, 1819, appeared the first number of the *Cleveland Herald*,* which existed as a vigorous independent newspaper for some sixty years. L. Willes, who had lately established the *Erie Gazette*, was induced by his old friend, Eben D. Howe, to come to Cleveland, and he brought with him his press and type. The two thus founded the *Cleveland Herald*, weekly, which was first issued from a little one-story cabin directly opposite the Commercial Coffee House on Superior Street. In October, 1820, it was moved to a location opposite Mowry's Tavern and a few rods from the courthouse.

Mr. Howe, in his autobiography, gives a few details of his uphill, cross-country fight, to work up the *Herald* circulation. The circumstantial evidence goes to show that Mr. Willes kept things in order at home, while Mr. Howe hustled hard on the outside.

Evidently the strain upon Mr. Howe was too severe, for in 1821 he sold his interests in the *Herald* and moved to Painesville, where he edited the *Telegraph*. Meanwhile the *Gazette and Commercial Register* had surrendered to circumstances and Mr. Willes' paper had the local field to itself. Ill health compelled him to sell the plant and good will of the *Herald* to Jewett Paine, in 1826; Mr. Paine, who died in 1828, was succeeded by John R. St. John and he, in turn, by Benjamin Andrews. The last named was a prominent local politician and was for a time postmaster of Cleveland.

JOSIAH A. HARRIS

In August, 1834, L. L. Rice began the publication of the *Cleveland Whig*, a weekly that became a semi-weekly in March of the following year. In May, 1836, Mr. Rice also founded the *Daily Gazette*, which on the first of January, 1837, he sold to Whittlesey (Charles) & Bliss (Stoughton). In the spring following Whittlesey & Harris (Josiah A.) purchased both the *Gazette* and the *Herald* and combined

* See page 122.

them under the name of the *Herald and Gazette*. Colonel Whittlesey sold his interest in 1838 and Mr. Harris became sole editor and proprietor. Under his management, in 1845, the office was moved to the Merchants' Exchange and a steam power press was installed, as an unquestioned and novel evidence of progress and solid prosperity. The name became plain the *Herald* in 1843 and, early in 1850, A. W. Fairbanks of the *Toledo Blade* joined Mr. Harris in its publication, as well as in a printing and bookbinding business. The establishment moved into a building of its own in January, 1851. This Herald Building, at 60 Bank Street, was the first stone-front business block to be erected in Cleveland, the raw material for its construction being taken from the sandstone quarries nine miles up the canal. The post-office was located on the first floor of the new building.

A. W. FAIRBANKS

In 1857, Josiah A. Harris, after a continuous and honorable service of twenty years, retired from the *Herald*, and for the succeeding two decades his old and faithful associate, A. W. Fairbanks, was captain of the enterprise. Therefore, it cannot be stretching the truth to assert that Messrs. Harris and Fairbanks made the *Herald* for years the leading newspaper of Cleveland. In 1872, Mr. Fairbanks became sole proprietor of the concern by purchasing the Benedict interests. Five years later, or in the autumn of 1877, Richard C. Parsons, who had served a term in congress, and William P. Fogg, a business man, purchased the paper of Mr. Fairbanks and organized The Herald Publishing Company. Mr. Parsons assumed the editorship and Mr. Fogg the business management. But it soon became evident to the reading public that the *Herald* was lacking in general vitality and that something which makes a readable and influential newspaper.

DIVISION OF THE HERALD

The final result was that in 1885 its mechanical plant was purchased by the *Plain Dealer*, which had been buffeting along for over fifty years, and its subscription list and good will went to the *Leader*, which had been developing for about two-score years. Much of that period, however, it had labored in the rough seas of journalism sadly deficient in financial power. So that, despite the brilliant editorial administration of J. W. Gray, from 1841 to 1861, the *Plain Dealer* was somewhat uncertain on its feet until 1885, when L. E. Holden

secured control, the *Herald* plant was added to its equipment, J. H. A. Bone became identified with its editorial staff and other events combined to stabilize the enterprise.

FOUNDING OF THE PLAIN DEALER

But to return to the birth of the *Plain Dealer*. On the sixth of January, 1831, was issued the first number of the *Cleveland Advertiser*, edited and published by Henry Bolles and Madison Kelley. Within the succeeding four years it passed through a number of hands, and in January, 1835, its office was over the postoffice. The *Advertiser* was originally a whig organ and John W. Allen was one of its editors, but evidently the patronage from the party was not encouraging, for, in 1834, two young democratic printers from Chagrin Falls became its proprietors. Soon afterward they moved their plant to "over the postoffice." They struggled with it through the panic of 1837 and the hard times which followed, but in December, 1841, sold the *Advertiser* to Admiral N. and J. W. Gray. From that time commences the history of the newspaper under the strikingly appropriate name the *Plain Dealer*.

The new owners took formal possession on the first of January, 1842, and on the seventh of January the first issue of the re-christened *Plain Dealer* made its entry into newspaperdom. The Gray brothers were Vermonters; J. W., a young lawyer then soliciting practice, and neither of them editors nor practical newspaper men, but hard workers, clever and canny. In 1845, A. N. Gray withdrew from the partnership, leaving J. W. Gray in undisputed possession; "and from that year, through the seventeen years the paper was under his control, the *Plain Dealer* was J. W. Gray and J. W. Gray was the *Plain Dealer*." Continuing the story, its diamond jubilee edition of 1916, says: "In one of the early issues of the paper the editor sets out to explain why he gave the *Plain Dealer* the unusual name it bears. In his whimsical fashion he calls it a simple title, straightforward, readily understood and 'warranted not to frighten the ladies.' No doubt the choice of the name was largely due to the editor's familiarity with English literature, its plays and colloquialisms.

"It was during the administration of J. W. Gray that the *Plain Dealer* became an evening daily, a daring and even reckless change. But it weathered the threatening winds and waves, and just a little later felt so sure of its course that it contracted for a share in the use of the first steam printing-press brought to the city. It was brought by

Moses C. Younglove, a job printer with progressive ideas and the necessary capital.

"The decade, 1851-60, proved an awakening period for the Cleveland dailies. The electric telegraph, introduced to the city in 1849, became a necessary factor. The steam railways, dating from the opening of the Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati line in 1851, materially increased business and opened new fields of usefulness.

"During this ten-year period Editor Gray's staff at various times included a number of writers who were destined to achieve unusual fame. Among them were J. B. Boughton, afterwards and for many years a distinguished editorial writer on one of the New York dailies; David R. Locke, who became editor of the *Toledo Blade*, and author of the 'Nasby Letters;' William E. McLaren, afterwards a bishop of the Protestant Episcopal church; James D. Cleveland, a leading lawyer; A. M. Griswold, journalist, humorist and lecturer; George Hoyt, journalist and artist; Charles Farrar Browne, who gained world wide fame as Artemus Ward. It was while Browne was on the *Plain Dealer* staff—which he joined in the autumn of 1857—that he adopted his nom de plume and began the publication of his inimitable letters.

"The *Plain Dealer* columns were further enriched during this period by letters from abroad written by two leading Clevelanders, J. H. Sargent and George M. Marshall, both trained writers and intelligent observers.

"J. W. Gray, founder, promoter and editor of the *Plain Dealer*, died on May 26, 1862.

" 'His life,' to quote from the tribute of one of his associates, 'affords another example to the rising young men of the day, of the power of will to triumph over all obstacles, when to an indefatigable industry is added those exemplary virtues, strict integrity and temperance.'

"The paper suffered from the loss of the guiding hand, and for several years its progress was not satisfactory.

"In 1865 it passed into the control of William W. Armstrong, a journalist and politician, whose newspaper career had commenced with the editorship of the *Tiffin Advertiser*.

"Twenty years later Liberty E. Holden became the *Plain Dealer's* owner and editor, and a little later bought the moribund *Herald* and merged the two. The *Plain Dealer* had been an evening paper since its inception. Mr. Holden retained the evening edition and founded the morning and Sunday issue.

"The first morning *Plain Dealer* appeared March 16, 1885, and carried this declaration of principles at its masthead:

" 'We shall endeavor to discuss all public measures fairly and honestly, granting to others, as we ask for ourselves, confidence in the sincerity of our convictions. We shall at all times be watchful of the rights of man, holding that man is superior to party, and that all government should be for the good of the governed. To these ends we solicit the patronage of our fellow citizens.'

"When Mr. Holden bought the *Plain Dealer* he removed the plant from its Seneca Street location to the corner of Bank and Frankfort streets. Here it remained until 1896, when it was removed to the corner of Superior Avenue and Bond Street, now East Sixth Street, the present site. On the second of February, 1908, the building was destroyed by fire, but not an issue was missed. In November, 1911, the *Plain Dealer* celebrated the 70th year of its existence and its occupancy of its model new home, though the newspaper had been issued from the building a year earlier.

"The change in ownership proved a desirable stimulus, and the *Plain Dealer* went its way with fresh vigor. In the meantime Mr. Holden had extended his activities into many other fields, and, in 1898, leased the *Plain Dealer* for a period of nine years to Elbert H. Baker and Charles E. Kennedy. Mr. Baker was already at that time a man of ripe experience in newspaper work. Mr. Kennedy also was trained to the business.

"At the expiration of the contract, in 1907, Mr. Kennedy withdrew, and Mr. Holden made a like contract with Mr. Baker as lessee and general manager. Mr. Holden died August 26, 1913.

"The *Plain Dealer* became the property of the Holden Estate, and Mr. Baker was made president and general manager of The Plain Dealer Publishing Co."

As stated at the head of its editorial page: "The *Plain Dealer and Daily Leader*. The *Plain Dealer* was established as the *Evening Plain Dealer* in 1841. Morning and Sunday editions founded in 1885 by L. E. Holden. Published every day in the year by the Plain Dealer Publishing Company."

Elbert H. Baker, president and general manager, had twenty years' experience and advancement in connection with the *Herald* and the *Leader* before he became identified with the *Plain Dealer* as described. In 1912-14 he served as president of the American Newspaper Publishers Association.

QUAINT, LOVABLE "ARTEMUS WARD"

To the foregoing brief reference of Artemus Ward a few words may be added, in view of the world-wide fame as a humorous writer and lecturer, which he earned after he had graduated from the *Plain Dealer*. His newspaper column, through which the Maine Yankee first came into public notice, was headed "Artemus Ward's Sayings." After Mr. Brown had passed three years with the paper, more or less industriously, he bids farewell to Cleveland in its issue of the tenth of November, 1860: "The undersigned closes his connection with the *Plain Dealer* with this evening's issue. During the three years that he has contributed to these columns he has endeavored to impart a cheerful spirit to them. He believes it is far better to stay in sunshine while he may, inasmuch as the shadow must of its own accord come only too soon. He cannot here in fit terms express his deep gratitude to the many, including every member of the press of Cleveland, who have so often manifested the most kindly feeling toward himself. But he can very sincerely say that their courtesy and kindness will never be forgotten.

"The undersigned may be permitted to flatter himself that he has some friends among the readers of newspapers. May we meet again.

"Charles F. Brown."

It is to be noted that the card in the *Plain Dealer* is signed Brown, although most of Artemus Ward's biographies spell the family name Browne. His most famous lecture on "The Mormons" he delivered all over the English-speaking world. While on one of his lecture tours, at Southampton, England, a little over seven years after bidding his Cleveland friends farewell, the lovable humorist died of consumption.

BENJAMIN F. TAYLOR

Benjamin F. Taylor, the poet and humorist, who was a rare combination of both temperaments, contributed to the *Plain Dealer* and other Cleveland papers. Like Artemus Ward he also traveled and lectured. He died in Cleveland on the twenty-fourth of February, 1887.

Of late years the paper has numbered many talented men and women among its editors, feature writers and contributors. Its managing editor, Erie C. Hopwood, is a leading journalist. William G. Rose, widely known as an expert business counselor, was for a number of years dramatic critic of the *Plain Dealer*, and William R. Rose is well known in its daily columns as the author of "All in the Day's

Work." Among the *Plain Dealer* women whom recent years have brought to the front may be mentioned Jessie C. Glasier and Mary D. Donahey, pithy and instructive writers on domestic and social topics. Of the cartoonists permanently connected with the *Plain Dealer* none has become more widely admired and his productions absorbed and laughed over than John H. Donahey, "Uncle Biff."

THE WEST SIDE PRODUCES NEWSPAPERS

It early became evident to those who had the progress of the West Side at heart that they must have a live newspaper at their command. So on the twenty-sixth of May, 1836, T. H. Smead and Lyman W. Hall commenced the publication of the *Ohio City Argus*. Although Mr. Smead was a fine printer, he was not an expert editor and, although he continued to issue the paper alone for a number of years after Mr. Hall's withdrawal, was obliged to suspend its publication.

YOUNG EDWIN COWLES INTRODUCED

Then R. B. Dennis, in 1844, founded the *Ohio American* on the West Side. It is said that Edwin Cowles was one of his "devils." At all events when the youthful printer was but eighteen (in 1845) he took over the *Ohio American* as publisher and associated himself with L. L. Rice, editor. In the following year, M. W. Miller assumed its publication and so continued until 1848. In the meantime, it had been absorbed by the *True Democrat*, a newspaper which had been transplanted from Lorain County, and the *Ohio American* had relinquished its name to its captor. Several changes in proprietorship occurred before 1851, when its owners, Vaughn & Thomas, imported a strong Boston editor, George Bradburn, and made the *True Democrat* popular throughout the Western Reserve.

JOSEPH MEDILL AND EDWIN COWLES ASSOCIATED

In 1852, Joseph Medill came to Cleveland and established the *Daily Forest City*. It absorbed the *True Democrat* and Edwin Cowles joined Mr. Medill as partner and business manager. Messrs. Medill and Vaughn were the editors.

BECOMES THE LEADER UNDER COWLES

In March, 1854, the newspaper became the *Leader*, on the insistence of Mr. Cowles, who in the following year purchased the inter-

est of Messrs. Medill and Vaughn, and proceeded to substantiate its new name. His former partners, with Alfred Cowles, a brother of Edwin, then went to Chicago to make the *Tribune* a great newspaper.

EDWIN COWLES, PREMIER CLEVELAND JOURNALIST

There have been many able and brilliant newspaper men in Cleveland, but never one so masterly in every detail of the profession, from



EDWIN COWLES

mechanical to editorial, from practical earning capacity to the conception and execution of broad national campaigns through the columns of his journal, as Edwin Cowles. From the time he assumed control of the *Leader* in 1855, for a period of thirty-five years, or until his death on the fourth of March, 1890, he was among the two or three great western editors and publishers who towered in the field of journalism and made his paper a power for honorable progress. Ohio had cause to be proud of her son. Cleveland especially claimed him, as he learned the printer's trade while a boy in the office of

the old *Ohio American*, sprouted as an editor and publisher in the *Forest City*, and, while the driving power and the very soul of the *Leader*, assisted in the organization of the Republican party, was post-master of Cleveland during and after the civil war, was twice a delegate to Republican national conventions (1876 and 1884), in 1877 was an honorary commissioner to the Paris Exposition, and in every way, at home and abroad, evinced a balanced activity, a brave and broad mentality, granite determination, and a high-minded as well as a practical conception of the great problems which he was called upon to consider and solve. Such a master-builder naturally drew to himself, as associates and friends, brilliant and faithful workers who contributed of their energies and talents in the upbuilding of the *Leader*.

For some years F. Pinkerton was Mr. Cowles' partner and business manager, and the *Leader* was owned and conducted by Cowles, Pinkerton & Company. In 1856, that firm was succeeded by E. Cowles & Company and, in 1861, an evening edition was added to the morning paper. It was called the *Evening Leader*. The Cleveland Leader Company, the stock of which was largely owned and entirely controlled by Mr. Cowles, was organized in July, 1865, and in April, 1867, the name of the operating corporation was changed to The Leader Printing Company.

EVENING NEWS FOUNDED

The afternoon edition of the *Leader* became the *Evening News* in 1868, and in 1885, when the subscription list and business of the *Herald* were purchased by Mr. Cowles and added to its own, the style was changed to the *News and Herald*. The Sunday edition of the *Herald* was established in 1877.

It is claimed for the *Leader* that it was the first newspaper in Ohio that was printed on a rotary press, which delivered the sheets pasted, with leaves cut, all in one operation; and that it installed the first electrotypes in Ohio.

JOHN C. COVERT

For a time after Mr. Cowles' death in 1890, the *Leader* was edited by John C. Covert. He was a forceful writer and quite a remarkable linguist, as well as a practical printer and experienced editor. He served in the Ohio legislature for two terms and in 1897 was appointed United States consul to Lyons, France. Since then

he has corresponded for various newspapers and lectured considerably, with that city as his headquarters. He has been decorated by the French minister of public instruction and is an officer of the French Academy.

James B. Morrow followed Mr. Covert as editor. James H. Kennedy was also on the editorial staff.

In 1909, the *Leader* was leased to Charles E. Kennedy, Nat C. Wright and H. S. Thalheimer. Mr. Wright was editor-in-chief from 1905 to 1913 and had previously served as managing editor. From 1907 to the latter year he was president of the Cleveland Printing Company, which controlled the two newspapers. Mr. Wright has also been publisher of the *Toledo Blade* since 1908.

THE PRESENT CLEVELAND NEWS

The present *Cleveland News*, of which the *Leader* is the Sunday edition, is the result of a complex amalgamation effected in 1907. In that consolidation were represented the *Cleveland Daily World*, the *Evening Star*, the *Sunday Sun and Voice*, the *Evening Sun* and the *Morning Times*, all founded in 1889. The *Star* and the *Sun and Voice* were absorbed by the *World*, which ran along for eighteen years under various proprietors and editors, including one receiver, until 1907. In that year, Charles A. Otis, the banker, purchased the *World*, together with the afternoon edition of the *Plain Dealer*, and the *News and Herald* of the *Leader*. These were all amalgamated under the financial direction of Mr. Otis and came forth as the *Cleveland News*. Since then the *Leader* as a whole has been absorbed by the Cleveland Company, Inc., which now issues both that publication on Sunday and the *News* as an afternoon daily.

The present officers of the Cleveland Company are D. R. Hanna, president; William P. Leech, vice president; George F. Moran, assistant general manager, and T. A. Robertson, managing editor. Mr. Robertson obtained his education in Michigan and his newspaper training previous to becoming editor of the *Leader and News*, on the *St. Louis Republican* and the *Houston Post*.

CLEVELAND PRESS AND THE SCRIPPS-McRAE LEAGUE

The *Cleveland Press*, established as the *Penny Press* and first issued on the second of November, 1878, is the most important of the chain of newspapers, the telegraphic news of which is supplied by the Scripps-McRae League of Newspapers. James E. Scripps and

John S. Sweeney, of the *Detroit News*, were the promoters of the little trenchant condensed four-page folio issued from Frankfort Street, which, in turn, excited ridicule, mirth, interest and respect. Its early popular name was the *Frankfort Street Handbill*. It has developed from a handbill to a metropolitan afternoon daily (except Sunday).

Mr. Scripps, founder of the *Cleveland Press*, in 1878, was also the originator of the association, or league, of newspapers, which combined to furnish telegraphic news and general co-operative vitality to those composing its membership. He had established the *Detroit Evening News* in 1873, and subsequent to the founding of the *Cleveland Press* added the *St. Louis Chronicle* and the *Cincinnati Post* to his proprietorship. He was of English birth and had received years of training on the *Detroit Tribune* before he ventured into what proved a remarkably successful newspaper enterprise. He died in 1906, having been one of Detroit's leading citizens for many years.

R. F. Paine, a native of Cleveland, was then editor of the *Press* for about twenty years (1883-1902) and during 1897-1905 was general manager of the Scripps-McRae Press Association. H. N. Rickey was the active editor during the latter period and then succeeded Mr. Paine as general manager of the entire chain. Mr. Rickey was succeeded in the editorship of the *Press* by Earl E. Martin, who remained in that position from 1905 to 1914. Victor Morgan, who had been identified with the "league" for about eight years, then became editor of the paper and Mr. Martin assumed the position of editor-in-chief of the Scripps-McRae League of Newspapers, now comprising the following: *Cleveland Press*, *Cincinnati Post*, *Toledo News-Bee*, *Columbus Citizen*, *Akron Press*, *Kentucky Post*, *Des Moines News* and *Oklahoma News*. The headquarters are in the Union National Bank, Cleveland.

The present officers of the Scripps Publishing Company are W. H. Dodge, president; C. F. Mosher, secretary and treasurer, and James G. Scripps, chairman of the board.

Among those who were early connected with the *Cleveland Press* and subsequently became prominent may be instanced Charles Nelan, the cartoonist; John Vandercook, deceased, who was general manager of the United Press Association, and Samuel E. Kiser, who ran the gauntlet in Cleveland as telegraphic operator, reporter and sub-editor, contributing sketches both to the *Press* and the *Leader* before he obtained a wider reputation. Mr. Kiser now resides in Evanston, Illinois.

CLEVELAND NEWSPAPER FIELD, AS A WHOLE

The foregoing are but sketches of the prominent dailies and weeklies of Cleveland. But there are more than a hundred of lesser caliber, but many none-the-less indispensable in their special fields. Catholics and Protestants and Jews are all represented by flourishing publications, ably and earnestly conducted. The publishing house of the Evangelical Association, which issues a number of periodicals, was moved to Cleveland as early as 1854, and the different denominations have their organs of dissemination. The *Catholic Universe*, one of the most influential magazines of that church in the West, was founded by the Rt. Rev. R. Gilmour in 1874.

The Italians, the Slavs and the Hungarians have their organs in the Cleveland press. *Cleveland Women* has represented the sex in the Forest City since 1917. Art, music, automobiles, machinists, railroad men, the medical fraternity, iron merchants and manufacturers, the marine interests, the socialists, those addicted to outdoor and indoor sports, the bankers, and every other class, or movement, or practical activity, or speculative reform, or patriotic impulse or religious sentiment, not peculiar to Cleveland, but common to every characteristic American city, finds expression in the press of Cleveland.

CHAPTER XXXIII

RELIGIOUS, DENOMINATIONAL, ETC.

By H. G. Cutler

Churches and other religious institutions have taken such deep root in Cleveland, and spread into every section of its territory with such vigor, that the city has often been called the Brooklyn of the West. There has always been this difference, however, between the eastern and the western city of churches. From times beyond the memory of living men and women Brooklyn was rather an exclusive suburb of Greater New York, set aside as a beautiful region of residences and houses of worship, away from the bustle of business and the hum of industry. Cleveland, especially in the earlier period of its life, brought religion to the very doors of its stores and workshops.

DISTINCTIVE RELIGIOUS BODIES

There have always been zealous and adventuresome missionaries of Christ who have preached and labored wherever two or three could be gathered to listen to the Word. So without detailing the movements of these brave Christian pioneers—Baptist, Episcopal, Presbyterian, Congregational, Catholic, Methodist and others—who ventured among the struggling settlers at the mouth of the Cuyahoga during the first twenty years of the community's history, the writer will commence the local religious record with the beginnings of distinctive religious organizations.

TRINITY EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF CLEVELAND

Trinity Episcopal church was the first religious body born in Cleveland and one of the first of that denomination to appear west of the Allegheny mountains. The parish was founded* on the ninth of November, 1816, at the house of Phineas Shepherd, a resident of Brooklyn village. In the following spring, the Rev. Roger Searle, of Connecticut, visited the infant parish and reported eleven communicants.

* See page 105.

In September, 1819, Bishop Philander Chase visited it, but Mr. Searle considered Trinity his special child and kept it under his watchful care for a number of years, until it could walk alone. In 1820, the parish headquarters were moved to Brooklyn but, in 1825, re-established in Cleveland village, the society erected therein a home of its own. More than a score of Episcopal parishes have branched out from old Trinity; the Rt. Rev. William A. Leonard, D. D., has been bishop of the diocese in which they are included since 1889.

Being the veteran of Cleveland churches and the actual mother of more than a score of Episcopal parishes, a large space in this chapter is cheerfully accorded to historic Trinity, even at the risk of being charged with a little repetition.* Trinity parish was not only the first parish of the church in Cleveland, but the first religious organization. It was founded on the ninth of November, 1816, in the house of Phineas Shepherd, a resident of Brooklyn village. In 1828, Trinity church was incorporated, this being eight years before Cleveland was made a city. At this time the church was almost unknown west of the Allegheny mountains. There was no diocesan organization, nor even missionary societies, connected with the church within the state of Ohio. In the spring following the organization of the parish, the Rev. Roger Searle, from Connecticut, visited the infant Trinity parish, and reported thirteen families and eleven communicants. For nine years thereafter, Mr. Searle made the parish the object of his watchful care, visiting it almost every year, and to his pioneer work its permanent foundation must be largely attributed.

In September, 1819, Bishop Philander Chase made the first episcopal visitation to Trinity parish, confirming ten persons and celebrating the Holy Communion. Trinity parish had thus far been located in the village of Cleveland, but on Easter Monday, 1820, it was resolved to remove it to Brooklyn, giving an occasional service to Cleveland and Euclid. Mr. Searle, reporting this fact to the convention of that year, describes Trinity's numbers as small, but its members as earnest workers. In the same year is found the name of the first delegate to the diocesan convention, Carlos I. Hickox. A little later, Trinity was combined with St. Paul's parish, Medina, and St. John's, Liverpool, forming a cure under the charge of Mr. Searle, an arrangement which Bishop Chase cordially approved of in his convention address.

Up to this time, the services had been held in the old log courthouse, in the academy, and in the Masons' hall but, in 1825, the parish had increased sufficiently to warrant the project of erecting a church

* See Chapter VIII.

building for its worship, and it was finally determined, after some rivalry between the two villages, to place the new edifice in Cleveland, instead of in Brooklyn, and to move the parish back to its former location. The money was raised by the Rev. Silas C. Freeman, who now succeeded Mr. Searle in his work, and who obtained liberal donations from Boston and western New York. The new church was duly built on the corner of St. Clair and Seneca streets* and was the first house of worship in Cleveland. This building was consecrated by Bishop Chase in August, 1829.

Trinity at this time seems to have been joined under Mr. Freeman's care with Grace church, Chagrin Falls, and St. James' church, Painesville. This work required him to travel 228 miles every month, by slow and laborious means of transit. At the end of the year he resigned and removed to Virginia. The parish was then placed for a time under the charge of the Rev. William N. Lyster, a deacon, who opened a Sunday school with about thirty pupils. In 1830, the Rev. James McElroy became "minister in charge" of Trinity, devoting three-fourths of his time to the parish, and receiving a salary of \$450.00. In 1833, the Rev. Seth Davis, a deacon, took charge of the parish, and during his ministry the church was enlarged to accommodate the growing congregation. Mr. Davis was ordained to the priesthood in Trinity church in September of 1833. The Rt. Rev. Charles P. McIlvaine, D. D., was now the bishop of the diocese, and he says in his convention address at this time that "few places in the diocese can vie with Cleveland in its claim for energetic efforts in the promotion of the Gospel."

Mr. Davis was succeeded in 1835 by the Rev. Ebenezer Boyden of Virginia. In September, 1836, the diocesan convention assembled in Trinity church. In August, 1839, the Rev. Richard Bury succeeded to the rectorship. Under his ministrations the number of members increased to such a degree that the establishment of a second parish was warranted, and in 1845 Mr. Bury organized Grace church in the parlor of his rectory. Mr. Bury resigned in 1846. He was much beloved by his people, and greatly revered for his sincere and unaffected piety. There was also another offshoot from Trinity about this time. In 1846, a number of the congregation separated and organized St. Paul's parish.

The Rev. Lloyd Windsor took up the work in the fall of 1846, and remained seven years. Before the close of his service it was determined to sell the old property and build a larger church. The lot upon which the old church stood was sold, but before the building

* See picture on page 106.

could be disposed of, it took fire, and was entirely consumed. The subscription for the new church was started with a gift of \$1,000 from "T. A. W." Mr. Windsor laid the cornerstone of the building, on Superior Street, near Bond (now East Sixth), which was completed in the beginning of the ministry of the following rector, the Rev. James A. Bolles, D. D., who succeeded Mr. Windsor in January, 1854. This second church building was consecrated on the seventeenth of May, 1855. Dr. Bolles remained five and a half years, and probably no other rectorship in the long history of Trinity parish has left a deeper and more lasting impression than his. The Church Home, founded in 1856, is one monument to his zeal and devotion. A free chapel was also consecrated.

Dr. Bolles was followed by the Rev. Thomas A. Starkey, the late bishop of the diocese of Newark, with the Rev. William C. Cooley as assistant minister. In 1865, the brick chapel was erected south of the church by the generosity of Mr. and Mrs. Samuel L. Mather. This achievement encouraged a number of the parishioners to undertake the erection of a rectory, and the lot west of the church was purchased for that purpose.

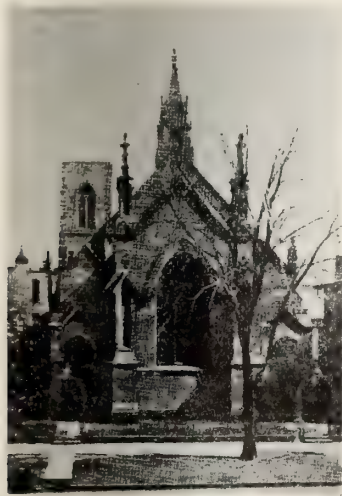
Mr. Starkey's pastorate extended until Easter, 1869. The Rev. Charles A. Breck took charge of the parish in October of that year, and was the first incumbent to occupy the new rectory. He was succeeded in 1872 by the Rev. William E. McLaren, who also remained but three years, his work in Trinity being brought to a close by his election to the episcopate of Chicago. During his pastorate the Children's Home was started, and the chapel of the Ascension was built on the Detroit road.

The Rev. John Wesley Brown assumed the rectorship of Trinity in 1876. In 1878, occurred the fiftieth anniversary of the incorporation of the parish. In this administration, besides the Chapel of the Ascension, St. James' and St. Peter's were made definite missions of Trinity. Trinity, indeed, is the mother, or grandmother, of all Episcopal churches in Cleveland, St. Paul's, East Cleveland, being her eldest daughter.

The Rev. Yelverton Peyton Morgan took the place of Dr. Brown in 1882. During his rectorship the following events occurred: The Rev. Dr. Bolles was elected to the office of rector emeritus; a site for a new church was bought on Euclid Avenue and Perry Street (now East Twenty-second); and Trinity Church Home was removed to more commodious quarters. Early in 1890, Trinity church was offered to and accepted by the new bishop of the diocese, the Rt. Rev. William Andrew Leonard, D. D., for his cathedral, and the rector was instituted as dean, with Dr. Bolles as senior canon.

The Rev. Charles D. Williams became dean and rector in 1893. He resigned at the end of January, 1906, to accept election to the episcopate in the diocese of Michigan. During his term of office the Cathedral house was built. Services and parish work were maintained at both Trinity church, downtown, and at the Cathedral house, until June 29, 1902, when the last service in Old Trinity was held.

The Rev. Frank DuMoulin accepted a call extended in October, 1906, and was inducted into office as dean on the first of March, 1907. The remaining indebtedness on the new cathedral was removed, and the interior of the building sufficiently completed to permit its consecra-



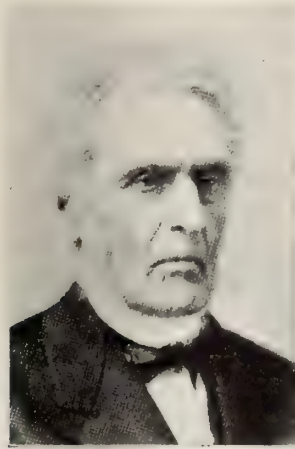
OLD TRINITY CATHEDRAL

tion, on Tuesday, the twenty-fourth of September, 1907. In the fall of 1913, Dean DuMoulin was elected coadjutor bishop of the diocese of Ohio, and was consecrated to this office on the eighth of January, 1914, in the cathedral. From this time until September of the same year, the parochial work of the cathedral was carried on under the supervision of the Rev. Walter R. McCowatt, acting as minister in charge. The Rev. H. P. Almon Abbott entered upon his ministry as dean of the cathedral in September, 1914.

THE PRESBYTERIANS

The Presbyterians and Congregationalists established themselves at a very early day within the present limits of Cleveland. Some of the

societies organized as Presbyterian became Congregational, and vice versa. In the latter class was the society organized at the village of Euclid (afterward East Cleveland) by the Connecticut Congregational Missionary Society in 1807. The first Presbyterian, known as the Old Stone church,* was the outgrowth of a Union Sunday school established in 1820 with Elisha Taylor as superintendent. It was incorporated in 1827. After occupying rented quarters for more than a dozen years, the society erected its house of worship on the square. It was opened in 1833 and in the following year came its first resident pastor, the Rev. Samuel C. Aiken.



THE REV. S. C. AIKEN

The Second Presbyterian church was an offshoot of the Old Stone society and was founded in 1844. The only Presbyterian church of substance which did not spring from the Old Stone organization was the Miles Park church, which was founded in 1832 in what was then the village of Newburg.

Dr. Hiram C. Haydn was for many years foremost in Presbyterian activities in Cleveland and northern Ohio. He assumed the pastorate of the Old Stone church in 1872, became secretary of a Congregational missionary society in 1880, and returned to the pastorate of the church in 1884, which he continued to serve for more than a score of years. Dr. Haydn's death occurred in July, 1913. It was mainly through his work and influence that the Presbyterian Union was formed for the extension of denominational activities in Cleveland.

* See picture on page 128.

THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCHES

The Archwood church was organized in the Brooklyn district by the Presbyterians in 1819. This afterward joined the Congregationalists. But what is known as the First Congregational church was an offshoot of the First Presbyterian, or Old Stone church, which occurred in 1834, to accommodate the people of the West Side. In November, 1917, the vigorous First church, over four score years of age, laid the cornerstone of a magnificent home soon now to be occupied. The Euclid Avenue Congregational church* sprung from a Sunday school held in a schoolhouse on Euclid road; and Plymouth church, of 1850, had its origin in a revival held by Rev. Edwin H. Nevin in the Old Stone church. The Irving Street Society was organized in 1852, also as a Presbyterian body.

Of the existing Congregational churches the first to step forth as a member of that denomination was the Jones Avenue, or Welsh church of Newburg. The nucleus of the organization, which was effected in 1858, was the Cleveland rolling mills.

About 1854, a Sunday school was started as a mission to the little brick schoolhouse on the site of the present Tremont public school. Two years later, it blossomed forth as the University Heights Union Sabbath school. Gradually the adult element strengthened and the Pilgrim Congregational church was the evolution. In 1892, under the leadership of Dr. Charles A. Mills, a beautiful and massive edifice was completed at a cost of \$150,000. In that year was also organized the Cleveland Congregational City Missionary Society, which under the long and energetic presidency of H. Clark Ford, the lawyer and banker, accomplished much in Congregational extension work.

Largely through the labors of the Slavic missionary, the Rev. H. A. Shaufler, in 1882-94, the Congregationalists have also accomplished much educational and relief work among the Bohemians and allied people of Cleveland. Bethlehem church was founded in the Bohemian colony on Broadway, a missionary school was established among the young women, and a department organized at Oberlin college, of which Mr. Ford is a trustee, for the training of ministers designed to serve as missionaries among the Slavic people in America.

METHODIST ORGANIZATIONS

There are tales of Methodist circuit riders having appeared in Brooklyn, Newburg and other localities now in Cleveland city prior

* See page 126.

to 1818, in which year the church at Brooklyn was organized, as explained more fully on pages 602 and 603. In that year was established the first official organization of the Methodist church in old Cleveland and in the summer of 1827, about the time its log meeting house was completed, the society organized a Sunday school, with Ebenezer Fish as its first superintendent. But these, as well as other interesting and well authenticated facts, in connection with the pioneer Methodism of Cleveland, may be read by a perusal of John E. Heene's "Summary."

The Miles Park church, Newburg, originated in a Methodist class of nine members formed in 1832, and in the following year the Franklin Avenue church was modestly born at a residence on Pearl Street.

Epworth Memorial church represents a long series of transformations. Originally Erie Street church, it split off from the First in 1850. When its house of worship was transferred to the corner of Prospect and Huntington, in 1875, the organization became Christ M. E. church, and in 1883, after its consolidation with Cottage mission, it was rechristened Central church. Finally, in May, 1889, to commemorate the founding of the Epworth League within the walls of its building, it assumed its present title; but the plain structure of the Central church gave place to an impressive and beautiful modern edifice at the corner of Prospect Avenue and East Fifty-fifth Street.

On the fifteenth of September, 1918, the Methodists of Cleveland to the number of seven thousand celebrated the centenary of the founding of their church in the Forest City. The parade formed at the First M. E. church, Euclid Avenue and East Thirtieth Street, marched down the former thoroughfare to the Public Square and assembled for the formal exercises at the Opera House and the Hippodrome. Fifty-three Methodist churches were represented in the procession, which marched in a rain storm, its members gathering at their rendezvous with unabated ardor. Representatives of the Brooklyn Memorial church, at the corner of West Twenty-fifth Street and Archwood Avenue, S. W., founded a century previous, held the place of honor in the line, and the First Methodist church, organized in 1827, was second. Most of the marchers, who included many Sunday school children, carried American flags. There were six bands and a number of placards bearing facts of local Methodist history. Bishop Wilson S. Lewis, residential bishop of Foochow, China, and former Judge Warren W. Hole, president of the Methodist Union of Cleveland, were the principal speakers at both the Hippodrome and Opera House. The Rev. Dr. Frank W. Luce, superintendent of the Cleveland district, Northeast Ohio Conference, presided at the Hippodrome meeting and John F. Fisher, head of the Children's Aid So-

ciety, was the Opera House chairman. Secretary of the Navy Josephus Daniels was to have been the chief speaker, but his imperative official duties bound him to Washington. Hundreds of American flags were in evidence at both meetings, and the overwhelming spirit of the entire centennial celebration was a rousing pledge by Cleveland Methodists to uphold the Holy War.

A SUMMARY OF METHODISM

The following, written by John E. Heene, historian of the Brooklyn Memorial Methodist Episcopal Church and superintendent of its Sunday school, is an authoritative summary of local Methodism, or, as Mr. Heene states, comprises "notes which are accepted as authentic by Cleveland Methodism":

In 1811, James Fish, Moses Fish, and Ebenezer Fish and families came to Brooklyn from Groton, Connecticut.

In 1814-15, the Brainards came to Brooklyn from Haddam, Connecticut. They were Demas, Stephen, Warren, William, Asa, Enos and Seth Brainard.

The Fish and Brainard families were Methodists and held religious services in their homes previous to the organization of a church society.

In May, 1818, a Methodist circuit rider organized the first official Methodist Episcopal Church society consisting of the following eight persons: Seth Brainard and wife; Moses Fish and wife; William Brainard and wife, and Ebenezer Fish and wife. This society increased in numbers year by year and, in January, 1827, had a membership of fifty-seven. They built and finished the first log church in June, 1827. This log church was located on the northeast corner of what is now West Twenty-fifth Street and Denison Avenue. A Sunday school was also organized in June, 1827, with twenty-one members, with Ebenezer Fish as the first superintendent. This log church was built by Joseph Storer and George Storer, who were carpenters and came to Brooklyn and joined the church in January, 1827.

In 1849, the second church building was erected by Ozias Fish, a frame building 35 by 50 feet. The location was the same as that of the log church.

The corner stone for the third church building, the old two-story brick structure, was laid in September, 1881, Rev. Samuel Mower, preacher in charge. Dedicated in the fall of 1882. Rev. W. H. Painter, pastor, and Rev. F. M. Searles, presiding elder. Dr. George B. Farnsworth, Sunday school superintendent. Bishop Simpson dedicated the church. Ground for the fourth home of the Brooklyn Memorial Methodist Episcopal Church was broken on the fifth of September, 1911, and the corner stone was laid on Sunday, the twenty-sixth of November, of that year. Rev. W. Arthur Smith was the pastor; John E. Heene, Sunday school superintendent.

BAPTIST ACTIVITIES

The Rev. Joseph Badger, a Baptist missionary, preached the first sermon on Cleveland soil, in 1800, but as far as denominational work was concerned he was many years ahead of the times, for it was not until 1833 that half a dozen Baptist families got together and organized a society. Through what, at the time, was considered the astounding liberality of Brewster Pelton, John Seaman and William T. Smith, a church building* was erected at the corner of Seneca and Champlain streets and fully occupied in 1835. A Sunday school mission was begun on Erie Street in 1846. In 1871, the present edifice on Euclid Avenue and East Eighteenth Street was built and the society adopted the name by which it has since been known, the Euclid Avenue Baptist church. In 1883, one of the trustees of the church was John D. Rockefeller; he and various members of the family have been useful and prominent in both its immediate and missionary work. Since its establishment, it has been the acknowledged center of the strongest of Baptist influences.

The score or more of Baptist churches also do much active extension work among the foreign industrial classes, such as the Poles, Hungarians and Bohemians.

DISCIPLES OF CHRIST, OR CHRISTIANS

The Disciples of Christ, or Primitive Christians, as they are often called, are strong in Cleveland and established themselves early, but not without determined struggles. Newburg was the center of their work in the pioneer period, and William Hayden is said to have gained the first convert to the faith in 1832. But the pillar of the local church from that year until his death in 1874 was John Hopkinson. After many efforts and discouragements the Miles Avenue Church of Christ was organized under Brother Jonas Hartzell, in 1842, with twenty-one charter members. John Hopkinson and Theodore Stafford were elected elders and David L. Wightman and John Healy, deacons. In 1851, the little frame church, which was built into the later structure, was completed under the direction of Thomas Garfield, John Hopkinson and Y. L. Morgan and, in 1859, the society was under the ministry of James A. Garfield.

The Franklin Circle Church of Christ was organized in 1842, and its first house of worship was built four years later at Franklin Avenue and the Circle. From this trunk church subsequently branched

* See picture on page 153.

out the Euclid Avenue, West Madison Avenue, Jennings Avenue churches and other Christian organizations. The Euclid Avenue Church of Christ was established in 1843 and soon afterwards a number of its members withdrew to organize a society at Doan's Corners. The Euclid Avenue society held its earlier meetings in private residences and the old stone schoolhouse, and in 1849 a little frame chapel was completed on the north side of Euclid between Doan (East One Hundred and Fifth) and Republic streets. Sixty years afterwards the handsome church edifice now occupied was built on the corner of Euclid Avenue and East One Hundredth Street. The Disciple churches of Cleveland are formed into a union for church extension, one prominent feature of its work being the development of its Bible classes organized for the special training of Sunday school teachers.

UNITED PRESBYTERIANS

The first United Presbyterian church was organized in 1843, and the society, composed largely of Scotch people, erected a small building for worship on Erie Street near Bolivar. The money for it was raised through small cash subscriptions; others gave their labor, or lumber, stone and other building materials. In these days, it was said by one of the pioneers, "Not a man in East Cleveland had a bank account." There are now five churches of this denomination in the city.

LUTHERAN CHURCHES

The first independent Lutheran church was organized by the Germans of Cleveland in 1835, and was known as the congregation "Zum Schiffein Christi," The Ship of Christ. Its meeting house was originally on the corner of Hamilton and Erie, being completed in 1842. In 1875, a large church was built on Superior Street. In 1875, the Case Avenue Independent Lutheran church was organized and in 1879, the Independent Protestant Evangelical church.

Nearly all the Evangelical Lutheran churches in Cleveland are outgrowths of Zion church, founded in 1843, and still growing. The Rev. David Schuh was its first pastor. This society was formed by families who seceded from "Schiffein Christi." The first organization on the West Side, the Evangelical Lutheran Trinity, was founded in 1853, with the Rev. J. C. W. Linderman as its pastor. In 1873, St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran church was founded; in 1880, the English Evangelical Lutheran Emmanuel church; St. Peter's, in 1883; St. Matthew's, in 1884; Christ church, 1889, and St. Luke's, in 1895.

EVANGELICAL ORGANIZATIONS

The pioneer Evangelical Protestant churches were the First, organized under the name of the "United German Evangelical Protestant Church of the West Side," and founded in 1853; St. Paul's church, 1858, and Zion, 1867.

The mother church of the German Evangelical Reformed societies was called the Brethren Congregation, a number of families commencing to meet for prayer in a small chapel on Tracy Street in 1848. This congregation was incorporated in 1858, Dr. H. J. Ruetenik was engaged as pastor and a new church was soon afterward erected on the corner of Penn and Carroll streets.

The oldest church of the Evangelical Association in Cleveland is the Salem church on Linden (East Thirty-third) Street, founded as a mission in 1841. The Superior Street church was organized in 1854 and the Jennings Avenue, in 1863. Cleveland was chosen as the denominational headquarters in 1876 and a large publishing house organized for the dissemination of church literature. Both in ministerial and literary works Bishop William Horn, a Clevelander, was, for many years, both tireless and widely influential.

GERMAN BAPTISTS AND METHODISTS

The pioneer of the German Baptist churches was the First, organized in 1866, when a house of worship was built on the corner of Front Street and Scovill Avenue. Other bodies have been since created, and since 1877 Cleveland has been the recognized headquarters of the denomination. Since that year its official house of publication has been located in the Forest City.

The German Methodists have also organized a number of societies since 1846.

THE UNITARIANS AND CHRISTIAN SCIENTISTS

Of later origin than the Protestant organizations already specified are the establishment of the Unitarian and the Christian Science churches, which have drawn their membership from some of the most intelligent and cultured circles in Cleveland. The first Unitarian organization, the Church of the Unity, worshiped in various halls for twenty years before a home edifice was erected. During that period, the Rev. F. L. Hosmer, who was pastor from 1878 to 1892, became a notable figure in Unitarianism. Even many years previous to the assembling of the small band of Unitarians in Case hall during the '60s, there had been preaching by the ministers of the denomination. It is recorded that as early as 1836, the Rev. George W. Hosmer, then of Buffalo, visited and preached to several of the New England fami-

lies then settled in Cleveland who were adherents to Unitarianism. The Rev. F. L. Hosmer commenced his ministry in 1878. In 1880, the Church of the Unity dedicated its first house of worship on Prospect Street near Erie. For several years it had, as ministers, two women, the Rev. Miss Marion Murdock and the Rev. Miss Florence Buck. In 1904, was completed the handsome church building on Euclid Avenue and East Eighty-third Street.

The Christian Scientists, who have six distinct organizations, established themselves in Cleveland by the organization of the First Church of Christ, Scientist. They are progressive, both in numbers, good works, high character, and influence.

CATHOLICISM IN CLEVELAND

The earliest records of the Catholic Church in northern Ohio were made by the Jesuit fathers among the Hurons and other Indian tribes, Sandusky being long the center of their work. Then the whites commenced to occupy the land and missionaries were sent to them from the diocese of Quebec. The Rev. Edmund Burke, who left his charge in 1796 and afterward was sent to Halifax, was the last priest to be sent from that diocese and the first English speaking Catholic father in northern Ohio. From his departure until 1817, that part of the state was without Catholic ministrations. Father Edward Fenwick, the Dominican, commenced to make visits to northeastern Ohio in the year named, and in 1820, at Dungannon, was built the first Catholic church in the northern part of the state.

The first secular priest to do missionary work in northern Ohio was the Rev. Ignatius Mullan, who, in 1824-34, was stationed at the cathedral in Cincinnati.

THE DIOCESE OF CLEVELAND

In 1826, many Catholic Irish were induced to come to Cleveland to labor in the construction work of the Ohio canal, and the Rt. Rev. Edward Fenwick, bishop of Cincinnati, was informed that they were without the ministrations of a priest. That fact became the germ of the diocese of Cleveland, as narrated by William A. McKearney, of the *Catholic Universe*. As Mr. McKearney writes: "He (Bishop Fenwick) therefore directed the Dominican Fathers, stationed in Perry county, to send a priest to Cleveland, whose duty it should be to visit them at stated intervals and attend to their spiritual wants. The Rev. Thomas Martin, a member of the Dominican order, was sent, his first visit being made during the autumn of 1826. Later on he was succeeded by the Very Rev. Stephen Badin (the first priest ordained in the United States).

"The first resident pastor sent to Cleveland was Rev. John Dillon, who assumed his duties in the early part of 1835. He, as his predecessors, said Mass in private houses, as there was no other place to be had then. Shortly after his arrival, however, he succeeded in securing a large room, known as Shakespeare hall. Father Dillon died October 16, 1836, at the age of 29 years. His death was a severe blow to his little flock.

"For eleven months the Catholics of Cleveland were without a resident pastor. Rev. H. D. Juncker came occasionally from Canton. In September, 1837, Rev. Patrick O'Dwyer, a recent arrival from Quebec, was sent as Father Dillon's successor. Father O'Dwyer at once set to work to increase the building fund secured by the lamented Father Dillon, and to begin the much needed and long looked for church. In a few months a building was erected at the corner of Columbus and Girard streets. This building remained uncompleted for lack of means. Meanwhile, Father O'Dwyer left Cleveland. The church stood unfinished for months, until Bishop Purcell, coming to Cleveland during September, 1839, remained three weeks and had it so far pushed to completion that Mass was said in it for the first time in October, 1839.*

"The church was dedicated to 'Our Lady of the Lake,' but by popular usage the name was soon changed to St. Mary's on the 'Flats,' that part of the city being so called. In October, 1840, Rev. Peter McLaughlin was appointed to succeed Father Dillon. With a sharp eye for the future growth of Catholicity in Cleveland, and with a view to locating a church in the upper and better portion of the city, Father McLaughlin purchased four lots, fronting on Superior and Erie streets, the site of the present cathedral.

FIRST BISHOP OF CLEVELAND

"With the constant and rapid growth of Catholicity in his large diocese, comprising the entire state of Ohio, Bishop Purcell found the territory too large and the burden of his episcopal duties too great for his personal attention. Bishop Purcell therefore petitioned the Holy See for a division of his jurisdiction. Cleveland was considered as the most fit city in the northern part of the state for an episcopal see, and hence was so designated. Father Amadeus Rappe, the zealous missionary of the Maumee, was chosen as the first bishop of this new diocese. Although the Papal Bulls to this effect were issued April 23, 1847, they did not reach Cincinnati until the following August. The territory assigned to the new diocese was 'all that part of the state of Ohio lying north of forty degrees and forty minutes.' Father Rappe

* See picture on page 187.

was consecrated at Cincinnati, October 10, 1847, by Bishop Purcell, assisted by Bishop Whelan of Richmond, Va.

"The Right Reverend Bishop took possession of the diocese of Cleveland as its first bishop a few days after his consecration. The Catholic population of the diocese was then estimated at about 10,000. For some months the bishop resided in a rented house near the Haymarket. In 1848 he bought several lots on Bond Street, corner of St. Clair, on which were located a large brick building and several frame houses. The brick building was fitted up as his residence.

"In September, 1848, Bishop Rappe opened a small seminary in a one-story frame building back of his residence. Father DeGoesbriand was its first superior. Among the young men first to apply for admission as seminarists were Messrs. James Monahan, August Berger, Peter Kreusch, Thomas J. Walsh, Michael O'Sullivan, E. W. J. Lindesmith, Francis McGann, Nicholas Roupp, William O'Connor, and Felix M. Boff. In 1849 Rev. Alexis Caron succeeded Father DeGoesbriand as superior of this humble seminary.

"Shortly after the establishment of the diocese the Catholic population of Cleveland rapidly increased. The bishop therefore found it necessary to build a second church for the accommodation of his growing flock. He determined to make the new church his cathedral, to locate it at the corner of Erie and Superior streets, and after its completion to assign St. Mary's on the Flats to the Germans. Sunday, October 29, 1848, the cornerstone of the present cathedral was laid. It was consecrated and opened for divine service November 7, 1852.

"Between 1848 and 1857 twenty-six churches were built within the limit of the diocese of Cleveland. While directing and encouraging the organization of missions and congregations, Bishop Rappe also provided for the care of orphans and the education of the young, all under charge of devoted Sisters.

HOMES AND CONVENTS

"To this end he authorized the founding of a convent of Sanquinist Sisters at Glandorf, in 1848. During the bishop's absence in Europe in 1850, Judge Cowles' home on Euclid Avenue was bought for the Ursuline Sisters. For over forty years it was the mother house of the Ursulines. The Sisters took possession of their new home on their arrival in Cleveland, and almost immediately opened a select school and academy.

"In 1851 the Ladies of the Sacred Heart of Mary established St. Mary's Orphan Asylum for girls. The first building used for the purpose was located on St. Clair Avenue, near Bond Street.

"In the same year Bishop Rappe opened St. Vincent's Orphan

Asylum for boys on Monroe Street and placed it in charge of the Sisters of Charity of St. Augustine, a community he had established, with the assistance of Mother M. Ursula, of sainted memory. He also established an Ursuline community and academy at Toledo in 1854. Thus the most pressing needs of the diocese were supplied.

"In September, 1850, the bishop purchased a property on Lake Street known as 'Spring Cottage.' The building was fitted up as a seminary, which was opened in November of the same year, with Father Caron in charge. During the summer of 1853 the north wing of the present building was erected, and in 1859, owing to the rapidly increasing number of seminarists, the central portion of the seminary was built.

"In 1862 St. Joseph's Asylum for orphan girls was opened on Woodland Avenue to relieve the crowded condition of St. Mary's Asylum on Harmon Street.

"Bishop Rappe introduced into the diocese in 1864 the Sisters of the Humility of Mary, and by special agreement with Bishop O'Connor of Pittsburgh, located them on a large tract of land near New Bedford (Villa Maria), Pa., where they founded a convent and an orphan asylum.

"St. Francis' Orphan Asylum and Home for the Aged was established at Tiffin in 1867, under the direction of Rev. Joseph Bihn.

"The bishop established St. Louis' College at Louisville, Stark county, in 1866, to replace St. Mary's College and preparatory seminary in Cleveland. The following year its management was transferred to the Basilian Fathers of Sandwich, Canada, but the college was closed in 1873 for want of support.

"Bishop Rappe invited the Sisters of the Good Shepherd, of Cincinnati, to establish a house of their order in Cleveland. The invitation was accepted in 1869. Their convent was a frame building on Lake Street. Their silent, saving work in behalf of fallen, erring woman has resulted in untold good.

"The paternal heart of good Bishop Rappe next prompted him to provide for a class of unfortunates—the aged poor. To give them shelter and needed care he had the Little Sisters of the Poor establish a Home for them on Perry Street, in 1870.

BISHOP GILMOUR'S ADMINISTRATION

"The Rt. Rev. Richard Gilmour, second bishop of the diocese of Cleveland, was consecrated at Cincinnati on April 14, 1872. Within two weeks after his consecration he took possession of his episcopal see. His first pastoral letter, published February 26, 1873, caused

much furore among non-Catholics and he was attacked by pulpit and press. He answered these attacks through the papers.

“Bishop Gilmour was a staunch supporter of the Catholic press and as a result of his efforts the *Catholic Universe* was established, its first number appearing July 4, 1874, with Rev. Thomas P. Thorpe as its editor.

“Between 1877 and 1887 the following institutions were established in the diocese: 1877, Convent of the Poor Clares, Cleveland, and the Ursuline Academy, at Villa Angela; 1884, St. Alexis’ Hospital, Protectory for Girls, in charge of the Sisters of Notre Dame, Cleveland; Louisville, St. Louis’ Orphan Asylum for boys; 1885, Toledo, Little Sisters of the Poor. The Jesuit Fathers, to whom had been entrusted, in 1880, the pastorate of St. Mary’s church, Cleveland, opened St. Ignatius’ College in a frame building opposite their church, at the corner of Carroll and Jersey streets, September, 1886. At this time, also, the Ursulines opened an institution at Nottingham for the education of boys under twelve years of age. It is known as St. Joseph’s Seminary.

“Between 1877 and 1891 thirty-five churches were built and as many new congregations established, which fact showed that generosity and activity were as strong as ever in the diocese, in spite of the financial panic which for over five years during this period had depressed the country at large.

“Bishop Gilmour began in 1887 to systematize the routine and business affairs of his diocese by establishing a chancery office. In 1878 the collecting of historical data of every congregation and institution in the diocese was begun.

“At the Diocesan Synod, held in 1882, the following statute was published: ‘Cities, where there is more than one church, shall, after the present cemeteries are filled, have but one common cemetery.’ A few years later it was found necessary by some of the Toledo parishes to secure additional land for burial purposes, as their parish cemeteries had been nearly filled and the supply of burial lots was exhausted. Bishop Gilmour felt that now the time had come to put into effect in Toledo the above quoted statute. In this he was seconded by all of the local pastors. Accordingly, in 1887, he bought several adjoining parcels of land fronting on Dorr Street, quite near the city limits and easy of access. During at least three years he made frequent trips to Toledo, whenever his duties permitted, to superintend the laying out and beautifying of the new cemetery. Today, thanks to Bishop Gilmour’s untiring efforts, the Catholics of Toledo have in Calvary cemetery a convenient and attractive burial ground.

LAST ADMINISTRATIVE ACTS

"On September 12, 1890, Bishop Gilmour purchased a parcel of land on Detroit Avenue for a much needed hospital, to serve the Catholic population on the west side. This purchase was made possible by the gift of \$5,000 from W. J. Gordon, now deceased.

"For nearly two years, prior to 1891, Bishop Gilmour had been a sufferer from intestinal troubles. In March, 1891, his physician urged him for a while to go to the milder climate of Florida. Before leaving he approved the plans for St. John's Hospital and for the mother house of the Sisters of Charity, at Lakewood. These were his last administrative acts as Bishop of Cleveland. On April 13, 1891, he died. His remains were brought to Cleveland, where an immense concourse of people awaited them at the union station and accompanied them to the cathedral. Funeral services were held April 21st.

APPOINTMENT OF REV. IGNATIUS HORSTMANN

"The appointment of Rev. Ignatius F. Horstmann, chancellor of the diocese of Philadelphia, was made November 29, 1891, and published December 14, 1891. The consecration took place in the cathedral at Philadelphia, February 25, 1892. Bishop Horstmann arrived in Cleveland on the evening of March 8 and on the following morning his installation as the third Bishop of Cleveland took place in the cathedral.

"Familiar as Bishop Horstmann was with the routine work of governing a diocese while chancellor of the Philadelphia diocese, he very soon familiarized himself with his new surroundings. Churches were established, others dedicated, confirmation administered and the large and varied interests of the diocese, both spiritual and temporal, administered by him with the greatest zeal and self-sacrifice.

"It was found in 1892 that St. Joseph's and St. John's cemeteries in Cleveland were filling rapidly and Bishop Horstmann sought with a committee of city pastors a new tract of land for a cemetery. Finally the Leand farm in Newburg township was considered the best possible site, because located equi-distant between East and West Cleveland.

APOSTOLIC MISSION ORGANIZED

"One of the wishes expressed by Bishop Gilmour before his death was to inaugurate in this diocese the evangelization of non-Catholics. Owing to his long illness nothing could be done and it was reserved for his successor, Bishop Horstmann, to put into effect this movement. As

the celebrated Paulist missionary, Father Elliott, was engaged in similar work, and therefore had experience, perhaps such as no other priest in the country had, Bishop Horstmann invited him to come to Cleveland and train one or more priests for that purpose. This he readily did. He came in September, 1894, and associated with himself the Revs. William S. Kress, John H. Muehlenbeck, E. P. Graham, and I. J. Wonderly. Missions were given to non-Catholics in various parts of the diocese with much success. A special feature of the missions was the 'question box,' which soon became very popular. In September, 1895, the present Cleveland Apostolate was organized and is continuing the great work so well begun by Father Elliott.

GOLDEN JUBILEE OBSERVED

"The year 1897 marked an epoch in the annals of the diocese of Cleveland—its golden jubilee as a diocese. Toledo having been Bishop Rappe's first field of missionary labor, and St. Francis de Sales' his first parish, the golden jubilee services, ordered by Bishop Horstmann, had special significance there. The occasion was one of grand and inspiring solemnity. Splendid as was Toledo's tribute to Bishop Rappe, and its observance of the golden jubilee of the diocese, they were eclipsed by Cleveland, for twenty-two years the official home of the prelate. Wednesday, October 13, 1897, will ever be a red-letter day in the Catholic annals of Cleveland, for on that day merited honor and due praise were given him, whose unselfish labors and apostolic zeal had made it possible for the diocese of Cleveland to take front rank with the dioceses of the country in point of Catholic life and vigor, in matters spiritual as well as temporal. The religious celebration of the jubilee took place in St. John's Cathedral, which was packed to overflowing. The Rt. Rev. Bishop Horstmann pontificated, and the Rt. Rev. Msgr. T. P. Thorpe preached the sermon, which was eloquent and impressive.

DEATH OF BISHOP HORSTMANN

"On the morning of May 13, 1908, the diocese of Cleveland was stunned by the announcement of the sudden death of Rt. Rev. Bishop Horstmann, which occurred at Canton, where he had gone to confirm a number of classes. Without warning the diocese was shepherdless, and its first sensation was a kind of paralysis which left feeling numb and sorrow voiceless.

"The funeral services of Bishop Horstmann were attended by officials of the city for which he had done so much. Two archbishops, eighteen bishops and over 400 priests were also in attendance.

BISHOP HORSTMANN'S SUCCESSOR AND ASSOCIATES

"On Sunday morning, June 13, 1909, Rt. Rev. John P. Farrelly, fourth Bishop of Cleveland, was installed at St. John's Cathedral. The address of welcome was delivered by Rev. J. T. O'Connell, LL. D. In the afternoon the Right Reverend Bishop reviewed a parade in which every parish in the city was represented. One-third of Cleveland's population witnessed the celebration."

GERMAN CATHOLIC CHURCHES OF EAST AND WEST SIDES

From October, 1847, until the seventh of November, 1852, St. Mary's Church on the Flats served as the first cathedral of the diocese and as the only Catholic church in Cleveland. On the latter date, the cathedral at the corner of Superior and Erie streets was consecrated. St. Mary's was then assigned to the Germans, who were placed in charge of the Rev. N. Roupp, until the advent of the Rev. John H. Luhr in February, 1853. He was their first resident pastor. In November, 1854, the Germans living west of the river were organized into a church under the title St. Mary's of the Assumption and those east of the river established St. Peter's congregation. The West Side German Catholics occupied the "church on the flats" until the dedication of their new house of worship, corner of Carroll and Jersey streets, in 1865.

From 1865 to 1879, old St. Mary's gave birth to the following Catholic churches: St. Malachy's, 1865; St. Wencelas (Bohemian), 1867; Annunciation (French), 1870. The Poles of Cleveland were the last to occupy St. Mary's on the Flats, from 1872 to 1879; in the latter year, they organized St. Stanislaus parish, which is now the strongest in membership of any Catholic church in the city. They completed their present massive house of worship in 1881.

The last services held in the historic edifice known as St. Mary's on the Flats were conducted by the Rt. Rev. Mons. F. M. Boff, vicar general of the diocese, on the feast of the Epiphany, the sixth of January, 1886.

IRISH CATHOLICS

In 1854, Bishop Rappe established St. Patrick's Church, for the accommodation of the Irish Catholics residing in Ohio City, and two years later another Irish congregation was organized in the eastern section of the city known as the Church of the Immaculate Conception. St. Bridget's Church was established in 1858; St. Augustine's in 1860 and Holy Name in 1862. The last named was founded for the English speaking Catholics of Newburg.

OTHER CATHOLIC CHURCHES IN CLEVELAND

The Catholic churches of Cleveland multiplied so rapidly from the early '60s, especially in the foreign sections of the city, that it is possible only to mention some of the leading organizations now included in the list of seventy-five or more Catholic congregations which are found in every section of the Forest City.

In 1862, from old St. Peter's Church, developed St. Joseph's; in 1865, St. Malachi's was formed by the English speaking Catholics of the West Side; the Bohemians founded St. Wencelas in the same year; St. Stephen's, by the Germans west of the river, in 1869; St. Procop's, by the Bohemians, 1875; Holy Trinity and St. Michael's, both German Catholic churches, in 1880 and 1882, respectively; Italian Catholics organized in 1887 and the Slovaks in 1888, while within the following three years the Poles formed three congregations; in 1893, the Slovaks organized a second parish, St. Martin's and in the same year the Catholic Hungarians formed St. Elizabeth parish. The United Greek Catholics first organized in 1894, and since then the multiplication of churches and Catholic institutions engaged in religious and benevolent work has progressed without intermission. Besides the American born, at least thirteen nationalities are represented in the Catholic parishes of Cleveland—German, Slovak, Polish, Bohemian, Magyar, Slovenian, Greek, Italian, Lithuanian, Croatian, Roumanian, Ruthenian and Syrian.

JEWISH CONGREGATIONS

Like other members of the religious faiths in Cleveland, the Jews made numerous faithful efforts in the community before they established a permanent congregation. In 1839, when there were probably not a dozen Hebrew families in the city, the Israelitic Society was formed. In the following year, it purchased a burial ground in Ohio City, but in 1842 the Anshe Chesed congregation was formed from it. After worshiping separately until 1846 they were reunited under the name of the Israelitic Anshe Chesed Society of the City of Cleveland. This marks the beginning of the oldest Jewish Congregation in the city. Although Leonard Case presented a building lot on Ohio Street to the congregation, the synagogue, the first in Cleveland, was erected on Eagle Street at a cost of \$1,500. This was enlarged and rededicated in 1860, and the congregation has since erected two new and attractive temples at different periods, the first completed in 1887 on Scovill Avenue and Henry (East Twenty-fifth) Street, and the second, more than twenty years later, at Euclid Avenue and East Eighty-second Street.

The Tifereth Israel congregation first worshiped in a house on Lake Street. Other temporary quarters were occupied until December, 1855, when, through the bequest of Judah Touro, the temple on Huron Street was completed. The original house of worship was repeatedly enlarged until the dedication of the handsome new temple, at Willson (East Fifty-fifth Street) and Central avenues, in 1894. This is pronounced the first "open temple," or institutional church, ever established by the Jewish people in the history of the world. Among its other democratic institutions is a free public library, opened in 1898.

The oldest of the Orthodox Jewish congregations is that known as the Hungarian Bene Jeshurum, organized in 1865 and reorganized in 1886. In 1905, it completed its new temple at the corner of Willson and Scovill avenues. Altogether there are a score of Hebrew congregations of the Orthodox type, mainly Hungarian, Russian and Polish. Strictly speaking, the Jewish community has no parochial schools, the secular instruction of its children being supplementary to the public school system.

The Jewish charities are numerous and well organized, and comprise the Hebrew Relief Association, organized in 1875; the Independent Montefiore Shelter Home, founded in the '80s, for the special care of Russian Jewish immigrants and now housed in a large building on Orange Street; the Jewish Orphan Asylum, founded in 1868 and now one of the great benevolencies of Cleveland, with its magnificent property fronting on Woodland Avenue; the Sir Moses Montefiore Kosher Home for Aged and Infirm Israelites, established in 1881 and the Mount Sinai Hospital, opened by the Jewish Women's Hospital Society in 1903.

MAKING CHRISTIAN AMERICAN CITIZENS

Both the Catholic and Protestant churches are doing their utmost both to Christianize and to Americanize the large foreign elements which have filtered into Cleveland, especially during the four years of war activities and industries which have evinced remarkable local expansion. In this work, the organization known as the Federated Churches of Cleveland has been very active, and has made the most complete survey of the situation which has been accomplished, or, at least, which is accessible. Its Comity Committee was designated to study the foreign speaking population of the city, its composition and distribution; to ascertain the established methods of religious and social work carried on in foreign speaking communities, and to propose a program which should enable the churches more adequately to meet

the situation in greater Cleveland. The committee appointed several commissions to carry out these objects, and they made careful investigations accordingly in all the foreign districts of the city, compiling invaluable figures and also platting the results of their work on a large map. Such statistics and plattings constitute an absolutely unique presentation of the belts and patches of the diverse nationalities which are included in Cleveland's limits, with a statement of the churches and missions, whether Protestant or Catholic, which are ministering to these foreign groups. Examination and report have also been made of the service rendered by foreign speaking enterprises and community work carried on by Christian associations, community houses and social settlements.

INSTITUTIONAL OR COMMUNITY CHURCHES

While recognizing the need, for some time to come, of church services and society transactions being conducted in the foreign languages, best understood by the various nationalities, the Federated Churches hold that there should be no relaxation in the determination to educate the foreign young in the English language and to Americanize both young and adults. For this purpose the members of that body would use as their prime agency the Institutional Church. This feature of the situation is so vital that an extract is here made from a "report of the commission appointed to propose a program for work among the foreign speaking people of Cleveland." It reads:

The second form of church service upon which we lay especial emphasis is the Institutional Church. We believe there can be no better investment for the churches of Cleveland than to maintain large institutions in strategic centers with a view to carrying on all the ministrations of the church in the English language and supplementing this work by such foreign speaking services as are necessary to reach the adult population. The war has emphasized with appalling intensity that any organization which tends to continue the foreign spirit and foreign allegiance is detrimental to the Kingdom of God in America. Patriotism and Christianity must not be separated. To perpetuate alien ideals, as the perpetuation of a foreign speech necessarily tends to do, is, of course, not to be approved any longer. We must, so far as possible, prevent the foreign group from holding its integrity as such, and we must seek to have it absorbed as rapidly as possible in an American public.

We use this term, the Institutional Church, in a very general sense. By it we do not mean that any particular existing form of church organization should be rigidly followed. We have in mind an enterprise with a large, attractive, well-equipped building, adapted for any ministry which the particular needs of the neighborhood challenge the church to render, with a capable staff of workers, and

with a spirit that is willing not only to hold to the abiding principles of the ministry of the church, but is perfectly ready to adapt methods to any conditions.

The first community to be considered is the district bounded by Kingsbury run, East Fifty-fifth Street and north and south of Broadway. In this large territory is a population of 80,000 persons, eighty-five per cent of whom are Bohemians, with a few representatives from other Slavic nations. This is the oldest and largest Bohemian community in the city, and it is interesting to note that the Bohemian language is being perpetuated through five private schools and four Bohemian newspapers. The Broadway Methodist Episcopal Church is about to erect a large institution in the center of this Bohemian community, and it is planned to invest between \$200,000 and \$300,000 in the enterprise. Three units are projected: (1) The auditorium for worship and Sunday school purposes; (2) a social hall to minister to the needs of the young people; (3) a lodging house where comfortable rooms may be secured at a nominal rental. When these three units are erected and equipped, Cleveland will have one of the strongest Americanizing, Christianizing and socializing institutions in the country.

Altogether this district embraces six Catholic and five Protestant missions. The leading Bohemian Catholic church is the Mizpah congregation.

Another foreign section is that bounded by East Thirtieth Street, East Seventieth Street, Scovill Avenue and the Nickel Plate Railroad. About 70 per cent of its population is Jewish, although the Italians and negroes are pressing the Hebrews eastward. Woodland Avenue Presbyterian Church is the natural institutional center of this community. Within this district are also the Willson Avenue Baptist Church and a number of Jewish temples.

The third pronounced foreign district may be described as a parish extending from just east of East Fifty-fifth Street to the boulevard and from Superior Avenue to the lake. Fully 85 per cent of the people in this section are foreign, including 19,000 Slovenians, 6,000 Croatians, 10,000 Poles and a number of Lithuanians and Slovaks. It is one of the most densely populated portions of the city. There are half a dozen Catholic churches established in the district named, the North Congregational being the proposed Protestant community center.

There are 50,000 Poles in Cleveland from Union Street south to the city limits, and within that district are eleven Catholic churches

and Baptist and Episcopalian missions. These figures may be too high on account of the recent drains of fighting man power.

In the district bounded by East Fifty-fourth Street, the C. & P. Railroad, Union Avenue and the city limits, are some 25,000 Poles, among whom very little Protestant work is being carried on. In fact, the mission in connection with Trinity Baptist Church, at Broadway and Fullerton Road is the only Protestant center. The Poles, like many other foreign groups, have a special fondness for their own language and customs. Their fraternal, religious, musical athletic and military organizations perpetuate their language, literature, traditions and ideals. Therefore, it is that this Polish district is considered fine soil in which to sow the seed of sturdy Americanism and faithfully to cultivate the growing plants.

Another extensive manufacturing district, the future of which is somewhat uncertain, extends from about East Sixtieth Street to Payne Avenue to East Fortieth Street to Superior Avenue to East Twentieth Street to the lake. The population is nearly all foreign and is composed largely of Slovaks, Croatians, Slovenians and Roumanians, with the first named predominating and numbering nearly 20,000. Within this area are the North Presbyterian Church, which is the natural Protestant institution, a Lutheran church and several Catholic congregations. The Martin Luther National Slovak Church is very strong.

The Pilgrim Congregational Church, corner of West Fourteenth Street and Starkweather Avenue, is the community center of much active work among the Slovaks, Poles and Lithuanians of the South Side.

Fully 85 per cent of the district bounded by East Seventieth and East One Hundred and Thirtieth streets, and Quincy Avenue and Kinsman Road are foreigners, mostly Hungarians, Bohemians and Slovaks. Among all the foreign communities the Protestant churches seem to be strongest in this district. Three Catholic churches are active also. The Hungarian Baptist, the Lutheran, the Presbyterian and Congregational churches are all represented in the Protestant work, as well as the East End Community House. The Calvary Evangelical Church, at the corner of Woodhill Road and the Shaker Boulevard, is the community center of the Federated Churches.

Some of the methods suggested by the Federated Churches by which this transformation may be best accomplished have been thus formulated:

1. That in every foreign speaking church in the city an opportunity shall be given in the Sunday school for English speaking

classes and that, as soon as conditions shape themselves, an increasing number of English classes shall be added.

2. That the foreign speaking pastors themselves consider it a privilege and an opportunity to become naturalized American citizens; that they encourage the members of their congregations to take out naturalization papers; and that they deliver addresses from time to time upon the requirements, duties and privileges of American citizenship.

3. That the editors of the foreign speaking newspapers of the city and the editors of foreign religious papers, be requested to publish from time to time biographical sketches of American statesmen and a history of the development of democracy in this country.

4. That all the national holidays of this country be fittingly observed by patriotic meetings in the churches; that addresses be given by the pastors or by some visiting speaker, either layman or clergyman, upon some phase of American life. Among the holidays proposed for special observance are: Memorial Day, Fourth of July, Thanksgiving Day, Lincoln's birthday and Washington's birthday.

5. That the committee prepare a list of topics for addresses upon the fundamental principles of democracy as it has been developed in this country, and secure the names of outstanding laymen in Cleveland who, upon call, will respond to an invitation from any one of the foreign speaking churches to speak upon these subjects.

6. That community conferences, attended by the pastors of both English and foreign speaking churches, be held from time to time with a view to talking over the social conditions in that part of the city, such as: housing, amusements, Sabbath observance, recreational opportunities, poverty, labor and charity.

CLEVELAND'S FOREIGN GROUPS IN FIGURES

A resume of the census taken by the Federated Church as to the foreign groups in Cleveland is suggestive of the magnitude of the work to be accomplished in this matter of Americanization alone. The figures are:

Bohemians	46,296
Italians	23,000
Hungarians	31,628
Russian Jews	30,000
Croatians	6,000
Slovenians	19,000
Slovaks	18,977

Poles	49,000
Lithuanians	5,640
Roumanians	2,456
	<hr/>
	221,997

THE WORK OF THE FEDERATED CHURCHES

The union known as the Federated Churches of Cleveland represents fully 95 per cent of the 225 Protestant churches within the limits of the city, and since it was organized in 1911 has been the most pronounced general force in the work of unifying Christian activities in the Forest City. In other words, since its creation the municipal territory has been divided with a view to systematic extension of social, benevolent and religious work; the organization of new churches has been determined by a fraternal consideration of adaptability and the greatest good to the greatest number; friction and jealousies between the various sects have been reduced to a minimum, and long steps have been taken toward real comity and union of the Christian forces thus associated. Early in the work of the Federated Churches, their Comity Committee came to believe that no new church enterprise should be established either in new resident communities, or in foreign speaking districts, without first consulting its members. The principle of comity thus developed into what became known as the Cleveland plan to guide in the selection of sites for new mission enterprises. The plan has resulted not only in harmonizing what otherwise might have become disagreeable differences, but in safeguarding investments in church properties by preventing duplication and overlapping.

As to the Cleveland plan of evangelism, a significant feature of it is the organizing of a group of at least twelve laymen in each church to engage in parish visitation in the community under the direction of the pastor on one or two evenings a month. The religious work in the public institutions and hospitals of the city has been carried on by the ministers of the Federated Churches under the superintendency of the Episcopal City Mission. Several national missionary campaigns have been conducted in Cleveland under the auspices of the Religious Work Committee of the Federated Churches. In 1912, the Woman's Council was organized and, in 1915, the Woman's Missionary Union of Cleveland, which for twenty years had held regular meetings in the interest of home and foreign missions, was merged into the Council. The year 1914 resulted in great steps toward harmony and unity being taken by the Federated Churches,

since, on the eighth of February of that year, occurred the first annual inter-denominational exchange of pastors who all preached on "The World's Challenge to a United Church," and in November, 1914, the young people's religious societies of Protestant Cleveland met through their delegates, and organized the Young People's Council of the Federated Churches. The Educational Committee of the federation has taken up the work of Bible study in the public schools; the Civic Committee has consistently urged upon citizens their duty to judge at least local measures from a nonpartisan standpoint and has recommended specific measures; and the Social Betterment Committee, in cooperation with the Civic Committee, was one of the strongest agencies which forced the closing of the segregated vice district of Cleveland in 1915. The Social Betterment Committee has also been closely associated with such institutions as the Juvenile Court, Consumers League, The Cleveland Welfare Federation and the Chamber of Commerce, and has accomplished much in the way of regulating dance halls, pool rooms, variety theaters and motion picture shows, so as to bring them into the class of healthful recreations and amusements.

With the spread of the World's war to the United States, the War Relief Committee has also assumed a place among the leading activities of the Federated Churches. It has systematized and promoted Red Cross work, and has been especially active in furnishing relief to the stricken Armenians, Syrians and other far-eastern sufferers.

The Church Women's War Committee of thirty members was selected from all the leading churches in greater Cleveland, and was called into existence to unify and systematize the war work in the churches. It represents an executive committee of a larger group of 300 women who are chairmen of patriotic committees in the individual churches. Each of the patriotic committees named has charge of the Red Cross work, war savings stamps, food conservation, baby saving and child welfare, the collection of books and magazines for the soldiers and sailors in cantonments and overseas and providing hospitality and entertainment for the American boys stationed in Cleveland whenever desired by the local authorities. The Committee of Thirty recommend to the patriotic committees from time to time certain features in the war program that are deemed specially worthy of emphasis so that there may be a unity of interest and concentration of effort in all the churches.

Since the organization of the Federated Churches in 1911, the following have served as presidents: The Very Rev. Frank DuMoulin, the Rev. Worth M. Tippy, D. D., Judge F. A. Henry, the Rev. Dan

F. Bradley, D. D., the Rev. J. H. Bomberger, the Rev. Alexander McGaffin, D. D., and Frank M. Gregg. Edward R. Wright has been executive secretary since the organization of the federation.

GROWTH SHOWN IN FIGURES

The growth of church influence and the real spread of Christianity are not truly measured by the increase of the religious bodies of Cleveland. Local Christian expansion can thus be gauged only superficially; and yet this is one of the many ways to convey the idea. With only three or four churches in Cleveland in 1830 there were ten times that many twenty years later. The thirty churches of 1850 had doubled in 1870, and a decade later the total had reached to more than 160, Protestant, Catholic and Jewish. By 1900, there were fully 300 churches of all sects and this number is now close to the 400 mark. Of these the Catholic congregations probably comprise 75 or 80, and the most numerous of the Protestant denominations are thus approximately represented: Methodist, 44; Evangelical Lutheran, 36; Presbyterian and Congregational, 30 each; Protestant Episcopal, 27; and Hebrew, 25.

CHARITABLE AND BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS

The private charities of Cleveland have always been active, among their earliest organized manifestations being the Western Seamen's Friend Society founded in 1830. Later came the planting of orphan asylums by Catholic, Protestant and Jew, and often the cooperative support of each by all. The Children's Aid Society of 1858, the aid and charitable organizations which sprung from civil war activities, and the various hospitals of Cleveland, made a benevolent list in the earlier period which called for constant care in the systematizing of charitable work and the conservation of good labors. In fact, that consummation, so devoutly to be wished, by earnest men and women who had the good of the city deep in their hearts, was not to be accomplished for many years. The Young Men's Christian Association was to be revived after the civil war and, in 1869, the boarding house for young women on Lake Street was to be planted as the kernel of the Young Women's Christian Association. The Jewish Orphan Asylum and the House of the Good Shepherd, both established in 1869, and both Catholic and Jewish homes for the aged, with other charities numerous and worthy, sprung from fertile Cleveland soil and flourished in spite of the lack of coordinated efforts.

CLEVELAND ASSOCIATED CHARITIES

But in 1881, relief appeared in the form of the organization known as the Society for Organized Charities. In 1884, it was consolidated with the Cleveland Bethel Union under the title of the Bethel Associated Charities. A wayfarer's lodging house and wood yard were established on Spring Street, but the most decided advance in organizing the city charities so that they should not overlap each other, was the founding of a system of registration and investigation by which the cases of those applying for relief or work could be expeditiously investigated and the measure of assistance justly determined. In May, 1900, the society was incorporated as the Cleveland Associated Charities, and purchased the Bethel Union Building for its headquarters. In all of this foundation work of the Associated Charities, as well as in its later development, the influence of the late General James Barnett was strong and constant. Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin Rouse, Amasa Stone, Mrs. Flora Stone Mather (daughter of Amasa Stone); John D. Rockefeller, William H. Doan, Lucius F. Mellen and others may also be classed as founders of the Associated Charities. Also, as a body, the Chamber of Commerce was largely influential in formulating a plan by which the unworthy were sifted from the worthy objects of charity and practical regeneration. From the work of United Charities have also grown such organizations of widespread usefulness as the Visiting Nurses' Association, the Workingmen's Loan Association, the Babies' Dispensary and Hospital Association and the Anti-Tuberculosis League.

THE CHILDREN'S FRESH AIR CAMP

In the spring of 1889, "Father" H. M. Addison, the quaint pioneer who was the founder of the Early Settlers' Association and rich in good works, began the Children's Fresh Air Camp on Woodland Hills. The two or three acres that it occupied, practically rent free, belonged to Henry B. Perkins of Warren; the site is a part of the Luna Park of today. Nominally, he had a board of directors but in practice he was the sole manager, soliciting and spending money without any dictation or interference. In 1895, the camp was incorporated and Elroy M. Avery was elected president. Gradually the camp grew strong in public confidence and support and on the eighth of May, 1902, it received a gift of \$100,000 from J. H. Wade. A tract of about twenty acres was bought on Buckeye Road and a model administration and hospital building was erected. Later, Mr. Wade gave \$15,000 for a laundry building and equipment. After

thirteen years of service as president, Mr. Avery declined a re-election and Mr. E. M. Williams was chosen as his successor. Seven years later, Mr. Avery was again called to the presidency and served three years when he again was forced by his literary labors to resign. In this period, Mr. R. R. Rhodes bequeathed \$50,000 to the camp. Among the other benefactors of the camp are General James Barnett and John D. Rockefeller. Doctor Avery is now honorary president and has been formally designated by the directors as "the builder," as "Father" Addison was "the founder" of the camp. At the present time, Dr. Avery is the only person who has been a director continuously since the camp was begun in 1889. The president now (1918) is Mrs. R. L. Ireland, under whose able administration The Children's Fresh Air Camp and Hospital (its present corporate name) is continuing, with greatly increased resources, the work inaugurated by "Father" Addison.

OTHER INSTITUTIONS

The work of the Young Men's Christian Association and the Young Women's Christian Association, with their various branches in the city, is probably as well known as that of any of the religious organizations connected with Protestant extension in Cleveland. For that reason more detailed histories of these organizations are given elsewhere.

The Salvation Army and the Volunteers of America also do a good and a practical work in the way of relief and Christianization. The Catholic churches have numerous auxiliary societies both for the spread of their faith and the relief of the suffering in body and estate. If any of these worthy organizations were to be specially mentioned as representative of the broadest Christianity and patriotism of the Catholic church, it is safe to say that no exception would be taken to a commendation of the Knights of Columbus. In all the sturdiest movements for the bulwarking of democracy in America as against autocracy in Central Europe, this organization has been right at the front. A noteworthy feature in this connection is the fact that in the war work, whatever differences of policy there may be between such organizations as the Federated Churches and the Knights of Columbus, when it comes to questions of "winning the war" for the salvation of the people of the world, they have been a unit.

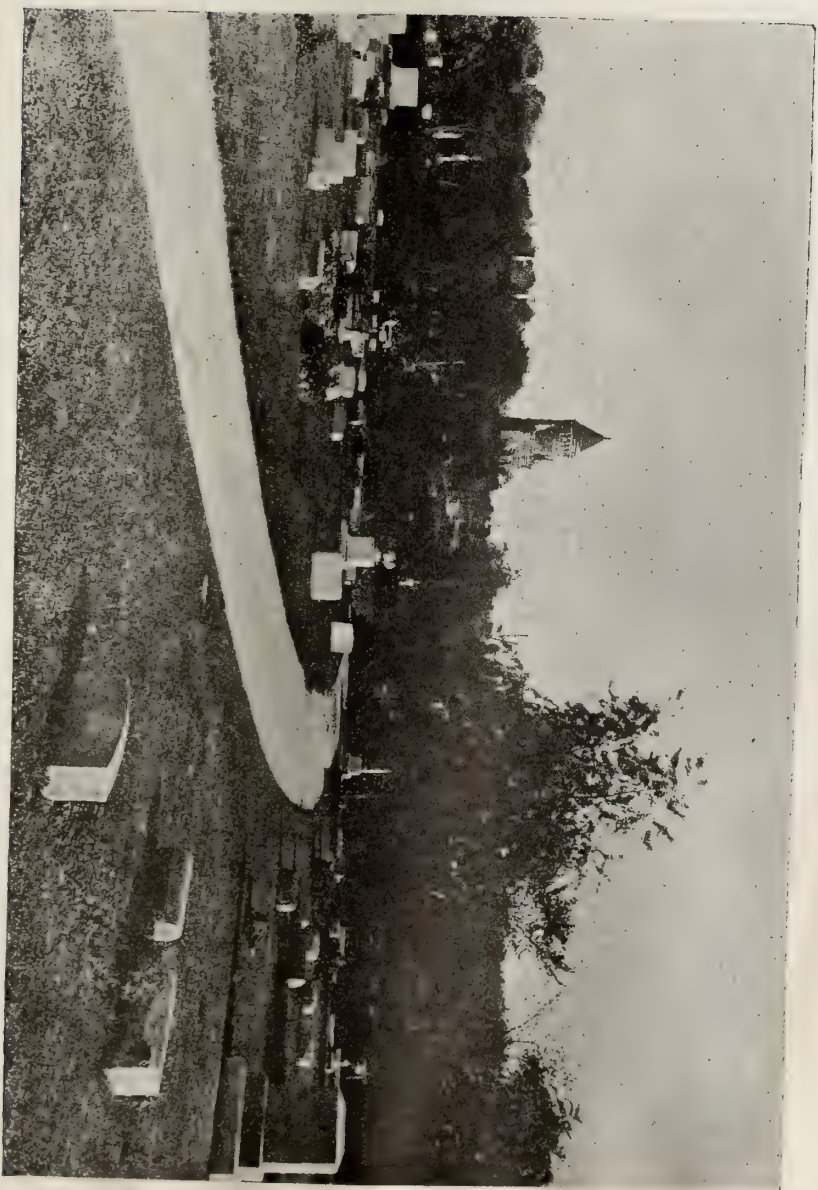
THE HOMES FOR THE DEAD

Modern Christianity, as well as the ancient religions of the world, is characterized by its tender care of the aged, the young and the weak,

and by the preservation of sacred and beautiful grounds in which to lay the earthly remains of those whose souls have passed. Jew and gentile, Catholic and Protestant, the Hindu, the Confucian and the Mohammedan, have almost universally considered burial places as sacred. It is a strange and fearful fact to remember for all time that the most awful desecrations of the tombs of the dead were accomplished by a nation which had theretofore been considered high minded and cultured.

Turning sadly from the ruined burial places and sacred edifices of stricken Belgium and France, the restful and beautiful homes of the dead in Cleveland are all the more to be thankful for. In the earliest days of the local community, when the problem of how best to dispose of the dead came up for solution, the churches were not strong enough to assume the responsibility. So it was left to the village authorities, who, in 1826, secured a tract of about ten acres on Erie (East Ninth) Street for burial purposes. The cemetery was gradually platted, improved and sold, so that by 1860 the entire tract had been disposed of. In 1871, the City or Erie Street Cemetery, as it was called, was surrounded by an iron fence and a Gothic gateway erected as the main entrance. It was there that most of the Cleveland pioneers were buried—Minerva M. White, Lorenzo Carter, Abram Hickox, James Kingsbury, A. W. Walworth, Charles R. Giddings, Daniel Kelley, Seth Doan, Nathan Perry, Samuel Dodge and others. Some of those who were buried before the City Cemetery was established, such as Lorenzo Carter, were moved from a little burial ground at Ontario Street and Prospect Avenue, for which provision had been made many years before. As other cemeteries were established, from time to time, the Erie Street burial grounds were decimated and finally were abandoned, as far as further burials are concerned.

Woodland Cemetery originated in the need of another burial place farther from the downtown district than the Erie Street cemetery, the necessity for it being emphasized by the fatalities accompanying the cholera epidemic of 1849. In 1852, the city purchased sixty acres of the Bomford tract on Edwards Road, beyond Willson Avenue. The former thoroughfare was successively named Kinsman Street and Woodland Avenue, although the burial ground was always known as Woodland Cemetery because of the fine grove of forest trees on it. The grounds were dedicated in June, 1853, the first twenty acres platted having as a prominent landmark an Indian mound sixty feet in diameter. The stone gateway at the main entrance with chapel and waiting room, was built in 1870. Other improvements have made Woodland a beautiful forest home.



IN LAKE VIEW CEMETERY, SHOWING THE GARFIELD MEMORIAL

Lake View Cemetery comprises 200 acres on Euclid ridge bordering on Euclid avenue; it was purchased in 1869 by the association for that purpose. Originally the land cost \$148,000, and included twenty acres of natural forest and a living stream of water. The surface of the grounds was rolling in places and culminated in a noble rise, upon which was erected the stately Garfield mausoleum and memorial. It is of gray granite and rises 180 feet above the natural elevation, and from the summit of the tower a view of Lake Erie, the City of Cleveland and the surrounding country may be enjoyed of unsurpassed beauty and grandeur. The entire cost of the memorial was \$225,000. The remains of the beloved president are deposited in a vault built into the massive foundation of the memorial structure, and beside his catafalque is the waiting coffin of his widow. Many other distinguished men are buried at Lake View, as, bear witness, the impressive Wade, Hanna, Burke and Hay memorials.

The Riverside Cemetery which overlooks the Cuyahoga Valley, near Scranton Avenue and Columbus Street, contains more than 100 acres and was opened with centennial services in November, 1876. Among the distinguished guests present were Governor Rutherford B. Hays who, with others, planted various trees which have since matured into things of beauty and joy to the living, who come thither to commune with the souls of their departed.

Two other general cemeteries may be mentioned—Monroe, at the foot of Thirty-second Street, opened in November, 1841. Harvard Grove Cemetery, at Lansing Avenue and East Fifty-seventh Street. The latter is the outcome of the old Axtell Street Cemetery of Newburg, sometimes called the Eighteenth Ward Cemetery. It is said to have been first opened as early as 1800, about a quarter of a mile north of Broadway, and many of the pioneer families of Newburg were buried in the cemetery during the succeeding seventy or eighty years. In 1880, seven years after the village had been absorbed by Cleveland, the city sold the land comprising the Eighteenth Ward Cemetery to the Connoton Railroad Company. In the following year that corporation laid out the Harvard Grove Cemetery and more than 3,000 bodies were transferred from the old resting place to the new.

Among the Catholic cemeteries are St. Joseph's on Woodland Avenue, beyond East Fifty-fifth, founded in 1849; St. John's, near Holy Trinity and St. Edward's churches, opened in 1858; St. Mary's, Burton Street and Clark Avenue, platted in 1861, as well as St. Mary's Polish Catholic; and Calvary, on Leland Avenue, established in 1893.

The Hebrew cemeteries are the Anshe Chesed, Fulton Road, corner of Bailey; Jewish, Fulton Road and Siam Avenue; Obed-Zedeck,

Ridge Avenue in South Brooklyn, and United Jewish, Mayfield Road east of the city limits.

Besides these are the following: Broadview, Brooklyn Heights, Denison Avenue, East Cleveland, German Lutheran, Highland, Hungarian, beautiful and spacious Knollwood, Mayfield, and West Park.

SOCIAL DEVELOPMENT IN CLEVELAND

By Ruth Agnes Edwards, of the Associated Charities

Because of her concern for the development of an efficient citizenship, Cleveland has come to be known as a leader in social movements—as a city with a vision of democracy. The history of how that leadership came to be will never and can never be written. Countless persons, through the gift of money, their time and themselves, have helped to make this possible, and are today in every part of Cleveland, as professional and volunteer workers, sharing in many forms of collective undertaking, thus striving toward a goal the location of which is becoming visible as the city is made conscious, as never before, of its problems and possibilities.

Co-operation, the basic element of all community endeavor, has reached a high state of development in Cleveland, the most striking evidence of which was perhaps the inauguration in Cleveland in 1913 of a federation of social agencies, whereby greater efficiency with wider social benefit is sought to meet the problems of human welfare as it presents itself in the acute form incidental to the modern big city.

The Cleveland Federation for Charity and Philanthropy came into being as the result of the adoption by the Cleveland Chamber of Commerce of the recommendations of its committee on Benevolent Associations, which for years had been making an intensive study of local social problems and the way of meeting them. In its earliest period, much emphasis had to be placed on securing funds for carrying forward the work of the agencies united in the Federation. "For the institution, for the donor, and for the citizen the plan is proposed," to quote Chairman Martin A. Marks of the committee. "For the institution, it should mean a larger life because of larger gifts, more givers and broader and deeper public interest; for the donor, a broader social knowledge and larger satisfaction; for the citizen, a better Cleveland because a better informed and a more unified Cleveland."

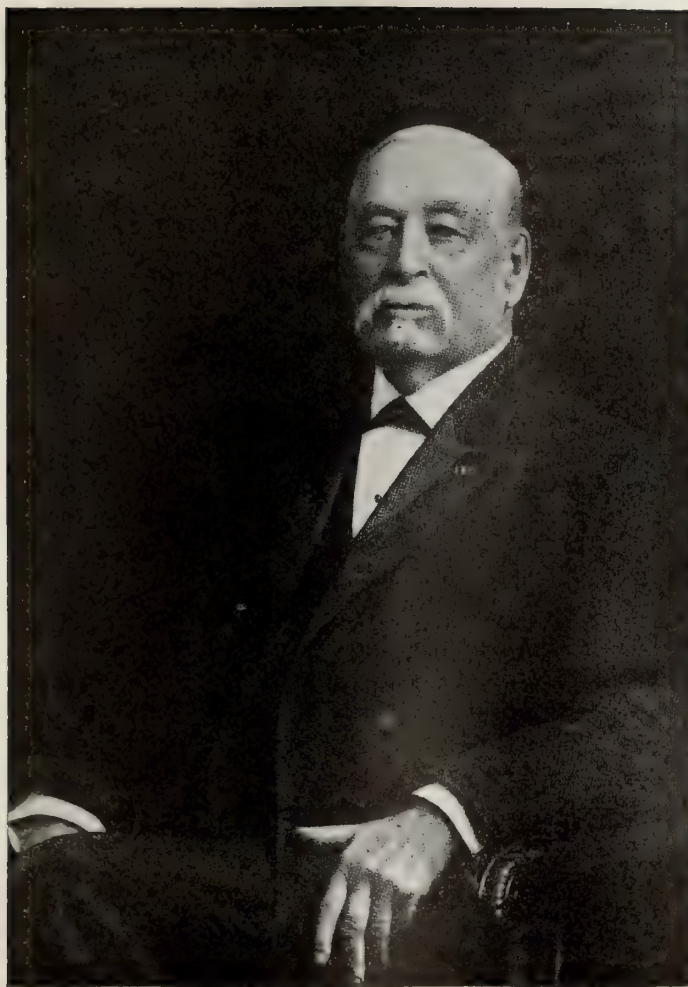
The years of effort following the inception of the Federation were crowned with success—more funds became available to advance

social work, the community programme became more unified and more practicable, while the city as a whole came to share more intensively the ideals of social reconstruction. In 1917, the Federation and the Welfare Council merged into the Cleveland Welfare Federation, coming into the larger function as the active clearing house for all kinds of welfare work, public and private, in the city. Sixty-one philanthropies are thus aided in securing funds for their work while the entire social fabric is more firmly knit together and made efficiently to serve the needs of a great city.

In the city every evil of modern society presents itself, while every material and spiritual resource is there available also. The organization of a city's resources to overcome these evils has, in the past, been chiefly the task of private philanthropy, which has been the pioneer in seeking out and ministering to social needs and then presenting them to the community until a full appreciation of their significance should bring about the assumption of these particular burdens by the municipality itself. The social activity of the government has thus been ever widening, while private philanthropy has been freed for further pioneering. Such focusing of a community's intelligence and humanitarianism upon community problems has become perhaps the most dominant note in modern social effort.

As early as 1881, there had appeared an outward expression of Cleveland's spirit of working together toward a common end in the formation of the Society for Organizing Charity. No relief was to be administered by this society which was to be an investigating and co-ordinating agent for all relief societies, to the end that duplication of effort might be prevented. As one of the promoters described it—"this was to bear the same relation to the charitable societies of the city as a clearing house bears to the banks." As an integral part of co-operative effort, the Associated Charities in 1905 established a central registration bureau for all social agencies, which later became the Charities Clearing House, where sixty organizations record names and salient facts, identifying 150,000 Cleveland families and assuring a maximum of accomplishment to all social effort.

General James Barnett, Cleveland's "first citizen," was a leader in social progress as in other civic lines. He was the chairman of the relief committee of the Bethel Mission, the earliest charitable society in Cleveland and an outgrowth of the Western Seamen's Friend Society. In 1884, the Charity Organization Society and the Bethel Mission united in the Bethel Associated Charities, which car-



GENERAL JAMES BARNETT

ried forward the aims of both societies. This further crystallized in 1900 into the Associated Charities, dedicated to family rehabilitation and the conservation of normal living. All through this period of evolution and until his death in 1908, General Barnett was president.

In so brief a sketch of Cleveland's social development, no adequate mention can be made of even the leaders therein. The trends of social progress originated from certain springs of thought and these only can be named here. Under the leadership of Superintendent James F. Jackson, the efforts of the Associated Charities of Cleveland for the development of normal family life have assumed magnitude and achieved results such as were undreamed of twenty-five years ago. Through its staff of more than sixty highly trained visitors, working from eight district offices, located at strategic points throughout the city, the Associated Charities deals annually with thousands of families in distress, aiding each individual to realize the best that lies in him, as life and health are conserved, as childhood is safe-guarded, and character, industry and initiative are developed. Its social treatment involves the securing from the community for all full opportunities for health, education, mental hygiene, home economics, work, play and spiritual influence, accompanying mass reform in seeking large opportunities for all, but realizing that the "essence of justice lies in treating as unequal things which are unequal." Hence, its effort is to secure unusual opportunities for the weakest members of society whose need is for something larger, more personal than an "equal opportunity."

Under George A. Bellamy, Hiram House has become known nationally for its work for neighborhood betterment through the development of the settlement. The local work of both the Y. M. C. A. and Y. W. C. A. has been noteworthy of late years especially and has not been exceeded anywhere in the United States. Both organizations within the past years obtained fine buildings and excellent equipment for their work. Following the evangelistic work of the earlier years of the Y. M. C. A. and the Y. W. C. A., there has come a renaissance in scope combining with the spiritual emphasis the educational and the recreational.

"Father" Addison, who founded the Children's Fresh Air Camp in 1889, far in advance of his time, appreciated the value of outing and recreation work for children, as a forerunner to the more modern work in playgrounds, vacation camps, and community recreation activities. The camp was incorporated in 1893, and as its work became better known, secured popular support and several wealthy

benefactors. It now has large and beautiful grounds and constantly increasing equipment and usefulness.

A notable work of child caring and child protection was carried on in Cleveland even in the early days. The Cleveland Protestant Orphanage, founded in 1852, was a pioneer in home finding for orphans and friendless children and in following up the children placed in homes. It inaugurated a progressive move that later was accepted as a standard in America. Through the recent gift of a country estate, the long desired cottage plan for the Home may be realized, approximating as nearly as possible the normal home and providing an opportunity for studying intensively the needs of all types of children.

The Cuyahoga County Juvenile Court was one of the early expressions of the realization that delinquent children should be dealt with by the state not for punishment but for the purpose of correction, training, and education. Individualization of treatment made possible through the probation system has from the first been carried on. Accompanying this treatment of juvenile delinquency, there have come the suppression of causes and conditions which make for delinquency and the provision of adequate facilities which make for wholesome juvenile life and education.

The development of municipal charities and correction in Cleveland along the lines of institutional care has been noteworthy. The Warrensville Farms of 2,000 acres, including the Tuberculosis Sanatorium, the Infirmary, and the House of Correction, when built were among the most advanced of any similar institutions in the United States. The emphasis on "land and more land" and the results already achieved have given nation-wide publicity to the Rev. Harris R. Cooley, its promoter, and to Cleveland. Outdoor Relief by the municipality and the care of families in their homes has, however, never been attempted with any adequacy but has been left largely to private philanthropy.

Along the lines of disease prevention and health education, the city has achieved perhaps its greatest work, aided however by private agencies. The City Hospital group, with its faculties for general hospital work as well as for the care of tuberculosis, contagious, and venereal diseases, has a progressive program which will be carried on more adequately as the new buildings are completed.

Of the eighteen special or general hospitals in Cleveland, two are municipal, and the remaining sixteen are operated "not for profit." Out-patient hospital social service is carried on in certain of these hospitals meeting the necessity for follow-up work on behalf

of the patient himself and for its educational value and reaction on the entire community. The City Department of Health and other hospital health agencies, aided by the social service departments, has carried on an aggressive campaign toward the prevention of disease.

A large plot of ground adjacent to the Western Reserve University building has been secured, and on this will be erected a new Lakeside Hospital, a Babies' Hospital, a Maternity Hospital, and a new Medical School Building. The number of hospital beds in Cleveland, now below the number needed, will be increased, and better facilities for teaching and study will be available.

The Visiting Nurses' Association, founded in 1902, in its earlier years provided bedside nursing service to those otherwise unable to secure skilled assistance in time of illness, but it later took on a broader activity in making its services available to all groups of society. As an outgrowth of this work, the assumption by the city of a large public health teaching force illustrates the evolution of private agencies into the activities of the Department of Public Welfare, after quality of service had been attained and a high standard set. The knowledge of the community need as revealed through various social and medical agencies in the home brought about the conception by the city of the public responsibility for the environment of all its citizens.

The great and varied business activities of Cleveland, its rapid growth and cosmopolitan population, with its efficient fabric of social organizations working for the common welfare led to the establishment of a School for Applied Social Sciences as a graduate school of Western Reserve University to train workers for efficient social service in municipal administration, family welfare, and public health work. This articulation of social work as a science and as a profession, indicates the new value and emphasis put upon training as essential to the solution of our various social problems, numerous, varied and complex. The distinctive feature of this school is that it insists that an appreciable portion of the training be had in field work under the skilled supervision of local social agencies.

With the entry of the United States into the world war, there has come a quickening of the social consciousness—a more searching analysis of our national life as an expression of the democracy we are seeking to plant throughout the world. How may we best retain and develop this democracy at home we ask and in answer there comes the remoulding toward higher ideals of all our industrial, social and religious life. And so Cleveland pushes on—a city organized as never before to work toward the solution of its complex problems.

THE CLEVELAND YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION

By Mrs. G. Leonard Fels

Prior to the civil war, there existed a Young Men's Christian Association in Cleveland. Influenced by the work of the London Association, founded in 1844, and of the Boston Association, 1851, a number of Cleveland men started a young men's undenominational prayer meeting in a law office in the Kelly Block on Superior Street. No records of these early meetings have been preserved and what knowledge we have is the result of interviews with a few of the founders who were still living at the beginning of the present century. The participants in these early prayer meetings were: Horace Benton, Dan P. Eells, Joseph B. Merriam, Solon L. Severance, E. F. Young, L. F. Mellen, Loren Prentiss, S. P. Churchill, L. M. H. Battey, E. P. Cook, and Wm. Gribben. A majority of these men were then clerks and their meetings were held after nine o'clock on Wednesday evenings. The working hours for clerks in those days were from the earliest at which the men could get to the stores until late in the evening, usually until nine o'clock and often until midnight. As a result there was little time for reading and recreation.

After these young men's meetings were fairly well established, the town was divided off among the men for work in the interest of the poor. One of these men was the originator of what was then known as the Ragged School for the benefit of the poor children living in the region of Champlain and South Water streets. Supervision over this school was maintained for a number of years.

In the *Evening Herald* and in the *Plain Dealer* of Tuesday, the seventh of February, 1854, we find recorded a meeting, the purpose of which was to organize a Young Men's Christian Association. S. H. Mather, Loren Prentiss, L. M. H. Battey, E. W. Roby and E. F. Young were appointed a committee to draft a plan of operation and a constitution and by-laws. In the *Herald* of the twenty-eighth of February, of the same year, we find this notice:

YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION

The Association will meet on Tuesday evening at 7 o'clock in the lecture room of the First Baptist Church, on Seneca Street, for the election of officers and other business. The young men, and others interested in Cleveland and Ohio City are invited to attend.

S. B. SHAW, *Secretary Pro Tem.*

The records of the secretaries of this early organization are lost, but a copy of the first constitution is preserved among old pamphlets

in the library of the Western Reserve Historical Society. Sixty names are included in the list of officers and committeemen. The first president was Dr. John S. Newberry, although we find that due to the frequent absence of Doctor Newberry, James M. Hoyt acted as president. The regular committees named were: Library and Rooms; Lectures; Publication; and Finance. The standing committees were: Relief of Sick; Boarding Houses; Employment; Semi-Annual Social Gathering; and the Church Committee.

The first meetings were held in the lecture rooms of various churches. How soon after organization the association rooms were secured is not definitely known. The first available record of a permanent location is contained in the *Herald* of Monday evening, the tenth of July, 1854:

YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION

The monthly meeting of the managers will be held at the rooms of the Association in Spangler and Northrup's Block, on tomorrow, Tuesday, evening, at 7½ o'clock.

The block mentioned stood on the southeast corner of Superior and Seneca (West Third) streets.*

In an issue of the *Young Men's Magazine* for November, 1858, is recorded:

Our Association is prospering finely. Last week we got into our new rooms, which are fitted up in the most tasteful and attractive manner. They are very accessible, and everything is so inviting that we do not believe the young men will stay away.

These rooms comprised the second floor of the Strickland Block,* the sixth store front west from the Public Square. The rental was \$250 per year. A festival was given in the Chapin Block on the corner of Euclid Avenue and the Public Square to defray the expense of furnishing. The last home of the old association was in the Perkins Block on the west side of the Public Square where the American Trust Building now stands. This was in 1861.

During these last years we find that there was some dissatisfaction among members in regard to the amount of outside work being done by the association. The constitution defined the object of the organization to be "the improvement of the religious, moral, intellectual, and social conditions of the young men by means appropriate and in unison with the spirit of the Gospel." An effort, therefore, was put forth to induce the churches to take over the responsibility for

* See pictures on pages 231 and 232.

the "Ragged School" and the Union Missionary Sunday school. The early association maintained a library of 1,000 volumes and supported a course of lectures each year. Among the lecturers we find the names of Bishop Potter, Henry Ward Beecher, Bayard Taylor, Bishop McIlvaine, George W. Curtis, Cassius M. Clay, and Andrew D. White. There are records to show that the men of the association and the women of the Ladies' Christian Union met in these days to pack books and newspapers for the soldiers.

1867-1879

After the close of the civil war, the population of Cleveland increased with great rapidity. Young men from all over the country



PERKINS BLOCK

were locating in the city. Among these was C. E. Bolton, who soon formed a circle of acquaintances among the young men of the church with which he was connected. These men became interested in the work of the Young Men's Christian Association of other cities. With the approval of the ministers of the city, they formed a new Young Men's Christian Association in Cleveland. Prominent in this group were C. E. Bolton, J. W. Walton, E. B. Holden, J. W. Clarke, J. J. Wilson, S. P. Fenn, S. H. Stilson, C. J. Dockstader, and E. C. Pope. In May, 1867, a constitution was approved and later rooms were secured in a brick building on the corner of Superior and Seneca (West

Third) streets. The first meeting was held in October of the same year. In January, 1868, a man was employed to keep one room open daily. In September, constitutional provision was made for an executive board, consisting of officers of the association and chairmen of the standing committees, they to have the general management and supervision. Mr. H. J. Herrick was the first president.

During 1868 and 1869, the advisability of an association building was discussed, and, in 1870, the frame dwelling of J. F. Clarke on the north side of the Public Square east of Ontario Street was secured for that purpose. In 1871, Mr. Lang Sheaff became the first general secretary. The underlying spirit that prompted the activity of the



NORTHWEST CORNER OF SUPERIOR AVENUE AND SENECA STREET

workers in this period of the association, was a great desire to uplift mankind. This missionary spirit prompted the members to broaden their field of activity. The Missionary Labor Committee had as objective points for work: "The County Jail, Wilson Street Hospital, Monumental Park, West Side Market, etc."

As a result of the open air meetings, the National Railroad Men's Christian Association movement was founded in Cleveland. After attending one of these meetings, Henry W. Stager, a Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railroad train dispatcher, asked that the association conduct a similar program in the Union Depot. These informal meetings thus begun in 1870, were continued for some time and extended to other railway depots and shops. Mr. G. W. Cobb became

the first railroad secretary. During the great railroad strike of a few years later, it is claimed that only the influence of this movement prevented the sacking of Euclid Avenue by a group of strikers. In January, 1875, the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern shops were moved to Collinwood. Thereafter, the Sunday afternoon meetings were held there and, in consequence, the Railroad Branch in due time was established in that locality.

The spirit of moral uplift was further carried on in the founding of the Newsboys' and Bootblacks' Home, in the rear of the association headquarters. Objection by the city authorities to the use of the



Y. M. C. A. BUILDING, 1875

Public Square for missionary meetings led to the opening of the Ontario Street Tabernacle. Successful action against the indecent shows that were menacing the morals of the young men of the city was carried out by the association.

1879-1889

This period differed from the preceding in that its energies were devoted to the formation rather than the reformation of character. The association home on the Public Square had become a rendezvous for indolent and dissipated tramps, who sought the building not as a place for character betterment, but simply as a lounging place. The respectable members could find no home there. In order to get away from this disagreeable atmosphere, President J. B. Merriam insisted

that new headquarters should be sought. The residence of G. A. Stanley, on Euclid Avenue a little above Bond (East Sixth) Street was considered. The property was not purchased because it was thought to be "too far up town." Later option on the Windsor and Waverly blocks on the corner of Euclid Avenue and Sheriff (East Fourth) Street was secured. The purchase was reported at a board meeting in October, 1880. Through the personal efforts of Mr. Merriam, the



BUILDING ON EUCLID AVENUE AND EAST FOURTH STREET

\$25,000 necessary in addition to the \$20,000 received from the sale of the old building, were secured; and he advanced from his own pocket the sum necessary to have the remodeling of the building completed for the International Convention in the spring of 1881.

In the spring of 1883, the "Young Men's Christian Association of Cleveland" was incorporated for "the improvement of the spiritual, moral, mental, social, and physical condition of young men by means

in harmony with the spirit of the Gospel." Other events of this period were the appointment of the first superintendent of gymnasium; the organization of educational classes; the rental of two rooms on Euclid Avenue for an East Cleveland branch; the formation of the Alabama Street Railroad branch; the formal organization of a junior department in 1887; the beginning of *Our Young Men*, the association paper; and the organization of the Broadway branch.

1889-1900

At the close of the last period, land was purchased on the corner of Prospect and Erie (East Ninth) streets as the site of a new building.



Y. M. C. A. BUILDING, 1891

The corner stone of this structure was laid in 1889 by Gov. J. B. Foraker. The building was formally opened in 1891. The addresses were given by Governor Campbell, S. A. Taggart and J. R. Mott. This period was marked by development from a simple organization into specialized organs necessary to satisfy the needs of a rapidly in-



ROBERT E. LEWIS



SERANO P. FENN

creasing and diversified membership. In 1892, the presidency of Mr. Serano P. Fenn began. Mr. Fenn served in this capacity, generously and wisely, for the next twenty-five years, a period of service and usefulness unparalleled in association history. On retirement, he did not sever his connection with the association, but became the honorary president. The recent period of Cleveland Association history may be considered as dating from the appointment in 1893 of Mr. Glen K. Shurtleff, as general secretary. "A broadness of policy, a lessening conservatism, an earnest liberalism, effort for an attractive presentation of religious interests, and a development of the Association for those who need what it can give," mark this period. In 1899, a Religious Work Secretaryship was established and the selection of the best available man for the office was made. Mr. Augustus Nash began work in the department this same year. In this same year, began the support of a general secretary for the work in Shanghai, China. Mr. Robert E. Lewis held the office at that time. In October, 1899, Mr. Joseph H. Peck was appointed auditor of bookkeeping for all departments to secure a uniform system of accounts. In 1900, Robert Wallace presented the building that made possible a home for the West Side Boys' Branch. A Broadway Branch, a new St. Clair Street building, and a railroad building at Lindale were opened at this time. Due to the efforts of Mr. Shurtleff, greater emphasis was placed upon the better organization of the junior department and a special secretary was appointed.

1900-1918

The social spirit everywhere pervades the association, in every department, in every activity. It predominates in the class rooms, reading rooms, recreational departments, and in the restaurants of all buildings. All sorts of clubs and classes, religious, educational, recreational, indoor and outdoor, are maintained for the social betterment of men and boys. It has always been the policy of the association to connect its members, especially young men coming as strangers to the city, with some church. Every department enters into this important work. Mature business men have been enlisted to hold personal interviews with young men in regard to their life problems. In 1909, Mr. Robert E. Lewis, who had been general secretary in Shanghai, China, for ten years, became general secretary of the Cleveland Association. Under his influence, the expansive policy of the association took on new growth and, as a result of its increased activities, gained a greater hold upon the community than it had ever had in its previous history.

Among the many lines of community and social service, in which the officers of the association have been called upon to play an important and leading part, have been the following:

- (1) Sex Hygiene Campaign.
- (2) Dance Hall Ordinance for the control of the 130 public dance halls of the city.
- (3) The executive responsibility for organizing the movement which has culminated in the Reserve Mission.
- (4) The inauguration of two successful apprenticeship and higher accounting schools.
- (5) The executive promotion of the Laymen's Missionary Movement.
- (6) Leadership in the unique Boys' Exposition.
- (7) Factory Men and Religion Movement.
- (8) English for Foreigners.
- (9) Co-operative apprentice schools.
- (10) Vocational advice.

The years 1910-1912 might be styled the era of new buildings. Early in 1911, ground for the East End Boys' building on East One Hundred and Fifth Street near Euclid Avenue was broken. The building was dedicated in December of the same year.

The new West Side Boys' building on the corner of Franklin Avenue and West Thirty-second Street was begun in the same year and completed in the spring of 1912.

Ground for the new Central building, Prospect Avenue and East Twenty-second Street, was broken on the twentieth of April, 1911. The building was dedicated on the twenty-ninth of December, 1912.

In 1911, a camp of forty-eight acres and a lake at Centerville Mills were purchased. It is an ideal spot for a boys' camp, well away from the city.

The problem of housing large numbers of men and boys in the Central and the West Side buildings was one of deep concern, but after several years of practice and experience, the result is reassuring. The percentage of rooms filled has reached practically 100 per cent. Preference has been given to young men, particularly to those just coming to the city. The apartments are conducted upon a self-governing basis.

With the erection of the West Side and the East End Boys' buildings, and the establishment of boys' departments at the Central and the Broadway buildings, and under the expert leadership of Mr. M. D. Crackel, the junior work of the association has made great progress. Summer camps and long hikes have afforded opportunity for sharing life with the boys. The secretaries are called upon to serve as foster

fathers to youths who have not been suitably fathered at home. Neighborhood clubs for street and working boys have been organized. By the promotion of the "Father and Sons" movement, more busy fathers have been persuaded to take greater interest in the problems of the boys.

In 1891, the student department was established, "at the request of the medical students in reference to a more intimate connection with the Young Men's Christian Association Work." In April, 1900, an inter-collegiate department was organized and a committee of management appointed; in 1913, it was federated as a branch of the City



THE Y. M. C. A. BUILDING, 1918

Association. In the following year, the Railway Young Men's Christian Association became a part of the general Association of Cleveland.

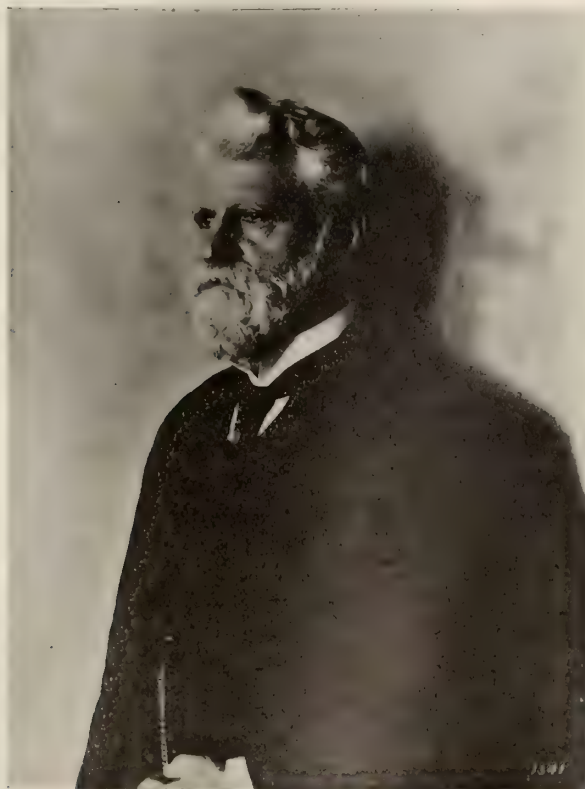
THE GREAT WAR

With a program seemingly full to overflowing, the question arises, "What is the work of the Y. M. C. A. in the Great War?" The answer is, "Boundless and Limitless." The immediate work of the



NAVAL RECRUITS IN Y. M. C. A. BUILDING

local association has been to give more than 2,000 members to the nation's army and still to keep the membership up to the usual number of eight or nine thousand; to increase the scope of the already fully occupied educational department; to include subjects valuable to army, navy, and signal service men; to prove the ability of the well organized physical department in caring for the thousands of



AMBROSE SWASEY

soldiers and sailors who eagerly seek its comforts; and to tax the commissary department of the association to provide meals for the men in service. A soldier's uniform is his membership ticket and secures all privileges. Aside from this, club rooms have been established in local camps. Every train carrying recruits out of Cleveland has been accompanied by Y. M. C. A. secretaries. Business men have been sent to Camp Sherman to interview soldiers. More than 100 volunteer workers have been recruited by the association to aid the district selective service board. Forty-four men have gone from

Cleveland into association war work at home and overseas. Invaluable aid has been given to the war fund campaign. At present, the Central building is being used as a recruiting center for men for overseas association work.

In April, 1917, Mr. Ambrose Swasey was chosen as president of the association, and Mr. F. S. McGowan as treasurer.

THE LAST YEAR'S RECORD

I. *Membership:*

8,203 members, March 31, 1918.

12,493 men and boys have held membership in the association during the year.

282 clubs, groups and teams.

II. *Educational:*

1,651 students enrolled.

40 different subjects taught.

75 instructors.

III. *Employment:*

1,479 positions secured.

IV. *Restaurants:*

968 daily average number of meals served.

355,956 total number of meals served.

V. *Apartments:*

418 daily average in use.

2,947 different men cared for in year.

VI. *Physical:*

46 different gymnasium classes.

6,123 men in Central Branch using department.

6,092 class sessions.

238,596 total gymnasium attendance.

VII. *Religious:*

108 different Bible Classes for Central men.

1,519 boys in Bible Classes.

2,878 Bible Class sessions.

68,818 Bible Class attendance.

454 other religious meetings.

39,148 attendance at other meetings.

115 business and professional men interviewing young men about personal and religious problems.

2,358 religious interviews.

516 referred to churches.

VIII. *Miscellaneous:*

- 63 Father and Son's banquets.
- 115 lectures and popular talks.
- 104 receptions and social affairs.
- 7,054 attendance at paid entertainments.
- 944 used association camps.
- 141 men on association hikes.
- 778 other events.

THE YOUNG WOMEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION

By Margaret C. Weddell

The Young Women's Christian Association of Cleveland was the sixth association of its kind to be organized in the United States and today stands in the front rank among the 261 city associations of the country. The organization had its beginning in Cleveland in 1868 when a group of far-seeing women realized the growing need for a co-operative, democratic organization for women and established the Women's Christian Association which subsequently became the Young Women's Christian Association.

The first undertaking of the new organization was the building and furnishing of a boarding home for working girls of the city. Fifty years ago when women were just beginning to take a place in industry and while the community was not yet alive to the peculiar need created by this move, the establishing of such a home was a progressive and difficult step, but through the generosity of Mr. Stillman Witt a boarding home for girls was opened in 1869, the predecessor of the present Stillman Witt Home at Prospect Avenue and East Eighteenth Street, which accommodates two hundred and thirty-five girls at a time. The second endeavor of the Association was no less important—the founding of a Retreat for unfortunate girls which was opened in 1873 and has given shelter and a friendly hand to thousands of girls. In 1876, by the gift of Mr. Amasa Stone, a third branch was added, the Home for Aged Protestant Women, now the Home for Aged Women, at 2206 East Forty-sixth Street; in 1887, the Eliza Jennings Home, named for its donor, was dedicated for the comfort of invalid women.

These four homes, ministering to needs among women and girls who had not been provided for before, were established in the first twenty years of the Association's life in Cleveland. Under the fostering of the Association during the same period, The Women's Christian Temperance Union of Cleveland, the Day Nursery and Kinder-

garten Association, and the Educational and Industrial Union were organized. With the phenomenal demand for women in the business and industrial world and the initiation of every kind of activity for the city girl, the work of this exclusively woman's organization



Y. W. C. A. BUILDING, 1918

expanded rapidly until today the Association has three Branches with a membership of 5,000 girls and women; incorporates ten departments; administers \$176,000 a year; and touches directly an average of 25,000 women yearly.

The present building which opened eleven years ago as a boarding home and class center now includes, besides the rooms for guests,

a gymnasium, hydropathic department, two dining rooms, private parlors, club rooms, library, and offices. The Annex, added in 1917, contains the offices and club rooms of the International Institute, a school for foreign-born and foreign-speaking women of Cleveland, and the studios of the Music Department. The building has lately proved quite inadequate to the increasing activities and funds are in hand and plans made for an enlargement of the structure at the close of the present war. Two Branch Association buildings, one at 8321 Broadway, and one at 3117 Franklin Avenue on the West Side accommodate



THE DINING ROOM

the girls in these districts. In 1913, the Association purchased the Mary Eells Vacation Farm, one of its most prized possessions. It is an 80 acre tract of land on the Lake front at Madison, Ohio, and is equipped with bungalow, recreation hall, dining room, shop and sleeping cottages to accommodate 125 girls.

At the present time the Association offers clubs with recreational and educational advantages to (1) young business women; (2) industrial girls; (3) high school and grade school girls; it offers to all women day and night classes under expert instructors, in commercial

courses, cooking, dressmaking and millinery; it provides gymnasium training, outdoor athletics, folk dancing and military drilling; it manages a hydropathic department with Turkish and electric-light baths at moderate rates for business women; it sustains a first class school of music with instruction in piano, voice and stringed instruments; and it provides instruction in English to foreign-speaking women of twelve nationalities. In the planning of these activities, especial thought is given to the limited time of the girl who works eight or nine hours a day, six days in the week. As a result the Association building at East Eighteenth Street and Prospect Avenue



SUMMER CAMP

is most alive after 5 o'clock at night when gym classes, study groups, millinery and dressmaking clubs, cooking classes, and club meetings are in full swing.

A department deserving of special note, because it is rather unique among associations and is a valuable factor in a city of such a large foreign population as Cleveland's, is the International Institute which exists to aid foreign-born women in every possible way. The four secretaries, speaking twelve languages, visit homes in the foreign districts, inviting the working girls to English night classes, the mothers to classes in cooking and nursing and care of the home, directing the families to reliable lawyers in case of legal difficulties, explaining American customs, and giving assistance wherever it is wanted.

This department, since the outbreak of the war, has been called upon by the city authorities to aid in interpreting at the draft boards and in canvassing the homes in the search for available rooms for war workers. In a city of large foreign population, the value of an institute of this sort is patent.

The developing of a sense of leadership and responsibility in high-school age girls by the formation of self-governing clubs; the provision of an attractive and inexpensive home for girls working in the city; the supplying of wholesome and healthful recreation and fun to girls of all ages and circumstances; the offering of vocational, educational and religious training to any who seek it—in short the filling of every need that is felt by the young women of our city to-day, is the motive of the Young Women's Christian Association of Cleveland. In the accomplishment of this purpose, great credit is due to the five women who have led the Association through its first fifty years: Miss Sarah Fitch, Mrs. Dan P. Eells, Mrs. Levi T. Schofield, Mrs. William P. Champney and Mrs. Francis F. Prentiss.

CHAPTER XXXIV

MILITARY AND WAR MATTERS

By H. G. Cutler

It would almost seem as if Providence since this universe was created has been keeping America in reserve to lead the way to international justice, democracy and eventual brotherhood; and this small section of it called Cleveland may fitly be advanced to illustrate the text. It was founded by hardy, intelligent, educated men and women, who sought more freedom of movement and more elastic circumstances than they had in their old homes, just as the first New Englanders sought a freer life and broader acres across the ocean. As a protection against the Red Man, the yeomanry of Britain, and even its gentlemen and gentlewomen, learned the use of firearms, mastered all the wiles of woodcraft, and soon met the Indians on a fearless equality. So a nation of wonderful marksmen and soldiers was raised up, each trained to rely upon his personal ingenuity as well as his hardihood to circumvent any foe whom he should meet who threatened his life or the security of his home. Then there came the time when young America was opposed by a great nation, powerful on sea and land. But the British of those days were not used to fighting in the forests of New England, or the swamps of the South. The American boys were, and they asked nothing better than to have before their trusty rifles the massed redcoats of Great Britain. This advantage, with the invaluable assistance brought by France, preserved America so that in the thirty years to come the nation might develop into a ship-building and a naval power able to cope with Great Britain upon the water.

As the states ever stretched westward and the means of the government increased, forts were founded upon the lake frontiers both to occupy military points of strategy, in case of war, and to protect the settlers from Indian uprisings. The civilian population thus still breathed a military atmosphere, which was intensified in every community by the presence of retired Revolutionary officers, who still preached preparedness for another war with Great Britain. Thus for two hundred years and more, or until the completion of the

last war with Great Britain, the United States was virtually a nation in arms.

CAPTAINS LORENZO CARTER AND NATHANIEL DOAN

It was during the later years of that period, when the Cleveland region was a section of the lakes frontier, that the villages at the mouth of the Cuyahoga commenced to get into military training for what might come. In May, 1804, a military company was organized with the doughty Lorenzo Carter captain, and in the following year Nathaniel Doan was elected to head the "Seventh Company of the Second Battalion of the First Regiment of the Fourth Division of the Ohio Militia." Elijah Wadsworth was major-general of this division. The officers of the companies were elected, and some of the campaigns were very heated.* When Captain Carter was elected in 1804 it was charged that he was ineligible because some of the voters had been under age, others were not residents of the town and, moreover, he had given spirituous liquors to the voters previous to the election" and had "frequently threatened to set the savages against the inhabitants." Nathaniel Doan, who was elected lieutenant, was chosen captain in 1805. The organization appears to have remained intact until the war of 1812 when it was absorbed by larger movements.

CLEVELAND IN THE WAR OF 1812

During that period of general warfare and military activity, Cleveland was an important military station for the lake region and was a rallying point for northeastern Ohio. General Wadsworth was still in command of the district. A month before war had been declared on Great Britain, Capt. Stanton Sholes, of the United States army, had marched a company of regulars to Cleveland and established Fort Huntington, at the foot of Seneca Street. Major Jessup was afterwards placed in command of the garrison. There were also several local companies of militia, who patrolled the shore and the interior on the alert for either British or Indians. In June, 1812, a part of the British fleet appeared off the harbor, but the ships were first becalmed and then dispersed by a heavy storm. Then in the following month, Gen. William Henry Harrison, commander of the northwestern army, visited Fort Huntington and remained for three

* See page 66.

days. News of Hull's surrender reached Cleveland in August * and General Wadsworth gathered the troops of his division at Cleveland in anticipation of a British-Indian attack. The local militia companies also anxiously scouted along the lake shore and in the neighborhood of Doan's Corners, and the families were sent further inland, although Mrs. John Wadsworth, Mrs. George Wallace and Mrs. Dr. Long remained at the front to act as nurses, should their services be required. Colonel Lewis Cass had also arrived from Detroit, indignant at Hull's surrender. There were no hostilities at Cleveland, but several resident soldiers came in wounded and one Cleveland soldier, named James S. Hills, was killed near the Huron River in the battle of the Peninsula. In the following year, through Commodore Perry's operations, the war was brought to the very doors of Cleveland. Two of his boats which helped win the battle of Lake Erie were built on the Cuyahoga River, they were fitted out at Cleveland, the commodore anchored his fleet off the Cuyahoga on his way to Put-in-Bay; Clevelanders heard the cannon boom which heralded the historic victory and, after all was over and the enemy were his, with General Harrison and staff, he was banqueted in what was soon to become the little village at the mouth of the Cuyahoga. So, two centuries and five years after the founding of Jamestown, both the professional soldiers and sailors and the civilian populace were still being fed and electrified by warlike deeds of American prowess.

MEXICAN WAR ORGANIZATIONS

The more than twenty years of peace which followed covered a period of marvelous western expansion, some of which was visionary and much of which was substantial. But, although dormant, the American military instinct was vital and only awaiting a spark to coax it into flame. Even before the Texas-Mexican quarrels solidified into a national war issue, Cleveland village was organizing her Light Horse Troops, the City Guards, Cleveland Light Artillery, and the Cleveland Grays and, when the war with Mexico became a certainty, they shot up like mushrooms or asparagus—over night. Of the special war crop the Hibernian Guards maintained its organization the longest, and of all the local military bodies established previous to the Mexican war the Cleveland Grays and the Cleveland Light Artillery were the most stable and famous. As organizations they did not serve in the Mexican war, although several of its members did, but not a few leading officers of the civil war received

* See page 91.

their training in them, and they were absorbed as a whole, by other units of the Union army. For the Mexican war, Cleveland and Cincinnati together raised Company H, Fifteenth United States Infantry. It participated in most of the leading engagements on Mexican soil, suffered a number of deaths and was mustered out of service and returned to Ohio in August, 1848.

CLEVELAND GRAYS AND CLEVELAND LIGHT ARTILLERY

The Cleveland Grays had been organized in 1837, with Timothy Ingraham as their first captain, and in all parades, and banquets, and public occasions of whatever nature, they were in the front. They were presented with flags and other numerous evidences of local admiration, and finally proved their true metal when they became the first Union soldiers to leave Cleveland. But they changed their uniforms, which had become so familiar and so much admired, from gray to blue and were lost as an independent company in the Union ranks. Their gun squad, which was formed in 1839, developed into the Cleveland Light Artillery. Both furnished their own uniforms as long as they were independent companies, and the artillery gladly met the additional expenses of hiring horses and equipment, whenever required. The membership of both was drawn from the best families. Captains A. S. Sanford and T. S. Paddock are recalled as popular ante-civil-war commanders of the Grays, and among the well known members of the Cleveland Light Artillery were James Barnett, E. S. Flint, W. H. Hayward, Amos Townsend, C. J. Merriam and Edward A. Scovill. In 1859, under legislative enactment, the four Cleveland companies of artillery and those formed in Brooklyn and Geneva were organized into a regiment, under the following officers: James Barnett, colonel; Stephen B. Sturgess, lieutenant-colonel; Clark S. Gates, major; Dr. C. E. Ames, surgeon; Amos Townsend, quartermaster.

Of these two noted organizations, the Grays were the first to leave for the front, on the sixteenth of April, 1861, but the Light Artillery were first in battle and in its ranks was killed the first Cleveland man.

FIRST OHIO LIGHT ARTILLERY

On the twenty-second of April, 1861, Colonel Barnett with his six companies of artillery reported at Columbus and went into the service as commander of the First Ohio Light Artillery. Its three-months' service was in West Virginia and at the engagement of Laurel Hill,

on the seventh of July, George H. Tillotson was killed, the first soldier from Cleveland thus to offer up his life. It was at Carrick's Ford, a week later, that the First Ohio Light Artillery made the captures of men and materials which enabled Colonel Barnett to present his home city with the Confederate cannon which still is featured on the Public Square. After the regiment was reorganized for three years' service, its former colonel became General Barnett, chief of artillery on the staff of General Rosecrans, a leading figure of the civil war. David L. Wood, sergeant of the old Grays and major and one of the founders of the Cleveland Light Artillery, was quartermaster-general when the civil war broke out. As he requested active service he was soon commissioned captain in the Eighteenth regiment of the regular army, was wounded at Stone River and died at Cleveland in 1881.

In the three-years' service the batteries of the regiment, with their captains, were A, Charles W. Scovill; B, Norman A. Baldwin; C, James Storer; C, Albert Edwards; E, Albert G. Ransom; G, Joseph Bartlett; K, Louis Heckman; I, John A. Bennett; L, William Walforth, and M, Martin L. Paddock. Independent batteries: Nineteenth Ohio, Captain Joseph C. Shields; Twentieth Ohio, Captain William Backus. Harrison B. York was also captain of the Ninth Battery, Ohio Light Artillery, and James Burdick, captain of the Fifteenth Battery. So the artillery was well represented by men from Cleveland and vicinity. Its service was principally in Kentucky, Tennessee and Georgia.

COMPANY D, FIRST OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY (CLEVELAND GRAYS)

The Cleveland Grays started for the defense of Washington via Columbus on the sixteenth of April, the day following Lincoln's call for volunteers, and was mustered into the service as Company D, First Ohio Volunteer Infantry. On the seventeenth of June, it repelled a Confederate attack on the train which was carrying them toward Bull Run, in which it participated. Soon afterward, the Grays re-enlisted for three years and became Company E, Thomas S. Paddock, captain. Its members at the front participated in all the bloody engagements in Tennessee and Georgia, and its members at home raised two companies for the Eighty-fourth Ohio Infantry and five companies for the One Hundred and Fiftieth and furnished nearly all the regimental officers. The latter regiment was practically a Cleveland command. The Cleveland Grays, first and last, furnished to the Union armies eighty commissioned officers.

OTHER COMMANDS IN WHICH CLEVELAND MEN SERVED

In the Seventh Ohio Infantry were 610 Cleveland men, with William R. Creighton as colonel. The Twenty-third, with which Rutherford B. Hayes and William McKinley were identified, drew 341 of its soldiers from the Forest City. Company A, Capt. Eugene Clark, was entirely recruited from Cleveland. The Thirty-seventh, a German regiment, of which Edward Siber was colonel, had 152 Cleveland men. More than 400 Clevelanders went into the Forty-first and its officers number many prominent men of the city. Captain William B. Hazen of the regular army was made its colonel, and he afterwards became a notable figure, being one of the standbys of the rugged Thomas, the Rock of Chickamauga. The One Hundred and Third Infantry, Col. Philip C. Hayes, drew 461 Cleveland men, and made one of the brilliant Union charges of the war at Resaca. Oliver H. Payne, colonel of the One Hundred and Twenty-fourth, had 567 Cleveland men under him. It lost heavily at Chickamauga, where its colonel was wounded and won special honors at Missionary Ridge under Phil Sheridan. The One Hundred and Twenty-eighth was a development of the old Hoffman battalion and their main duties were to guard the Confederate prisoners in the camp at Johnson's Island. It contained about 300 men from Cleveland. There were 801 residents of the Forest City who joined the One Hundred and Fiftieth Regiment of veterans, organized as one hundred day men to guard the defenses of Washington. They were in one engagement against Early's troops in July, 1864. The One Hundred and Seventy-seventh Regiment comprised 399 Clevelanders and its commander was Colonel Arthur T. Wilcox.

Cleveland was largely represented in the Second Ohio Cavalry, of which Charles Doubleday was colonel. It is a branch of the service which is supposed to be in rapid motion, but the Second had an unusual record for both fighting and traveling. It fought under twenty-three generals, including Custer, Sheridan and Grant. Its horses drank from twenty-five great American rivers. It campaigned through thirteen states, traveled 27,000 miles and fought in ninety-seven battles. The local representatives in the Sixth, Tenth and Twelfth Ohio Cavalry were small in number, although Thomas W. Sanderson was commander of the Tenth and John F. Herrick was lieutenant-colonel of the Twelfth. Numerous Cleveland men were also officers in other regiments. The following were colonels: Charles Whittlesey, of the Twentieth Infantry; Oscar W. Sterl, of the One Hundred and Fourth, and Robert L. Kimberly, of the One Hundred

and Ninety-first. The lieutenant-colonels from Cleveland were as follows: Frank Lynch and Z. S. Spaulding, Twenty-seventh Infantry; Thomas Clark, Twenty-ninth; Wilbur F. Hinman, Sixty-fifth; John J. Wiseman, Eighty-fourth; George L. Hayward, One Hundred and Twenty-ninth; Mervin Clark, One Hundred and Eighty-third; Llewellyn R. Davis, One Hundred and Eighty-seventh; Eben S. Coe, One Hundred and Ninety-sixth; Gershom M. Barber, One Hundred and Ninety-seventh Infantry, and George G. Minor, Seventh Ohio Cavalry.

The leading staff officers from Cleveland included: Brigadier-general S. H. Devereaux, superintendent of military railroads; Brevet-Brigadier-general J. J. Elwell, A. Q. M.; Brevet-Brigadier-general Anson Stager, A. Q. M., and superintendent military telegraph; Colonel Calvin Goddard, A. A. G., and Lieutenant-colonel John Dolman, paymaster.

TOLL OF DEATH AND MAIMED

When the toll of civil war casualties had finally been condensed for this section of the state, it was found that 1,700 men and youth who went from Cuyahoga County had died, either outright on the battlefield, of wounds there suffered or in Confederate prisons, while 2,000 had returned crippled and disabled for life; which about equaled the ratio of casualties to the total number of Union soldiers in service, 1 to 3.

WOMEN'S RELIEF WORK

The work of the Ladies' Aid Society, which became a branch of the United States Sanitary Commission before the end of the first year of the war, was but a repetition of what women have always done in an emergency. The Cleveland society was one of the first relief organizations to get into working order, being ready for whatever might be, on the twentieth of April, 1861. Among other noteworthy enterprises which its members established and maintained were the soldiers' home and the military hospital near the Union depot, and at the conclusion of the war they appropriated \$5,000 toward the erection of the Ohio State Soldiers' Home at Columbus.

ORIGINALITY OF CIVIL WAR CAMPAIGNS

The campaigns of the civil war astounded the military leaders of Europe by the brilliancy, dash and originality with which they

were conducted on both sides, and for years afterward they studied the literature dealing with such movements with care and enthusiasm. A great military nation had been born from the efforts of men and women who had known only peace for more than a dozen years. But the fighting spirit and the military genius were in the blood of the ranks and did not require years of training to make them available. It is said that not a few of the movements in Prussia's wars against Austria and France were founded upon phases of the civil war campaigns.

FROM THE CIVIL WAR TO THE WAR WITH SPAIN

But the fearful decimation of man-power in the United States caused by that unhappy war, with the after work of political, commercial and industrial reconstruction, was such a lesson as to cause a naturally aggressive spirit to recoil from the repetition of such horrors. For many years, the military spirit was almost dormant, and the memories of the war were revived only so far as they tended to relieve and honor those who had fought and often suffered. G. A. R. posts were formed, supplemented by the Women's Relief Corps. Loyal Legions were organized, and the Sons of Veterans came into being. Soldiers' and sailors' monuments, soldiers' and sailors' homes and hundreds of other like evidences that the community mourned its brave dead were on every hand. That the civil war had given birth to the armored ship and the submarine and that, in the after years, American genius and science were taking the first flights toward the mastery of the air, were events which seemed to have little bearing on military prestige or the wars of the future. The Gatling gun had also been invented late enough so that its possibilities were not tested in our civil war.

THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR

Over thirty years of peace gave the country an opportunity not only to heal its own wounds and develop its internal resources enormously, but to become so indispensable to the comfort and prosperity of other countries of both hemispheres, that they said "Come join us." But the United States was fearful of war; not fearful for its own territorial integrity, but it recoiled before bloodshed, excepting when some great and vital principle was involved. The nation had become the strong brother of South American republics and their protector as against the territorial ambitions of strong

European countries. Thus when a weak people were oppressed and many of them enslaved at her very doors by a covetous monarchy overseas, she protested, and might even have gone to war without the sinking of the Maine.

With the unparalleled expansion of the national wealth and resources there arose an uneasy sentiment that our small standing army and navy were quite inadequate for their protection in case of foreign wars; for against civil war we had long since closed the door. Ohio, like most of the other states of the Union, revived her old militia laws and organized a state national guard, comprising about a hundred companies of infantry, two batteries of artillery, two troops of cavalry, a corps of engineers and two divisions of naval reserves. The regulars and the national guard, which were sworn into the service of the United States as a national army, were what the United States threw against Spain on the land, a country supposed to be a military nation. We felt that our navy was prepared. This is no place to review the Spanish-American war; but Cleveland did what it could to give America the victory.

About 1,000 volunteers went from the Forest City. The principal officers from Cleveland who served in Cuba were General George A. Garretson, Majors Charles F. Cramer and Arthur K. A. Liebich, Adjutant Fred B. Dodge, and Captains Joseph C. Beardsley, Daniel H. Pond, Charles X. Zimmerman, Edwin G. Lane, Edward A. Noll and Walter S. Bauder, of the Fifth Ohio Volunteer Infantry; Captain John C. Fulton, Company D, Ninth Battalion, O. N. G.; Major Otto M. Schade, Quartermaster H. W. Morganthaler, and Captains John R. McQuigg, Edward N. Ogram, Henry Frazee, Clifford W. Fuller and Edward D. Shurmer, Tenth Ohio Infantry; Captain George T. McConnell, First Battalion, Ohio Light Artillery; Major Webb C. Hayes, Adjutants Arthur C. Rogers and Paul Howland, Surgeon Frank E. Bunts and Captains Russell E. Burdick, Carlyle L. Burridge, Henry W. Corning and William M. Scofield, First Ohio Volunteer Cavalry.

The late Brigadier-general George A. Garretson was a native of Ohio, a graduate of West Point (1867), and a civil war veteran. For several years after the War of the Rebellion he served as a lieutenant in the United States Artillery and was a captain in the Ohio National Guards. When the Spanish-American war opened, he was president of the Bank of Commerce, Cleveland, and in May, 1898, was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers, serving thus until his honorable discharge in November. General Garretson died in 1917.

The result of the Spanish-American war, especially our acquisi-

tion of the Philippines, brought the United States territorially into the international comity. Our shipping interests revived, our navy expanded, the Panama Canal commenced to mean more to us than ever, and yet, after Europe had been engulfed in blood for nearly three years, it seems almost inconceivable that the covetousness and cold-bloodedness of a great military nation across the Atlantic could draw the United States into the vortex. And when long-suffering threatened to become national humiliation, if not suicide, the United States acted as she always had when resolved upon a course.

MILITARY ORGANIZATION WHEN THE WORLD WAR OPENED

In 1917, when President Wilson declared that a state of war existed with Germany, Cleveland had a number of efficient military



FIFTH OHIO INFANTRY IN THE STADIUM AT EL PASO, TEXAS

organizations which had been largely maintained by legislation supporting and developing the National Guard since the conclusion of the Spanish-American war. Two armories had been built and faithfully used. The Grays, which had never died, had their headquarters on Bolivar Road southeast, and the Central Armory, a fine building at East Sixth Street and Lakeside Avenue, northeast, was the grand drilling center and the nucleus of local military activities in general. The naval militia had its armory on Carnegie Avenue southeast and Troop A Cavalry on East Fifty-fifth Street.

TRAINING SCHOOL FOR CIVILIANS

Even before the war clouds broke, Cleveland had commenced systematically to prepare for the coming storm. In the fall of 1915

was organized the Ohio National Guard Military Training School for Civilians, which was conducted by officers of the National Guard. Over 700 responded on the opening night, the second of December. In the spring of 1916, it was stated in the *Plain Dealer*, regarding this first civilian military school organized in the United States, and military matters in general: "Most of the men have conscientiously remained at their weekly drills. The course of twenty-five lectures and drills will be concluded in June, and the men will be taken to camp early in July. National guard officers all over the state have donated their services and have given lectures to the school. Adjt.-Gen. B. W. Hough has promised state aid, and Governor F. B. Willis,



CENTRAL ARMORY

who has inspected the class, enthuses over the project. Out of this school grew several similar schools in many parts of the state, all based on the Cleveland plan. And branches in Cleveland were formed, too, consisting of classes in signal corps work, hospital corps, artillery and engineering. Schools have taken up the work, and hundreds of boys are getting military training.

"Later came organization of the Women's Auxiliary of the Ohio National Guard Military Training School. Over 200 appeared for the first night of this school, and women are continuing to prepare to do their part if war should come. This was the first class formed in the country.

"Interest in military affairs in Cleveland in the past year ex-

ceeded records since the Spanish war and here, in time of peace, this city is diligently preparing. Congressional consideration of a preparedness program leads military men of Cleveland to feel Cleveland will have still more militia than at present."

RECKLESS AMERICANISM

With the coming of the spring of 1917, and the taking of the momentous national step which made the United States the real leader of democracy, republicanism and everything else which stands for universal fair-play, events multiplied in Cleveland with such rapidity that they could not then, and never can be, recorded in every detail. Men, women and children rushed to every known center of organization to recruit for service. No one imagined when war was first mentioned as a certainty that there would be any dangerous number of slackers, but the response was so overpowering and, in some cases, so devoid of a reasonable caution in the protection of the weak, dependent and helpless, that the selective plans were put in force by the government. The situation was much like that of the fresh, intrepid fighting Yanks when they joined their wearied allies overseas to go "over the top" with them. They insisted on leading them "over the top," in recklessly throwing away their lives if they could gain a foot of ground or inspire in any way to victory. Unlike the Germans, they were not driven into battle before the revolvers and sabers of their officers, but often had to be driven back by those in command who valued their properly conserved strength and their eager, hardy young lives more than they did themselves. It has ever been so. America aroused in a good cause is a goddess who must be restrained by wise keepers in order that her strength may be put forth best to accomplish the ends for which she wages war. Many volunteered before the selective drafts were organized and enforced. Not a few men, repeatedly rejected as volunteers, were finally selected and trained. The Regulars, the National Guard, the civilian volunteers, the selected men were soon merged into a grand national army, so uniform in spirit of self-sacrifice that when a year had passed all distinction as to military sources of supply were formally blotted out by the government. So that now all are proud to be simply known as soldiers of the United States army.

PEN PICTURE OF CLEVELAND'S MILITARY SERVICE

Passing over the details by which Cleveland has accomplished such marvels of war work in the raising of man-power and the organ-

ization and application of every material, inspirational, moral and spiritual resource at its command, the writer presents, with thanks, in this late autumn of 1918, a summary of several vital phases of the situation as prepared for him by Harold T. Clark, one of the prominent Cleveland workers in the war activities at home. In some portions of the statement his language is used; in other cases, made to fit the case; but, at all events, the facts and salient features of his well-drawn picture are retained.

It is impossible to state at this time (autumn of 1918) the exact number of men who have entered the military or naval service of the United States. The Cleveland War Service is endeavoring to compile such a record and indeed, to have preserved in one place, a permanent card catalog giving the most important facts in regard to each man and his family. Much progress has been made but there have been so many channels through which men and women from Cleveland have entered the service, not only through enlistments at home but elsewhere, that the problem of gathering the scattered information is a tremendous one. The complexities will be somewhat appreciated when it is known that men and women from Cleveland have entered and are constantly entering service through some or all of the following channels:

Twenty draft boards in various parts of the city.

Ohio National Guard.

Ohio Naval Militia—the Dorothea Company.

Reserve Officers Training Camps.

Regular Army.

Navy.

Marine Corps.

United States Naval Auxiliary Reserve.

United States Shipping Board.

Military Training Camps Association.

Lakeside Unit (hospital).

Western Reserve Ambulance Company.

Red Cross.

Y. M. C. A.

Knights of Columbus.

Y. M. H. A.

Again, the various recruiting stations accept men regardless of their place of residence, so that it is necessary to pick out from their records men coming from Cleveland.

Taking into consideration all the facts, one is safe in saying that

up to the first of September, 1918, Cleveland sent at least 35,000 men and women into the service of the United States.

If one wishes to consider also those who are serving in the ranks of our allies, another 5,000 should be added to cover those who have gone through the following channels: British and Canadian Recruiting mission, Italian reservists, Polish army in France, Czechoslovak army, Jugo-Slavs (Croats, Serbs, Slovenes), and Jewish legion.

The camps to which the largest number of Cleveland men have been sent have been: Camp Sheridan, Montgomery, Alabama, for the Ohio National Guard men.

Camp Sherman, Chillicothe, Ohio, for the selective service men.

Fort Benjamin Harrison, Indianapolis, Indiana, for the Reserve Officers' Training Corps.

Allentown, Pennsylvania, Western Reserve Ambulance Company.

Considerable numbers of Cleveland men have also been sent to Camp Upton, Yaphank, Long Island; Camp Pike, Little Rock, Arkansas; Camp Nichols, New Orleans, Louisiana; Camp Stuart, Newport News, Virginia; Columbus Barracks (for regular army recruits); Paris Island, South Carolina (for Marine Corps recruits); and Great Lakes Training Station, Chicago, for men in the Navy and United States Naval Auxiliary Reserve.

In addition to the foregoing, Cleveland men have been sent as individuals or in groups to camps and training stations in every part of the country.

The most typically-Cleveland military organizations in existence at the present time are believed to be:

(1) The One Hundred and Forty-fifth United States Infantry Regiment of the Thirty-seventh Division. This includes several companies drawn chiefly from the Fifth Regiment Ohio National Guard.

(2) One Hundred and Twelfth U. S. Engineers Regiment of the Thirty-seventh Division. This includes several companies drawn chiefly from the First Regiment Ohio National Guard.

(3) One Hundred and Thirty-fourth U. S. Field Artillery of the Thirty-seventh Division. This includes Battery A of the First Ohio Artillery.

(4) One Hundred and Thirty-fifth U. S. Field Artillery of the Thirty-seventh Division. This includes several companies from the Second Ohio Field Artillery.

(5) One Hundred and Forty-eighth U. S. Infantry, Company F. This includes part of the Cleveland Grays.

(6) Three Hundred and Thirty-first U. S. Infantry of the Eighty-third Division; includes a large number of the selective service men who went to Camp Sherman.

(7) Three Hundred and Forty-eighth U. S. Infantry of the Eighty-seventh Division, included several hundred Cleveland men.

(8) One Hundred and Sixty-sixth U. S. Infantry, "The Rainbow Division," includes fifteen men taken from each company of the Fifth Regiment, O. N. G.

(9) Three Hundred and Seventy-second U. S. Infantry, includes many colored men from Cleveland.

(10) U. S. Base Hospital No. 4; the Lakeside Unit.

(11) Western Reserve Ambulance Company No. 4.

"Your request," writes Mr. Clark, "for the names, present addresses and rank of the most prominent officers who were residents of Cleveland, is a difficult one to answer. The present addresses are in most cases unknown. Take for example the large number of men who received commissions at the first and second officers' training camps; they have been distributed among many organizations and are constantly being shifted. Again, I hardly know who should be included among 'the most prominent officers,' and I fear that no record is yet available which would make it possible to get a complete list of those holding even the highest ranks. The problem is an extremely complex one because a considerable number of men have been given commissions in order to secure their services in some branch necessary for the prosecution of the war, but not in the strictly fighting line.

"The number of captains and even majors among Cleveland men is large. Many of these men attended an officers' training camp and, being men of education and standing, are apt to become prominent before the war is over, but speaking as of the first of September, 1918, I do not see how you could safely pick out part of them. Taking the higher ranks at the present time I can give you a partial, but not a complete list:

"Major-general Clarence R. Edwards, who was born in Cleveland, and is a brother of Harry R. Edwards of the Wm. Edwards Company, and of Mrs. Charles A. Otis, is undoubtedly the most prominent Cleveland officer now in the war. He was in command of the Twenty-sixth Division of New England troops that has already made an excellent record in France."

As General Edwards was born on New Year's day of 1860, he is a few months older than General Pershing. He has gradually advanced in military rank since he was graduated from the West Point

Military Academy in 1883 until he became a brigadier-general in the United States Army in 1906 and a major-general in May, 1917. General Edwards was with the brave General Lawton in the Philippines campaign, and when the World war broke out was in command of the United States troops in the Panama Canal Zone. He was one of Pershing's bowmen in the wonderful hand now held against the Huns by the American Expeditionary Force. Because of ill-health, he was recalled for service in America, in October, 1918.

Brigadier-general Charles X. Zimerman is serving in France as commander of the Seventy-third Infantry Brigade, which includes the old Fifth Regiment of Cleveland, of which he was colonel.

Colonel John R. McQuigg, a former Cleveland lawyer, obtained his first military experience in Company A, of the Fifth, and the Cleveland Grays. He was identified with the latter for seven years, organized the engineer battalion for service in the Spanish-American war, of which he was commissioned major. During the first of the war he was a captain in the Tenth Ohio Infantry. Three years before he became identified with the war activities of the present he was named chief engineer officer of the state with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. After organizing an engineer regiment for service abroad he was commissioned its colonel, his command being designated as the One Hundred and Twelfth U. S. Engineers. In July, 1918, after several months of training at Camp Sheridan, Illinois, the engineers under Colonel McQuigg arrived overseas and have since given a fine account of themselves.

The Cleveland Grays, Company F, One Hundred and Forty-eighth U. S. Infantry, arrived about the same time. The regiment was in command of Colonel George Wood, former adjutant-general of the state.

Among those who have made fine records in the artillery service are Lieutenant-colonel Bascom Little, who is on the staff of Major-general C. C. Williams, chief of the ordnance department of the American army "over there."

Among the Clevelanders who have become lieutenant-colonels may be mentioned M. A. Fanning, Chester C. Bolton, F. B. Richards and L. W. Blyth.

Captain J. F. Devereaux is in service and is well known as a major of artillery, and Lieutenant Daniel Willard, of the One Hundred and Second Field Artillery, has been decorated with the Croix de Guerre.

Captain H. P. Shupe, formerly the commanding officer of the Cleveland Grays, is one of the leading military veterans of Cleveland. For several years he has served as chairman of the military com-

mittee of the Chamber of Commerce and has held the same position under the mayor's Advisory War Committee.

PROMINENT WAR CIVILIANS

Cleveland has furnished many prominent officials and civilians who are specially identified with war work. The name of Newton D. Baker, secretary of war, and formerly mayor of Cleveland, will at once occur. When he reaches his forty-seventh birthday in December of the year 1918, he will have the satisfaction of knowing that what the American army has done on the western front is one answer to those who doubted his abilities at an earlier period of this stupendous game of war.

Benedict Crowell, Secretary Baker's assistant, is a native of Cleveland and was long connected with the iron ore business before he became a member of the General Munitions Board of the government which had charge of the work of steel production as it related to the World war. Upon his appointment as assistant secretary of war in November, 1917, he resigned his commission of commanding major of the Engineer Reserve Corps, in charge of the Washington office of the Panama Canal, which he had held since the preceding August. Major Crowell has special charge of industrial matters coming before the war department, and is designated officially as director of munitions.

Dr. Frank E. Spaulding, who had been superintendent of schools for various cities, both East and West, for more than twenty years before he assumed a like position in Cleveland, in 1917, assumed in August of that year one of the most important duties in connection with the educational activities of the war period. He was appointed head of the commission organized by the Y. M. C. A. which, in cooperation with General Pershing, is to establish war zone schools for the benefit of American soldiers at the front. Doctor Spaulding is admirably fitted for the great task.

BIG WORK IN GENERAL

What Cleveland and Clevelanders have been doing at home to win the war is so much and involves so many details that it is impossible completely to cover the subject. It is estimated that since 1914 the different war industries have turned out \$750,000,000 worth of munitions. Thousands of tons of iron ore and coal have been transported by Cleveland ships, and the old days have been revived when the city was one of the greatest shipbuilding centers in the United States. Large ships are being built in Cleveland to carry the

finished product of its iron and steel industries to Berlin by way of Lake Erie and Welland Canal, and freighters, originally built for lake service and too long to pass the canal locks are being sawed in two and put together on the Atlantic coast. At this writing (the fall of 1918) Cleveland is making \$300,000,000 worth of munitions of war from shells to gas. Behind its war industries are 175,000 workmen, who are making thousands of motor trucks and tools for munitions; 120,000 uniforms; tractors for artillery, range and position finders; submarine chasers, cannon and shell forgings, shrapnel cases and time fuses, chemicals for explosives and rifles, airplanes, army shoes and hats, tents and farm tractors, bayonets and revolvers.

INDIVIDUAL HOME WORKERS

As to individual workers among the strong and patriotic men and women of Cleveland, the list is so long as to forbid all but mere mention of some of them, and even, at that, many worthy names will be omitted. Charles A. Otis, the banker, has been a leader in the work of increasing the production of local factories engaged in war industries. Munson Havens, secretary of the Chamber of Commerce and since September, 1918, county fuel administrator, has been a home pillar in war and peace. Christian Girl has done much to aid in the development of the Liberty Motor truck. F. H. Goff, member of the Capital Issues committee; B. W. Housum, of the Food Administration; Malcolm L. McBride, in the movement organizing recreations at army camps; Samuel Scovil, in connection with the local War Industries board; George A. Schneider, as an inspiring speaker at factories, mines and shipyards; J. Robert Crouse, as director of the first great W. S. S. campaign, which ended in December, 1918; John A. Kling, Robert J. Bulkley, Wilford C. Saeger, Parmely W. Herrick and a host of other good Cleveland citizens have put their shoulder to the war wheel, which never had so many spokes in it as has the one of 1917-18.

FIRST ARMY UNIT TO GO ABROAD

None of the civilians, and certainly none of the professions, have done so much pioneer war work as that accomplished by the local physicians and surgeons. In fact, to Cleveland belongs the proud distinction of sending to France the first unit of the United States army to go into active service after the declaration of war. In a recent statement, Secretary of War Baker says: "The first ship bearing military personnel sailed May 8, 1917, having on board Base Hospital Unit Number Four." Base Hospital No. 4 is more gener-

ally known as the Lakeside Base Hospital Unit. It was organized in accordance with a plan conceived by Dr. George W. Crile as a result of his experience and observations in the war zone during three months' service in the American Ambulance in Paris during the first year of the war. Upon his return, he presented the unit plan of organization to the surgeon-general, with certain modifications. The plan presented by Dr. Crile was adopted by the surgeon-general's department, and all over the country base hospitals were organized from existing civil hospitals.

LAKESIDE BASE HOSPITAL

In an article by Colonel Jefferson R. Kean, in the *Military Surgeon* of May, 1916, occurs the following statement: "Nowhere do I recall prior to the appearance of Doctor Crile's article on surgical units, a few months ago, the conception of an organization drawn from an existing civil hospital whose personnel embraces the best medical and surgical talent in the country, and is able from the start to work together by reason of their association in civil life. When we add to this conception a complete standard equipment stored and ready for shipment, so that there will be no delay, the result is an organization of transcendent value such as no army, except perhaps Germany's, has been to my knowledge blessed with at the beginning of a war—certainly no American army."

In accordance with this plan, the organization of the Lakeside Base Hospital Unit, the personnel of which for the most part consisted of doctors and nurses connected with the staff of Lakeside Hospital, was started in the early part of 1916. The full personnel of professional, nursing and civilian staff was complete in the summer of that year. Recognition of the inception of this idea by a Cleveland surgeon was given by the surgeon-general when Base Hospital No. 4, the Lakeside Unit, was asked to mobilize on Fairmount Field, Philadelphia, in connection with the Clinical Congress of the Surgeons of North America in session there in October, 1916. Surgeons, nurses and orderlies were ready in a remarkably short time after the request for mobilization was received, and within twenty-four hours from the time they left Cleveland they were on duty at Fairmount Field, and, had there been patients to be received, could have cared for them. This mobilization was viewed by regular army officials, surgeons and Red Cross officials. Criticisms and suggestions were asked for, and crystallized by a special committee appointed for that purpose, in order that the base hospital idea might be perfected

in the shortest possible time, since the war clouds were drawing nearer and it became increasingly obvious that war with Germany would not be long delayed and that hospitals might soon be called for.

On the twenty-eighth of April, 1917, Dr. Crile, the professional director of Base Hospital No. 4, received instructions from Washington ordering the immediate mobilization of this base hospital for service abroad. Major H. L. Gilchrist of the Medical Corps, United States Army, was appointed commanding officer of the unit, and came at once



LAKESIDE HOSPITAL
(War Unit No. 4)

to Cleveland to assume charge of the mobilization of the hospital, and it is a matter of proud record that on the sixth of April, the eighth day from the receipt of the mobilization orders, the personnel ready for foreign service entrained in Cleveland to sail from New York two days later.

In England, this Cleveland unit was welcomed by high officials of the English army, the cordial reception culminating in a reception to the officers and nurses at Buckingham palace, when the king

made the following address: "It is with the utmost pleasure and satisfaction that the queen and I welcome you here to-day. We greet you as the first detachment of the American army which has landed on our shore since the great republic resolved to join in the world-struggle for the ideals of civilization. We deeply appreciate this prompt and generous response to our needs. It is characteristic of the humanity and chivalry which have ever been evinced by the American nation that the first assistance rendered to the allies is in connection with the profession of healing and the work of mercy."

This base hospital, with five from other cities which followed it at short intervals, was assigned to service in English base hospitals, thus releasing medical officers and members of the Royal Army Medical Corps for much needed other service. The record of service of members of this unit up to the present time has been cause for great pride.

FIRST UNIVERSITY WAR UNIT

Even earlier in the war, Cleveland offered service to the allies by sending from Western Reserve University a unit the identification of which with the American Ambulance in Paris was made possible by the generosity of residents who were trustees of Lakeside hospital. This was the first university unit to render such service in the country and was followed by similar organizations. The University unit idea also originated with Dr. Crile, who was requested by Ambassador Herrick to serve for a time at the American Ambulance. He then conceived the idea of the University unit by which such service was greatly extended. Thus was Dr. George W. Crile the pioneer of Cleveland and America in bringing vital assistance from the United States to the hard-pressed allies overseas, going thus abroad, as the personification of the national spirit of humanity and chivalry, on his mission of healing and mercy.

CONSOLIDATION OF WAR FUNDS

With the progress of the war, after the United States became a party to the conflict, one war fund after another was pressed by various organizations, such as the Red Cross, Y. M. C. A., Knights of Columbus and the Jewish War Relief. All presented worthy objects for consideration, but as there was no cooperation between the associations which solicited the support of the patriotic public, the lines of the different interests necessarily crossed and there was

much conflicting work. The organizers, promoters and workers connected with the numerous funds which were purely charitable, therefore got together to form a general body of control with a single head and since that time, like the affairs of the allies, the activities connected with the raising of the local war funds have progressed with system, smoothness and increased force. To borrow an athletic sporting term, "the team-work" has been wonderful.

In the spring of 1918, sixteen Cleveland organizations agreed to combine and raise a grand war fund which should be apportioned according to a prearranged plan. The War Council of Cleveland and Cuyahoga County was thus formed, and the \$6,000,000 originally proposed to be raised, to cover the war contributions of that section for the last seven months of 1918, was duly apportioned according to the following announcement:

"Red Cross, \$2,500,000—Of this amount, \$625,000 will be spent in Cleveland to supply materials to workers on knitted garments and hospital essentials; and to relieve needy families of soldiers and sailors. The balance will be spent in America and Europe to build and maintain hospitals, to carry on ambulance service and to aid distressed families.

"Army Y. M. C. A., \$1,200,000—To provide facilities for soldiers and sailors in camps and bases and trenches, in the United States and overseas, and in the armies of our Allies.

"Knights of Columbus, \$300,000—To carry forward activities similar to those of the Army Y. M. C. A. Open to soldiers of all religious denominations.

"Y. W. C. A. War Work, \$150,000—Much of this money will be spent for the building and maintenance of 'hostess houses' at camps and cantonments. At the 'hostess houses' accommodations for wives and mothers of soldiers are provided and places are afforded where women can meet their soldier sons and brothers.

"War Camp Community Service, \$150,000—To aid the Fosdick commission in its efforts to provide clean moral conditions in towns and cities near the camps, and to make camp surroundings wholesome.

"Jewish War Relief and Soldiers' Welfare—Cleveland's quota of the \$10,000,000 National Fund to relieve Jews in devastated war areas of Russia, Poland, Palestine and other sections—\$300,000. Welfare work for American soldiers in camps and cantonments, \$30,000—total \$330,000.

"Armenian Relief, \$100,000—The city's portion of a national

contribution to bring succor to hundreds of thousands of Armenians who, according to former President Taft, are suffering greater agonies than those visited upon the Belgians.

"Serbian Aid Fund, \$15,000—Cleveland's quota of a national fund, much of which will be used to provide physicians and other professional men vitally needed in Serbia.

"Allied Prisoners, \$10,000—To be the city's contribution to a national fund which the American commission for the relief of such prisoners who are interned in Switzerland will spend. Many such prisoners are lame and blind and must be fitted for vocations.

Salvation Army, \$25,000—The city's share of the nation's donation for the regular Salvation Army work among soldiers and sailors.

"Camp Libraries, \$40,000—To provide transportation and distribution of books to soldiers and sailors; and to purchase for them technical volumes treating of modern warfare methods.

"Camp Sherman Community Building, \$30,000—To furnish and maintain a camp building for the accommodation of civilian visitors to the camp.

"Mayor's War Advisory Board, \$250,000—To be expended for various local war relief activities, especially those of an emergency nature, and for co-ordination of the city's war work.

"Thrift Stamp Educational Campaign, \$100,000—To carry forward the Thrift Stamp campaign in Cleveland and immediate vicinity.

"Cleveland Welfare Federation, \$150,000—To make good a corresponding deficit created by use of the federation's funds for war relief work, and to enable the federation to carry forward its customary charitable work.

"Undesignated War Relief, \$650,000—From this sum, to be held in reserve, worthy and approved requirements for unclassified relief funds will be met, as such needs develop during the balance of the year.

"The budget of the campaign has been worked out by a very able investigation committee, under the leadership of M. B. Johnson, chairman, and Paul Feiss, vice-chairman. The amount listed for the Cleveland Welfare Federation does not take the place of their regular subscriptions, but is to provide for the deficit in local charities due to war conditions. The public is urged to continue its regular gifts to all local charities and philanthropies and churches.

"It is too early to talk about the possibility of oversubscribing the Six Million Dollar Victory Fund, but if by hard work and united

co-operation there should be a surplus, it will be held in Cleveland by the War Council to apply upon the next call."

SAMUEL MATHER,

Chairman.

W. H. PRESCOTT,

Chairman Campaign Committee.

ROBERT E. LEWIS,

Campaign Secretary."

The campaign headquarters were fixed at the Chamber of Commerce on the twentieth of May and the special "drive" for subscriptions continued for a week. The Cleveland war fund has been popularly christened as the Victory Chest fund, and the War Council which controls it and has raised it, is officered as follows: Samuel Mather, chairman; Charles E. Adams, vice-chairman; Myron T. Herrick, treasurer; John H. Dexter, assistant treasurer, and Henry E. Sheffield, secretary. The several chairmen of the leading committees are: C. E. Adams, Executive committee; Myron T. Herrick, Budget committee; M. B. Johnson, Investigating committee; W. H. Prescott, Campaign committee.

The all-important cooperation of the churches and temples with the work of the War Council was arranged by the Rev. E. R. Wright, secretary of the Federated Churches; Dr. W. A. Seullen, chancellor of the Catholic diocese, and Rabbi Abba H. Silver, of the Temple.

THE Y. M. C. A. WAR WORK

All the bodies which had merged their interests to the extent indicated in the War Council of Cleveland and Cuyahoga County retained, of course, their separate organizations for the winning of the war. The following concise statement prepared by Robert E. Lewis, general secretary of the Cleveland Young Men's Christian Association, is complete and to the point:

"The Cleveland Y. M. C. A. has, up to September 1st, 1918, sent over 2,000 of its members into the armed forces of the United States.

"The Cleveland association is headquarters of the State War Work Treasury, there having been raised in the state Y. M. C. A. campaign of November, 1917, \$4,268,915, for the work among the American armed forces. This work was carried on with the complete approval and direct connection of the army and navy.

"The Cleveland Y. M. C. A. campaign in November, 1917, raised \$1,321,433, \$100,000 of which was paid over to the War Camp Community Recreation Association with headquarters at Washington, and \$75,000 of which was paid over to the national treasury of the Y. M. C. A.

"The Cleveland association is headquarters of the Ohio Recruiting Committee for war service where, during the past year, over 2,000 Ohio candidates have been sifted and several hundred of them recommended for the association's war service in France, Italy, England, Russia and the home camps. The Central Association building is headquarters of the War Mothers of America, Cleveland Chapter. The West Side branch is the draft board headquarters for that district and the Broadway branch building is the headquarters for the draft board of the south end.

"The first preparation for the Victory Chest campaign which took place in May, 1918, was made by joint action of the Cleveland Y. M. C. A. trustees and the Cleveland Red Cross Council, both of whom voted to co-operate in creating the Cleveland War Council and they merged their campaign teams and campaign organizations into one united body. . . . The balance from the previous Red Cross campaign and the War Y. M. C. A. campaign in Cleveland, about equally divided and amounting to over \$600,000, was handed over to the Cleveland War Council to be disbursed by it.

FACTS ABOUT THE VICTORY CHEST CAMPAIGN

"The result of the Victory Chest campaign of May, 1918, was a total of \$10,616,032. A phenomenal factor in the campaign was the subscriptions made by the industrial wage earners who pledged \$2,671,461 to be collected out of their pay checks and turned over by their various employing offices on each pay day during the seven months to the Cleveland War Council. The house-to-house division collected from the residences and rural districts \$280,668. The regular team organization secured from the persons who had been rated upon the 'Grateful Quota' basis, \$7,024,902.

"A study of the number of subscribers gives an indication of the high patriotism of Cleveland; 99,328 persons who, for the most part, would be said to be in the salaried and employed class, subscribed to the Victory Chest; 30,586 other persons subscribed through the house-to-house visitation. No cash was taken at the residences; only signed pledges were taken. But the wage earners of Cleveland capped the climax. Not counting cash collections on the streets and

in various ways, 203,000 wage earners subscribed. In 1,400 factories and other large establishments, every single employee subscribed to the Victory Chest. No factory turned in its pledges unless 100 per cent of its employees participated in the patriotic giving.

"In the Victory Chest campaign, Cleveland rose to a high position of leadership. The campaign had a great spiritual effect in binding our people of all classes and occupations and race-stocks together in the great undertaking of winning the war."

SPECIAL CONTRIBUTIONS FROM THE FOREIGN SECTIONS

The Poles of Cleveland have raised over \$200,000 for the 500 or 600 men whom they have sent to France; the Czecho-Slovaks have raised a substantial sum to supplement the allowances paid to the wives and children of the 300 men who have gone from Cleveland to fight for liberty, and the Croatians, Serbs and Slovenes have done likewise to support the families of their soldiers (about the same number) who have left the Forest City for service in the Balkan area.

INVESTMENTS IN GOVERNMENT SECURITIES

In the foregoing, no account has been taken of the enormous sums raised in Cleveland for the support of the war through investments in such golden securities as are represented by the Liberty loans and War Savings stamps. The contributions to the other funds mentioned stand for pure patriotism and benevolence, for sympathy and heartaches, unsoiled by the dollar mark. It is impossible to go into details as to the complex organization of the effective local machinery employed in the four Liberty loan campaigns which have so stirred Cleveland and its tributary territory. The general results were to raise from these sources, for the conduct of the war, the following amounts: First loan, \$68,711,350; second loan, \$101,724,100; third loan, \$112,106,550. The third loan was especially notable for the number of its subscribers (252,000). A similar statement held true throughout the United States and was an overwhelming indication of the popular confidence in the stability of the government and its current administration. Cleveland's quota for the fourth loan was \$113,000,000. The campaign for funds (September 28 to October 19, 1918) was very vigorous and had a whirlwind finish that put the city "over the top" and on schedule time, with a total of about \$225,000,000. All of the loans were similarly over-subscribed in characteristic Cleveland style.

MUNICIPAL WAR WORK

The municipal work in connection with the war is conducted by the Mayor's Advisory War Committee, of which Myron T. Herrick is chairman and Harry L. Vail executive secretary. It occupies extensive quarters in the city hall and is one of the busiest departments of the municipal government. Its history and its accomplishments cannot be better presented than through Secretary Vail's report presented at the committee's general meeting, held on the fifteenth of July, 1918, as follows:

"Three days after war was declared, Mayor Harry L. Davis appointed what is known as the Mayor's Advisory War Committee for the purpose of taking care of any extraordinary matters which might arise during the period of the war. This committee immediately organized and selected an executive committee, of which the Hon. Myron T. Herrick was chairman, and of which Mr. Charles A. Otis, Mr. M. P. Mooney, Mr. Charles E. Adams, Mr. Paul L. Feiss, Mr. Andrew Squire, Mr. Otto Miller, Mr. F. H. Goff, Mr. W. A. Greenlund, Mr. Munson Havens and Mr. Warren G. Hayden are members. Sub-committees were immediately appointed such as the Women's committee, the Military committee, War Garden committee, Committee on Patriotism and Aliens, the Americanization committee, Fuel Supply committee, Committee on Labor Employees, Committee on Recreation for Training Camps, etc.

"In order to effectively carry out the objects for which these committees were appointed, it was agreed that in the Red Cross campaign the sum of \$250,000 should be set aside for the purpose of financing the activities that might come naturally to these committees. There immediately arose many demands upon the committee.

"When the troops were mobilized here last June and July no arrangements had been made to take care of them. The result was that the Military committee of the war board, at its own expense, installed sewer and water connections and electric lighting and a number of other important features necessary for the care and comfort of the officers and men in the new camps that were established in the parks of this city. They purchased several thousand blankets for the soldiers, as the government was unable to furnish soldiers with this equipment. They financed and managed advertising and publicity campaigns for enlisted men and draft registration.

"They purchased 2,700 suits of warm flannelette pajamas for Cleveland boys stationed at Camp Sheridan, which the government had also failed to provide for the soldiers. The committee furnished box

lunches for every drafted man going to Camp Sheridan and for many a contingent of volunteers for whom no provisions had been made for food while enroute to cantonments. Forty-five men of military experience disqualified for active service are daily drilling selective service men prior to their departure for cantonments; has committees that attend all funerals of men who have died in service, and furnishes flowers and proper military escort. Committees from the war board investigated, through proper military agencies all situations in camps for the health and comfort of Cleveland soldiers, and secured in every case, proper attention on the part of the authorities. In all \$30,000 has been appropriated for this committee.

"The war board financed the American Protective League, an essential part of the Department of Justice, in which 1,570 business and professional men reporting at all hours of the day and night are investigating the cases of desertion, slackers, food profiteers, food hoarding, etc. To date, there has been 35,000 of these cases before this Protective League of which 25,000 were slackers, 4,500 pro-German, 1,400 I. W. W. and Socialists, and 875 wireless stations investigated. Six hundred dollars a month has been set aside for this particular work. It established a central draft board for the purpose of assisting not only the drafted men, but the parents, and wives of drafted and enlisted men. For this work \$500 a month was set aside. It underwrote the salaries for the clerks of the provost marshal's department.

"The war board financed and managed with experts, the war garden campaign which resulted last year in the cultivation of 3,100 acres of city backyards, alone, and it is estimated that the war garden produced \$350,000 worth more of food than would have been raised had this committee not been in existence. For this, \$10,000 was set aside of which \$4,800 still remains in the treasury to help carry on the work this year.

"The Women's committee was also organized. This committee, representing 60,000 women in this city, has some fifteen different departments of work and is federated with the different women's clubs and organizations in Cleveland engaged in war work. This committee has sub-committees on food production, food conservation, child welfare, care of infants, women and children in industry, nursing, public health, providing nurses and encouraging young women to engage in the nursing profession and maintaining four social agencies in schools in the city that are located where there are a great many foreigners.

"These centers are open, not only to the children, but to the parents. Entertainments are given with a lecture on food conserva-

tion, food saving, care of home, and lessons on patriotism. It is estimated that 35,000 women and children have attended these centers. The war board set aside the sum of \$3,000 to be used as a summer school for nurses, now being maintained at Western Reserve University, and the further sum of \$2,500 for the purpose of establishing scholarships of nursing so that the girls who were unable to attend on account of any expense, could be helped by the War Board. Fifteen thousand dollars has been appropriated for the Women's committee.

"The board is financing and managing all the Americanization work in this city and county. This committee has 33 evening schools in English, 24 in factory schools, 4 in churches, 3 in public halls, 1 in foreign schools, 5 in libraries, and 5 in social centers. It conducts two Americanization Information bureaus, one in connection with the County Draft board and the other at the court house for the benefit of foreigners seeking naturalization. The appropriation for this committee is approximately \$23,000.

"It is financing the Federal Food Administration Bureau, under the supervision of Dr. Robert H. Bishop, Jr.* This committee has entire charge of the food situation in Cleveland, carries out the instruction of the federal government in regard to food substitutes and food conservation, and has also taken charge of cars of perishable food, flour, sugar and cereals that are shipped into Cleveland.

"This committee has full governmental authority to move freight, prevent hoarding and to take such action against those violating the food laws, as the head of this department considers necessary. This department in conjunction with the Women's committee has divided the city into zones or districts in which food centers have been established where the women of the neighborhoods may take advantage of expert advice on food conservation, canning, preparation of food substitutes, etc. It is teaching the people of these particular centers to appreciate the two most important things that the national administration is now interested in—the elimination of waste and the conservation of food.

"This department has recently organized a bureau for fixing the price of all foods and vegetables, a most essential thing for the consumer. Salaried and volunteer inspectors are sent into every section of the city to see that the list of prices are observed by all grocers and dealers. Under the supervision of this committee a milk survey was

* Dr. Bishop, at a later date, went to Italy as a member of the Anti-tuberculosis commission.

recently taken to determine what justification there was for the raise in price of this very essential product. The appropriation for this committee is \$2,000 a month.

"It has financed the Committee on Patriotism and Four Minute Men. This committee is under the direction of the authorities at Washington and is the medium for presenting throughout the city in the different picture houses, messages that are being sent out by the president and the members of his cabinet. In the last Liberty Loan, the members of the Four Minute Men's organization spoke to 720,000 people.

"It is financing the three boys' camps in the county where city boys are given the benefit of life in the country and the farmers are given the benefit of their service in farm work. These boys live in camps under a director who watches over their health and their comfort, and are sent out to the farms in the immediate neighborhood for the purpose of helping the farmers husband their crops.

"It has donated the sum of \$5,000 for the purpose of making a housing survey in Cleveland. In some of the congested districts the situation is so appalling that the government is going to be asked to set aside one million dollars for the purpose of providing homes in Cleveland for the people to live in and for the purpose of doing away with this congestion.

"It has set aside \$15,000 for the purpose of making a 'Save the Babies' campaign. A census will be taken of all the babies in the city between the ages of one and two months and five years. The mothers of these children will be taught the proper care and protection of their infants. It has been arranged to give proper medical attention to all the mothers and families, who by reason of lack of funds, might neglect their babies. An automobile dispensary, properly equipped with a nurse and physician, will go into these districts where dispensaries have not been established.

"Last October the national administration requested this committee to finance a campaign for food conservation. The campaign was immediately organized—food shows and exhibitions held in different sections of the city. This campaign of practical food conservation cost this committee \$14,000. It was the first time that the fact had been brought home to our people what conservation of food meant in this war.

"This committee also financed the pageant recently held in Wade Park, the great patriotic demonstration held on the Fourth of July, and the most appropriate and beautiful ceremony held yesterday in commemoration of our alliance and lasting obligations to France—

Bastille Day, was also financed by this committee. It also provided for the entertainments of the Serbian commission and the Blue Devils, and has agreed to advance the money to purchase 10,000 tons of coal to be stored in Cleveland and disposed of through the city administration the coming winter, to provide for any coal shortage that might occur. It also furnished a fund to Librarian Brett to conduct his campaign, 'Books for Soldiers.'

"The Mayor's Advisory War Board has become a center not only for the financing of all those activities that are essential for the health, safety and welfare of our people but is the one great agency of Cleveland that the national administration looks to to carry out its policies and enforce its regulations, a bureau of information which all may come to for advice and information, for the whole support of the organization is one of sympathy and helpfulness.

"I was elected executive secretary on the fourteenth of last February. Since that time the work of the office has increased 75 per cent. The office is now on a strictly business basis. All our bills are discounted and the Cleveland Trust Co. allows us 3 per cent on all our daily balances. The books are audited by a firm of expert auditors each month. Among the different sub-committees there is a great harmony and I cannot speak too highly of the services of Drs. Bishop and Roueche, Mrs. Sanford, Mr. Harold Clark, Capt. Shupe, Mr. Archie Klumph, Mr. Geo. Schneider, Mr. Knirk, Mr. Marks, Mr. Cadwallader and all the efficient members of the organization. There is a splendid co-operation between the Mayor's Advisory War Board and other local and governmental agencies in the city, the Red Cross, Y. M. C. A., Cleveland War Council, the Army and Navy Recruiting Office, the different offices of the Federal Government, Chamber of Commerce, and Chamber of Industry, many organizations among our foreign born citizens, Mayor Harry L. Davis, and the city administration. All our combined energies are devoted to one single purpose—the winning of the war.

"There are one hundred and ten salaried employees and there are twenty-eight hundred and twelve men and women directly connected with a part of your committee, whose services are available at any time and who are giving their services without any compensation, and I take this occasion to thank all these volunteer workers for their efficient and patriotic services."

At the meeting where the foregoing report was read, Myron T. Herrick, chairman of the War committee, made the statement, which is worthy of record, that until the fifteenth of February, 1918, that body employed an executive secretary at \$4,000 per annum, but that

Mr. Vail, his successor, refused to accept the position except upon the condition that he should receive no compensation for his services.

Lack only of space, not of inclination, prevents the publication of the very interesting and instructive reports presented by the following chairmen of the sub-committees: Captain Henry P. Shupe, Military Affairs; George Schneider, War Gardens; Miss Helen Bacon, Americanization; Mrs. Henry L. Sanford, Women's Committee; Archie Klumph, American Protective League; Dr. R. C. Roueche, in behalf of chairman of Cuyahoga County Food Administration; Starr Cadwallader, Central Draft Board; J. C. Marks, Patriotism.

A HINT OF THE WOMEN'S WAR WORK

Mrs. Henry L. Sanford, chairman of the Women's committee of the Mayor's Advisory War Board, represented the presidents of all the women's organizations in the city, fraternal, religious, patriotic and philanthropic, or some 60,000 women of Cleveland. Its campaign of education in food conservation composed the great exhibit; the study on food subjects projected through all the clubs of the Women's Federation and the establishment of bureaus of food facts and classes in various sections of the city; the publication of a patriotic cook book and demonstrations of various recipes in foreign neighborhoods. The committee co-operated in its work with such existing social agencies as the city division of health, the outdoor relief department and the hospital council and training courses in social service were given at the Western Reserve University. Another important work undertaken by the committee was the stabilizing of individuals, families and neighborhoods which the war had tended to disintegrate. Four community centers were established, under the supervision of the school board, and thousands (nearly 35,000) joined the classes for instruction and fraternization. Among the most interesting results in this experiment was that in a very pro-German community the women became so interested that they canvassed enthusiastically for thrift stamps, liberty loans and the war chest, and that in another neighborhood where there had been great warring of nationalities a complete reconciliation was effected. Says the committee on the subject of "Women in Industry":

"This committee aims to enable women to fill the places of men called to war from factories and shops, to see that they fill these places adequately, and to assure them the proper working hours, wholesome working conditions, adequate wages and safeguards for health which will insure their fullest working capacity. Thus the

committee is immediately working for the highest possible war production. The first work of the committee was to discover violations of the existing labor laws, and to work towards their better enforcement. The committee is constantly studying the entrance of women into industry and into new and unusual occupations. There has been a particular study of women in the messenger service and in elevator work, in the hardware business and as taxi drivers. Detailed studies of women at work in hazardous occupations has been made, and the information so collected will be furnished to the U. S. Public Health Service. The committee has done a great deal of work on the enforcement of the Child Labor Law, and has found that the violations of this have greatly increased during the last year."

The speaker's bureau was active, as was the endeavor to supply the demand from Washington for expert stenographers and typists, the calls exceeding the supply 2 to 1. The recruiting of nurses both for war work and in co-operation with the child welfare department has been vigorously prosecuted. In this connection: "The attention of the country is at present focused on the section of nursing of the Women's Committee of the Mayor's Advisory War Board of Cleveland, because of several points in which we are leading at this time. For example, the Mayor's Ward Board Scholarship Fund for pupil nurses has aroused great interest elsewhere, and much favorable comment. Washington has written us for further particulars on our plan by means of which we provide, through co-operation with the board of education, for the necessary training for desirable applicants who are without the required amount of schooling. The chairman of our nursing section was chosen as the chairman of a national committee to secure a hearing before the secretary of war, and to discuss a plan for army nurse schools, at which hearing the plan was approved, and is already being put into effect. The National Council of Defense, by direction of Dr. Franklin Martin, has written to the nursing section of the Cleveland Women's Committee, asking that, under their direction, Cleveland should undertake an experiment in community nursing, with the idea of reducing the amount of unnecessary nursing, care and work now being done by trained nurses, and at the same time provide for all the nursing care really needed in the community. The results of this experiment in Cleveland will be, if found satisfactory, used as a plan throughout the country. The nursing section has gallantly accepted this challenge and has already started a survey to collect accurate information as to the unnecessary nursing by trained and registered nurses in the various fields, and to make plans for the installation of volunteer or paid service to supplant the work

of the nurse in those directions that do not require professional skill. Dr. Martin replies as follows to this plan which was presented in Washington: 'Your letter was presented to the Committee on Nursing and was received with great appreciation and gratification. The committee is convinced that Cleveland is again inaugurating an extremely important and forward looking piece of work, which is almost certain to be the basis of a nation-wide effort.'

But women's activities are so many and complex that they cannot always be distinctly separated from those conducted by the men. As stated by Harold T. Clark: "For several months after our entrance into the war, Miss Belle Sherwin was chairman of the Women's Committee of the Cleveland Branch of the Council of National Defense. She was succeeded by Mrs. Henry L. Sanford. Miss Ruth F. Stone is secretary of the committee. There have been many activities of women wholly outside of those conducted by the Council of National Defense, and it is impossible to find any one woman who is familiar with more than a portion of the entire field. Mrs. J. N. Fleming, who has been president of the Federation of Women's clubs, is well informed and helpful. Mrs. E. S. Burke is well posted in regard to the Red Cross, although the work of that organization alone is so far-reaching that it is difficult for any one person to have an intimate knowledge of all its departments."

CHAPTER XXXV

TRADE, COMMERCE AND INDUSTRY

By H. G. Cutler

The details involved in the material development of Cleveland are so numerous as, in some ways, to defy classification. During the earlier period of its growth in trade, commerce and industry, the record was wholly personal, but as the city increased in business, manufactures and transportation facilities, and secured a broader contact with outside communities, states and countries, the individual was gradually absorbed by the store, the factory and the great movements of commerce. But through all these processes of development, the foundation necessity stood forth of providing adequate means of communication and transportation as a prerequisite of expansion. It was obviously useless to build large stores and factories, wharves and warehouses, unless means were provided to handle the goods which were required both by home and distant communities. At first Cleveland depended on slow and defective transportation by lake and overland. Then came the canal and that was succeeded by the railroad. Therefore, the chronological divisions of this chapter are not entirely arbitrary.

THE ANTE-CANAL PERIOD

A period of more than forty years passed from the time local traders erected a small hut near the spring at the foot of Main Street, in 1786, until the Ohio canal was pronounced completed from Cleveland to Akron in 1827. It was a season of struggles in a wilderness by hardy and intelligent Yankees to make it blossom into a fruitful abiding place. Came Edward Paine, the pioneer merchant, the Bryants, as distillers, and others to furnish both the essentials and the non-essentials to the settlement at the mouth of the Cuyahoga River. The log distillery utilized the fine living spring at the foot of Superior Street in the manufacture of its fire water for both the red and the white men of the neighborhood. It seemed to attract some local trade in furs and other articles and, without much thought as to other results, was pronounced good. Previous to 1812, the chief trade of

Cleveland, which could not then be dignified as "commerce," covered salt and furs from the southwest and the upper lakes region, and flour, pork, whiskey and wines from Pittsburgh. Much of the latter was re-shipped to Detroit. Nathan Perry, who located in 1808, was the first Cleveland merchant of broad caliber. He erected a large store at the corner of Superior and Water streets and previous to the canal era his transactions covered the old Western Reserve. In the town itself the business virtually revolved around "Perry's Corners." During the later portion of the ante-canal period, Major Lorenzo Carter commenced to cut a large figure, with his big log warehouse and his Red Tavern, his energy, blunt honesty and practical ability. Still later, in the early '20s came Orlando Cutter, another merchant, with his vast capital of \$20,000, and good "Uncle" Abram Hickox, the first blacksmith.

In the meantime, several industries had taken root along Mill Creek, at and near Newburg. The first was the flour mill of W. W. Williams, which he built in that locality in 1799 and which passed to Samuel Huntington a few years afterwards. Other industries were established in that portion of the Cleveland area; and in 1817 Abel R. Garlick commenced to manufacture burr millstones which were quarried from the Mill Creek region. This was the first of the local industries to ship its products abroad in commercial quantities.

The only bank yet established was the Commercial Bank of Lake Erie, founded in 1816, but the local transactions were not yet sufficient to maintain it, and the enterprise went under in 1820. It was reorganized in 1832, and the directors offered the position of cashier to a bright young man who was then a teller in the Bank of Buffalo. Truman P. Handy—for such he was—then settled in Cleveland, bringing his young bride with him. When the charter of the bank expired in 1842 he had made the Commercial Bank of Lake Erie a solid institution and entrenched himself in the confidence of all Clevelanders. Mr. Handy carried on a private banking business until 1845 when, under the new state law, he organized the Commercial Branch of the State Bank of Ohio and became its cashier. In 1861 he was elected president of the Merchants' Branch, and continued its head when it was organized as a national bank and, in 1885, as the Mercantile National Bank. Until his death, he was considered one of the great bankers of the middle West.

THE DECADE 1827-37

The opening of the canal in 1827, with the famous celebration at Cleveland, has been fully described in preceding pages. For a dozen

years, the local benefits of this imperfect addition to Cleveland's means of communication and transportation were quite evident. Some of the increased facilities were real and some were hoped-for, but the psychological effect was advantageous and spelled advancement in both instances. As time passed, the advantages developing from the canal and the entire scheme of internal improvements did not materialize to the extent anticipated, and this widespread and profound disappointment was largely responsible for the collapse of 1837. During that period, shipbuilding and chandlery made Cleveland a leading lake port. As to local aspects, Superior Street had become the division between the business and the residence districts, and so continued for years afterwards.

THE WORTHINGTON INTERESTS

The oldest business house in Cleveland, which has been in uninterrupted existence, is represented by the George Worthington Company, dealers in hardware. The founder of the business,* whose name is retained in the corporate title, was a New Yorker who, in 1829, brought \$1,000 worth of hardware from Utica and opened a little store at what is now Superior and West Tenth street. The business was a success from the first, for George Worthington always carefully studied the needs of the local community and then supplied them. In 1849, with others, he formed the Cleveland Iron Company, which manufactured bar iron and sold its products through the Worthington store, thus making the house an industrial as well as a selling institution. He also organized the First National Bank of Cleveland, of which he was president until his death in 1871. General James Barnett succeeded Mr. Worthington as president of the company, and served until his own death in 1911, when he was succeeded by W. D. Taylor, its present head. Since the fire of 1874, which destroyed the 1868 building at the corner of St. Clair Avenue and West Ninth Street, eleven warehouses and other buildings have been erected to accommodate the expanding business, and today the Worthington Company occupies in its operations more than twenty acres of floor space, and is a leading factor in making Cleveland one of the greatest hardware centers in the country. This represents an expansion of nearly ninety years.

The year 1834 is noted in the industrial and financial annals of Cleveland as marking the incorporation under state laws of the Cuy-

* See page 138.

ahoga Steam Furnace Company and the establishment of the Bank of Cleveland. The latter was flattened by the panic of 1837, but the industry developed and remained stable for many years. It was the first manufactory to be incorporated by the state, was Cleveland's first steam furnace and general foundry, and at its plant, at the corner of Detroit Avenue and Center Street, was fabricated the first locomotive west of the Allegheny mountains as a portion of the rolling stock of the Cleveland, Columbus and Cincinnati Railroad Company.

INDUSTRIAL AND ORNAMENTAL

After the panic of 1837, and the business and industrial depression following, another period of activity ensued which continued until the early '50s. At that time the most impressive outward evidence of Cleveland's business prominence was the Atwater block. This era of prosperity also happened to be the period when the foundation was laid to make Cleveland one of the most attractive cities in the United States. What were then the residence streets, including the lower stretches of Euclid Avenue, were planted with elms, oaks and maples, which, added to the natural growths, suggested the name which has clung to her, the Forest City.

ORIGIN OF TWO GREAT IRON INDUSTRIES

Early in this period, Whittaker & Wells established a furnace near the lake pier and, late in it (1853) was organized the Cleveland Iron Mining Company, with W. J. Gordon as president and Samuel L. Mather as vice-president. The latter had been chartered four years previously. With the passing of years, it has developed into the Cleveland-Cliffs Iron Company. In 1852, two iron industries were established which developed into great enterprises. Henry Chisholm founded the firm of Chisholm, Jones & Co. to manufacture railway and bar iron; the small 1852 plant has expanded into the great works of the American Steel and Wire Company. William A. Otis and J. M. Ford founded the foundry for the manufacture of iron castings on Whiskey Island which has become the two immense establishments of the Otis Steel Company. The father of these great industries, which were born in 1852, was the pioneer railroad which first connected Cleveland with the remainder of the United States in 1851. Five years later there was a general awakening of the leading men of Cleveland over the great possibilities of the city as a center of iron and steel manufactures. Cheap ore and cheap fuel were at its threshold. What more could be asked?

THREE GOOD BANKS

Three banks were also in operation to finance enterprises in that line. The Commercial Bank of Lake Erie had weathered the financial storms and depressions of 1837-39, and the City Bank of Cleveland and the Merchants' Bank of Cleveland had been in operation since 1845. The latter was especially prosperous and occupied the finest banking rooms in Cleveland.

STABILIZING CLEVELAND'S FINANCES

This is a good place and year at which to pause, since they mark events which accomplished much toward stabilizing the finances of Cleveland and logically, all its commercial and industrial interests. No Clevelander did more to bring about this important reform than Alfred Kelley, the city's first permanent lawyer, president of its pioneer bank and grand promoter of everything best for Cleveland. Chiefly through his efforts in the legislature, a comprehensive banking law was passed in 1845, and the banks chartered under it prospered until 1857. Under the law of 1845, the State Bank of Ohio was founded with independent branches in various Ohio cities. The Commercial branch was organized in Cleveland with a capital of \$175,000, with Truman P. Handy as cashier. A few years later he was elected president. The Merchants' Bank was also a branch of the state institution, but the City Bank was incorporated as an independent concern. The latter continued in business for twenty years, or until it joined the ranks of the national banks. The Canal Bank, another institution of 1845, suspended within less than a decade.

OTHER EARLY BANKS OF STABILITY

In 1849, the Society for Savings received a special charter from the legislature, and opened for business in a room twenty feet square at the rear of the Merchants' Bank, corner of Superior and Water streets. In 1867, it occupied new quarters on the Square where the Chamber of Commerce is now located, and twenty years later moved into its present brown-stone palace.

The Bank of Commerce was organized in 1853, in 1864 it surrendered its state charter and became the Second National Bank of Cleveland and, when its national charter was renewed in 1884, it assumed the name National Bank of Commerce.

PANIC OF 1857 "GETS" BUT ONE CLEVELAND BANK

In the panic of 1857, banks throughout Ohio, as elsewhere, began to close their doors, and this period of financial and business uncertainty continued for some six years, or until the general government came to the rescue with the passage of the national banking act. In that period there were sixty-five bank failures in Ohio, only one of which occurred in Cleveland.

CLEVELAND INDUSTRIES OF 1840 AND 1860

In 1840, which marked the commencement of the industrial revival succeeding the panic of 1837, the leading manufactories of Cleveland included two cast-iron furnaces, four woolen mills, two distilleries, six flour mills and fifteen grist mills.

The panic of 1857 was also followed by several years of business and industrial depression, which was beginning to be fairly overcome by 1860. In that year, there were 27 clothing factories in Cleveland and the value of their product was \$621,000; 19 boot and shoe plants, with an output of \$222,000; 21 flour mills, \$1,008,000; 13 furniture factories, \$111,000; 6 grindstone plants, \$58,000; 50 lumber mills, \$158,000; 17 shops for the manufacture of machinery and engines, \$318,000 and 9 soap and candle factories, \$230,000.

IRON AND STEEL INDUSTRIES UP TO THE CIVIL WAR

Most of the Cleveland industries of importance have developed since 1860, and a general review of the founding and growth of its iron and steel interests up to the civil war period seems necessary to bring the record to that time. It is supplied, as follows, by the *Iron Trade Review*, of Cleveland:

In 1828, John Ballard & Company started a little iron foundry, and somewhat later Henry Newberry shipped from his land near the canal a few tons of coal. An attempt was made to introduce coal as the fuel of Cleveland. A wagon load was driven from door to door, and its good qualities explained. "No one," says one chronicler, "wanted it. Wood was plenty and cheap and the neat housewives of Cleveland especially objected to the dismal appearance and dirt-creating qualities of the new fuel."

Following a period of inflation and financial disaster, Cleveland emerged and looked hopefully to the future in 1840, when her population was about 7,000. In that year, William A. Otis established

an iron works, the first of any importance in the city, and thus encouraged local manufacturing. Coal mining had developed somewhat and Cleveland had become something of a market for that product. A more important development in the iron business was inaugurated in 1857, of which Charles A. Otis, son of Wm. A. Otis, long a prominent iron manufacturer of Cleveland, has written: "The first rolling mill at Cleveland was a plate mill, worked on a direct ore process, which was a failure. It went into operation in 1854 or 1855. The mill is now (1884) owned by the Britton Iron & Steel Company. The next mill was built in 1856, by A. J. Smith and others, to reroll rails. It was called the Railroad Rolling Mill, and was later owned by the Cleveland Rolling Mill Company. At the same time, a man named Jones, with several associates, built a mill at Newburg, six miles from Cleveland, also to reroll rails. It was afterward operated by Stone, Chisholm & Jones, and is now owned by the Cleveland Rolling Mill Company. In 1852, I erected a steam forge, to make wrought iron forgings, and in 1859, I added to it a rolling mill, to manufacture merchant bar, etc. The Union Rolling Mills were built in 1861 and 1862, to roll merchant bar iron."

The service of Henry Chisholm was indeed very great and he occupies a foremost place in the history of the iron industries of Cleveland. He was a sturdy Scotchman, born in the land of the heather in 1822, and came to America when twenty years of age. He was a carpenter and followed that trade in Montreal. In 1850, he was employed in Cleveland, and soon after settled permanently in this city. His start in the manufacture of iron was made in the old town of Newburg, where he engaged in the manufacture of bar iron and established the foundation of what became the great Cleveland Rolling Mill Company, which in time came to employ a large number of men and to turn out annually 150,000 tons of finished product. The plant is now a part of the property of the American Steel & Wire Company.

Speaking of Mr. Chisholm, one who was thoroughly familiar with his career has said: "He was among the early ones to see that steel rails would entirely take the place of iron, and one of the first to make a commercial success of the Bessemer process in this country. But where his signal ability most completely displayed itself was in recognizing the fact that, for the highest prosperity, a steel mill should have more than 'one string to its bow,' and that to run in all times, under all circumstances, Bessemer steel must be adapted to other uses than the making of rails. Holding tenaciously to this idea, he was the first to branch out into the manufacture of wire,

screws, agricultural and merchant shapes, from steel. To the progress in this direction must be imputed a large share of the success of his company, and it further entitles Mr. Chisholm to be regarded as one of the greatest, if not the greatest man, who has been engaged in the Bessemer steel manufacture in this country. It is rare, indeed, that mechanical skill and business ability are united in one and the same individual and it was to this exceptional combination of talents that Mr. Chisholm owed his more than splendid success. A Scotchman by birth and nature, and loving the poems of his nation's bard with an ardor that only a Scot can feel, he became as thorough an



IRON ORE DOCKS OF THE PRESENT

American citizen as if he had drawn his inspiration from Plymouth Rock, and he performed his civic duties with an ever-serene confidence in the merit of our institutions."

Although the auspicious beginning in the manufacture of iron was made under the direction of Mr. Chisholm, it was not until ore shipments were started from the Lake Superior regions that the industry began to assume large proportions. It was in 1846 that Cleveland parties appeared on the scene and opened the way for the immense business that has grown up between that region and this city. Dr. J. Lang Cassels, of Cleveland, visited Lake Superior in 1846, and took "squatter's possession" in the name of the Dead River Silver & Copper Mining Company of Cleveland—an enterprise in which were many of the men afterward found in the Cleveland Iron

Company. He was guided to the desired location by an Indian, and made the journey thereto and return, from the nearest settled point, in a birch bark canoe. In the following year, he left that country and returned to Cleveland, where he made a mild prophecy as to the mineral wealth of the Superior region, which was received with general incredulity.

The Cleveland Iron Company was formed in 1849, but did little business in the Superior country until 1853. Its first organization was under a special Michigan charter, but on the twenty-ninth of March, 1853, it filed articles of association under the name of the Cleveland Iron Mining Company, with a capital stock of \$500,000. The incorporators were John Outhwaite, Morgan L. Hewitt, Selah Chamberlain, Samuel L. Mather, Isaac L. Hewitt, Henry F. Brayton and E. M. Clark. The office was located at Cleveland, and some of the lands of which it became possessed now comprise the principal part of the city of Marquette. In 1854, the Cleveland company mined 4,000 tons of ore, which was made into blooms at the different forges in the vicinity, and sent to the lower lake points, some of it coming to this city.

This company, from the day of its origin, was looked upon as one of the most solid and important of the commercial concerns of Cleveland. It had much to do with creating and fostering the iron interests of Ohio and western Pennsylvania. The first cargo of ore to this point was brought in 1856, and sold in small lots to such parties as were willing to give it a trial.

It should also be said in this connection that the first ore from that section was shipped to Cleveland in 1852, by the Marquette Iron Company, in a half dozen barrels, aboard the ship "Baltimore." The low estimation in which the ore was held by this business community during the experimental stages is illustrated by the following incident related by George H. Ely. He was living in Rochester, N. Y., where he held the position of president of the Lake Superior Iron Company. A small cargo of ore had been shipped to a Cleveland party who was unable to pay the freight and so little commercial value was attached to the iron that the whole cargo was not considered sufficient security for the freight charges and Mr. Ely was drawn on before they could be paid.

MINING AND HANDLING IRON ORE

For many years, Cleveland has been noted not only for its iron and steel manufactures, but for its companies which mine and sell the ore. In this connection the Cleveland-Cliffs Iron Company has

been mentioned, and other large interests in this field were also developed, such as Pickards, Mather & Company, E. N. Breitung & Company, Oglebay, Norton & Company, Tod-Stambaugh Company and M. A. Hanna & Company. The last named is especially familiar to residents of Cleveland, because of the great public prominence attained by its senior partner. The details of his public career are reserved for his general biography, found on other pages of this work.

MARCUS A. HANNA IN BUSINESS

In the development of mining and shipping of Lake Superior ore, one of the most conspicuous figures was Marcus Alonzo Hanna. While the political career of Senator Hanna, who died in Washington on the fifteenth of February, 1904, was one of the most remarkable in the history of the country, the story of the development and progress of the great firm of M. A. Hanna & Company, of which he had been the senior member for nearly thirty years, is not less interesting. It is a narration of modest beginning, steady progress and adaptation to new conditions such as have seldom been witnessed in the business world. While the properties and business of the firm have undergone many changes, each change has brought greater strength, until today it is a more important factor in the commercial and industrial affairs of the central west and of the Great Lakes than ever before. Mr. Hanna's business career began in 1857 when he became an employe of the wholesale grocery house of Hanna, Garretson & Company, of which his father was the senior member. In 1867, when the pioneer iron and coal firm of Rhodes & Card retired from business, Mr. Hanna became the senior member of the succeeding firm, Rhodes & Company, dealers in coal and iron. The firm was dissolved in 1885 and was succeeded by that of M. A. Hanna & Company, the members then being M. A. Hanna, L. C. Hanna and A. C. Saunders. In 1872, Mr. Hanna with other capitalists organized the Cleveland Transportation Company, which owned and operated a line of steamers in the iron ore trade. He was for several years general manager as well as a director of the company, and throughout his active business career he was a powerful factor in the lake transportation business. During the last ten years of his life, Mr. Hanna devoted his attention almost exclusively to politics.

CLEVELAND CLEARING HOUSE ASSOCIATION

The year after Marcus Hanna broke into Cleveland business circles (in 1858), the different local banks organized under the name

of the Clearing House Association, but for many years that body was little more than a social gathering and had weak financial influence. In fact, until it was reorganized under a new constitution, in 1902, it did not lose its inconsequential character. But since then it has been growing in importance, year by year, and is recognized as one of the prime safeguards for local financial stability. In 1907, especially, the cooperation of the local banks, through the Clearing House Association, went far toward averting the embarrassment of the financial situation.

THE CLEVELAND FEDERAL RESERVE BANK

On the sixteenth of November, 1914, under the new national laws, the Fourth Federal Reserve Bank, with Cleveland as its headquarters, was established by the United States Federal Reserve Board. There are more than 760 banks included in the division of which the Forest City is the center. The territory embraces all of Ohio, parts of western Pennsylvania and eastern Kentucky and six counties in West Virginia. Besides Cleveland, Pittsburgh, Cincinnati, Columbus and Toledo are among the larger cities in the district. Supervision of the banks by a local examiner has also added to the safety of the system. It is believed that, with these safeguards thrown around the banks, such currency panics as those of 1893 and 1907 are virtually impossible.

COAL MINING AND TRADE

The coal industry and trade—the mining and sale of coal—are responsible for many large fortunes made by Cleveland men. It is said that the first coal brought to the city was accorded the chilly reception which is the lot of all unobtrusive but important pioneers. Henry Newberry brought the first coal to Cleveland in 1828 from the Tallmadge banks, just after the completion of the Ohio canal. Newberry tried for a whole day to dispose of the coal to the villagers, but wood was cheap and no one would use the novel fuel. Philo Scovill, at that time proprietor of the Franklin House, was induced to try some of it.

The first coal to be offered for sale in Cleveland was displayed at the woodyard of George Fisher in 1829. As late as 1851, "Tallmadge coal" sold for \$2.50 a ton. All coal came to Cleveland by way of the canal.

The Brier Hill mines were opened in 1845. Mahoning coal later came in great quantities, because the completion of the Cleveland &

Mahoning Railroad offered cheaper transportation. The completion of the Cleveland & Pittsburg Railroad in 1852 opened the Columbiana county and other adjacent mines.

The Massillon district was opened in 1860, and the coal was brought to Cleveland by canal until the Valley Railroad was opened to traffic. Later, the building of the Wheeling & Lake Erie Railroad opened the fields further south.

The history of the coal trade has kept the pace set by the consolidation of big industries and the growth of trade in this section. Three names which stand out with particular prominence in the early coal trade of Cleveland are those of Charles Hickox, Stevenson Burke and James Corrigan. Judge Burke made Cleveland known as a coal center before the iron ore industry came into prominence.

Cleveland's position on the lakes makes her a prime factor in the coal industry, it has been said, but this fact cannot be appreciated until the general trend of the coal movement in recent years is shown. The invention by Clevelanders of automatic car dumps has helped to put Cleveland in the center of the coal map of the country.

Cleveland's first coal men in the very early days of the expansion of Cleveland capital invested in coal land south of Columbus and formed a company to develop it. As there were no railroad facilities, they consolidated three companies into the Hocking Valley Coal Company and built the Hocking Valley Railroad, the first instance in the history of railroading when the railroad espoused any other interest.

OILS AND PAINTS

For many years, the interests of Cleveland capitalists in these specialties have given the city a high standing throughout the world. As early as 1865, there were thirty refineries along the banks of Walworth and Kingsbury runs. Cleveland in 1869 received more crude oil for refining than any other city in the country, even surpassing Pittsburgh, up to that time regarded as the natural oil center of the country. Cleveland at that time had about \$4,000,000 invested in the refining business and an annual output of petroleum products valued at about \$15,000,000.

As stated in a more detailed account of the Standard Oil Company given in a later portion of this chapter, John D. Rockefeller entered the oil industry in 1865, selling his share in the commission firm of Clark & Rockefeller to enter the oil refining business with

Samuel Andrews. After five years of phenomenal growth, the firm of Rockefeller & Andrews, then the largest in the city, combined with the firm of William A. Rockefeller & Co., which John D. Rockefeller had also organized and of which he was later president, and formed the Standard Oil Company, with a capital of \$1,000,000.

Since that time, the Standard Oil Company has grown to enormous proportions, with a sales system that now encircles the globe. Kerosene oil and other petroleum products are sold to the natives of far-away China, India and the Polynesian Islands.

In the matter of petroleum production, Cleveland's share is insignificant and of purely local interest. The twelve or fifteen wells in West Park and Berea produce between ten and fifteen barrels a day each. Estimating on the basis of an average price of two dollars a barrel, the petroleum produced annually is worth about \$85,000.

In the refining of oil, Cleveland occupies an important place, although the marketing of petroleum products far surpasses even this branch of the business. There are about six refineries, in the strict sense of the term, in Cleveland at present. These refineries utilized 2,312,000 barrels, or 97,104,000 gallons, of crude oil last year and predictions are current in refining circles that more than 100,000,000 gallons will be refined this year (1918).

In the marketing branch of the oil industry, there are one hundred and thirty firms in the city now engaged principally in selling to the local trade. Many of these firms maintain plants for compounding and blending specialty products in accordance with the demands of their patrons.

These marketers or jobbers sell everything produced from petroleum, including gasoline, benzine, naphtha, illuminating oils, tar, fuel oil, paraffin wax, paraffin lubricating oils, greases of great variety, pitch, roofers' wax and coke. The best grade of petroleum will produce 19 per cent. residue, 15 per cent. lubricating oil, 50 per cent. kerosene oil and 16 per cent. gasoline.

It is claimed that about 25 per cent. of all the paints and varnishes made in the world are manufactured either in Cleveland, or in plants owned by Cleveland capitalists. Although the industry is of early origin, the Forest City has been its national hub for only about twenty years.

THE CARBON INDUSTRY

For a period of more than forty years, the manufacture of carbon into definite shapes for industrial purposes has assumed special

interest. Its birth and growth have been coincident with the invention and perfection of the arc system of lighting by Charles F. Brush.

Carbon in the form of slabs had been used for battery purposes many years prior to the use of carbon for lighting purposes, and at first these slabs were sawed out of gas retort carbon.

In 1858, a United States patent was granted to DeGrasse B. Fowler of New York for a method of making carbon plates for battery and other purposes by the mixing of coal tar or other bituminous or gummy substances with pure pulverized coke, charcoal, bones, sawdust, lampblack or any other carbon, carbonized or carbonizable material, then subjecting the mixture to pressure in molds and afterwards packing it in lime and heating slowly in air-tight fireproof retorts or ovens to drive off the volatile matter. This is the first patent covering the manufacture of carbon into definite shapes from prepared plastic materials, and it is interesting to note that the process is fundamentally the same as that used today.

Charles F. Brush of Cleveland, the inventor of the method of generating electricity by mechanical means and a lamp in which the arc was controlled by the current, entered the field of practical and commercial electricity in 1876. A practical demonstration was made in the summer of 1876 on the Public Square in Cleveland and afterward in the fall of the same year the apparatus was set up at the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia. The exhibition on the Square had been extensively advertised in the newspapers and on the evening when it took place there were thousands of persons assembled, nearly everyone carrying a piece of colored or smoked glass so that his eyes might not be affected by the intense rays which were expected to rival those of the sun.

Prior to 1876, a demonstration of commercial arc lighting was installed on one of the streets of Paris; the current being furnished by wet cells and the lamps were said to be practically devoid of regulating mechanism. The electrodes were made of gas retort carbon sawed into narrow slabs, the positive and negative carbons being arranged parallel to each other and held apart by a layer of plaster of paris. The wires were fastened to one end of the carbons and the arc, after being formed, usually by personal attention, played across the other two ends. This lamp was very far from a commercial success, but was a meritorious demonstration of what was to come.

Immediately after this, thorough investigations were made to find a material best suited, and at the same time cheap, for forming by some other method electrodes for arc lamps.

It is interesting to note that this material was finally found in Cleveland in the form of petroleum coke, a residue of oil refining.

The carbons first made from this material cost about two dollars each, but the process used was crude, and improvements in the method of manufacturing soon reduced the price to twenty-four cents each. Modern manufacturing methods and extensive laboratory research have reduced this price, until today a carbon for this same lamp can be purchased for one cent, and this carbon is greatly superior to the old crude ununiform product.

Since then also great improvements have been made in the system of electric lighting, the old system of open arc lamps being almost entirely replaced by the new system of inclosed and flaming arc lamps. These new types require a different and more expensive kind of carbon, but these carbons under the improved methods of manufacturing are produced and sold at less prices than the common coke carbons for open arc lamps were produced in the early days.

Another product which has been so essential to the development of the electrical industry has been the manufacture of brushes for motor and generator work, and it has been stated that the success of power for transmission purposes has been largely due to the development of the carbon brush.

MANUFACTURE OF AUTO ACCESSORIES

The greatest specialized industry which has been developed in Cleveland, and in which the city leads the world, is the making of auto accessories; and the manufacture is less than twenty years of age. On the twenty-fourth of March, 1898, the first American-built gasoline automobile was sold in Cleveland and appeared on its streets. It was sold by its inventor, Alexander Winton, to Robert Allison, mechanical engineer of Port Carbon, Pennsylvania. Within the two following years were formed such companies as the Winton, the Peerless, the Stearns and the White, in the gasoline field, and the Baker and the Rauch & Lang concerns in electric vehicle manufacture. Other cities, notably Detroit, have passed Cleveland in the number and value of entire automobiles placed upon the market, but the city is supreme in the manufacture of auto springs, frames, spark plugs and other accessories, literally "too numerous to mention."

It is also believed that there is no city of its population in the country, the citizens of which own so many high-grade machines as Cleveland. It has the largest automobile club in the United States. The roads in and around Cleveland are finely improved, and mem-

bers of such clubs as the Union and the Country not only take constant advantage of them, but have a widespread reputation for the liberality with which they share the pleasures of their machines with residents, especially children, of the congested districts. The benefits of the great accessories industry and trade, therefore, are not shared by the Cleveland wealthy alone. As to actual figures, according to the United States census no important industry in Cleveland shows such a large percentage of increase for the decade



THE UNION CLUB HOUSE

1904-14 as the manufacture of automobile bodies and other parts. The value of these products in 1914 was \$27,117,000, an increase of 486.4 over the output of 1904.

INCREASE IN MANUFACTURED PRODUCTS, 1904-14

The showing of other leading industries was as follows:

Iron and steel	\$58,752,000	82.0
Foundry and machine shop products	50,951,000	112.0
Slaughtering and meat packing	24,737,000	133.0
Women's clothing	16,243,000	118.7
Printing and publishing	14,099,000	129.6
Electrical machinery, supplies, etc.....	11,858,000	328.1
Paints and varnishes	10,093,000	172.8

The number of industrial establishments of all kinds, in 1914, was 2,346; capital invested, \$312,967,000; salaries and wages paid, \$92,909,000; cost of materials used, \$198,515; value added by manufacture (products less cost of materials), \$154,016,000; value of products manufactured, \$352,531,000; average number of wage earners employed during 1914, 103,334.

FINANCES AND COMMERCE SINCE 1876

For various periods since 1876, the Cleveland Chamber of Commerce has been collecting and preserving statistics covering numerous subjects showing the material growth of the city. Such figures, with those compiled by the United States census experts, are considered authoritative.

The most complete continuous record prepared by the Chamber of Commerce is that showing the movements of iron ore through the Cleveland district (including Cleveland, Ashtabula, Conneaut, Fairport and Lorain). The following comparison is made by years, some two decades apart:

Years	Receipts	Shipments
	Gross tons	Gross tons
1876	309,555	992,764
1896	6,166,236	9,934,828
1917	34,200,642	62,498,906

The grain trade of Cleveland has, on the whole, declined, in comparison with the great growth of its manufactures and increase in population and wealth. Everybody who reads and observes knows that the trade has gravitated to the west and northwest. The receipts of flour, wheat, corn and oats, and the total reduced to bushels (including barley, rye and other cereals), were for the years mentioned as follows:

Years	Flour	Wheat	Corn	Oats	Grand Total
	barrels	bushels	bushels	bushels	of all cereals bushels
1894	568,130	2,527,105	831,996	2,002,456	8,712,850
1904	680,800	1,057,026	9,532,215	8,815,461	23,389,623
1917	804,039	2,094,953	2,023,555	4,575,497	13,037,254

The grain shipments for the same years were:

Years	Flour barrels	Wheat bushels	Corn bushels	Oats bushels	Grand Total of all cereals bushels
1894	516,660	377,066	28,750	150,937	2,978,828
1904	269,520	297,383	4,763,262	3,002,947	9,297,362
1917	262,084	598,595	1,226,335	1,888,681	5,190,256



CUYAHOGA RIVER SCENE

The total freight movement at Cleveland, in net tons, is indicated below. The years selected for comparison being the same as given for the commerce in grain:

Years	Received by rail and lake	Forwarded by rail and lake	Total Movement
* 1894	5,276,501	2,915,955	13,720,445
1904	15,654,908	11,013,201	26,668,109
1917	24,964,223	12,342,036	37,306,259

* The movement by lake was not reported until 1896. In that year the receipts were 3,474,479 net tons, and 2,053,510 were forwarded. Adding these figures to movements by rail, as given in 1894, makes the total approximately, 13,000,000 tons.

The wonderful financial progress made by Cleveland during the past thirty years is shown by the following comparative table, which covers the items indicated for the national and savings banks:

Years	Capital	Surplus and Undivided Profits	Deposits	Total	Clearings
1887.....	\$ 8,515,000	\$ 3,506,216	\$ 36,276,731	\$ 48,297,947	\$ 163,043,775
1897.....	15,659,250	7,399,872	87,272,585	110,331,707	317,454,607
1907.....	21,994,513	19,510,315	230,737,583	272,242,411	897,170,783
1917.....	26,982,337	31,470,863	522,229,391	580,682,591	3,730,204,000

COMPARATIVE SUMMARY, 1907-17

The Chamber of Commerce has recently prepared a comparative summary, covering numerous subjects which have given Cleveland high standing as a typical American community, and which is published with no commentary other than that a few of the items have already appeared in special tables:

	1907	1917	Increase	Per Cent. of Increase
Population to April 15th.....	(1)472,368	(1)687,475	215,107	45.5
Area (square miles).....	41.16	56.65	15.49	37.6
Assessed valuation, real property.....	(4)\$176,819,230	(5)\$747,785,510	\$570,966,280	322.9
Number of establishments.....	(2)1,616	(3)2,346	730	45.2
Capital invested in manufacturing.....	(2)\$156,321,000	(3)\$312,967,444	\$156,646,444	102.1
Value of manufactured products.....	(2)\$171,924,000	(3)\$352,531,109	\$180,607,109	105.1
Factory payroll.....	(2)\$41,749,000	(3)\$82,909,888	\$51,160,888	122.5
Receipts of iron ore (Cleveland district).....	(6)24,952,468	(6)34,200,642	(6)9,248,174	37.0
Banking capital.....	\$21,994,513	\$26,982,337	\$4,987,824	22.6
Bank deposits.....	\$230,737,583	\$522,229,391	\$291,491,808	126.3
Banks, surplus and undivided profits.....	\$19,510,315	\$31,470,863	\$11,960,548	61.3
Bank clearings (Cleveland Clearing House Association).....	\$897,170,783	\$3,730,204,000	\$2,833,033,217	315.7
Building construction (estimated cost).....	\$15,888,407	\$30,483,750	\$14,595,343	91.9
Street railway—number of passengers carried.....	136,252,561	398,378,894	262,126,333	192.4
Street railway—miles of track operated.....	245.05	384.36	139.31	56.8
Number of trunk line railroads.....	7	7	.....	.....
Number of interurban railroads.....	5	6	1	20.0
Public schools—number.....	88	116	28	31.8
Public schools—teachers.....	1,823	3,017	1,194	65.5
Public schools—scholars (elementary).....	63,064	91,983	28,919	45.9
Public schools—cost of instruction.....	\$1,582,773	\$3,213,805	\$1,631,032	103.0
Senior High School pupils (including Normal School).....	5,253	10,191	4,938	94.0
Junior High School pupils.....	.....	5,236	5,236	.....
Parochial schools.....	45	58	13	28.8
Parochial School pupils.....	18,711	32,181	13,470	72.0
Number of parks, playgrounds and boulevards.....	29	52	23	79.3
Acreage of public parks and playgrounds.....	1,692	2,420	728	43.0
Miles of streets.....	651	917	266	40.9
Miles of paved streets.....	328	603	275	83.8
Miles of sewers.....	507.79	791.93	284.14	55.9
Water—daily capacity of pumps (gallons).....	115,000,000	150,000,000	35,000,000	30.4
Water—daily average consumption (gallons).....	58,880,350	103,882,227	45,001,877	76.4

(1) Estimated by U. S. Census Bureau Method.

(2) 1904.

(3) 1914 (Last U. S. Census of Mfrs.).

(4) 60% basis.

(5) 100% basis.

(6) Gross tons.

THE CHAMBER OF COMMERCE

The Cleveland Chamber of Commerce is more than seventy years old and it was never more vigorous or prosperous. For more than a quarter of a century, this representative body of business and professional men has stood for all that was most truly progressive in municipal life and civic spirit. The commercial and industrial inter-

ests of the city have been protected and developed, reformatory and benevolent movements encouraged and a broad civic pride and liberal American patriotism propagated from it as a powerful radial center. Its committee on labor disputes has done whatever it could to mediate between employer and employe. Through its committee on agricultural development much momentum has been given the very commendable movement throughout the state tending toward the appointment of expert agents who cooperated with the farmers and the schools in educating both young and old in advanced agricultural methods. Cuyahoga, Summit, Ashtabula, Huron, Lake, Lorain, Medina and Trumbull counties, in the immediate sphere of Cleveland's influence, have received particular benefits in this direction. Milk investigation, home gardening and many other matters were handled to advantage by this committee.

The military committee has been among the busiest bodies of the Chamber and cooperated to the utmost with the mayor's War Council and other associations connected with the home conduct of the war. The committee on city finances concerns itself with state legislation, advises with similar bodies of the common council, and makes its recommendations as to public school finances and street improvements. There are also special committees on education, industrial welfare, and public safety, on transportation and annexation, housing and sanitation, river and harbor improvements, industrial development and even on foreign trade. A mere reading of these titles indicates the wide scope of activities attending the work of the Cleveland Chamber of Commerce. In a word, it is the most representative body of men which exists in the Forest City, although it was not always so.

The early records of the old Board of Trade, from which the Chamber was developed, were destroyed by fire. It is known, however, that it was founded on the seventh of July, 1848, and various doings of the early body have been recorded. The formal record of organization is thus published:

At a large meeting of the merchants of this city, held pursuant to notice at the Weddell House, on Friday evening, 7th inst., William Milford, Esq., was called to the chair and S. S. Coe appointed secretary.

After a statement from the chair of the object of the meeting, it was on motion of Joseph L. Weatherly, Esq.,

Resolved: that the merchants of this city now organize themselves into an association, to be called the Board of Trade of the City of Cleveland, and that we now proceed to the election by ballot of officers therefor.

Whereupon, the following gentlemen were elected for the ensuing year:

President, Joseph L. Weatherly.
Vice President, William F. Allen, Jr.
Secretary, Charles W. Coe.
Treasurer, Richard T. Lyon.

A committee, consisting of Richard Hilliard, John B. Waring, William Milford, Jona. Gillett and L. M. Hubby, were appointed to prepare and report at a subsequent meeting a constitution, by-laws, etc., for the association and call a meeting when ready to report.

E. M. Fitch, William F. Allen, Jr., and A. Handy were appointed a committee to procure a suitable room for the purposes of the association, and report at same meeting.

William Milford, President.
S. S. Coe, Secretary.

Cleveland, July 7th, 1848.

The incorporation of the Board of Trade dates from the fifth of April, 1866, when the certificate was officially approved by the secretary of state. On the previous day, twenty leading citizens of Cleveland appeared before J. F. Freeman, in the Atwater block, and acknowledged that they signed the certificate of incorporation, which read as follows:

We, the undersigned citizens of the State of Ohio, and residents of the City of Cleveland, do hereby associate ourselves together as a Board of Trade, under the name and title of the "Board of Trade of the City of Cleveland," to be located and situated in the City of Cleveland, County of Cuyahoga, and State of Ohio, where its business is to be transacted.

The objects of said Association are to promote integrity and good faith; just and equitable principles of business; discover and correct abuses; establish and maintain uniformity in commercial usages; acquire, preserve and disseminate valuable business statistics and information; prevent or adjust controversies and misunderstandings which may arise between persons engaged in trade; and generally to foster, protect and advance the commercial, mercantile and manufacturing interests of the city, in conformity with an act of the General Assembly of the State of Ohio entitled "An Act to authorize the incorporation of boards of trade and chambers of commerce," passed April 3rd, 1866.

The incorporators were Philo Chamberlin, R. T. Lyon, J. C. Sage, A. Hughes, C. W. Coe, H. S. Davis, J. E. White, J. H. Clark, S. W. Porter, H. D. Woodward, A. V. Cannon, E. D. Childs, W. F. Otis, M. B. Clark, W. Murray, S. F. Lester, A. Quinn, George W. Gardner, E. C. Hardy, Geo. Sinclair.

The incorporation and resuscitation of the old Board of Trade in 1866 comprised the second distinct step in the history of the organization.

The third step, and that which led directly to the Chamber of Commerce as an epitome of the city of Cleveland, was the appointment of the Board of Trade of the committee on the Promotion of Industry, of which Wilson M. Day was chairman, L. E. Holden, vice-chairman and George T. McIntosh, secretary. That event occurred in 1892 and from it dated the birth of a new and broader spirit within the body of the Board of Trade. Light dawned upon the business men of Cleveland, at first shed abroad by a chosen few, that a business organization may appropriately concern itself in matters which are not directly tied to dollars and cents. On the sixth of February, 1893, at a special meeting held by the Board of Trade, its name was changed to the Cleveland Chamber of Commerce. Three days afterward, the secretary of state approved such action, and that body has since been known under the name indicated. A revised constitution had been adopted and a complete reorganization effected. At that time, the membership of the Chamber of Commerce was about one thousand; it has now an active membership of three times that number. In June, 1893, the new rooms in the Arcade building were occupied, and the land had already been purchased on the north side of the Public Square (the site of the Western Reserve Historical Society) for the erection of the present Chamber of Commerce building. From that time on, the rule of the Chamber has been progress without a set-back.

OFFICIAL ROSTER, 1848-1918

Presidents: 1848, Joseph L. Weatherly; 1864, S. F. Lester; 1865, Philo Chamberlin; 1867, W. F. Otis; 1868, George W. Gardner, 1869, R. T. Lyon; 1870, A. J. Begges; 1871, Thomas Walton; 1872, Chas. Hickox; 1873, B. H. York; 1874, F. H. Morse; 1875, H. Pomerene; 1877, B. A. DeWolf; 1879, Daniel Martin; 1886, William Edwards; 1888, George W. Lewis; 1889, William Edwards; 1893, Henry R. Groff; 1894, Luther Allen; 1895, Wilson M. Day; 1896, John G. W. Cowles; 1897, Worcester R. Warner; 1898, Harry A. Garfield; 1899, M. S. Greenough; 1900, Ryerson Ritchie; 1901, Charles L. Pack; 1902, Harvey D. Goulder; 1903, J. J. Sullivan; 1904, Amos B. McNairy; 1905, Ambrose Swasey; 1906, Francis F. Prentiss; 1907, Lyman H. Treadway; 1908, Charles S. Howe; 1909, Charles F. Brush; 1910, George W. Kinney; 1911, Charles E. Adams; 1912, H. H. Johnson; 1913, Warren S. Hayden; 1914, Morris A. Black; 1915, Bascom Little; 1916, Ralph L. Fuller (resigned in office); 1916-18, Charles A. Otis; and 1918, Myron T. Herrick.

From 1848 to 1865, inclusive, the following served as vice presidents: 1848, Wm. F. Allen, Jr.; 1849, P. Anderson; 1851, Levi Rawson; 1854, Arthur Hughes; 1860, Levi Rawson; 1862, M. B. Scott; 1864, H. Harvey; 1865, R. T. Lyon. Commencing with the reorganization of the old Board of Trade and the incorporation of the Chamber of Commerce in 1866, there were six vice presidents in annual service until 1889, and since the latter year, two.

Treasurers: 1848, R. T. Lyon; 1865, J. H. Clark; 1867, J. F. Freeman; 1870, J. D. Pickands; 1871, A. Wiener; 1872, S. S. Gardner; 1879, Theo. Simmons, Sec.; 1844, X. X. Crum, Sec.; 1887, A. J. Begges, Sec.; 1893, A. J. Begges; 1894, Geo. S. Russell; 1896, Samuel Mather; 1897, Geo. W. Kinney; 1898, Joseph Colwell; 1900, Thos. H. Wilson; 1901, H. C. Ellison; 1903, Geo. A. Garretson; 1904, Chas. A. Post; 1905, Demaline Leuty; 1906, F. A. Scott; 1907, Charles A. Paine; 1909, Charles E. Farnsworth; 1911, Stephen L. Pierce; 1912, Geo. A. Coulton; 1914, J. A. House; 1916, J. R. Kraus; and 1917—

Secretaries: 1848, Charles W. Coe; 1849, S. S. Coe; 1854, H. B. Tuttle; 1860, C. W. Coe; 1862, H. B. Tuttle; 1864, Arthur H. Quinn; 1865, J. C. Sage; 1879, Theo. Simmons; 1884, X. X. Crum; 1887, A. J. Begges; 1893, Ryerson Ritchie; 1898, F. A. Scott; and 1905, Munson Havens.

The officers and directors of the Cleveland Chamber of Commerce for the term 1918-19 are as follows: Myron T. Herrick, president; F. W. Ramsey, first vice president; Paul L. Feiss, second vice president; F. H. Goff, treasurer; Munson Havens, secretary; E. E. Allyne, Amos N. Barron, Alva Bradley, E. S. Burke, Jr., Alvah S. Chisholm, E. C. Henn, John G. Jennings, Arch C. Klumph, J. R. Kraus, and Minot O. Simons, directors; Hoyt, Dustin, Kelley, McKeehan & Andrews, legal counsel.

THE CHAMBER OF INDUSTRY

The Cleveland Chamber of Industry was incorporated on the twenty-eighth of January, 1907, with the following charter members: Isaac P. Lamson, president of the Lamson & Sessions Company; the Hon. Paul Howland, attorney and congressman-elect; Chas. Rauch, president of the Rauch & Lang Carriage Company; William Grief, president of the Grief Bros. Company; the Hon. Thomas P. Schmidt, attorney and member of Ohio senate; the Hon. E. W. Doty, clerk of Ohio house of representatives; George B. Koch, of Koch & Henke, furniture dealers; John Meckes, dry goods merchant; A. F. Leo-

pold, president of the Henry Leopold Furniture Company; David McLean, president of the Herrman-McLean Company; John G. Jennings, treasurer of the Lamson & Sessions Company; the Rev. Dr. Francis T. Moran, pastor of St. Patrick's Church; the Rev. Dan F. Bradley, pastor of the Pilgrim Congregational Church; J. V. McGorray, sheriff; Herman C. Baehr, county recorder; E. Wiebenson, secretary of the United Banking and Savings Company; J. M. Curtiss, president of the Curtiss-Ambler Realty Company; E. E. Admire, president of the Metropolitan Business College; Frank C. Case, vice-president of the Lamson & Sessions Company; H. M. Farnsworth, secretary of the Brooklyn Savings & Loan Company; Chas. H. Miller, president of the Champion Steel Range Company; G. A. Tinnerman, president of the Lorain Street Savings Bank Company; Henry Kiefer, secretary of the People's Savings Bank Company; John M. Hirt, secretary of the Lincoln Savings & Banking Company; J. M. Blatt, real estate dealer; H. Grombacher, secretary of the Ohio Savings & Loan Company; John L. Stadler, president of the J. L. & H. Stadler Fertilizer Company; F. V. Faulhaber, of the F. V. Haulhaber Insurance Company; E. L. Hesenmueller, attorney, etc.; and J. V. Chapek, of the Cuyahoga Abstract Company.

This organization came into existence to foster and promote the general interests of the part of the City of Cleveland that lies west of the Cuyahoga River. Ever since the days of Ohio City there had remained a sort of Chinese Wall between the east and the west shores of the Cuyahoga River and it was evident that this barrier should be broken down and a more cordial feeling established if the city as a whole was to prosper as it should and especially the "West Side." Public improvements west of the river had fallen behind those of the rest of the city and even those that had been begun languished. Under these conditions the leading citizens of the West Side recognized the necessity for combined effort to make their section of the city as desirable as a place of residence and of business as was the East Side. With this as the master motive the organization was formed and in a sane, but insistent manner set about its work. It has lived up to the motto on its seal, "Industry, Progress, Achievement."

The Chamber has been fortunate in having for its officers and directors, men with broad and progressive ideas. It has been animated with the constructive spirit, rather than with one of carping criticism over conditions which were beyond the control of the various city administrations. If a large improvement involving a

great expenditure was needed, and a bond issue was proposed, the Chamber set about educating the public and securing its cooperation and support. In this work, the Chamber found it very important and useful to have an organ of publicity. From its incorporation, the Chamber has issued a weekly newspaper, *The Enterprise*, which has become a power in the community and promotes all of the best interests of the city.

The Chamber of Industry is truly democratic in its form of government and in its methods. Its territory is divided into nine geographical districts, with two directors elected, one each year from each district, and for a term of two years; i. e., nine new directors are elected each year. The eighteen district directors elect one director-at-large. This form of government is perhaps unique among civic bodies, but it prevents "the tail from wagging the dog" at any time. Officers are elected by the board from their own number.

For three years, the organization maintained its offices and general headquarters on the fourth floor of the United Banking & Savings Company's building, West Twenty-fifth Street and Lorain Avenue. These were the acid test years. Many spasmodic "improvement" associations, leagues, etc., had led the West Side public to look with distrust upon such efforts. However, never before had so many influential business and industrial interests banded together for the general welfare of all, rather than for the special purposes of the few. The organization began to achieve success and its future was assured. Its membership was rapidly augmented by the best citizens and expansion for the Chamber as well as the West Side was demanded. The completion of the Carnegie West Branch of the public library gave the Chamber the opportunity to secure the substantial building formerly occupied by the library on Franklin Avenue. This property was purchased and altered to meet the requirements of the organization, the dedication taking place on the twenty-fifth of October, 1910. Additions have since been made, giving today a complete plant, consisting of ample room for the executive offices, an auditorium with a seating capacity of 600, a stage well stocked with scenery, a large restaurant room and kitchens completely equipped, a billiard room with seven tables, and an additional room containing four bowling alleys. The Chamber occupies the entire building. The membership has grown to 1,200 and is of the solid and enthusiastic character that counts when called upon to push.

While the membership is limited to residents of the West Side, the policy of the Chamber has been to give its hearty support to all great city movements, and that aid is often asked. The Chamber

endeavors and succeeds in living up to its name, The Cleveland Chamber of Industry.

In a work of an historical character it is certainly proper to mention the presidents who have thus far guided the organization. In chronological order they are: Thos. P. Schmidt, attorney; Herman C. Baehr, former mayor; Capt. C. E. Benham, marine surveyor; H. M. Farnsworth, attorney; H. E. Hackenberg, vice-president of the National Carbon Company; E. A. Murphy, president of the Cleveland Union Stock Yards; F. D. Lawrence, auditor of the National Carbon Company; C. J. Neal, treasurer of the Neal Fireproof Storage Company; L. Q. Rawson, attorney; M. F. Fisher, president of the Fisher Bros., grocers. Mr. A. E. Hyre, whose energy brought about the incorporation of the Chamber, has annually been elected its secretary and still enjoys the usufruct of that position.

The present officers (1918) are: President, Henry G. Schaefer, vice-president of the Gustav Schaefer Wagon Company; Vice-presidents, John H. Cox, attorney, and M. F. Bramley, president of the Cleveland Trinidad Paving Company; Treasurer, Chas. L. Wasmer, president of the Cleveland Wrought Products Company; Secretary, Alonzo E. Hyre. The Directors are W. C. Astrup, W. R. Coates, F. M. Farnsworth, W. H. Fay, Geo. F. Hart, R. C. Heil, Wm. Hughes, F. T. Kedslie, Chas. W. Lapp, Louis Meier, Wm. L. Meyer, Bernard Miller, Jas. T. Miskell, Dr. Jno. Neuberger, and Henry Waibel.

The things accomplished by the Chamber of Industry range from the simplest affairs of every day civic housekeeping to great bridge projects involving millions of dollars. Among the more important and outstanding achievements may be mentioned the Detroit-Superior high level brige, the Denison-Harvard bridge, the Brooklyn-Brighton bridge, the Lorain-Huron high level bridge; the Clark Avenue bridge; the West Sixty-fifth Street extension and the street car belt line; the removal of the Lake Avenue "Double Tunnels," the Bulkley and the West boulevards; the encircling county boulevard; the completion of the monumental West Side market house; three large industrial expositions; the increase of fire and police protection; the elimination of grade crossings; the extension of street railway lines; an improved mail delivery and collection; the West Technical high school and athletic field; the completion of branch library buildings; with better paved and lighted streets, etc., etc. The work of the Chamber is carried on by committees, regular and special, the labors of which are never ceasing; results follow.

Finally, while concrete achievements of great value and benefit

may be "pointed to with pride," the greatest and most valuable result of the life and labors of the Chamber has been the arousing of the proper civic and unselfish spirit of the people, a spirit democratic in the wide scope of its sympathies and cooperation for whatever goes to make a bigger, better and brighter city for the comfort, convenience and progress of its inhabitants.

THE STANDARD OIL COMPANY

By P. C. Boyle, Editor of the Oil City (Penna.) Derrick

The Standard Oil Company was incorporated in January, 1870, with \$1,000,000 capital. Mr. John D. Rockefeller, the leading spirit in the interests comprising the corporation, was elected its president. This was the parent corporation, and the nucleus of the vast aggregation of interests and capital known as the Standard Oil Company.

At the time of its incorporation, the Standard was the largest single manufacturing concern in the oil business. Its trade position naturally was a leading one. Before any consolidations had taken place, its capital was increased to \$3,500,000. From its beginning, the Standard was an industrial leader. Its corporate form of organization was made necessary by a rapidly developing world-wide trade. A manufacturing corporation from the outstart, it soon became necessary to create ways and to provide means for the prosecution of its large business. The sale and distribution of its products involved transportation, and called for facilities of a nature unknown to commerce. These in due course were devised and provided.

The production of crude petroleum by artesian process began in 1859. In the following year, Mr. John D. Rockefeller made his first investment in oil. By 1862 he was trading under the firm name of Rockefeller & Andrews. In 1865 the firm was expanded by the accession of Mr. William Rockefeller. A connecting house in New York being desirable, it was established, and Mr. William Rockefeller was placed in charge. The Standard by this step was the first among the western refiners to locate permanently in New York.

Success crowned the efforts of the young firm. To secure additional capital, in 1867 Mr. S. V. Harkness and Mr. H. M. Flagler were admitted as partners, and the firm style became Rockefeller, Andrews and Flagler. Mr. Flagler proved to be a fortunate acquisition, not only to his firm, but to the trade at large. For the rapid and wide expansion of the oil trade much is due to Mr. Flagler. The growing demands of the firm's business making additional capital

Entrance to Forest Hill
Summer Home of
Mr. John D. Rockefeller



Forest Hill

CLEVELAND HOME OF THE OIL KING
(Destroyed by fire in 1917)

imperative, having reached the reasonable limit for safety of a business conducted as a partnership, it was decided as the next step to incorporate. The large profits secured by refineries in the early days of the industry attracted capital and stimulated enterprise. Oil commanded high prices, and the business as a whole was prosperous and profitable even as then conducted by wasteful methods.

But overproduction was slowly yet surely reducing the value of the crude oil at the wells, and a refining capacity had grown three times as great as was necessary to supply the demand. Ruinous competition was depressing refiners' profits to the vanishing point. The railroads were competing sharply for the oil trade without profit. This was the condition in 1872, soon after the Standard was incorporated. The situation was one demanding immediate relief. In its extremity, the industry sought relief through combinations to effect economies and to place the trade on a paying basis. Producers had considered the desirability of a combination to restrain the output to regulate prices. Pipe lines on the verge of bankruptcy were casting about for some form of combination that would stop rate cutting and rebates, which had proved destructive to profit. Refiners were entering combinations to regulate the trade. Railroads were seeking means for an agreement upon a division of the freight on a basis that left some profit to the carrier for the service.

Previous to the reorganization of the industry in the later '70s, the Rockefeller interest was confined to manufacturing. Necessities forced it into other branches of the business, such as the operation of pipe lines and steamships. The ownership of oil wells followed in due course of time.

When the Standard Oil Trust was formed in 1882, forty persons had associated themselves as stockholders in fifteen corporations, besides holding stock in a number of others. They were the men who, through their individual enterprise, had come to the front by sheer merit in the vast body of those who had engaged in the industry.

The actual cost of refining was reduced from 1872 to 1892, about sixty-six per cent. "This has been accomplished," said Mr. S. C. T. Dodd, "partly by the discovery and use of better processes and better machinery, partly by the elimination of the waste once incident to the business, and partly by the refiners manufacturing for their own purposes, and cheapening the cost of the materials used in manufacturing oils."

When the Standard Oil Trust was formed in 1882 it was capitalized at \$70,000,000. Later the capital was increased to \$95,000,000, and within seven or eight years the trust came into possession of the

companies controlling the greater part of the petroleum refining business in the United States.

In March, 1892, the supreme court of the state of Ohio decided that the Standard Oil Trust was illegal, and it was dissolved, the business being conducted by the separate companies that had composed the trust.

From 1870 to 1880 was the period of regulation and combination, and bringing of the chaotic conditions which surrounded the oil industry into something systematic. It required an immense amount of detail work to accomplish this. The pipe lines which took the crude



THE ROCKEFELLER AND ANDREWS BUILDING

petroleum from the tanks of the producers had different systems and different methods; producers were not satisfied that they received all they should, and refiners were not always satisfied with the condition of the oil when it was received. It might contain residuum, or part of the run might be water.

There was then no way of safeguarding oil in transit. When the oil reached the pipe lines a record was made at once. But when the oil was transported by teams it was possible by collusion for a dishonest teamster to appropriate by wagonloads. With the crude system of checks and balances it was not possible to keep track of the oil, as a single shipper might have scores of teams on the road at one time. If there was a shortage, it was supposed the team had not yet reached its destination. The quotation of the dump men not infrequently

made the market, precisely as the speculative operations of the brokers subsequently made prices in the oil exchange. When the seller was in doubt about values and the buyer unwilling to enlighten him by naming a price, the nearest "dump" man was appealed to, and his quotation made a price governing the transaction. The same process was repeated again and again in the course of a business day. The purchasing agents of the refiners were migratory. They would meet on the cars or in hotel lobbies and discuss trade conditions.

That out of all this a system was finally developed which has stood the test of time and been adopted in the oil fields over the whole world, is a credit to John D. Rockefeller and his associates. Confidence was restored in pipe line certificates, and they were accepted at their market value by the banks, and were available for collateral. This assured the producers that they were being given a square deal by the pipe line transportation system, and they soon became content to accept the statements as shown on the books of the pipe lines.

It has always been the claim of the Standard that it has spared no expense in securing the best results in the conduct of its business. The elements of economy that have entered into the production, transportation and marketing of petroleum and its products are numerous. Sufficient skill and capital to develop new markets, and to adopt any form of improvement in manufacture and transportation in serving the trade, are among the chief factors in securing and maintaining a steady market for petroleum. A steady market has encouraged the production of crude oil on a basis of a fair return on the capital invested. The thousands of producers need only raise their oil to the earth's surface to sell it at a remunerative price at the tanks into which they pump it. From that moment until it is delivered at the door of the consumers all over the world, the most economical methods are used in its handling.

The Standard Oil Company has not claimed any exclusive credit as an inventor of devices for cheapening the processes incident to its business, but it has fostered inventive genius by adopting any device that involved an element of economy or an improvement of commercial value. Above all, it has placed oil at the door of all the inhabitants of the globe, and made it so cheap that few are unable to purchase it. Others might have done the same thing, but others did not do it. So world-wide an industrial organization had never before been formed. The best evidence that it has served the public well is the volume of its business. It has won its way to its present trade position because of the quality and price of its product. The worth of its methods is attested by the fact that its opponents have aban-

doned their former business ideas and, as far as possible, have faithfully copied the organization and distributing system of the Standard.

In this connection, the words of John D. Rockefeller in the Report of the Industrial Commission (1900, vol. 1, p. 796), are illuminating as revealing the idea which was uppermost in the mind of the founder of the Standard Oil Company. He said:

I ascribe the success of the Standard to its consistent policy to make the volume of the business large through the merits and the cheapness of its products. It has spared no expense in finding, securing and utilizing the best and cheapest methods of manufacture. It has sought for the best superintendents and workmen and paid the best wages. It has not hesitated to sacrifice old machinery and old plants for new and better ones. It has placed its manufactories at the points where they could supply markets at the least expense. It has not only sought markets for its principal products, but for all possible by-products, sparing no expense in introducing them to the public. It has not hesitated to invest millions of dollars in methods for cheapening the gathering and distribution of oils by pipe lines, special cars, tank steamers and tank wagons. It has erected tank stations at every important railroad station, to cheapen the storage and delivery of its products. It has spared no expense in forcing its products into the markets of the world among people civilized and uncivilized. It has had faith in American oil, and has brought together millions of money for the purpose of making it what it is, and holding its market against the competition of Russia and all the many countries which are producers of oil, and competitors against American Oil.

When at times the overproduction of crude petroleum caused prices to decline until they reached a very low figure, the producers attempted to regulate the supply by shutting down pumping wells and stopping the drill. The first of these was in 1862. This was followed by another in 1866. Neither of these was successful. In 1872 the producers agitated a suspension of operations, and this had some slight effect, but in 1873 flowing wells had so reduced the price that small wells were abandoned. In 1874 a local shut-down originated in Clarion County, but the region at large did not join. In 1876 a plan for pooling surplus oil was started, but this failed because conditions improved so rapidly that the price reached \$4 by the end of the year. This advance caused such rapid development that again the market was flooded and the price dropped. In 1877-1879 the Producers' Protective Union was started, and maintained its efforts to control the output for two years. Similar movements occurred in 1881-82 and 1884, but were only partially successful. Then came the shut-down of 1887, the most successful movement of the kind undertaken in the oil regions, yet it failed to realize the expectations of the producers. Natural causes

contributed to that failure, such as flowing wells and the uncontrollable energy of the producers. This movement was assisted by the Standard Oil Company, which at the request of a committee of the producers, set aside 6,000,000 barrels of crude oil at 62 cents a barrel, to be sold at the highest prices to result from the shut-down, and the proceeds to go for the benefit of the producers, drillers, pumpers and others who became idle as a result of the shutting down of the wells. The first contract, on November 1, 1887, between the producers' committee and the Standard, called for 5,000,000 barrels, of which the profits on 4,000,000 barrels were to go to the producers; the profits on 1,000,000 barrels were to be distributed to the drillers, pumpers, etc. Later the Standard agreed to set aside an additional 1,000,000 barrels for the workers.

The action of the producers in bringing about a shut-down indicated their realization of the fact that the price of oil was dependent upon the law of supply and demand. Their action did increase the price from 62 cents when they signed the contract to 90 $\frac{5}{8}$ cents. At the same time the Standard, in providing a cheap distribution of oil throughout the world, made possible the disposition of the enormous production, and prevented it from being clogged in the oil region and disorganizing the market. It was in 1888 that the Standard Oil Company first began to purchase oil properties, as it found the producers were inclined to deny the company the petroleum necessary for their refineries.

The shut-down movement of 1887 was largely instrumental in showing that the speculation on the oil exchanges was detrimental to the producer. This speculation was opposed by the Standard and by the large body of producers who desired good prices for their product, and were embarrassed by the speculative movements. The Standard found it necessary to protect itself from the manipulations of the market, and on January 22, 1895, there was posted in the various offices of the Seep Purchasing Agency throughout the oil region the following notice:

The small amount of dealings in certificate oil on the exchanges renders the transactions there no longer a reliable indication of the value of the product. This necessitates a change in my custom of buying credit balances. Hereafter in all such purchases the price paid will be as high as the markets of the world will justify, but will not necessarily be the price bid on the exchange for certificate oil. Daily quotations will be furnished from this office.—Joseph Seep.

This closed the exchanges within a few months, and there came a more healthy condition for the trade, to the advantage of both the

producers who were interested in securing a stable price and to the refiners who had the same purpose in view.

Previous to 1889, the Standard's interest in the production of crude oil was small. When it was decided to extend its activities to production, that branch of the industry had been long suffering from low prices, extending practically from 1872. The depression had been relieved temporarily in 1876, when prices recovered, only to resume a downward course at the close of that year, and go lower than ever before. The depression continued with little variation for twenty years. It was the result of increasing activities on the part



STANDARD OIL WORKS IN CLEVELAND

of the producers, diligently maintained throughout the long period, and the successive discoveries of new fields of supply, while the older fields, still productive, were far from being exhausted. These conditions culminated in the discovery in 1891 of the rich McDonald pool, which added for a limited period 80,000 barrels daily to a production already unwieldy and topheavy. The operations of the Standard being small, were without special bearing on values, and prices being fixed by open transactions in the oil exchanges, it was without influence on the market.

In 1890, the Standard produced 24.44 per cent and, in 1894, 28.21 per cent of all the crude petroleum of Pennsylvania and Ohio. Its production in 1890 was chiefly in Ohio, although in 1894 it was about the same in Ohio and Pennsylvania.

From the time the Standard acquired a considerable interest in production territory the tendency of prices was downward. In 1889 the average price of Pennsylvania oil was 94 cents per barrel. The Standard's interest in oil was then insignificant. In 1890, when it produced 8.71 per cent of the oil of Pennsylvania grade, the price went to 87 cents. In 1891 its interest had increased to 13.74 per cent and the average price fell to 67 cents. The year following it went down to 56 cents. In 1895 its interest was 21.45 per cent of the Pennsylvania production, yet oil maintained an average price of but 64 cents. In 1894 the Standard's production was 23.49 per cent, and the price was 84 cents. These were lower average prices than in the preceding five years.

In 1894, the petroleum production of the United States was 49,344,516 barrels. In 1916 it was 302,000,000 barrels, and in 1917 it will exceed that figure and probably reach over 320,000,000 barrels. These figures show a remarkable growth of the producing industry; one which can hardly be appreciated, since the amounts are so large and beyond the grasp of the ordinary human mind. A better idea can be obtained by saying that from less than a million barrels a week in 1894, the output has reached nearly a million barrels a day, or that for each one barrel brought to the surface in 1894 there are now seven barrels recovered. It must be evident, therefore, that the refining, transporting and marketing facilities must have also been increased more than seven times, since they have had to care for the surplus of 1894, as well as the increased production. This has been accomplished through following the system inaugurated by the Standard at its inception, a system which has been imitated by all its competitors. The Standard carried into the producing branch of the industry the same careful attention to details that it applied to the other branches. It entered new fields, and followed the trend of production towards the West, until it reached the Pacific. And in each field it took its part in adding to the world's supply. At the same time it was extending the markets for petroleum products everywhere over the globe. But for the Standard's persistent development of fresh territories for consumption, the energy of the producers would have swamped the market again and again with crude oil. The low prices which followed the opening of gusher fields helped to enlarge the market for the refined products, and to this the Standard contributed by having agents in all parts of the world.

The same energy, the same carefully considered system that established the great corporation and made it the wonder of the business world, is still maintained. Its methods are praised by others through

their imitation of them, and its conservative yet energetic business policy shows no change except such as is called for by the increasing demands of the business.

THE CANAL PERIOD IN CLEVELAND'S HISTORY

By John A. Alburn,

Formerly Attorney for the Public Works of Ohio

While it seems preposterous today to suggest that the great City of Cleveland has been aided in its growth and development by the old canals constructed by the State of Ohio about a century ago, an investigation into the history of our city and state will convince us that Cleveland owes much to this ancient mode of transportation, which was of vital importance to our community during the first half of the last century.

When we recall that in 1825, when the building of canals was undertaken in Ohio, the total real estate of Ohio amounted to only \$45,000,000 and the total personal property to less than \$14,000,000, while almost \$16,000,000 was spent by the state upon the construction of the Ohio Canal and the Miami and Erie Canal, we can appreciate the relatively tremendous undertaking in those early days of small things when canal transportation at three to four miles an hour was the predecessor of the great railway transportation systems which have, since 1850, succeeded the older and slower modes of transportation.

When Ohio was admitted to the Union, she had a population of only 50,000, widely scattered and almost without means of communication. Agriculture was the main and practically the sole occupation, but access to markets was so difficult that farm products were necessarily consumed locally and, for like reasons, few products of manufacture were sold to our people. As late as 1820, Cincinnati, Ohio's largest city, contained 9,642 inhabitants, while the population of Cleveland in 1820 was only 606. Cleveland's rapid growth from 1830 to 1860, was due in a great measure to its being the terminus of the Ohio Canal.

The attention of Ohio people was first called to the matter of canals by the creation of the Erie Canal Commission in New York in 1810, with DeWitt Clinton at its head. New York attempted to procure federal aid for the construction of the Erie Canal. Failing in this, she sought co-operation from Ohio and Ohio thus became interested in a public way in this question. While Ohio urged federal

aid to New York as to the Erie Canal, she soon came to the conclusion that Ohio as well as New York needed better means of transportation; and, after the completion of the Erie Canal, legislation began to take form in Ohio, resulting in the passing of an act of the legislature in February, 1825, committing the state to the construction of canals.

The reasons why Ohio entered upon this great enterprise, in view of her small wealth and population, were many. Ohio was logically situated for better means of transportation than oxen and teams of horses. Many canal routes were available. Land was cheap, much of it worth only \$1 per acre. The Federal government was generous with its donations of hundreds of thousands of acres for such purposes. On the other hand, roads were poor and infrequent, railroads and steam locomotives undreamed of. The cost of transporting crops or products of manufacture was so great as to be prohibitive. For example, it cost \$3 to haul a cord of wood twenty miles and \$5 to transport a barrel of flour 150 miles, and other costs were in proportion. The only important market for Ohio products at this time was New Orleans and by the time our products reached this market, prices for such products were so reduced as to make their sale unprofitable. In view of this and other conditions, we can readily see why the people of Ohio in these pioneer days were so intent upon creating arteries of communication which would develop the agriculture and commerce of our people locally, and also give them access to the eastern markets and the benefits to be derived from the products of the eastern states. With these ideas in view, the construction of the Ohio Canal, extending from Cleveland, through what is now Akron (a city that was founded by the laborers on this canal), thence through Newark to Columbus, and down the Scioto River to Portsmouth, was begun in 1825. Two years later the northern section of this canal from Cleveland to Akron was completed and the first canal boat arrived in Cleveland from Akron on the fourth of July, 1827. How important this event was to our early citizens is set out in a description of the event in Governor Trumbell's message to the general assembly the following December, when he states that his boat "was cheered in her passage by thousands of our delighted fellow-citizens who had assembled from the adjacent country at different points on the Canal to witness the novel and interesting sight."

In 1833, 400 miles of the Ohio Canal, including its branches, had been completed and it was not long after that date when the Ohio Canal had a length of over 500 miles and it was possible to navigate it from Cleveland to Columbus and Portsmouth.

After the construction of the Ohio Canal was well under way, the state began at Cincinnati to construct the Miami and Erie Canal through Dayton to Toledo; this canal was later built to a length of 300 miles, while, during the same period of canal development, about 200 miles of private canals were constructed in Ohio.

The net receipts above expenditures from the Ohio canals from tolls, which were relatively small, rose from \$800 in 1828 to \$227,000 in 1838, and to a half-million dollars in 1848; these figures reflect the general growth and development of the state along its canal systems. By 1850, however, the competition of the railroads began to be felt and, in 1856, for the first time since the construction of the canals, the receipts fell below the expenditures. At the time of the civil war, the competition of the railroads had become so great and the state had become so intensely interested in the prosecution of the war, that lack of public confidence in the canals caused the leasing of them to private parties for a period of ten years, which lease was subsequently renewed. The lessees, operating the canal solely for private profit, failed to maintain their efficiency, and abandoned their lease about the year 1877, at which time the state took back the canals in a dilapidated condition, in which they continued until 1904, when a great public movement resulted in the appropriation of large sums of money to rebuild the Ohio and the Miami and Erie canals. After the expenditure of several million dollars upon this work and at a time when both canals were nearly ready for navigation, political issues, railroad competition, and other causes resulted in preventing their completion in such a way that canal boats could be operated upon them or the public could feel justified in building canal boats and making business arrangements for their operation. The question before the state during the past few years with reference to the canals has been whether the canals should be completed for navigation purposes, or whether the canal system should be maintained for the purpose of providing water facilities for mills and manufacturers, or whether canal lands, with the exception of the reservoirs, which are now used as public parks, should be abandoned and sold.

Coming now to some of the more important influences of these canals upon the City of Cleveland, we should consider first the general benefits to the state, which were shared in a large measure by the City of Cleveland. The state gained in the first instance by the energy and enterprise required in the construction and management of a transportation system of such relative importance, compared with the other property of the state. The state gained further in the abolishment of sectional feeling and in the more frequent exchange of

products and ideas, by reason of the increased transportation facilities. Whereas it had been impossible for Ohio to exchange its agricultural products for the products of other states, this exchange readily increased upon the development of the canal system, and Ohio benefited in this increase in a financial way, because its people were enabled to receive larger net prices for their products, and, on the other hand, to buy products of other states, at much less than their previous cost. This resulted in stimulating local industry, raising the value of Ohio real estate, and making Ohio more desirable for settlement. Such influences to some extent were responsible for the growth of population in Ohio from 900,000 in 1830 to 1,500,000 in 1840, and to 2,000,000 in 1850, during the period of greatest canal activity. During a like period, from 1826 to 1859, the real estate of thirty-seven canal counties in Ohio increased in value from \$25,000,000 to \$350,000,000. That a large part of this increase in wealth and population was due to the canals is indicated by the fact that, during the canal period, hundreds of flour mills were erected along the canals, that canal water and water power were used by hundreds of small manufacturing plants, that such canal cities as Cleveland, Akron, Dayton, Columbus, Toledo and Cincinnati increased in wealth and population far in excess of other cities of the state, and that the beginnings of these cities, as centers of importance, are largely due to the influence of the canals in making such cities terminals for the receipt and shipment of the various products of the farm on the one hand and the manufacturing and mining industries on the other.

With more particular reference to our city, we find that Cleveland was the most favorably located of all the cities on the canal system, with the possible exception of Cincinnati, which was at the southern terminus of the Miami and Erie Canal and an important transshipment city with reference to Ohio River navigation. Cleveland, on the other hand, was the most important city upon the Ohio Canal, which extended for over 500 miles through the state; the terminus of the Ohio Canal, at a point in the Cuyahoga River only a few feet from the site of the Superior Avenue viaduct, was exceedingly advantageous in connection with lake transportation and transportation facilities by the Erie Canal to New York City. No little of Cleveland's growth in population from 1830 to 1850 was due to the facilities afforded Cleveland as an important transportation terminal connected with the canal system. Cleveland derived considerable revenue as a place for the interchange of products of the farm, the mine, and the factory. Further than this, the accessibility of Cleveland to the agricultural and mining districts of Ohio, as well as to the

manufacturing sections of other states, made it a favorable city in which both products for manufacture and products for home consumption could be had at reasonable prices as compared with other localities, and these advantages had much weight in increasing the industrial growth of the city.

Among the products arriving in Cleveland via the canal as early as 1833, were 387,000 bushels of wheat, 75,000 bushels of corn, 49,000 bushels of coal, 98,000 barrels of flour and 23,000 barrels of pork. On the other hand, there were shipped from Cleveland on the canal, in the same year, 28,000 barrels of salt and 10,000,000 pounds of merchandise. In later years, the shipments to Cleveland rose as high as 3,000,000 bushels of wheat, 1,500,000 bushels of corn, 4,000,000 bushels of coal, 750,000,000 barrels of flour, and 50,000 barrels of pork, while the exports of salt in 1839 amounted to 110,000 barrels.

It is interesting to note that in the period from 1833 to 1860, Cleveland received by canal forty times as much wheat as Cincinnati and shipped more than twice as much merchandise, whereas, Cincinnati far outdistanced Cleveland in the number of barrels of whiskey received.

After the decadence of the canal systems, Cleveland received a railroad, largely by the reason of the abandonment of a part of the Ohio Canal extending from the Superior Avenue viaduct about three miles up the right bank of the Cuyahoga River. This part of the canal was deeded to the City of Cleveland for certain purposes and was, in 1879, leased by the city to the Valley Railway Company, later the Cleveland Terminal and Valley Railway Company; this railway property is now a part of the Baltimore and Ohio system.

Whatever the future may be as to the Ohio Canal, whether it shall be abandoned, or sold, or transformed into a deeper canal, we may rest assured that Cleveland owes many of its beginnings and much of its strength to the various influences of this old canal system, which laid the foundations of her commercial and industrial supremacy.



